





# AGAINST THE GODS

BOOK 09

*Mars Gravity*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

***Against the Gods***

(逆天邪神)

by

***Mars Gravity***

(火星引力)

# Synopsis

---

Wielding the sky poison pearl,

Receiving the blood of an evil god,

Cultivating the strength to oppose heaven,

A lord overlooking the world!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by alyschu, OverTheRanbow, Scrya, SummerRain, Dnton, crushanapple, Niles, gorold @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 901 – Conferring Himself The Title Of Heavenly Sovereign

---

“Fen... Fen Juechen!?”

At the corner of the seats, Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang, who came as representatives for the Blue Wind Royal Family, lost control of their voices and shouted.

It was their first time in a land governed by the strongest like Supreme Ocean Palace and it was their first time meeting this many peerless experts as well. They, who could be considered experts standing at the apex in the Blue Wind Empire, were as frail as ants here, however, they had no choice but to come.

Because all who turned down the invitation, would be killed without question! For the safety of the Blue Wind Empire, they had no choice but to bite the bullet.

When they finally met the person who was recently rumored to be a terrifying devil god, the face they saw... actually belonged to someone they were familiar with!

A few of the profound practitioners of the seven nations who had seen Xuanyuan Wentian in the Devil Sword Conference back then, were all looking at each other as well, dumbfounded.

“This... Just what is going on? The Sword Master’s face... And his body... Why...” Ling Yuefeng exclaimed.

“Hmph, what’s with the huge fuss?” Xuanyuan Jue shifted his eyes to the back and said with a cold tone. “The Heavenly Sovereign has obtained unparalleled divine power, so his entire being will naturally be reborn as well, what’s so strange about it? Also, the present Heavenly Sovereign is no longer the Sword Master but the Profound Sky Supreme Lord!”

“Yes...” Ling Yuefeng hurriedly responded and no longer dared to utter a single word.

“Where’s Wendao?” Xuanyuan Wentian lightly swept the surroundings with his eyes and did not see Xuanyuan Wendao’s figure.

“Replying to Heavenly Sovereign,” the elder standing at the very front of the line of Sword Region Elders stepped out and with an arched body, he said, “Young Master was initially traveling with me but when he heard some rumors that a weapon refining sect in Southbright possessed an interesting sword, in the heat of the moment, Young Master made a detour to retrieve it, which is why there will be a slight delay in his arrival. However, with such a huge event taking place, Young Master will definitely not dally for too long.”

“In addition, Elder Jiuying is by the Young Master’s side, so his safety will definitely be assured.”

“Hmph, this sovereign is not worried about his safety,” Xuanyuan Wentian lightly snorted. “The kid has been lacking in

progress recently and only knows how to show off his prowess. Nevermind, there's no need to pay him any mind."

Boom.

When Xuanyuan Wentian's voice fell, a thin layer of black aura surrounding his body suddenly exploded forth. In an instant, the people present could feel a sinister energy colliding with their bodies and the depths of their souls, causing their bodies to turn cold and their vision to darken. A large half of the people who were standing, were instantly paralyzed and had fallen back to their seats, their bodies trembling.

"Heheheheheh..." Xuanyuan Wentian let out a long, sullen laugh. "It seems like those who should be here have more or less arrived. Then, we can officially begin as well."

Eyes that were filled with clarity, darkness or fear gathered on Xuanyuan Wentian one after another. In the enormous Sea God Arena, filled with several hundred thousand people with extraordinary profound strength or authority, not even a single person was making a sound and even breathing sounds could hardly be heard.

This was not any ordinary meeting but an important juncture concerning the future of all the people present here, as well as the entire Profound Sky Continent!!

"The reason why this sovereign has gathered everyone here this time is because there's an important matter to be announced."



Xuanyuan Wentian spread open his arms. “From this day onwards, this sovereign, will be the one and only Heavenly Sovereign of this world! This sovereign truly has to congratulate everyone present. All of you are personally witnessing the birth of the very first Heavenly Sovereign in the history of the Profound Sky Continent! This shall become the honor of your lifetimes!”

“Heavenly Sovereign Xuanyuan, vast heavenly might!!”

The surrounding people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region once again knelt down, their roars shaking the sky and earth.

However, other than the people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, not a single other person had let out a sound and there were even several people with expressions cast with gloom. This was especially so among the people of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace, with most of their faces looking extremely ugly.

“Heheheh.” Xuanyuan Wentian raised his hand, allowing the people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to stand up and then lightly said, “In regards to the title of Heavenly Sovereign being conferred on this sovereign, does anyone have any doubts or objections? If anyone does, please feel free to raise them, this sovereign will definitely personally... convince all of you.”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s words were very plain but everyone could hear the ghastliness within them.

“This old one has a doubt!”

A sluggish voice suddenly sounded from the right of Xuanyuan Wentian. Though it was sluggish, everyone still instantly raised their heads as if they had been startled by thunder, looking towards the source of the voice.

Xuanyuan Wentian's gaze skewed, as he said with a grin, "Isn't this Spiritual Master Ancient Wood of the Sanctuary? I wonder what doubt do you have?"

Amidst the Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, a white-haired elderly man stepped out, arriving next to Huangji Wuyu. With a pair of clear eyes, he looked at Xuanyuan Wentian without the slightest hint of fear. In the Sanctuary, he took up the name of "Ancient Wood" and was ranked as one of the twelve Spiritual Masters of the Sanctuary. "This old one wishes to ask Sword Master Xuanyuan, what is a Heavenly Sovereign?"

"Good question!" Xuanyuan Wentian instantly took over and pridefully said, "The Heavenly Sovereign is the supreme lord of this world, the lord of all beings! Everything in the world, is in this sovereign's grasp! The will of the Heavenly Sovereign, is the will of the heavens! Life to those who submit and death to those who oppose! The words of this sovereign are destiny itself! Those who obey shall live and those who betray shall die!"

Hearing Xuanyuan Wentian's arrogant speech, the initially ugly expressions of the crowd had turned even uglier. This was definitely the most arrogant and presumptuous speech they had ever heard in their lifetimes.

The eyes of Spiritual Master Ancient Wood sank, as he kept his cool and continued, “Then what are we to the Heavenly Sovereign?”

Xuanyuan Wentian placed his two hands behind his back. With his eyes on Spiritual Master Ancient Wood, he sullenly and slowly said, “Slaves, of course. Those who are obedient shall live and those who are disobedient shall die!”

“You!!” Spiritual Master Ancient Wood’s eyes shrank, all the faces of everyone in the Sea God Arena quickly changed as well.

No matter if it was the emperor of a nation or the lord of a region, at the moment of being a ruler, the first thing he or she would do was always to appease, stabilize and capture the hearts of the people. Even if the Four Great Sacred Grounds had previously dominated the Profound Sky Continent for ten thousand years, what was spread to the masses were their depictions of their titles as “guardians” and “sacred grounds.” This was naturally so they could capture the hearts of the common people.

However, on the very first day Xuanyuan Wentian conferred the title of Heavenly Sovereign on himself, he declared all the people under him were slaves!

It was not that he had gone completely insane... The rebellious hearts of the people were indeed capable of toppling over authority. However, with Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength, he basically no longer needed to fear rebellions from the common people! Furthermore, he even wished that even more people would rebel and even more people would try resisting. That way, he could

then enjoy even more wantonly, the pleasure of stepping on others and massacring them. He would be able to enjoy even more refreshingly, their expressions filled with fear and despair.

“Is Spiritual Master Ancient Wood satisfied with this sovereign’s answer?” Xuanyuan Wentian slowly narrowed his eyes.

“Stand down, do not speak any further,” Huangji Wuyu said with a low voice.

Spiritual Master Ancient Wood’s chest heaved. He had basically turned furious beyond return as he instead took a step forward, roaring out loud, “ If our Profound Sky Continent has someone with sufficient ability to convince everyone and become the lord in the profound way, it would not exactly be a bad issue. However, you... Xuanyuan Wentian, the reason you are conferring the title of this so-called Heavenly Sovereign on yourself is all in order to enslave the common people!”

“You... You have been acting out your wishes without restraint these past several months. In order to plunder profound crystals, you massacred hundreds of sects of various sizes and have even killed eleven Elders and more than nine hundred disciples from our Sanctuary... Though you have always been a disgusting being, at the very least, you still knew how to conceal and restrain yourself in the past... Now, you’re basically a monstrous devil devoid of human nature and have long degraded your title of lord of a Sacred Ground! Do you truly believe that everyone in the world will submit to you out of of fear!? Do you truly think that no one will bestow judgment upon you... Urgh!!”

Spiritual Master Ancient Wood's furious admonishment abruptly stopped. With a frozen expression, his entire body fell straight backwards and on his chest, a round pitch-black hole could be seen.

“Ancient Wood!!”

“Spiritual Master Ancient Wood!!!”

Huangji Wuyu hurriedly charged forward, holding onto the fallen Spiritual Master Ancient Wood. While Spiritual Master Ancient Wood was admonishing Xuanyuan Wentian, he had already sensed that things were turning sour... Because the present Xuanyuan Wentian was basically no longer the Xuanyuan Wentian of half a year ago. He had no choice but to take all possible precautions... However, that ray of black light that pierced Spiritual Master Ancient Wood was as if it had appeared from a dimensional rift. Though he could sense it, putting aside blocking it, he was basically unable to react even in the slightest.

“Saint Emperor...” Spiritual Master Ancient Wood's face was turning darker at an astonishing speed. “Must... never... ever...”

Spiritual Master Ancient Wood was only able to utter those last three words, before his pair of eyes completely turned black. Following after, within a surging black aura, his skin, muscles, blood, meridians and bones... All of them disintegrated into black ash and quickly dispersed.

He was completely annihilated, not even the slightest trace of

him remained.

Everyone had personally witnessed this scene and every single pair of pupils had shrunk. Chills ran down their spines and sweat poured out of their bodies. An indescribably intense fear surged within their souls.

According to rumors, the other three Sacred Masters still suffered a miserable defeat at Xuanyuan Wentian's hands even after combining their strengths. Though Spiritual Master Ancient Wood was a powerful level eight Monarch, he could not possibly be Xuanyuan Wentian's match. Furthermore, even if Xuanyuan Wentian were to smash him to death with a single exchange of blows, no one would be too shocked either.

However, there was a distance of several kilometers between Xuanyuan Wentian and Spiritual Master Ancient Wood, yet he was still actually able to turn a level eight Monarch into ashes and erase his entire corpse. There were still countless Sanctuary experts in his surroundings and even Huangji Wuyu was not even three steps away from him, yet not a single person had made the slightest reaction.

On the other hand, Xuanyuan Wentian had never moved from the beginning to the end and even his hands were still behind his back... Merely a ray of strange black light had flashed past his body.

A scene like this and a power like this had already completely surpassed the range of their understanding.

This was basically strength that only the ghost god of legends could compare to!!

“This is the consequence of being disobedient in front of this sovereign.” Xuanyuan Wentian revealed a bland smile, as if the one he killed was not a powerful level eight Monarch or a Spiritual Master of the Sanctuary and he had merely stepped on a bunch of weeds that was blocking the way. “Anyone still wish to personally try me out?”

“Heavenly Sovereign, great kill!” an Elder of Sword Region called out loudly. “To actually dare disrespect Heavenly Sovereign with his words, he had basically taken on a sin that he could not simply be punished for. Heavenly Sovereign personally dealing with him, can already be considered a grace towards him.”

“Xuan... Yuan... Wen... Tian!!”

Huangji Wuyu slowly stood up. His face, which he had kept calm with all his might, had already begun to distort. A small amount of uncontrollable profound energy was even beginning to rise from his body. “Our Absolute Monarch Sanctuary has stood for ten thousand years. Though we do not demonstrate great kindness, we do condemn great evil and we have basically never let down the title of a Sacred Ground! How can we possibly associate with a devil like you!?”

Huangji Wuyu’s few words, which carried deep anger within, had incomparably expressed his standing and they had also shaken

the spirits of all the profound practitioners who were enveloped in trembling fear.

“Saint Emperor...” The crowd from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary raised their heads as well, as they looked towards Huangji Wuyu.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian turned around, the corners of his lips slanted into a sinister, light smile.

“I, Huangji Wuyu, have lived for more than two thousand years and though I admit that I am afraid of death but nothing irks me more than living while struggling under your hands! My Absolute Monarch Sanctuary cannot be destroyed but if we have no choice but to live while struggling under the hands of a devil devoid of human nature like you, then I, Huangji Wuyu... will rather personally bury this ten-thousand-year-old Sanctuary!!”



# Chapter 902 – Those Who Obey Will Survive, Those Who Resist Will Perish

---

“Saint Emperor, that was well said!”

Spiritual Master Bitter Agony and Spiritual Master Nine Lamentations moved to stand at the left and right of Huangji Wuyu. All of the profound energy around their body was surging and the determination to see this to the bitter end was clearly reflected in their eyes.

Once the Saint Emperor had said his piece, all of the spiritual masters, elders and disciples of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary left their seats to stand behind Huangji Wuyu. Huangji Wuyu’s words had completely ignited the flames of dignity and honor within every single one of their hearts without fail. He was absolutely right! As Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, they had proudly lorded over the Profound Sky Continent for ten thousand years, so how could they resign themselves to being someone else’s dog?!

“Hehehehe, Huangji Wuyu, it looks like you’ve steeled yourself to be the first disobedient one here.” Xuanyuan Wentian was not the least bit disappointed or angry. Instead, he gave a bland laugh that was as thick as a devil’s.

“Xuanyuan Wentian! You want to become the ruler of everything under heaven and given your current power, I, Huangji Wuyu, have no choice but to concede that position to you! But if you want us to be slaves grovelling at your feet... Dream on!!” Huangji Wuyu snarled through gritted teeth. His hands balled into tightly-clenched fists as the profound energy in his body circulated

restlessly, impatiently waiting to be unleashed.

He, Qu Fengyi, and Ye Meixie had all personally experienced the dreadfulness of Xuanyuan Wentian, so they were more clear than anyone else regarding the level of strength Xuanyuan Wentian had obtained. So once those words had left his mouth, he did not plan to live past this day, even if his name was Huangji Wuyu.

“Hmph, I can still respect this Absolute Monarch Sanctuary but I wonder how Supreme Ocean Palace and Sun Moon Divine Hall will respond,” Yun Che muttered to himself in a low voice while he was hiding behind those clouds.

“Very good. This is extremely good indeed. You have truly given this sovereign an opportunity to make you a rather satisfactory example,” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he smiled merrily. But after he finished, he suddenly whirled around to look at Sun Moon Divine Hall, which was on the other side. “Absolute Monarch Sanctuary has chosen to stand against this sovereign. So, Ye Meixie, how about your lot?”

“Oh, don’t be in a hurry to reply,” Xuanyuan Wentian said with half-narrowed eyes as he gently pushed his right arm backwards... towards the direction where Absolute Monarch Sanctuary was standing.

“Be careful!!”

Huangji Wuyu had been focused on guarding against each and every move made by Xuanyuan Wentian. So when he saw

Xuanyuan Wentian flip his palm around, he let out a great shout.

The empty air ruptured as a pitch-black hand emerged from the rift in space. In the blink of an eye, it stretched out more than three hundred meters in length as it abruptly loomed over where Absolute Monarch Sanctuary was standing.

Boom!!

Black light exploded outwards as the Sea God Arena violently shook. About one third of the two thousand odd people who represented Absolute Monarch Sanctuary today had been engulfed by that pitch-black devil claw. Amidst miserable cries which shook the skies, six hundred Absolute Monarch Sanctuary disciples shared the same fate as Spiritual Master Ancient Wood; they were all turned into jet-black dust in the blink of an eye. Twelve elders belonging to Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had also been thrown aside by that black light and after flopping and rolling on the ground for a while, all of them lay there completely lifeless.

Even the Spiritual Masters who wanted to dart forward to save their fellow sect members turned pale the moment they approached that scattered black light. They hurriedly retreated, their faces filled with shock and fear.

Xuanyuan Wentian had simply flipped a single hand but that had been enough to reduce Absolute Monarch Sanctuary's contingent by one-third. At this moment, he finally slowly turned back towards them, "Come, let this sovereign see how many people has died this time?"

“Xuan... Yuan... Wen... Tian!!”

Huangji Wuyu’s was completely enraged. He let out a low roar as the robes he was wearing billowed fiercely. His hands were crisscrossed as he rushed directly at Xuanyuan Wentian, a giant profound formation swiftly spinning in front of him.

“Absolute Monarch Star Formation!” Yun Che, who was observing in the shadows, muttered under his breath. Xia Yuanba had said that the only person in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary who could display this profound formation at its full power was the Saint Emperor himself, Huangji Wuyu.

A cold smile appeared on Xuanyuan Wentian’s face as he directly thrust a hand out so that he could grab the Absolute Monarch Star Formation. Intense golden light immediately clashed against black light but the Absolute Monarch Star Formation let out a wail as it started to warp violently. Huangji Wuyu’s body fiercely trembled as he was instantly sent tumbling away. But he let out a fierce yell as he was spinning through the air. After that, he flipped back to his feet as the Absolute Monarch Star Formation abruptly widened and hurtled through the air to strike at Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Heh, you’re way in over your head!”

After Xuanyuan Wentian let out that dark chuckle of disdain, the black light on his arm suddenly exploded outwards, instantly piercing the Absolute Monarch Star Formation. At the same instant the Absolute Monarch Star Formation had fractured, it also

heavily exploded against Huangji Wuyu's chest.

Pfft.

All of the profound energy in Huangji Wuyu's body was scattered as he was sent flying. A large cloud of blood spewed from his mouth as he flew, soaring more than ten feet into the air.

“Saint Emperor!!”

Spiritual Master Bitter Agony and Spiritual Master Nine Lamentations took to the air, receiving Huangji Wuyu's tumbling body. The moment he entered their arms, both of the men were completely shaken... Just a single palm strike from Xuanyuan Wentian had injured Huangji Wuyu so heavily that it actually endangered his life.

“Xuanyuan... Wen... Tian...” Blood was leaking from Huangji Wuyu's seven orifices and all of the profound energy in his body had been thrown into great chaos, so even speaking had become exceedingly difficult for him.

“Huangji Wuyu, this sovereign will let you live for now,” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he looked down at him. “Didn't you say that you would rather see Absolute Monarch Sanctuary be destroyed? Very good, then before this sovereign sends you down to hell, he will fulfill your heart's desire and allow you to personally witness how Absolute Monarch Sanctuary is going to vanish from this world completely.”

“In the world that this sovereign rules, things which do not obey, no matter what they are, have no reason to continue existing.”

“You...” Huangji Wuyu stretched a finger towards Xuanyuan Wentian, blood gushing from the corner of his mouth yet again.

The atmosphere in the Sea God Arena suddenly grew several times more oppressive. Everyone fiercely sucked in a cold breath of air as the pupils in countless eyes trembled and contracted. Even though they had all heard that the current Xuanyuan Wentian had grown extremely powerful, now that they had personally witnessed it today, their hearts shook with shock and fear.

With a casual wave of his hand, hundreds of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary disciples and more than ten of their elders had instantly lost their lives, it was as if he was cutting grass... But the people he had cut down were not some abject weaklings, they were members of the most powerful Sacred Ground in the Profound Sky Continent! Overlords and Monarchs, positions of power that countless profound practitioners could only dream of attaining in their lifetimes, were no more than grass in front of Xuanyuan Wentian.

Even Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s Saint Emperor, the person who was publicly acknowledged by the Profound Sky Continent as the number one person in the profound way, had been heavily injured by Xuanyuan Wentian after just two exchanges.

This was a power that they could not even imagine in their dreams.

“Huangji Wuyu, in the past, you could still be compared to our Lord Sword Master. But today, our Lord Sword Master has already become the Heavenly Sovereign, so do you think you can still be mentioned in the same breath as the Heavenly Sovereign!? Humph, the Heavenly Sovereign has already given you a chance but to think that you would actually foolishly refuse him. All of you are truly seeking death!”

Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s Fourth Elder Xuanyuan Bo said with a cold smile. After Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s Three Sword Attendants and the top three elders had been killed by Jasmine, he had suddenly become the First Elder, becoming the person who was just below Mighty Heavenly Sword Region’s Sword Master and Young Sword Master. Since today was the Heavenly Sovereign Conference, he naturally had to put up a strong front.

As expected, Xuanyuan Wentian did not continue to attack Huangji Wuyu. Instead, he once again turned towards Sun Moon Divine Hall before speaking, “Ye Meixie, you can give this sovereign your answer right now. From today onwards, will you obey this sovereign or will you choose to rebel against this sovereign?”

If Ye Meixie could be said to be struggling with this previously, the two attacks that Xuanyuan Wentian had just shown had completely extinguished the last fires of resistance which burned in his heart. He took a step forward and bowed towards Xuanyuan Wentian before speaking, “Since my Sun Moon Divine Hall has the words sun and moon in its name, then it is also natural that we view the heavens as sovereign over all. So from today onwards, Ye

Meixie and the entire Sun Moon Divine Hall will serve the Heavenly Sovereign with all of our might.”

“Ah... Heavenly Monarch!?” Many people behind Ye Meixie gasped out in shock and dread.

“Shut up!!” Ye Meixie yelled in a low voice, “Could it be that you desire for Sun Moon Divine Hall to vanish from the face of the earth after this day!?”

“...” Even though those disgruntled people still wore pained expressions on their faces, no one spoke up again.

“Very good, Ye Meixie, you have indeed not let this sovereign down,” Xuanyuan Wentian said with a huge gratified smile on his face. The gaze he used to appraise Ye Meixie was clearly the gaze someone would use when he was praising an obedient dog. Following this, he turned his gaze towards Supreme Ocean Palace, “Qu Fengyi, what say you?”

Just as Qu Fengyi was about to speak, Zi Ji, who stood by her side, had already taken a step forward, “Xuanyuan Wentian! Our Supreme Ocean Palace and Black Moon Merchant Guild has only attained our current foundation after an entire ten thousand years! We have labored for generation after generation to get to this point and it was all to uphold the grand might of our Supreme Ocean Palace and to protect our name. Unlike some other people, it was not done for the sake of becoming a dog to a demon like you!!”

“You’re courting death!” Ye Meixie snarled viciously as he turned



his head to look towards Zi Ji.

“Well said, Mister Zi!” The remaining four Venerable Ones of Supreme Ocean Palace all stepped forward as well, “We are not as craven and contemptible as some so-called Heavenly Monarch. Compared to becoming someone else’s dog, we would rather merrily die in battle in this place.”

“All of you shut up!!”

What bore down on them was not Xuanyuan Wentian’s killing intent but Qu Fengyi’s furious rebuke. As Zi Ji and the remaining four Venerable Ones stared at her in disbelief, Qu Fengyi cupped her hands towards Xuanyuan Wentian and said, “Heavenly Sovereign Xuanyuan, this sovereign has presented the Sea God Arena as the place where the Heavenly Sovereign will be crowned as sovereign over all, so I’m sure I have already expressed sufficient sincerity. From today onwards, my Supreme Ocean Palace will willingly heed the words of the Heavenly Sovereign.”

“You... You... What are you saying?” Zi Ji asked with widened eyes, the pupils of those eyes were filled with boundless shock, disappointment and pain, “You... Have you gone mad? We are the ten thousand years old Supreme Ocean Palace, how can we become someone else’s slave... If we do this... If we do this, how can we account to the founding fathers of Supreme Ocean Palace!”

“Allowing our Supreme Ocean Palace to be destroyed like this is what will truly let down our founding fathers!” Qu Fengyi said severely, “The power of Heavenly Sovereign Xuanyuan is something that this sovereign has personally tasted. If he wants to

destroy our Supreme Ocean Palace which has lasted for ten thousand years, it will only take him a day!”

“I would rather be a hero for a single day than a dog for ten thousand days!” Zi Ji said in a completely disappointed voice. “Qu Fengyi, if you persist in doing this, then I, Zi Ji, will no longer recognize you as the Sovereign of the Seas and our relationship as husband and wife will end here as well!”

“You...” Qu Fengyi gasped as her face turned deathly white, “Why do you have to be so stubborn?! Is your dignity more important or the ten thousand year foundation of our Supreme Ocean Palace more important!?”

All the gathered members of Supreme Ocean Palace were completely stunned. They looked at each other but no one dared to make a sound. On one side was their Sovereign of the Seas, on the other side was Mister Zi, someone whom everyone in Supreme Ocean Palace respected. At this moment, not a single one of them dared to speak.

“Hmph, this woman Qu Fengyi!” Yun Che said with a low snort. Even though he held Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi in contempt, he had never denied that Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace could be counted as righteous sects. The Twelve Spiritual Masters all radiated an air of righteousness while the people from Supreme Ocean Palace gave him a good feeling as well. Today, Huangji Wuyu had shown himself worthy of respect but Qu Fengyi, who had seemed to have a lofty and dignified air about her... Today, Yun Che had found that she was growing more and more loathsome.

“Hahahaha... Hahahaha...”

As he looked at the conflict that occurred within Supreme Ocean Palace, Xuanyuan Wentian threw his head back and let out a great laugh. His laugh was incomparably carefree and relaxed, because to him, this scenario was tens of times more satisfying than watching Sun Moon Divine Hall obediently bend their knees to him.

“Qu Fengyi, on account of your adequate sincerity in personally preparing this Heavenly Sovereign Conference for this sovereign, this sovereign will give you some time to settle the affairs within your own house. However, I will only give you thirty breaths. If you have not settled matters within these thirty breaths, then this sovereign will take action on your behalf.”

After that, Xuanyuan Wentian’s body suddenly turned as he looked towards the Divine Phoenix Sect. The instant that dark and icy gaze was directed towards them, nearly all of the elders and disciples of the Divine Phoenix Sect had retreated in shock.

“How about you, Divine Phoenix Sect?” Xuanyuan Wentian said as the corners of his mouth hooked up into a small and bland smile.

Feng Hengkong slowly strode forward. There was no fear on his face and on the contrary, he looked exceptionally calm, “Our Divine Phoenix Sect has received the favor of an Ancient Divine Spirit and we have inherited that Divine Spirit’s bloodline. We can

lose and we can be destroyed but even if we burn up the very last of our bloodline, we will never ever surrender!!”

With an explosive “boom,” Feng Hengkong’s body ignited with flames. He snarled at Xuanyuan Wentian, “Xuanyuan Wentian, all of the members of the Divine Phoenix Sect who are not afraid to die have all been gathered here! So the amount of people you will want to kill today seems rather high!!”

# Chapter 903 – Eternal Night Heavenly Devil Miasma

---

“Very good, this is very good indeed. It should be as lively as this. It is only when it’s like this that it truly becomes the Heavenly Sovereign Conference, hahahahahaha!”

Xuanyuan Wentian threw his head back and let out a great laugh. It was as if he felt that the more people who rebelled against him, the better.

“Feng Hengkong, this sovereign truly wishes that your Phoenix God was still alive today. If that was the case, then this sovereign would be able to personally enjoy the thrill of killing a god!” As he was laughing wildly, Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly let out a low roar, “Is there anyone else!? Who else desires to rebel against this sovereign!? All of you come out now!”

Clang!!

All of the Divine Phoenix Sect members who were present brandished swords made of Phoenix flames. Over two thousand clusters of strong and weak Phoenix flames started to burn, radiating an oppressive might which made it hard for anyone who was present at the Sea God Arena to breathe. Feng Zukui rushed forward first, the tip of his sword pointing towards Xuanyuan Wentian. His ancient voice rang throughout the entire empty Supreme Ocean Palace, “Those who are afraid of death can get lost now! Xuanyuan Wentian, it doesn’t matter if our blood paints the ground today, because you will never ever enslave our Divine Phoenix Sect!!”

The Divine Phoenix Sect had just taken its greatest tumble in its entire history just a few years ago... and this tumble had been caused by the hands of Yun Che. It just so happened that Feng Xue'er had deeply-rooted feelings for Yun Che, so in the end, Feng Hengkong, Feng Tianwei and Feng Zukui, the Divine Phoenix Sect Masters of the past three generations, had all accepted this matter, even though this meant that the majority of the Divine Phoenix Sect would fall into Yun Che's hands after he married Feng Xue'er.

They had not accepted this purely because of Feng Xue'er's feelings for Yun Che. It was also because they and the rest of the disciples in the sect, while resenting and fearing Yun Che, also felt a sense of admiration and amazement towards him in the depths of their hearts. Even though they had torn down their sect gates and given up Princess Snow and even though they still held resentment towards Yun Che deep in their hearts, it had become easier and easier to accept what had happened.

At least he was a person and he was a person who had far more guts than the average man at that.

Xuanyuan Wentian on the other hand... He was merely a crazy dog who had even lost all semblance of humanity once he had obtained great power.

Even if resistance basically meant death, they would definitely not allow the Divine Phoenix Sect to become slaves under the feet of Xuanyuan Wentian!

The gathered profound practitioners of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary had also all floated into the air. Immediately, thousands of scorching hot or icy cold killing intents locked firmly onto Xuanyuan Wentian as thousands of powerful individuals unleashed their auras at the same time, causing the flow of energy in the Sea God Arena to be thrown into complete disarray as their surroundings became fiercely warped.

Those people whose profound strength was slightly weaker, especially those from the various great royal houses or merchant guilds, were all so frightened that they were cowering in their seats, their bodies trembling and shaking.

Xuanyuan Wentian's indifferent gaze swept over them, his eyes were so contemptuous that it seemed as if he was looking at a bunch of bugs who did not know their own strength. His eyes slanted towards Qu Fengyi as he spoke in an indifferent tone, "Qu Fengyi, have you managed to clean up your own household yet?"

Qu Fengyi swiftly replied, "Heavenly Sovereign, please be abate your anger, I guarantee that not a single person in Supreme Ocean Palace will dare to..."

"Xuanyuan Wentian!" Before the Sovereign of the Seas Qu Fengyi could finish speaking, a flash of purple light had erupted from Zi Ji as his sword pierced towards Xuanyuan Wentian's throat, "Die!!"

It was clear that Zi Ji was sending himself to his death when he thrust his sword towards Xuanyuan Wentian. Perhaps, this attack was made not so much because of his hatred towards Xuanyuan Wentian but more because of his despair and disappointment

towards Qu Fengyi.

“Ss... top!!”

Qu Fengyi shouted in great shock but she was basically too late to stop the attack from happening.

“Hmph, you can’t even settle a household affair as simple as this, so what do I still need you for?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s mouth curled up as one of the hands hidden within his voluminous robes suddenly moved and arched into a claw... However, this claw was not pointed at Zi Ji but Qu Fengyi.

Crack!!

A pitch-black sword beam tore a long rent through space and before Zi Ji could even approach Xuanyuan Wentian, the aura that emanated from this pitch-black sword beam had sent him flying. He tumbled onto the ground... and in the next instant, the pitch-black sword beam had already pierced into the chest of Qu Fengyi, who barely even reacted to it.

The Qu Fengyi, who had been pierced by this pitch-black sword beam, fell to the ground like a kite that had its strings cut. Even the blood that sprayed out of her body was reddish-black in color

“Sovereign of the Seas...”

“SOVEREIGN OF THE SEAS!!”



The current scene had totally caught everyone present by surprise. Just when they were on the brink of a vicious battle that threatened to break out at any moment, the first person that Xuanyuan Wentian had chosen to attack was actually Qu Fengyi, the person who had prepared this Heavenly Sovereign Conference and had expressed her “loyalty” in a sufficiently sincere manner!

Perhaps, even Xuanyuan Wentian, a half-devil whose humanity had been warped and distorted by darkness profound energy, had despised Qu Fengyi’s decision in the depths of his heart.

“Sovereign of the Seas!”

Zi Ji’s expression greatly changed and he could not be bothered to attack Xuanyuan Wentian again. He quickly rushed over to Qu Fengyi’s side. A round, pitch-black hole had appeared in her chest after she had been pierced by the darkness. A pool of blood appeared beneath her, growing larger by the second. The blood that leaked out of her body was gradually turning darker as well.

Zi Ji fiercely gritted his teeth as his heart was wrenched by intense pain. Even though he thought that Qu Fengyi was in the wrong, in the end, she was still the Sovereign of the Seas and they had still been husband and wife for a millenia. He also believed that she did not make this choice because she feared death like Ye Mexie. Instead, he believed that she was truly doing this so that she could forcibly protect the ten thousand year foundation of Supreme Ocean Palace.

When all was said and done, Qu Fengyi was still a level ten Monarch. No matter how powerless she was in front of Xuanyuan Wentian, she should not be so weak as to die from a single blow from Xuanyuan Wentian. It was just that she had been anxious and distracted when she saw Zi Ji attack Xuanyuan Wentian. Moreover, she had never even dreamed that Xuanyuan Wentian would suddenly attack her. That was how she received such a heavy injury from Xuanyuan Wentian... In fact, the blow Xuanyuan Wentian had dealt her was a fatal one!

Given the extremely serious nature of this injury and that dreadful darkness profound energy, most other people would have died instantly. Given Qu Fengyi's profound strength, she could perhaps hold out for another four hours, but that was merely the last gasps of a dying woman.

The fury and killing intent of the Supreme Ocean Palace's four Venerable Ones had risen to their very limit. Their hearts no longer contained even a shred of hesitation or anxiety. Lightning crackled between the palms of Venerable Purple as he roared in rage, "Absolute Monarch Sanctuary's Saint Emperor, Divine Phoenix Sect Master, no matter what grievances and resentments we had against each other in the past... Today, let us act together to kill the demon known as Xuanyuan Wentian! Even if all of us have to die here today, let us be companions as we travel on the road towards the Yellow Springs!"

BOOM

The eleven Spiritual Masters of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary all advanced forward, their exploding profound energy shaking an

area that was tens of kilometers wide.

“Tsk, tsk...” Despite facing “resistance” from so many people, Xuanyuan Wentian merely shook his head in regret, “How pathetic and laughable all of your struggles are. In the eyes of this sovereign today, what does your power even amount to? Tsk, but I can’t blame you lot. After all, none of you can understand the heights of power this sovereign has ascended to.”

“I don’t mind telling you all this tidbit. This sovereign has already clearly sensed the existence of a whole new world, a place where you lot won’t even be able to dream of reaching even after ten thousand lifetimes. Compared to that place, everything that exists in the world is simply far too small and insignificant.”

A whole new world!?

Yun Che’s heart thumped fiercely in his chest.

When a person’s profound strength truly entered the realm of the divine, that person would be able to sense the presences of worlds that existed on different planes of existence.

This was what Jasmine had told him back then and the Golden Crow Spirit had said something similar as well.

That was also to say that the current Xuanyuan Wentian had already properly stepped into the realm that belonged to the way of the divine!?

In the Profound Sky Continent, it had only been a legend and no one had ever truly come into contact with it before...

## The Divine Profound Realm!!

When Xuanyuan Wentian had invaded Demon Imperial City, even though he had managed to defeat Yun Che, Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress even when they had joined hands to fight him, he had also sustained serious injuries. So at the very least, he had not reached a realm of power where he completely suppressed them. That was also to say that the Xuanyuan Wentian at that time had only taken half a step into the Divine Profound, or perhaps he was just at the borders of truly stepping into the Divine Profound Realm.

It had only been a little more than a month since then but he had actually truly managed to step into that fabled realm!!

“Heh, perhaps it is true that we cannot kill you but you can forget about ever seeing us grovel at your feet,” Feng Hengkong said with a great laugh. Since he already knew that he was certain to die, he felt absolutely no fear.

Whoosh!!

Feng Hengkong, who possessed the weakest profound strength among all the great powers, used the Phoenix flames that he was burning with all his power to stir everyone's flow of energy. After that, all of profound energies belonging to the members of

Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace and the Divine Phoenix Sect erupted out at full force.

“Form the Boundless Star Formation!”

“Infinite Lightning Beast Domain!”

“Heaven Scorching Phoenix Domain!”

Thousands of people rose in the air as three different gigantic domains swiftly rose up around Xuanyuan Wentian. However, Xuanyuan Wentian did not move a single muscle. Instead, he said with a merry smile, “What a magnificent spectacle, such staunch and unyielding determination. Ah, it truly is such a pity... It looks like it is about time for all of you to understand just how pathetic and laughable your struggles are.”

“If I were to allow all of you to die such simple deaths, it would simply be far too dull. At least let this sovereign revel in your despairing and discontented faces as you die.”

The three great powers attacked at full force as three domains which contained the limits of power that belonged to thousands of strong individuals stretched out towards Xuanyuan Wentian. But Xuanyuan Wentian behaved as if he did not pay them any mind. The black light in his eyes flashed as both of his hands suddenly clapped together and a cluster of black light exploded in midair, instantly shooting out beams of black light which covered the heavens and the earth.

“Eternal Night Heavenly Devil Miasma!”

These beams of black light easily pierced the three rapidly forming domains, trapping all the members of the three great powers within.

As the black energy engulfed everything, Ye Meixie let out a strangled cry as he hurriedly scampered backwards but immediately after that, he breathed a heavy sigh of relief as he discovered that the black energy had not touched Sun Moon Divine Hall.

This black energy moved far too quickly, it was at a speed that defied all knowledge. Every single one of the members belonging to the three great powers, from the lowliest disciples to the lofty Spiritual Masters and Venerable Ones, had been trapped by this black energy. Not a single one of them had escaped. All of their faces turned dark but following that, miserable cries, which shook the heavens, suddenly erupted from within their midst as most of them instantly dropped to the ground like flies and started writhing on the floor in agony.

This was especially true for Divine Phoenix Sect. Besides Feng Zukui and Feng Tianwei, every single one of them had fallen to the ground. All of them let out howls of pain and sorrow as black energy coiled around their bodies, administering a purgatorial punishment that stretched the agony they were experiencing to its limits.

Even Feng Zukui, Feng Tianwei, the eleven Spiritual Masters of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and the four Venerable Ones of

Supreme Ocean Palace were writhing and twisting in the air, expressions of extreme agony appearing on their faces. The three great domains which had just been formed were also weakening at an extremely fast pace.

“Royal Father... Grandfather!” Feng Xue’er gasped in shock, the color draining out of her pretty face.

“That is devilish poison!” Yun Che said as he grabbed Feng Xue’er’s hand. He was just about to rush out before he suddenly and swiftly retreated, his eyes shooting towards the east.

“Xuanyuan Wentian, you... What did you do!!?” Zi Ji asked in a pain-filled voice.

“Naturally this is a favor that this sovereign has given to all of you.” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he laughed out loud, “This is the devilish poison that this sovereign has prepared just for all of you. However, you don’t need to be afraid. While you’re afflicted by this devilish poison, you won’t die immediately and you’ll even live for an entire two hours longer. However, over the course of these two hours, you will endure ninety nine different kinds of pain and every single kind of pain will be engraved into your memories so deeply that you won’t forget even if you reincarnate a hundred times. After that, all of you will die by being reduced to puddles of black-colored blood. Hahahaha... What are you waiting for? Why haven’t you thanked this sovereign for the grace I have shown to you.”

“You... Ugh!!” Zi Ji’s eyes widened into saucers and he abruptly fell from the sky the moment he spoke. He half-knelt to the ground

and even though he staunchly refused to let out any screams of pain, all of the muscles in his body were fiercely trembling and spasming under the extreme agony he was experiencing.



# Chapter 904 – Annihilated With Bare Hands

---

The moment the three forces began their joint attack on their common enemy... Or to be exact, before their attack had yet to officially begin, they had already crumbled apart.

Terrifying energy waves pushed everyone else to the edges of the Sea God Arena and not a single person from the forces of the seven nations were not shaking in their boots, their hearts filled with terror. The strongest out of the seven nations—Divine Phoenix Sect; two of the Four Sacred Grounds and even the two that were ranked highest in terms of overall strength—Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace; the combined strength of all the top experts from the three forces actually suffered instantaneous defeat before Xuanyuan Wentian.

They were like a bunch of mortals, amidst their roars of unwillingness, challenging a divine spirit that was more powerful than what they could imagine. The outcome was naturally self-evident.

Profound practitioners with strength below that of a Monarch all tumbled onto the ground, suffering from pain that made them wish for death as they let out howls that could numb one's heart. Those powerful Monarchs were also bitterly hanging on while suffering from unbearable pain that attending to themselves was all they could manage. Such a scene not only shocked the seven nations' forces to the point their organs felt like ripping apart, the entirety of Sun Moon Divine Hall turned chillingly silent. Initially, a few of the experts with slightly more backbone within Sun Moon Divine Hall were still opposed to Ye Meixie's choice. However, after looking at the scene before their eyes, they began to rejoice

that Ye Meixie had chosen the path of survival.

At this moment, several powerful profound energies suddenly approached from the eastern skies. Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes shifted and he said with a shady smile. "It seems I have another piece of good news."

Four Sword Region Elders flew over like streaks of lightning, their bodies were completely stained in blood. Evidently, they had all suffered from considerably heavy injuries and in their hands, they were also dragging a person with a frail aura, covered in blood. They descended on the Sea God Arena, threw the person in their hands next to Xuanyuan Wentian. The person at the front said while gasping for air, "Heavenly Sovereign, your expectations... were not betrayed."

Seeing the person that was covered entirely in blood, the faces of the entire crowd from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, that were presently enduring immense pain, gravely changed. "Yuan... Yuanba!!"

"Very good." Xuanyuan Wentian narrowed his eyes, as he looked down at the man with unbearably frail aura beneath his feet. "Xia Yuanba, after wasting so much time and breaking apart so many people from my Sword Region, on the day this sovereign officially becomes the Heavenly Sovereign, you finally fall into this sovereign's hands. Tell me, is this praise and commendation given to this sovereign by the heavens?"

"Xuanyuan... Wen... tian..." Xia Yuanba was not unconscious. His two hands were grasping on the ground but he was no longer

able to stand and only groans filled with extreme hatred and resentment were coming out of his mouth.

“Whether the unneeded trash dies sooner or later, hardly makes any difference. But you, it’s best that you die as soon as possible!!”

A black light flashed in Xuanyuan Wentian’s hand, as he grabbed towards Xia Yuanba’s head.

“Stop!!!!”

Earthshaking furious roars resounded from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. Though carrying devilish poison in their bodies, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue and Spiritual Master Detached Heart moved at the same time amidst their furious roars. The severely injured Huangji Wuyu forcefully pulled out the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler and threw it towards Xuanyuan Wentian with all his might.

“Heh...”

Xuanyuan Wentian let out a sinister, venomous smile. With a flip of his palm, a ray of black light struck the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler that came flying towards him. The Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler instantly bent and flew back in the reverse direction while carrying a black glow, ruthlessly smashing onto Spiritual Master Detached Heart and Spiritual Master Ancient Blue.

Spiritual Master Ancient Blue and Spiritual Master Detached

Heart groaned at the same time as they were sent flying backwards with a deep bloody ditch left on each of their bodies. Xuanyuan Wentian's hand gestures once again changed. Two rays of black sword beams appeared before him and they pierced towards Spiritual Master Ancient Blue and Spiritual Master Detached Heart who were still flying backwards.

“Master!!”

The two rays of black sword beams were merely about a foot long but Xia Yuanba, who was beneath Xuanyuan Wentian's feet, could clearly sense that within them were terrifying energies that were enough to annihilate high-level Monarchs several times over. With a roar filled with despair, golden stars appeared haphazardly before his eyes and there seemed to be something fiercely erupting from within his chest. His body which was initially in a dying state suddenly shot up as he smashed his fist towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

On the fist that had expanded to a width of up to half a foot, a layer of seemingly eye-piercing intense golden light was actually shrouding it.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian's expression slightly changed.

Under a miraculous burst of immense power, space was intensely distorted and the directions of the two pitch-black sword beams were offset by a huge degree, as they both flew towards the sky. The fist that was shrouded with golden light had also ruthlessly smashed onto Xuanyuan Wentian's chest at this moment.

Boom!!!

With a loud reverberation, Xuanyuan Wentian's chest slightly sunk and his entire upper body was bent a full ninety degrees backwards. Under the immense rebound, Xia Yuanba was ruthlessly sent flying backwards and he smashed heavily onto Spiritual Master Ancient Blue who was heavily injured again right after being struck by the devilish poison. With a startled look in his eyes, he then completely collapsed.

‘Yuan... ba...’ Spiritual Master Ancient Blue reached out his hand towards Xia Yuanba but he was no longer able to move him even the slightest bit.

“Ha... Haha... Hahahaha...”

Xuanyuan Wentian's upper body slowly straightened. Pressing his hand onto his chest, he let out a sinister laugh, the look on his face had grown even more hideous and devil-like. “As expected of... the Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins. Even in a half-dead state, you were still able to let this sovereign feel pain... As I thought... You can't be left alive!!”

Though he had already killed many people today, from beginning to end, he had yet to move a single step. Because they were basically not worthy of him to moving to kill them.

However this time, amidst his ferocious laughter, he flew up into the air and with a pair of demonic claws that were enveloped in

black light, he grabbed at Xia Yuanba.

Because Xia Yuanba was one of the few potential threats in this world!

“Xuanyuan Wentian!!”

Just as Xuanyuan Wentian had flown out, a thunderous roar suddenly resounded next to his ears. This voice, had also instantly stopped his figure.

Xia Yuanba, who was waiting for death in despair, suddenly widened his eyes when he heard the voice. He instantly regained his clarity and with a pair of eyes that carried deep, utter disbelief, he tremblingly turned towards the direction the voice was coming from.

“You’d best be obedient and stand still over there, otherwise, I can’t guarantee that your son’s brain won’t completely turn into paste.”

This voice carried a deep threatening tone and even clearly carried a hint of ridicule. Following the direction the voice was coming from, the crowd only then realized that two people had suddenly appeared in the sky above and there was another person who was being held in one of the two’s hands.

After seeing their faces clearly, seemingly almost every single one of their faces revealed an extremely astonished look.

“That... That is...”

“...” Xuanyuan Wentian slowly turned around, his dark hawkish eyes instantly clashed with Yun Che’s eyes.

Xuanyuan Wendao was being gripped by the head by Yun Che and was held in midair, his entire body was like a corpse being held by his scalp. The constant light spasms of his four limbs proved that he was still alive and frail groans were constantly escaping from his mouth. “Save... me... father... Save... me...”

“Yun... Yun... Yun Che!?” at the furthest corner of the Sea God Arena, Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang lost control of their voices and loudly roared out. Never had they ever doubted their own eyes like this very moment.

“Yun Che... and Princess Snow?”

“Isn’t... Isn’t Yun Che already dead?”

“It’s really Yun Che!? He’s... He’s not dead?”

Yun Che’s name was known throughout the Profound Sky Continent. Several months ago, news of his death had spread through the Profound Sky Continent and this piece of news had even come from the Four Great Sacred Grounds. Out of everyone present, the most astonished, were undoubtedly Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi and Ye Meixie, because several months ago, they had

after all personally seen Yun Che's "corpse."

"Royal Father! Grandfather! Great Grandfather..."

Feng Xue'er had already charged down, landing in front of Feng Hengkong and the rest. Feng Hengkong, who was presently enduring the torture of the devilish poison, did not expect that he would still get to see Feng Xue'er again while he was still alive and for a moment, his feelings were a mix of sorrow and joy. However, he desperately roared out. "Xue'er... You... Why must you return... Run... Hurry and run!! Run!!"

"Xue'er... Run... Hurry and run!" Feng Tianwei painfully howled as well. "We were able to see you one last time, we're happy even if we have to die... You... Hurry... Run!!"

"Brother-in-law... Is it... really you?" Xia Yuanba was unable to stand. He lightly mumbled, two streaks of tears warmly slid down his face.

"Yuanba, you must have forgotten the words I once told you," Yun Che said with a smile. "As long as you have yet to see my corpse with your own eyes, don't ever believe that I'm already dead. You were able to persist up to now under Xuanyuan Wentian's chase... Truly incredible."

"Heh... Heheh..." Xia Yuanba laughed, laughing especially joyfully.



With Yun Che's hand squeezing onto Xuanyuan Wendao's head, Xuanyuan Wentian no longer dared to act as rashly as he expected. His eyes narrowed as he firmly sized Yun Che up. He sense the very evident difference in Yun Che... And it was an extremely huge difference as well.

“Yun Che, this sovereign truly admires you. If you had stayed in the Illusory Demon Realm, you could have lived for another ten days to half a month... Yet you just had to rush here to seek death!”

“Seek death? Aren't you afraid that your son will die right in front of me?” Yun Che raised Xuanyuan Wendao high up. “This is your only son. If I were to crush him to death, if you want to have another descendant, you can only give birth to a new one... Oh, no, no, no, I have almost forgotten something. This body of yours is even something you snatched from someone else, so no matter how many sons or daughters you give birth to, they would always belong to someone else. In other words, if I were to crush him to death, this Heavenly Sovereign you claim yourself to be, will be completely left without a single descendant. Now that's truly sad and miserable.”

“You dare to threaten this sovereign!?” Thick black aura emitted out from Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes and his voice completely sank.

“Heh, you made a mistake. You're not even worthy of me threatening you!”

Facing Xuanyuan Wentian's ice-cold dark aura and killing intent, Yun Che simply let out a low laugh. Then, with a swing of his arm, under everyone's astonished eyes, he directly threw Xuanyuan

Wendao down... And he had even thrown him towards Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.

Xuanyuan Bo hurriedly stepped forward to catch Xuanyuan Wendao and was a little disbelieving that Yun Che would actually throw away his only “life-saving straw,” that could threaten Xuanyuan Wentian, just like that.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes slightly narrowed as well.

“Be obedient and take good care of your Young Master. You people had best, absolutely not let him die,” Yun Che crossed his arms in front of his chest and calmly said.

Putting aside Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, Yun Che’s actions were even unexpected to everyone else and they even thought that Yun Che had basically gone crazy. The expression of Xuanyuan Bo who caught Xuanyuan Wendao quickly changed, as he said with a trembling voice, “Heavenly Sovereign, Young Sovereign Master is not in any life-threatening danger, however... however, his profound veins have been crippled!”

“Yun Che, you sure have huge guts!” Xuanyuan Jue, who was at the front of Heavenly Sword Villa’s seats, stood up and roared out. “Heavenly Sovereign, you must definitely not let this brat die a straightforward death! You must definitely leave him begging for death!”

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly raised his hand and a ray of pitch-black sword beam tore through the dimensional rift, shooting

straight towards Yun Che.

“Yun Che, watch out!!”

“Watch out!!”

“Dodge it!!!”

Astonished loud roars resounded from Divine Phoenix Sect, Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, and Supreme Ocean Palace. Though Xuanyuan Wentian’s pitch-black sword beams did not look remarkable, they were completely terrifying to an unfathomable extent.

Yun Che however did not move away in the slightest and his palm instantly flashed. In an instant, that pitch-black sword beam that was aimed at his throat, was fixed on his hand. Then, with a light grasp of his hand, it had already turned into a large pile of black powder, dispersing without a trace.

Everyone’s eyes protruded out from this scene, while the people that were wildly roaring out had even completely stiffened, their voices were also left stuck in their throats.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s terrifying pitch-black sword beam that could almost take the life of someone as powerful as Qu Fengyi with a single strike, was actually annihilated bareheaded... by Yun Che!?

“Hahahaha, hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Wentian was not astonished and had instead laughed out wildly. “Yun Che, whenever this sovereign sees you, you will always bring this sovereign a pleasant surprise. As expected, this time is no exception!”

“Heh, don’t speak too soon. There might be an even larger surprise later on,” Yun Che said smilingly.

“Big Brother Yun!” Below, Feng Xue’er’s anxious voice resounded.

Yun Che’s eyes lowered and with a flip of his left hand, a mass of green light sprinkled down from the sky, enveloping all of the people of Divine Phoenix Sect within. In just a few breaths of time, the devilish poison in all of the Phoenix disciples had been completely purified; the pain on their faces had disappeared without a trace and the normal flows of their profound energy had been restored. Every single one of them looked at their own hands, exhilarated to the point of losing themselves.

Yun Che’s figure blurred as he directly detoured around Xuanyuan Wentian and arrived before Xia Yuanba and Spiritual Master Ancient Blue. He hurriedly stuffed a pellet into Xia Yuanba’s mouth and used the light of purification to purify all the devilish poison in Spiritual Master Ancient Blue’s body.

“Brother-in-law... Brother-in-law...” Xia Yuanba called out twice consecutively. Though he was suffering from extremely heavy injuries, he was still as happy as a child.

Xuanyuan Wentian did not stop him, nor did he turn around. His pair of eyes gradually narrowed into extremely thin slits.

Seeing Spiritual Master Ancient Blue and the entirety of Divine Phoenix Sect recovering back to normal, the people of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace, who were presently enduring the cruel torture of the devilish poison, revealed incomparably joyful looks. The crowd of Spiritual Masters and Venerables forcefully endured the pain of the devilish poison and let out pleading voices. “Asgard Master Yun... We will have... to trouble you... to remove the poison...”

However, Yun Che had instead turned around and once again rose into the air, arriving in front of Xuanyuan Wentian... Turning a deaf ear to Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s and Supreme Ocean Palace’s pleading.

# Chapter 905 – Beneath The Divine Profound, All Are Ants (1)

---

Yun Che's indifferent look clearly meant that he was not going to save the people from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace. Zi Ji carried Qu Fengyi who was on her dying breath with a single arm and shouted out with all his might while enduring immense pain, "Asgard Master Yun, please... with your magnanimity... save us..."

"Save you?" not even turning his head around, Yun Che coldly said. "No matter how many grudges I have with Divine Phoenix Sect, I am now after all half a son-in-law of Divine Phoenix Sect, so saving them could be said to be a natural thing to do. Spiritual Master Ancient Blue is Yuanba's master and I also owe him a debt, so saving him is something I ought to do even more. You people? Hah. First, we're not familiar, second, we're not related and third, I don't owe you any debts. What do the lives and deaths of you people have to do with me? It's already benevolent of me to not have followed your example and thrown a stone down on the man who had fallen into a well like you all have done to me!"

Yun Che coldly laughed in his heart... Zi Ji must not be aware that on the day Jasmine left, Huangji Wuyu, Qu Fengyi, and Ye Meixie left Divine Phoenix Sect and combined their strengths to throw a stone down on a fallen man a second time. If the Little Demon Empress had not arrived in time, the consequences would have basically been disastrous. If he had known of this incident, he probably would not have the face to seek help from him either.

Zi Ji was left speechless while Spiritual Master Bitter Agony of

the Sanctuary obscurely said. “Asgard Master Yun... We are all not afraid of death... But Xuanyuan Wentian is... our common enemy... Put aside... our former grudges... at the very least, for now... combine our strengths to deal with... Xuanyuan Wentian...”

As the leader of the Sanctuary’s Twelve Spiritual Masters, Spiritual Master Bitter Agony’s profound strength was only second to Huangji Wuyu. However, these words of his were said in such a fragmented and disorganized manner. It could be imagined just how much pain he was suffering from the devilish poison. Even someone as powerful as Spiritual Master Bitter Agony was in such a state, not to mention others.

“Hmph, since you people aren’t afraid of death, then there’s even less of a need for me to waste my energy on poking my nose into others’ business. As for Xuanyuan Wentian...” Yun Che slightly narrowed his eyes, “I alone am enough.”

“Uug...” Spiritual Master Bitter Agony’s lips trembled and was no longer able to think of anything else to say.

“Hohohoho,” unexpectedly, Xuanyuan Wentian did not burst out into loud laughter and had instead let out a low chuckle. “Yun Che, this sovereign is really beginning to enjoy your personality. Such arrogance. But unfortunately, in this world, there is no longer anyone else who has the qualifications to behave so arrogantly in front of this sovereign.”

He stretched out his dark hand with his palm facing Yun Che, “You definitely can’t imagine just what kind of realm of power this sovereign has attained.”

“I can say the same to you.” Yun Che lightly smiled.

“To be blunt, the strength this sovereign presently possesses has reached to such a powerful extent that even this sovereign is feeling afraid of it. In a short one month, your profound strength has once again stepped across a large realm and has truly astonished this sovereign but unfortunately... Unfortunately, even if your profound strength increases ten times more, you still wouldn’t be this sovereign’s match!”

“Heheheheh,” Yun Che sullenly laughed. “The people who died at my hands all believed that was the case right before their deaths.”

Xuanyuan Wentian did not mind Yun Che’s words in the slightest. He felt that with the present realm he had attained, in this world, there were no longer any existing remarks that could possibly anger him. He disdainfully said, “Where’s the Little Demon Empress? Is she not with you? Adding her, you might be able to delay your death by a slight bit.”

“I said this earlier. Against you, I alone am enough!”

Yun Che swung his arm and a red light flashed right after. The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword loftily appeared and a vermillion red sword beam was swung down from above.

Booooooom...



With the present Yun Che and adding the present Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, though it was merely a casual swing, it had instantly collapsed the surrounding space. The enormous Sea God Arena crumbled apart amidst the explosive spatial noises and like the sudden rise of terrifying, surging waves, a disastrous storm blew toward the Sea God Arena.

Amidst the countless terrified shouts and screams, other than Yun Che and Xuanyuan Wentian, everyone else were like boats being tossed by the waves and were swept out of Sea God Arena, falling toward the Supreme Ocean Palace beneath.

Feng Xue'er hurriedly moved, protecting Xia Yuanba and the people from the Blue Wind Royal Family within a gentle fireball, allowing them to stay safe and unscathed during their landing.

Falling from the height which Sea God Arena was at was basically a piece of cake to the experts of Supreme Ocean Palace and Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. However, with the devilish poison in their bodies, just the slightest channeling of profound energy could intensify their pain. The height, which was usually nothing to speak of, presently had them flailing their limbs about as they fell.

Feng Hengkong hurriedly charged towards Xue'er and anxiously said, "Xue'er, don't stay here any longer... Hurry and run... Run!! Otherwise, it will really be too late! Xuanyuan Wentian has already turned completely into a devil and he's even capable of defeating a Sacred Master with a single blow! You will just be sending yourself to death for nothing if you stay here!"

Feng Xue'er lightly shook her head, her eyes were looking at the figure in the sky which was already especially faraway and gently said, "I believe in Big Brother Yun."

"..." Feng Hengkong gnashed his teeth and stomped his feet out of anxiety.

The Sea God Arena crumbled, space itself collapsed, and the sky filled with screams... Yet Yun Che and Xuanyuan Wentian were still facing each other in the air with incomparable calm, as if they had been completely isolated from the outside world. Yun Che raised the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword horizontally. Its tip pointed at the center of Xuanyuan Wentian's forehead yet the aura on his body was as quiet as sand.

An extremely uncomfortable aura caused Xuanyuan Wentian's brows to greatly furrow. Retracting his palm, he indifferently asked. "Though it's not important, this sovereign still wants to ask. Where in the world did you get that sword from!?"

"You can consider asking King Yama after you die. Show your devil sword... If you don't wish to die too quickly!" Facing Xuanyuan Wentian who was already arrogant to the point where he was no longer putting anyone in his eyes, Yun Che released an arrogant demeanor that completely did not lose to his.

"Heh, there's no longer anyone in this world who has the qualifications to have this sovereign use his devil sword. That includes you too," Xuanyuan Wentian said with a smirk. He

reached out his hand towards Yun Che with his wrist hooked up. “Come, allow this sovereign to witness the extent of your struggle. Not only will this sovereign not use his devil sword, he will only use a single hand... to completely shatter your frail and laughable self-confidence.”

“Then you best not die too quickly!!”

Yun Che growled and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword was suddenly swung out. The monstrous might of the sword swirled up the entire surroundings and under this sword strike, the Sea God Arena that had floated in the air for several thousand years completely collapsed, filling the entire sky with scattered jades that were being shot out. A storm of sword aura smashed towards Xuanyuan Wentian, yet Xuanyuan Wentian did not resist in the slightest, allowing himself to be pushed nearly fifty kilometers away by the sword aura storm. Only his loud, mad laughter resounded in the sky.

“Hahahahaha...”

He understood that Yun Che wanted to pull the battlefield away, to prevent involving the people that were still staying in Supreme Ocean Palace. This too coincided with his intentions. After all, his only son was below as well and he was basically the frailest one there.

“Xuanyuan Wentian, die!!”

“Purgatory!”

Golden Crow flames and Phoenix flames ignited around Yun Che's body at the same time and his profound energy and eyes turned a violent, scarlet red. After distancing themselves fifty kilometers from the ocean palace, he no longer had a shred of hesitation. With a loud roar, the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword carried monstrous, blazing flames as it smashed straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

In the instant the sword was swung out, clouds within a radius of fifty kilometers had all dispersed.

Enveloped by the might of this one strike, the light in Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes brightened, as they emitted a black glow that was several times more excited than before. "A truly astonishing pressure. This sovereign has surely underestimated you. Never did this sovereign expect that you had actually reached such a realm of power! You have actually more or less surpassed this sovereign of a month ago... But unfortunately..."

"Unfortunately, no matter how strong a mortal is, how could one compare to a devil god!?"

"When this sovereign suddenly stepped into that realm, everything in this world, including this sovereign of a month ago, have all become insignificant ants!!"

Xuanyuan Wentian moved but his right hand was still behind his back; he had only stretched out his left hand. Black light circled around his hand and a black shadow appeared as his hand swung

in the air, colliding with Yun Che's enormous vermillion red sword.

With a loud “bang,” dimensional rifts instantly tore. Yun Che's sword stance was immediately broken and his entire figure tumbled back from the shockwave as well. However, he immediately charged back out and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword once again smashed towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Heh...” Xuanyuan Wentian let out a quiet laugh, his pitch-black hand once again reached out to grab the enormous vermillion sword, flinging out one dark afterimage after another which blew Yun Che's sword stance far away... Though in his eyes, Yun Che barely had the qualifications to exchange blows with him. No, Yun Che most probably did not have the qualifications at all; he was still unwilling to have his body make direct contact with that enormous scarlet red sword.

Back then in the Illusory Demon Realm, the pain he suffered after taking that one strike was something he could not forget even in death.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom...

Whenever their two powers collided, they shook the world as if they were the profound lightning of the Ninth Heaven. To the crowd at Supreme Ocean Palace, every single explosion was like a terrifying disaster. They could feel the entire ocean palace shaking and they were basically unable to get stable footing. Even when they were covering their ears tightly, the blood in their entire bodies was still rumbling intensely as if they were being boiled.

Boom!!

After an explosive reverberation, an enormous wave rose from the sea, reaching up to several kilometers in height.

“Ah... Ah...” Feng Zukui, who had lived for more than a thousand years, paled from fright. Looking at the constantly quaking space in the northern direction, no matter how he thought about it, he was unable to believe that these were all coming from fifty kilometers away. “Is... Is this even strength that can be possessed by humans?”

“Big Brother Yun... You have actually become so incredible,” Feng Xue’er muttered in astonishment as well.

Yun Che smashed out forty or so sword strikes consecutively and they were all blasted away by Xuanyuan Wentian without making a single contact... Furthermore, he was only using his left hand, while his right hand had been placed neatly behind his back the entire time. Forget about harming Xuanyuan Wentian, Yun Che was not even able to close to a distance of a hundred meters from him.

“It seems like this is your limit,” Xuanyuan Wentian lightly laughed. “Though you have indeed gotten stronger than this sovereign has expected, this is all it amounts to. In this sovereign’s eyes, everything beneath the heavens are but mere ants and you, though you are the biggest one of them all, you are still similarly just an ant.”

“Now, it’s about time for this sovereign to attack.” Xuanyuan Wentian, who had been defending leisurely the entire time, finally took up a different stance with his hand. No longer flinging it out, he instead suddenly opted for a forward grab. A pitch-black hand opened within the dimensional rift, instantly growing up to several dozen meters as it grabbed straight towards Yun Che.

“Come! Struggle with all your might within this sovereign’s devil claw. The more tenacious your struggle is, the better. If this game ends too early, it would be a little too boring, hahahahaha...”

This pitch-black devil claw looked as if it was moving extremely slowly but it seemed to have leapt through space, instantly arriving in front of Yun Che.

Half-narrowing his eyes, Yun Che’s figure slightly blurred.

“Craack!!”

Space in a radius of about thirty meters, along with Yun Che’s afterimage, was torn into pieces by the black devil claw. As if he had used instantaneous movement, Yun Che’s true body had long since appeared about three meters away from Xuanyuan Wentian. With a growl, he smashed his sword right towards Xuanyuan Wentian’s head as a strange fiery light flashed in the depths of Yun Che’s eyes.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian was slightly astonished but right after, he flashed a playful smile as a black shadow collided with the

Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. “Tumble back obediently for this sovereign!”

Boom!!

The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword clashed with the black devil shadow in the air but this time, the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword that was previously blasted away every single time had merely paused for a moment, followed by an explosive ignition of flames. Not only was it not blasted away, its might and speed had actually increased several times, instantly dispersing away Xuanyuan Wentian’s power. Carrying the blurs of pitch-black space, it smashed straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian’s head.

“Golden Annihilation!”

Xuanyuan Wentian had believed that Yun Che had already reached the limit of his strength previously... Furthermore, the strength at this limit had already far surpassed his expectations and even in his dreams, he would be unable to imagine just how his strength could have increased again by several times in an instant. He hurriedly withdrew and retreated speedily, his left arm rapidly swung out... However, he had merely raised it halfway through, before it was firmly suppressed back by the overbearingly immense power coming from the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword.

Xuanyuan Wentian was greatly shocked for the very first time and he wanted to hurriedly raise the right arm he had been keeping behind his back. However, he was basically too late. The power on his left arm was instantly crushed and the Heaven



Smiting Devil Slayer Sword smashed onto Xuanyuan Wentian's chest with incomparable ferocity. The tyrannical Golden Crow flames exploded with intense light.

“Uuaaaaahhhh!!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian, who had been standing proudly straight in the air, was smashed flying away like a spinning top and alongside screams that sounded as if he was a pig being slaughtered. He flew for several dozens of meters before he managed to stop, yet the screams still did not end. His entire body was trembling and he was simply screaming even more wretchedly than those people who were struck with the devilish poison. His chest was impressively marked with a vermillion red mark that stretched nearly a foot long.

Yun Che raised the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword with a grin and once again pointed it at Xuanyuan Wentian. “Xuanyuan Wentian, you'd better not forget your own words and continue using a single hand. Otherwise, this so-called Heavenly Sovereign you make yourself out to be won't have any face at all.”

# Chapter 906 – Beneath The Divine Profound, All Are Ants (2)

---

“AAAAAHHHH—!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s miserable cry practically shook the heavens and the earth and those who were in Supreme Ocean Palace, which was fifty kilometers away, could clearly hear it. They looked towards the north and a look of deep shock and disbelief appeared on everyone’s faces.

“That miserable scream... belonged to Xuanyuan Wentian!?”

“That cry belongs to Xuanyuan Wentian!”

“Could it be that... Could it be that Xuanyuan Wentian isn’t Yun Che’s match? Could it be that Yun Che has heavily injured Xuanyuan Wentian?” a profound practitioner from one of the Seven Nations asked in an incredibly excited voice.

The strength that Xuanyuan Wentian displayed in front of them was equivalent to that of the legendary devil gods, so they could not fathom what kind of power could go up against him. They had never imagined that Yun Che would be able to duel Xuanyuan Wentian... Yet the miserable scream that they had heard had come from Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Is this... truly real?” Feng Hengkong asked. It felt like all of them were caught in some kind of dream right now.

“That... that can’t be true!” The eyes of everyone from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had widened into saucers, their faces filled with fright, “The Heavenly Sovereign’s might is comparable to that of a devil god, so how can he be losing to Yun Che!?”

“Haah... This is truly hard to believe,” Qin Wushang said as he looked at the northern sky before sighing deeply. “Seven years ago, he was just a child who had just entered the Profound Palace and still needed me to protect him from the shadows. Today, in seven short years, he actually managed to reach these heights. Rather than saying that this is a feat that was completely unprecedented and never to be repeated again, it might be better to describe it as an incredible dream that can scarcely be believed.”

“In terms of age, isn’t the current Yun Che still a kid compared to us?” Dongfang Xiu said with a bland smile. “He has a strange and unusual personality, his temperament is domineering and imperious. His desire to never be controlled by another is drilled into his very bones and he has never been willing to be anyone’s subordinate. This kind of person naturally will not be driven by any principles of righteousness nor will he be willing to shoulder any sort of duty. Yet he was the one who saved Blue Wind Nation and today, he is the one who holds the future of the entire Profound Sky Continent in his hand...”

“Even though he will definitely not pay any mind to it, if he manages to get rid of Xuanyuan Wentian, the dark shadow that is looming over the Profound Sky Continent today, then he will definitely become a legend that has never appeared in the history of the Profound Sky Continent and may never ever be surpassed.”

“UWWAAAAAHHHH...”

Xuanyuan Wentian pressed a hand against the wound in his chest that was glowing with vermillion light. His face was so twisted with pain that it practically resembled an actual devil. But no matter how much he focused his energy, he could not close that wound. In fact, he could not even stop it from bleeding and soon his entire palm was covered with reddish-black blood.

Even though Yun Che’s expression was incredibly confident, he did not know just how strong the current Xuanyuan Wentian had become, so it was not possible for him to have absolute confidence. So he planned to display feigned vulnerability first so that he could use Xuanyuan Wentian’s excessive confidence and arrogance to sneak in a strike and smash him fiercely with his sword.

Even though the sword wound was very long, it was also very shallow. This kind of wound would normally not even faze a regular Monarch but because it had been inflicted by the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, it was the the most dreadful nightmare in the world to Xuanyuan Wentian’s “devil body.” The sword wound which glowed with vermillion light not only caused him extreme pain, it also severely restricted his actions, as it also greatly affected the circulation of darkness profound energy.

What was even more terrifying about this sword wound was that it was basically not possible to use darkness profound energy to close it, so even if Xuanyuan Wentian’s profound strength was ten times stronger, he could forget about being able to heal this wound quickly—In fact, being stronger would only cause this wound to

linger on even longer.

“Yun Che... you actually dare to harm this sovereign’s noble devil body!”

The pain being experienced by his body and the humiliation being experienced by his mind caused Xuanyuan Wentian’s towering arrogance and light and easy manner to disappear completely. Under the influence of his darkness profound energy, his rage, violent urges and killing intent had thoroughly erupted.

Bang!!

Black light exploded outwards from Xuanyuan Wentian’s body and the already incredibly strong and vigorous aura of darkness suddenly explosively multiplied. A layer of dark black light circled and flowed around his devil body, lightning-like jet-black streaks of profound light flashing within.

A dark pressure assaulted Yun Che as it instantly forced his body to retreat several places. His hands tightened their grip on the Devil Slayer Sword as his expression grew cautious and alert.

“Ahahah... Yun Che, this sovereign is going to rip you to pieces!!”

The wound on his chest was still bleeding and he did not know when the pain would subside. Xuanyuan Wentian let out a hoarse roar as the black light around his body rippled restlessly. Three black shadows abruptly shot out from his body before they

morphed into three tentacles which squirmed towards Yun Che.

The dark might contained by these three black tentacles was completely incomparable to what had been displayed before and it was several times faster as well. Yun Che's body retreated swiftly, his arms turning as the Heaven Smiting Sword swept out in front of him, drawing an arc of vermillion light through the air... But the moment he had sent his sword out, his pupils faintly shrank.

Because he saw that hundreds of black sword beams had abruptly appeared behind those three black tentacles.

Boom!!

The moment the three black tentacles came into contact with the Devil Slayer Sword, they were immediately sliced apart and they writhed about like three earthworms which had been cut into pieces, twisting in the air as they swiftly dissipated. During the instant it took for his sword to return to its previous position, hundreds of sword beams suddenly flew towards him as they let out icy whistles. The auras radiating from every single sword beam were not the least bit weaker than the black tentacles that had been blown away by Yun Che.

“Yun Che... Die!!”

Yun Che's eyes widened as he retreated at the fastest speed possible. However, it was basically impossible for him to be faster than those hundreds of black sword beams which could rend space apart. The moment the sword beams approached his body, his gaze

turned dark and he came to a fierce and sudden stop as he let out a low yell.

Profound light burst out of every pore of Yun Che's body, his profound energy swelled explosively as "Sealing Cloud Locking Sun" was instantly activated and the shapeless Evil God Barrier formed around him. All of the black sword beams thrust into the Evil God Barrier, the collision producing a horrendous noise which bore a hole through one's very heart and soul.

Xuanyuan Wentian's hands had arched into claws and black light was dancing on his palms and around his entire body as he violently urged those black sword beams onwards. Yun Che gritted his teeth tightly as he spread both hands out wide and desperately tried to reinforce and support the Evil God Barrier.

The space which had been fiercely rippling and shaking had now suddenly turned completely still as both men descended into a fierce deadlock as they stared at each other across the intervening distance of more than three hundred meters. The black light in Xuanyuan Wentian's hands was churning more and more violently with each passing second and his expression was growing more and more warped as well. It was as if he could hardly believe that Yun Che could actually block his attack.

"Yun Che... this sovereign will see... just how much longer you can endure..."

"Heh..." Contrary to his expectations, Yun Che chuckled as he spat out his words with deliberate slowness, "It won't... be... for... too... long..."

As his voice fell, his gaze abruptly changed and he let out a great shout which seemed to shake the very heavens themselves.

“HAAAAAH!!!!”

As that great shout rang out, Golden Crow flames ignited and soared into the sky as Yun Che’s profound strength, which had already swelled by several times, increased once more. The profound energy which had been locked in a stalemate for a long time was suddenly released with full force as it drove against the Evil God Barrier from within, causing it to burst apart. The black sword beams which had been driving against the Evil God Barrier released terrified wails as they were smashed far away.

An incomparably enormous energy backlash fiercely lashed into the body of Xuanyuan Wentian, as he was urging the black sword beams forward, causing the expression on his face to change dramatically as his entire body shook fiercely.

Yun Che suddenly sprang forward, the Heaven Smiting Sword shaking the air as it swept forward. In the blink of an eye, it destroyed all of the scattered sword beams. After that, Yun Che activated Star God’s Broken Shadow as he rushed straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian. A flame energy blade that was hundreds of meters long burst out from the Heaven Smiting Sword as it slashed towards the space that Xuanyuan Wentian was standing in.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s gaze became incredibly dark and heavy. He threw out a black curtain of light, smashing that flaming energy



blade far away. After that, he abruptly stretched out a hand and clutched at the wound on his chest and when he grabbed it, his hand became drenched in fresh blood.

He stretched his blood-stained palm forward and as the scarlet-black blood dripped down, a reddish-black profound formation slowly formed in the palm of his hands. It started to revolve slowly as it started to release a terrifying bloody light.

“Yun Che, this is the Heavenly Devil Blood Refining Formation that has been birthed using this sovereign’s devil blood...” After his black sword beams had been blocked, it was clear that Xuanyuan Wentian had become even more irascible and enraged, “This sovereign had intended to leave you a whole corpse at first... But right now... this sovereign is going to refine you into a puddle of thick blood!”

As he howled those words hoarsely, Xuanyuan Wentian flung his hand out wide as the blood-colored profound formation, which was only half a foot long, swiftly flew towards Yun Che.

An extremely oppressive aura hurtled towards him, causing an extremely uneasy feeling to suddenly spring up in Yun Che’s heart. He unwittingly retreated a few steps but in that instant, the blood-colored formation that was flying through the air suddenly unfurled like a picture scroll, as it swelled to hundreds of times its previous size and instantly trapped Yun Che within.

“Hahahaha...” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he laughed wildly, “Within the Blood Refining Formation, you will immediately be turned into a puddle of watery blood and even your soul will be

refined out of existence, never to reincarnate... That is the end you get for enraging this sovereign!”

After he had been pulled into the Heavenly Devil Blood Refining Formation, the space around Yun Che had turned the color of blood. It was as if he had been plunged into a world of thick blood. Countless threads of dark and sinister energy swept at him from all around. These threads of energy seemed like they did not have any offensive properties but Yun Che could clearly sense his blood starting to churn by itself as his entire body felt a scorching heat which was gradually growing more intense.

Yun Che took a glance at his own palm as his eyes faintly narrowed. Phoenix flames and Golden Crow flames erupted simultaneously, the raging flame instantly repulsing all of the bloody energy as it burned and rampaged through every corner of the profound formation. Yun Che also flew into the air, all of the profound energy in his body surging. The Heaven Smiting Sword lashed out like a furious storm as it pounded heavily against that blood-colored profound formation.

Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom, boom...

The vermillion greatsword which weighed more than one million kilograms danced in Yun Che’s hand like light and graceful blade of grass. After one hundred sword strokes, the dense and bloody energy within the profound formation had been thrown into great disorder and it even made several whining sounds which signalled its impending collapse.

BOOOM!!!

Following the last strike of Yun Che's sword, a huge hole was smashed through the profound formation as flames poured out of that gaping cavity. Following that, the escaping flames suddenly parted as Yun Che's figure flew out from within. As he flung out his sword, the images of the Sky Wolf and of the Phoenix simultaneously appeared behind his back.

“Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash!”

“Wha... Whaat!?”

Only a short five breaths had passed from the point the Heavenly Devil Blood Refining Formation had engulfed Yun Che to the point where it had collapsed. Upon seeing this, Xuanyuan Wentian's face was finally completely drained of color.

Before this, he had been injured by Yun Che's sneak attack, so even though he had been enraged by it, he had thought that it was entirely due to him underestimating his enemy. He had definitely not thought that Yun Che had the ability to resist him. After all, he had only used twenty percent of his profound strength at that time.

However, the black sword beams he had sent hurtling out in rage had been generated using all of his strength, fully intending to tear Yun Che into countless shreds... After that, the Heavenly Blood Refining Profound Formation was sent out and he had even used his devil blood to invoke it, so its might was incredibly powerful.

But the black sword beams had been completely smashed aside by Yun Che and even the Heavenly Blood Refining Profound Formation had been swiftly broken apart by him.

Under his irascible violence and his extreme rage, he had clearly used all of the power that he could currently muster, yet... he was actually not able to suppress Yun Che at all!!

“AAAAAAHHHHHHH!!!”

As he howled in fury, Xuanyuan Wentian’s black figure suddenly flashed as he dodged Yun Che’s Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash. But he did not follow it up with a counter attack. Instead, he let out a hoarse yell, “WHY!? How did your profound strength grow to this extent in just one short month!!”

“This sovereign has cultivated for two thousand years, planned and prepared for one thousand years, endured for one thousand years. I’ve killed countless people, been soaked in oceans of blood, wasted so much time thinking up countless schemes. I’ve also endured heavens know how many risks and in the end I even turned my own body into a puddle of blood... Before I obtained this power!!”

“But you...” Xuanyuan Wentian huffed and puffed as he was overcome by rage, shock, befuddlement... and a strong discontentment and jealousy, “Just how did you... Just how did you obtain such power in a short month!? You... Where did you get this power from? Just what did you experience!?”

【Goddamnit... I'm so tired. All of you better not get used to this current rate of release, I'm truly exceptionally tired right now... The crucial point is that I've been receiving a rather excessive amount of encouragement recently, so I'd feel bad if I stopped releasing... DAMN!! I can't be like this! If I'm like this, it's really easy to become a fatty due to tiredness! 】

# Chapter 907 – Devil Sword, Power Of The Divine Profound

---

Though Xuanyuan Wentian was one of the Four Sacred Masters of the Profound Sky Continent, when he was young, he was a person with mediocre talent.

Furthermore, in a place like Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, his aptitude could not even be considered mediocre. If not because of the surname “Xuanyuan” he held, he would have been ousted out of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region like the progenitor of Heavenly Sword Villa due to his poor aptitude.

Profound Sky Continent was a world where the profound reigned supreme and a place like Mighty Heavenly Sword Region even had a clear distinction of levels... Levels of profound strength, represented the absolute positions within the place. He was not ousted because of the Xuanyuan bloodline that ran in his veins but similarly because he carried the Xuanyuan bloodline, his aptitude had become the shame of the Xuanyuan family. In Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, he was faced with countless cold looks, ridicule, scorn, humiliation and even his biological parents were completely disappointed in him, turning their blind eyes to him. He had six biological brothers, yet not a single one of them would usually give him another glance.

He had endured too much scorn and humiliation and adding the hatred he harbored towards himself, on one particular day, he finally snapped, completely. Like an awakened demon, his lust for power madly grew...

Mediocre talent? Then he would make up for it with desperateness... Others cultivated for eight hours every day, while he cultivated for sixteen hours and even up to twenty hours a day. In order to obtain even more training resources, he resorted to all possible means and had even maliciously harmed one clan member after another in secret... including two of his brothers.

When his strength quickly grew, surpassing more and more people of the same age, he began to be acknowledged, praised and even fawned over by some people. The heaven and earth difference in the treatment between the weak and the strong had pushed his pursuit for power to even further extremes and actions in his pursuit for strength grew even wilder and more unscrupulous. On the day he finally reached the top of the Sword Region and became the Sword Master, he changed his own name to “Xuanyuan Wentian.”

That he would one day challenge the heavens, was the meaning behind the name.

Because he could no longer suppress his heart that lusted for power, especially when he found out about the existence of the Realm of the Gods in the ancient records, he had even turned demon-like in his pursuit of that world.

In order to become Sword Master Xuanyuan, he assassinated his own elder brother.

For the Heavenly Sin Divine Sword, he risked the danger of being sanctioned by the other three Sacred Grounds, exterminating the enormous Eternal Night Royal Family.

In order to release the seal on the devil sword, he traversed the entire Profound Sky Continent, using several hundred years to search for countless mystical objects and mystical stones... For the final devil blood, he sealed Ye Mufeng's soul and chased after Ye Huang's reincarnation... For the day of the Thirteen Star Alignment, he bitterly waited for a thousand years... For the Mirror of Samsara, he schemed against the other Sacred Grounds to launch a combined effort in attacking the Illusory Demon Realm... For the final seal of the devil sword, he schemed against the entire Profound Sky Continent.

Finally, because one slight miscalculation, he gnashed his teeth and abandoned his own body and bloodline.

Finally, he gained the power he had today and truly had the world in his grasp.

Tenacity, obsession, patience, wits, maliciousness, ruthlessness... and adding a small bit of luck, had made Xuanyuan Wentian what he was today.

With the power he presently possessed, he had always believed that it was something he deserved and was the only one in the world. On the day he completely refined the devil blood, other than him, what was left of the Profound Sky Continent were but mere ants.

However, when his grand title as a Heavenly Sovereign had only just been born to the world, Yun Che suddenly popped out and



displayed power that he could not suppress... And it had only been a short one month since the last time the two of them exchanged blows.

The power of a devil god he had sacrificed his entire life to obtain had actually been caught up to by Yun Che in just a short one month. How could he possibly accept that!?

Yun Che said with a sunken voice, “A large half of my power comes from my master, while I obtained the other small half through gambling with my life! At the very least, I’m definitely not like you, who would exterminate an entire clan, throw the Illusory Demon Realm into chaos and snatch away someone’s body, all in order to satisfy your obsessive pursuit for power!”

“Master...” Strands of blood ripped apart within Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes, as that peerlessly terrifying girl in a red dress surfaced in his mind. Even when he had become the “Heavenly Sovereign”, whenever he recalled Jasmine, fear would still strike his heart. He screamed out unwillingly, “Why... Why did this sovereign not encounter a master like that!? Why!? Not fair... This isn’t fair! AHHHH!!”

Envy, was similarly a type of negative emotions. The moment his envy was stimulated by the dark profound energy, it would grow even more intense like straws set on fire.

With a loud roar, Xuanyuan Wentian made a frontal charge, pouncing towards Yun Che like a wild beast which had gone berserk. Two enormous devil claws materialized at the same time and they slashed towards Yun Che’s body in a criss-crossing

manner.

Yun Che pushed off his feet and his figure instantly flashed several dozen meters away. Xuanyuan Wentian, who struck empty air stopped in his tracks, constantly trembled. However, he did not turn around... After a long while, the shivers of his body gradually weakened, until they stopped completely.

Even his previously disarrayed dark profound energy had completely calmed down as well.

“Heh, heheheh,” Xuanyuan Wentian was laughing, however, it was no longer that furious, uncontrollable wild laughter. Rather, his laughter was especially sullen. He slowly turned around, his pair of pitch-black eyes had actually regained their terrifying calm.

Yun Che. “...”

“This sovereign almost overlooked something.” He raised his eyes and focused on Yun Che, as he sullenly said. “Your profound veins were crippled before you were sixteen years old and from then to now, you have at most cultivated for not more than eight years. Not more than eight years... Heh.”

“To possess your present level of strength in less than eight years, just how many secrets are you hiding in your body?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s smile grew even more sullen and the eyes he was looking at Yun Che with, had suddenly grown several times more dangerous.

“So?” Yun Che returned a cold smile.

“In the end, the luck between two people can never be compared. To possess your present level of strength in just less than eight years, you must possess the largest amount of luck in this continent as well... Unfortunately, the greatest tribulation you will ever face in this lifetime of yours, is encountering this sovereign.”

“This sovereign will completely sever your luck and life! After your death, all the secrets hidden within your body will naturally belong to this sovereign as well!” Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes instantly widened, exuding out a blazing and wild glow. “Then, all your luck will become the stepping stone for this sovereign to ascend to the other world!!”

“What a great shame. Even if I die, you shouldn’t even think about snatching even the slightest bit of what I have in my body.” Yun Che had an expression that looked as if he was looking at an idiot.

“Is that so...” Devil Wheel Blood Sacrifice, the forbidden technique of the devil way, which the devil sword had activated back then with Fen Juechen’s energy to devour himself whole, flashed in Xuanyuan Wentian’s mind. The corners of his mouth curved up little by little. Though activating it a second time in such a short time frame was a little straining, if he could obtain all of Yun Che’s powers... This madman would be willing to suffer even the largest of prices.

“Yun Che, you being able to reach such a level has indeed astonished this sovereign greatly. Not only did you succeed in

making this sovereign lose control of his emotions, you have even made this sovereign feel fear in that short moment,” Xuanyuan Wentian blandly said as he slowly raised his hand which was tainted with black light. “However, it’s time for everything to end.”

Crack!!

Pitch-black lightning sparks flashed from bottom to top as if they were dark lightning bolts that came from purgatory. A large pitch-black sword was grasped in Xuanyuan Wentian’s hand and at the sword hilt, a pair of devil eyes was exuding out a terrifying black light.

In an instant, the dark aura on Xuanyuan Wentian’s body surged. The black light that was pitch-black in the first place, had turned even deeper. What was even more terrifying, was that the dark power on his body was quickly spreading at a horrifying rate. Under this dark might, the sky and earth quickly dimmed. The relentlessly tumbling ocean beneath, as if it was being pressed down by a mountain, turned incomparably still.

When this dark might surged to a certain extent, it instead weakened all of a sudden. However, the sense of pressure it was exuding on Yun Che did not weaken in the least but had instead, all of sudden, jolted his soul for a moment. Following after, under Xuanyuan Wentian’s aura, an intense sense of inferiority was quickly birthed within Yun Che and it was even increasing in intensity.

This is...

Xuanyuan Wentian's profound aura... is undergoing a qualitative change!?

Under the indescribably enormous, terrifying might, several hundreds of kilometers of the ocean turned dead silent. The sky turned sinisterly dark and space itself was no longer trembling in the slightest, as if it had been sealed. Under the sky-enveloping might, countless profound practitioners in Supreme Ocean Palace subconsciously knelt down from immense fear, not daring to stand after a long while.

Under this might, it was as if they were facing the descent of a divine being.

“...” Yun Che's body stiffened. He slightly gnashed his teeth and then took in a heavy breath. His chest, which had been stifled for a long while, finally heaved heavily for a moment and that overbearing suppressive feeling slightly lightened up as well.

Crack!!

Crack!!

The sky had completely darkened. In the region the two of them were at especially, it was no longer possible to see one's fingers when stretched out. Even the ocean water had turned pitch-black in color. Bolts of dark profound lightning struck down, their battlefield looking as if it had turned into a dark purgatory.

“Do you see this? Do you feel it? This is this sovereign’s true power.”

With the devil sword in hand, with blood and soul interlinked, Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength had undergone far more than just an earthshaking change. In the Snow Region of Extreme Ice back then, Xuanyuan Wentian without his devil sword in hand was defeated by the Little Demon Empress but the moment he revealed his devil sword, he instantly made a comeback against the Little Demon Empress.

Now, the increase in Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength provided by the devil sword had grown even more evident.

“This is the power of the divine way, the power of the Divine Profound Realm. In the Profound Sky Continent, it was but a mere ancient legend. However, because of this sovereign, it has become a reality.”

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly raised the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Its blade sliced open a long, black trail... That spatial tear, however, did not scatter even after a long while.

“This might be a little bad...” Yun Che softly muttered to himself. He had really never expected that Xuanyuan Wentian’s strength to have actually risen to such an astonishing extent. Though his heart was clenching, he did not reveal the slightest bit of fluster on his face. Instead, he said with considerable scorn. “Divine Profound Realm? Heh, such a joke.”

“Mn? What do you mean?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s voice suddenly turned dark, as if he was furious at Yun Che for doubting his power.

“Though my power is still far from the Divine Profound Realm, my understanding of the Divine Profound Realm is much greater than yours. Because my master’s power, is the true power of the divine way!” Yun Che’s lips slowly curved into a sneer. “My master once said that, to truly step into the divine way, not only must there be a breakthrough in profound strength, one’s vitality, soul energy and spiritual sense must also reach a suitable realm before one can truly step into the Divine Profound Realm. And, the moment one enters the divine way, one’s entire being will be reborn, allowing one to sense a different world and its laws, allowing one to possess a soul that can exist on its own, along with possessing an extremely long lifespan.”

“As for you, though your profound strength has indeed reached the level at the Divine Profound Realm, unfortunately, your lifespan and soul energy...”

“Shut your mouth!!” Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly trembled, the dark light surrounding his body and the sword twisted intensely all of a sudden as well. “You actually dare... You actually dare to doubt this sovereign’s power of the divine way.”

“Oh—” Yun Che laughed. “Looking at how agitated you are, it seems you’re very aware of it too.”

“Though only possessing a thin amount of devil blood and a damaged devil soul, in order to pursue power, you forcefully guided out all of their energy in a short time. This is exactly the biggest taboo of the profound way... Oh no, rather, such a short-sighted action is a taboo of any plane,” Yun Che coldly said. “Though you now wield an extremely strong power that might compare to the Divine Profound Realm, this will be the peak of your power for your entire life. From today onwards, it will only weaken and it will no longer increase even the slightest bit. As for your lifespan, heheheh, most probably, you will only be able to live for up to a thousand years at most, which can’t even compare to an early stage Overlord.”

“You!!!” The dark light surrounding Xuanyuan Wentian’s body had turned completely chaotic and his entire body was even releasing an extremely intense air of hostility. Because Yun Che’s words had ruthlessly torn through the most painful place under his arrogant and proud outer appearance.

“Not to mention!” Yun Che’s words however did not stop there, as he shouted out even louder than before. “Your vitality and soul energy are even weakening instead of growing stronger and how can your spiritual sense possibly improve as well? Xue’er and I had previously concealed ourselves just ten kilometers away from the Sea God Arena, yet you did not manage to sense us even to the very end, how can you possibly sense the existence of another world... Heh, evidently, that is just a pitiful imagination you’re using to lie to yourself...”

“You!! This sovereign shall shred you into tens of thousands of pieces!!” Xuanyuan Wentian wildly roared as he pounced towards Yun Che while carrying a dark aura that could swirl up the entire



sky and earth. The Eternal Night Devil Sword released a dim light that looked as if it had come from purgatory itself.

Yun Che's eyes narrowed. He did not dare to take it head-on and had instead quickly dodged, retreating far away. While he was at it, he did not forget to stab another ruthless blow. "Not only did you not step into the Divine Profound Realm, you will definitely not be able to step into the true divine way your entire life!"

# Chapter 908 – The Frightening Strength Of The Divine Way

---

“In this world, Feng Xue’er possessed the purest divine blood. In several years time, she would definitely be able to breakthrough to the Divine Profound Realm and become the first person in the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent to attain the divine way. After that, she would still have a limitless future and unlimited possibilities.

“And you, Xuanyuan Wentian, not only would you be unable to breakthrough to the Divine Profound Realm, there is also no future for you either! Furthermore, since your bloodline and soul have already been completely corrupted, disrupted and broken, after your death, you’ll completely dissipate and you’ll be unable to reincarnate for all eternity!!”

Taunting the opponent, making him angry, and lose his cool would sometimes be more effective than cutting off one of his arms. Yun Che had obviously succeeded, as all his words had stabbed into Xuanyuan Wentian’s vitals. Xuanyuan Wentian’s entire body was trembling and the black aura on his body became chaotic. It was obvious he was completely enraged.

Just when Yun Che was about to add fuel to the fire, he suddenly and accidentally saw that Xuanyuan Wentian’s trembling had started to calm down and even the rage in his eyes had started to swiftly reduce.

“Heh, heheheh...” Xuanyuan Wentian started to laugh and his laugh was no longer ferocious but instead extremely grim, “This

sovereign is already the world's Heavenly Sovereign, a devil god that possess the strength of the divine way... how could I be angered by a mere mortal like you?"

"..." Yun Che opened his mouth and closed it. This Xuanyuan Wentian went from calm to irritated and back to suddenly calm again. Then, he became irritated due to his own words before he suddenly calmed down yet again...

This constant intense change of emotions was simply insane!

"Limitless future and unlimited possibilities? Heh..." Xuanyuan Wentian laughed grimly, "You are the ones that truly have no future or possibilities! Because today, this sovereign will just... exterminate all of you here!"

BOOOOOM...

In the sky that was devoid of light, darkness had become like a sticky solid substance that gradually showering down while rumbling. In a world devoid of light, it seemed like a fierce darkness beast that was consuming the heavens and the earth.

Yun Che felt that the intense pressure was getting stronger at this time. His eyes pierced through the darkness and he realized that the rumbling darkness was gathering behind Xuanyuan Wentian's back. It gradually grew and became a more and more massive sea of darkness where the borders nearly could not be seen.

The upper limit was the heavens while the lower borders were the vast seas!

Yun Che's eyebrows ferociously knitted, the profound energy in his entire body surged and the Heaven Smiting Sword quickly swept out in front of him.

The area where Supreme Ocean Palace stood had completely darkened and even with the eye power of Monarchs, they still could not see clearly what lay three meters beyond them. Feng Xue'er swept her snowy hands and phoenix flames burned in the skies, returning some light to the world.

“What... what kind of power is this?”

This frightening change in the heavens and the earth; this frightening pressure that was far more frightening than hell in their minds... They didn't dare to imagine that there would be such a powerful existence in this world and this strength had actually come from someone they knew.

“Yun Che, this sovereign wants to see how are you still going to struggle before the strength of the devil god!!”

Boom!

The Eternal Night Devil Sword pierced forward. With a simple action, a boundless sea of darkness that covered the heavens and the earth enveloped Yun Che, leaving him no escape routes.

“Sss...” Yun Che inhaled strongly and all the profound energy within his body began to circulate without restraint. Other than the abnormal existence that was Jasmine, this was the heaviest pressure and most frightening strength that he had ever encountered in his life. It was different compared to all the strength that he had withstood in the Profound Sky Continent... A complete difference in terms of level and realm.

Xuanyuan Wentian could never truly enter the divine way; these were not empty words. Because even when he died, he could never attain the longevity, soul power and spiritual sense of the true divine way.

However, simply in terms of profound strength, he was indeed in the Divine Profound Realm!

The Divine Profound Realm that had never before existed within the Profound Sky Continent!

Against strength at that level, Yun Che had absolutely no chance of winning.

However, if it were against Xuanyuan Wentian...

Yun Che fiercely stepped forward. The Heaven Smiting Sword swung out with intensity and the golden crow flames surged several hundred meters into the air, forming a sea of scarlet flames which strongly chased away the darkness.

“Boom!”

The sea of darkness collided strongly with the fierce flames in the air. In an instant, the dark sky split into two distinct separated worlds. The higher part was the sticky and dense darkness while the lower part was scorching hot flames that made it seem as though a golden sun was currently rising. The shine from the flames shone downward and formed beautiful rays on the surface of the sea.

“That... that is!!”

At the northern part where the red and black of the skies met, it was as though the image depicted was that of doomsday. Even those profound practitioners who were withstanding the devilish poison looked up with all their might towards the north, unwilling to miss this image. This was an image that was more shocking than any natural disaster and they would definitely only encounter it once in their lives and there would never be a second time.

Anyone could tell that darkness was Xuanyuan Wentian's strength while the scarlet flames were Yun Che's strength. Although they were hundreds of kilometers away, they could still clearly tell the developments of the battle.

“Big Brother Yun... Good luck!” Both of Feng Xue'er's arms gripped onto the corner of her dress tightly as her heart as could not settle down.

The two worlds remained in a stalemate for only a couple of breaths of time before the darkness suddenly descended, fiercely suppressing the sea of flames. When the suppression began, it gradually became more and more intense and the light from the flames became more and more dim. The surging sea of flames seemed as though it was a sun that had been consumed by dark clouds and in an instant, half of it had already disappeared.

“Big Brother Yun!” Feng Xue’er screamed, shocked as both her hands held her chest tightly.

Jasmine had told Yun Che before that if he viewed the Elementary Profound Realm to the Sovereign Profound Realm as one huge realm, then the Divine Profound Realm was a whole different realm.

When under extreme states, Yun Che could battle the Tyrant Profound Realm with strength of the Sky Profound Realm, he could battle the Sovereign Profound Realm with strength of the Tyrant Profound Realm. When he was within the Tyrant Profound Realm, he could already defeat and extreme powerhouse that was Huangji Wuyu.

All this while, his strength was capable of transcending one or even two profound realms. However, although the Sovereign Profound Realm and the Divine Profound Realm seemed like they were only one realm apart, the gap between the two was far too massive... It was so massive that in the history of Profound Sky Continent, although there were countless overlords and countless monarchs, there had never been a Profound God before.

At this time, Yun Che, who had already stepped into the Sovereign Profound Realm was facing off against the first person within the history of the Profound Sky Continent to break through the bottleneck of the Sovereign Profound Realm, possessing the strength of the divine way. He was also personally witnessing just how massive the gap between the two realms was.

The Golden Crow flames that he ignited with all his might had only lasted a mere five seconds before they got defeated by the might of Xuanyuan Wentian's strength of the divine way. There was a pressure that seemed as though the heavens were collapsing. Yun Che's entire body trembled and the sea of flames swiftly fell along with his body. When he neared the surface of the ocean, the golden crow flames on his body extinguished and there was no light once again between heaven and earth.

The darkness that shrouded the skies seemed like the mouth of a devil as it rolled and consumed Yun Che within it.

“Hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Wentian let out a heaven shaking hysterical laughter, “Yun Che, are you seeing this!? This is the strength of a devil god! No matter how much luck you possess, even if you were to make a massive improvement, it would all be meaningless! In front of the devil god's strength, you're still a mere ant!”

The darkness devil aura began to roll with even more intensity, gradually and completely suppressing Yun Che's aura. Suddenly, a sharp screeching noise was heard and a vermillion sword glow suddenly shot towards the sky. The dense darkness was being split apart layer by layer and the sword tip pierced towards Xuanyuan



Wentian. Wherever the sword tip went, it swept up a twisting tornado.

“Mn?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s hysterical laugh was suddenly cut off. The world of darkness had already been pierced from the bottom to the top by the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. The sword tip that was giving off a vermillion glow was going towards his abdomen.

Even though it had pierced through the entire world of darkness, the might of the sword still did not reduce in the slightest.

“It’s that despicable sword again!”

Xuanyuan Wentian howled and suddenly pulled the Eternal Night Devil Sword downwards.

Clangggg!!!

This was the first time Yun Che had collided head on with the strength of the divine way. From when his flames had been completely suppressed, he had already felt how frightening the strength of the divine way was. When they were about to cross swords, he had already sufficiently prepared himself. However, when their swords collided, Yun Che’s entire body still trembled. Both his arms were numb and he blacked out. In that instant, his consciousness had actually been dispersed.

Yun Che snorted dully and his body spun backwards.

“Heh, continue struggling. Only when you struggle long enough will you feel more despair!”

All the black aura regathered behind Xuanyuan Wentian and he stabbed his sword towards Yun Che. The darkness flowed along with the strike.

Yun Che, who was flying backwards, forcefully stabilized his balance with a distorted stance. The profound aura on him surged and the flames reignited. Facing a sword of Xuanyuan Wentian who was in his killing stance, not only did Yun Che not retreat or dodge, he swung his sword out instead. The space surrounding the sword shattered swiftly like glass and the boundless energy fused with the scorching divine flames. The atmosphere distorted and burned.

Boom!!

The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword and the Eternal Night Devil Sword pierced through the air at the same time, heavily clashing. In an instant, the world lost all sound before it fiercely erupted once again as the fragile atmosphere let out a long screeching noise and collapsed for several dozen kilometers. The surrounding flames and darkness were all forcefully separated and thousands of massive waves swept across fifty kilometers of sea.

“UWAHHHH...”

Supreme Ocean Palace was filled with numerous nervous cries as

the entire ocean palace was trembling strongly, as though it could completely collapse at any time.

“Pfft!”

A long streak of blood shot out from Yun Che’s mouth. Both his arms were devoid of feeling and he was sent flying like a crashing meteor. However, Xuanyuan Wentian’s sword stance still could not be completely withstood. Numerous darkness sword auras lashed at his body, destroying his outer wear while adding numerous deep streaks of blood to his body.

Xuanyuan Wentian on the other hand had only been knocked back by less than thirty meters.

Only when he was nearing the surface of the ocean nearby had Yun Che finally stopped. His entire body was in pain and the areas that were directly attacked by the sword aura were in excruciating pain. His two arms, that had withstood that frightening strength, were exuding streaks of blood.

Within the Profound Sky Continent, the only person that could withstand a blow from Xuanyuan Wentian would be Yun Che. If it were anyone else, even if they possessed similar strength to Yun Che, their arms would undoubtedly be shattered.

Slowly lifting up the Heaven Smiting Sword again, the Golden Crow flames on his body ignited once more as his profound energy surged alongside it. Although there were many stains of blood on Yun Che’s entire body now and he had started to pant slightly, his

resurged strength was no weaker than before.

This Xuanyuan Wentian...

At this point, Yun Che was already certain that although Xuanyuan Wentian would never possibly obtain the longevity and spiritual sense of the divine way, his frightening strength was indeed truly within the Divine Profound Realm.

The reason why there was such a massive gap between the Sovereign Profound Realm and the Divine Profound Realm was because, anyone under the Divine Profound Realm, no matter how strong, was still just a human.

When one stepped into the Divine Profound Realm, he would have transcended the mortal realm and become a true god among humans!

Yun Che's previous opponents, no matter how strong they were, were still humans... Even the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign's strength had already deteriorated to the level of humans. However, today, he was relying on his mortal strength to fight against someone who possess the strength of the divine way!

Not just that, this was a battle that had to be won no matter what.

# Chapter 909 – Absolute Sword Of No Return

---

“Oh? You actually only suffered minor injuries?” Looking at Yun Che’s condition, deep astonishment flashed within Xuanyuan Wentian’s pitch-black eyes, however, he immediately flashed a cold smile right after. “Very good, this sovereign shall enjoy your struggles to the fullest!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s voice turned arrogant. The moment he released the power of the divine way, Yun Che’s strength could no longer suppress him in the slightest. He let out a loud laugh as the Eternal Night Devil Sword struck down. A dark sword beam that was close to three hundred meters in width swept across space, slashing towards Yun Che.

Yun Che focused his gaze as he flew upwards, leaping up to three kilometers in height. The black light flashed past beneath his feet and a dark divide was instantly sliced across the ocean below. With his two arms raised high, he locked onto Xuanyuan Wentian’s position. Flames ignited around the blade of the sword and the roar of the Sky Wolf resounded through the vast ocean.

“Phoenix Sky Wolf Slash!!”

Screeech!!!

Space was torn apart like cotton and even the dense dark energy was ruthlessly chiseled away. Crossing several kilometers of space in an instant, the image of the Sky Wolf bombarded straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian’s chest.

“Hmph, in the face of this sovereign’s devil god power, this bit of strength is but a mere joke!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian did not use his sword. Instead, he stretched out his hand and a mass of black light smashed into the blazing image of the Sky Wolf. Amidst the sudden explosions of wailing noises, the orbit of the blazing image of the Sky Wolf twisted a great extent and swept by Xuanyuan Wentian’s side. Then, it exploded behind Xuanyuan Wentian and the energy tornadoes that exploded forth were quickly engulfed by the darkness.

Yun Che, “...”

“Did you see that? This is the power of the divine way, this is the difference between you and this sovereign!” Facing Yun Che, Xuanyuan Wentian stretched out three fingers that were tainted with a black glow. “Thirty breaths. Within thirty breaths, this sovereign will obliterate you into dark ashes! Even if you use the Primordial Profound Ark, don’t even think of escaping from this sovereign’s hands!!”

“And then, that little phoenix will be next!”

“The so-called ‘limitless possibilities and future’ you spoke of, are but mere jokes in the eyes of this sovereign!!”

Darkness swirled and Xuanyuan Wentian swept up an illusory shadow within the darkness as he quickly approached Yun Che. The Eternal Night Devil Sword once again slashed out, striking out

with a strange six-pointed sword light. The moment it appeared right before Yun Che's body, it had already turned into an enormous dark sword formation, causing Yun Che's soul to experience immense, piercing pain.

Conflict flashed past Yun Che's face. In the end, he did not choose to receive it head-on and instead speedily flashed away with Star God's Broken Shadow, completely dodging the sword formation. Xuanyuan Wentian instantly re-locked onto his position as well and pierced out a second sword strike that tore through space like a surging lightning bolt.

Yun Che's figure flashed again, shattering out five afterimages one hundred and fifty meters away.

Boom!!

Boom!!

Crack!!

Xuanyuan Wentian threw out five sword strikes consecutively and all had amounted to nothing under Yun Che's strange and unpredictable Star God's Broken Shadow.

The strongest aspect of the Evil God Arts, Yun Che's core profound arts, was its berserk profound energy and the heavy sword in his hands could even allow his destructive power to reach extreme levels. Thus, a head-on clash had never been something he

was afraid of.

Usually, the Star God's Broken Shadow was mostly used to supplement the drawbacks of his profound movement skills, preventing his opponent from escaping and forcing his opponent to exchange blows with him head-on. This was the first time he had consecutively used the Star God's Broken Shadow to avoid a head-on clash with his opponent.

Because with just the previous two sword strikes, he had already taken considerable damage. The terror of the power of the divine way had greatly surpassed his expectations.

"Fleeing?" Xuanyuan Wentian's face turned ferocious, "This sovereign wants to see how you're going to escape!"

Xuanyuan Wentian's hand suddenly reached out and he fiercely grasped the space Yun Che was positioned in.

In an instant, several hundreds of kilometers of space surrounding Yun Che had completely distorted and amidst the distortion, they gathered towards Yun Che's position.

Yun Che's expression instantly changed, because he clearly felt that space itself was tightening and all his body parts felt as if they were being pressed under a tremendously heavy iron plate. Even his breathing was being severely obstructed. He hurriedly wanted to move away but his body had only managed to sway a little, before the surrounding space fiercely shrank again. The suppressive forces on his body suddenly grew by several times,



preventing him from even raising his arm for a moment.

This... This is...

“At this sovereign’s realm, space is already this frail and weak.” Xuanyuan Wentian retracted his hand and leisurely approached him. “This is the intervention towards space by the power of the divine way, an almighty power that you will never have the chance to make contact with in your entire lifetime!”

“Allow this sovereign to witness if you will beg while wagging your tail like those lowly ants, at the moment of despair! Hahahahaha...”

Facing Yun Che who was already a turtle in an urn, Xuanyuan Wentian let out an arrogant laugh. The Eternal Night Devil Sword swung out and a pitch-black sword beam that was about ten meters long pierced towards the space-sealed Yun Che, carrying the peerlessly terrifying power of the divine way.

“Uuuurghhh!!!”

Yun Che groaned as he gnashed his teeth, struggling with all his might. This seal was completely different from the “Darkness Prison” which Xuanyuan Wentian used back then. Darkness Prison used darkness devil energy to forcefully restrict the target’s movement abilities, but the one exerted on Yun Che was a spatial seal executed by interfering with space purely through immense strength.

Spatial seals were things which Yun Che had experienced before but he had never experienced such a terrifying spatial seal.

The profound energy in his entire body wildly poured out, yet, he had only managed to slightly shift his body. However, the dark sword beam had already pierced through space, striking straight into his chest.

Puuuf!!!

Even the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword could not completely disperse the dark sword beam which originated from the Eternal Night Devil Sword as it ruthlessly smashed into Yun Che's chest. Amidst of the burst of black light, a large cloud of bloody mist exploded forth, instantly dyeing Yun Che's upper body red. A painful groan flowed out of Yun Che's mouth as well.

"Mn?" Xuanyuan Wentian, however, narrowed his eyes... Because this sword strike, a sword strike that carried the power of the divine way, had clearly struck straight onto Yun Che's chest, yet it did not penetrate his body.

"That's truly a tenacious body." Xuanyuan Wentian slowly crooned. Though his eyes carried a playful vibe, his heart was filled with lasting shock and disbelief. Because he was very certain that even if his own body was struck head-on like this by that sword beam, it would have definitely been pierced through as well.

Could Yun Che's body have actually surpassed this sovereign's devil physique!?

That's definitely impossible!!

“Then what about... this strike!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian flashed out a ferocious smile of a vile devil from the corner of his lips. A pitch-black sword beam that was close to several hundreds of meters long suddenly appeared above the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Shortly after, the sword beam had instead began to quickly shrink, shrinking from several hundreds of meters, to merely a length of two feet.

Hsss...

“Die!!”

The space around the pitch-black sword beam emitted a wailing howl, as if it was trembling due this sword beam which held extremely terrifying power.

Bang!!

The space around the Eternal Night Devil Sword completely exploded apart, shattering into countless spatial fragments. The sword beam that had a deeper black than the abyss itself tore through the shattered space and flew straight towards Yun Che's chest with the aura of a death god.

Seemingly at the same instant, brilliant golden flames suddenly erupted from Yun Che's body.

“Yellow Springs Ashes!!!”

BOOM BOOM BOOM

The Golden Crow flames wildly erupted with Yun Che's body as the center and with every booming noise, another layer of flames would explode outwards. The space that was sealed and intensely shrunk under Xuanyuan Wentian's profound energy was instantly melted through in a forceful manner. After being penetrated by more than twenty layers of flames, even the sword beam that was flying towards Yun Che had been completely obliterated at a distance of several meters away from Yun Che's chest.

“Oh?” Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes once again widened. Right after, he let out crazed roar that was either from anger or excitement. “Good! Struggle just like that! Struggle with all your might!”

Facing the terrifying flames that were wildly erupting, Xuanyuan Wentian had instead taken them head-on amidst his crazed roars. All the dark energy behind his body had instantly gathered onto the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Then, following the swing of the Eternal Night Devil Sword, an enormous arc of dark light materialized, smashing towards the Golden Crow flames that were still spreading at an immense speed.

Weeoom!!

The exploding Golden Crow flames were instantly sliced apart by the arc of dark light. Looking from afar, it looked as if a blazing sun had been ruthlessly sliced into two right at the center. Yun Che, who had just escaped the spatial seal and released the Yellow Springs Ashes with all his might had yet to catch his breath when an overwhelmingly heavy pressure descended from the sky.

Yun Che fiercely gnashed his teeth as he forcefully circulated the profound energy in his body that was already in a state of utter chaos. Amidst his loud roar, the Heaven Smiting Sword was smashed upwards with all his might.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!”

The vermillion heavy sword aura surged upwards, ruthlessly smashing onto the arc of dark light originated from the Eternal Night Devil Sword. The energy of the arc of dark light instantly weakened but it was still not something that Yun Che could block with a sword strike he hastily dished out so the energy of the heavy sword dispersed after a short stalemate. Yun Che groaned as he was sent flying far away like a withered leaf being swirled up by a hurricane.

“It seems this is the limit of your struggle! This time... thoroughly die then!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian slowly raised his arm. A formless sword intent reverberated silently between heaven and earth and then, he gently pushed out the Eternal Night Devil Sword.

The world was suddenly silent for a single moment. All the colors, sounds, and objects completely froze. Between the heaven and the earth, merely a single enormous dark sword that seemed as if it had come from the depths of purgatory was piercing through the air... The pitch-black trail it left behind looked as if the entire sky had been sliced apart.

Sword of No Return. An extreme sword technique that could only be activated after attaining the highest realm of the Heaven's Might Absolute Sword. It was also the single sword move at the apex Xuanyuan Wentian attained after sacrificing his entire life in the way of the sword.

Ever since the day he cultivated it, there had never been anyone who could dodge this sword strike.

This sword strike was simply too fast, to the point where even Yun Che was unable to catch a hint of its tracks. However, the ice-cold sensation of an incoming life-threatening blow ruthlessly stabbed his soul. His body was a step faster than his consciousness and seemed to have instinctively expanded the Evil God's barrier.

Crack!!!!

The instant the Evil God's barrier expanded, the Eternal Night Devil Sword smashed onto the Evil God's barrier as if it had flown out from the cracks in the dimensional rift.

As though he had been struck by lightning, Yun Che's body, which was in a state of flying backwards in the first place, was

instantly sent plummeting down like a falling meteorite. In an instant, he was sent flying several dozens of kilometers away.

“Hss~”

Yun Che's teeth were close to shattering from his gnashing as the energy in his entire body was gathered onto the Evil God's barrier. All the injuries on his body had all completely burst as well. What looked like a simple sword strike, actually carried a never-before-seen terrifying strength. The moment it smashed onto the Evil God's barrier, Yun Che could feel as if the bones in his entire body were about to completely scatter away.

In an instant, in merely that short neglectable instant, he had already been sent flying twenty to thirty kilometers away. It was also in that one moment, that countless cracks surfaced on the Evil God's barrier, residing at the very brink of collapsing. Furthermore, the Eternal Night Devil Sword that was right before his eyes had already ruthlessly stabbed into the barrier and was not even five inches from his chest. Not to mention it was still closing in quickly.

This was the sword strike of the number one swordsman in the Profound Sky Continent.

Furthermore, it was his ultimate sword strike infused with the power of the divine way.

Being able to hold it back for this single instant with the power of a mortal, was already enough to go down in history as a miracle in

the Profound Sky Continent.

And in the next instant, he could not possibly hold it back, no matter what.

“Rumbling Heaven!!”

Yun Che fiercely gnashed his teeth and drops of blood from his mouth scattered into the air as the fourth gate of the Evil God Arts opened.

Bang!!!!!!

His profound energy surged and his profound aura grew. The defensive power of the Evil God’s barrier instantly rose in strength and then, it immediately erupted right after.

And at this moment, Yun Che had already been sent flying for almost fifty kilometers by the Eternal Night Devil Sword. Supreme Ocean Palace was now less than five kilometers behind him.

Finally, the Eternal Night Devil Sword was barely shaken off by the shattering of the Evil God’s barrier. A long streak of blood sprinkled across the sky, as Yun Che fell straight into the ocean.

And at this distance, it was already enough for the countless experts in Supreme Ocean Palace to clearly witness this scene.



“Big Brother Yun!” With her beautiful face paling, Feng Xue’er cried out. No longer caring about anything else, Phoenix flames ignited all around her body and she flew straight northwards. In a fluster, Feng Zukui and Feng Tianwei wanted to obstruct her but they had only managed to grasp empty air.

However, before she had yet to fly out of the region of the Ocean Palace, Yun Che’s voice suddenly resounded next to her ears. “Xue’er, no need to worry about me. Protect Yuanba and the rest.”

Though the voice was a little frail and painful it was especially calm. Feng Xue’er slowly came to a halt and she stared blankly at the vast ocean which had swallowed Yun Che for a long while.

The Eternal Night Devil Sword drew a long streak of black shadow in the sky and then flew back into Xuanyuan Wentian’s hands.

“He had actually managed to directly block it.” Xuanyuan Wentian muttered to himself with narrowed eyes and then, let out a sinister laugh. “It seems he used some sort of a final trump card but he should be more or less dead by now.”

The moment his voice fell, he suddenly sensed Yun Che’s aura coming from the depths of the ocean and it was even moving further and further away.

“Mn?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s black eyes fiercely narrowed. “He actually still has reserves... Heh, wanting to flee?”

“This sovereign wants to see just where you’re fleeing to!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s body descended, sinking into the boundless ocean as he chased after Yun Che’s aura.

Within the vast ocean depths, where the ends could not be seen, it was hard to determine one’s location and it was even harder to clearly discern one’s direction. Yun Che kept the Heaven Smiting Sword and pressed his hand onto his chest, quickly stabilizing his injuries. His body split apart the ice-cold ocean water as he fled further into the ocean depths at his fastest speed.

Behind him, Xuanyuan Wentian’s aura suddenly enveloped downward and was furthermore approaching him at high speed. His loud, arrogant laughter had even penetrated through the ocean water and resounded in his ears. “Yun Che, flee with all your might, flee as desperately as you can! However, even if you flee to the end of the world, don’t even think about escaping from this sovereign’s hands!”

“...” Yun Che did not turn back and once again sped up. As if his entire body had turned into a sharp sword, he sliced apart the heavy obstruction of the ocean water and quickly charged into the deeper regions of the ocean.

Behind him, was Xuanyuan Wentian’s approaching heavy and sinister dark aura. When Xuanyuan Wentian had already caught up to just half a kilometer distance between them, the two had already sunk thirty kilometers below the ocean surface.

Thirty kilometers into the deep ocean, the surroundings were completely enveloped in darkness without the slightest strand of light. The water pressure in this place was enough to instantly crush a profound practitioner into flesh pulp. It was a peerlessly terrifying death zone.

And right here, Yun Che who had been fleeing deeper into the ocean, suddenly stopped... The moment his body turned around, a dense dark light flashed within his eyes for an instant. The corners of his mouth which were still slowly seeping out blood, had actually curved up, revealing a strange, light smile.

# Chapter 910 – Vicious Battle In The Ocean Depths (1)

---

“Yun Che, is he... is he dead?” a Divine Phoenix Sect Elder asked with an expression of shock and fear on his face.

At first, they had seen the darkness completely extinguishing Yun Che's flames and then they had all witnessed Xuanyuan Wentian's Sword of No Return explode against Yun Che before seeing Yun Che fall into the ocean region while spraying blood all over the place. So even if he was not dead, he was definitely already heavily wounded.

On the contrary, Xuanyuan Wentian who had raced over in hot pursuit looked completely fine besides the smear of blood across his chest and his aura was even more terrifying than it had been initially.

“Even if he isn't dead yet, he will definitely be dead in a short while... I would advise that you lot take care of yourselves first.”

A dark voice filled with implied meaning suddenly rang out in the air, causing everyone's bodies to tremble.

After Yun Che and Xuanyuan Wentian had fallen into the deep ocean, the world had finally calmed down again. Even the darkness which covered the sky had begun to swiftly dissipate. Ye Meixie and Xuanyuan Bo slowly sauntered over as a gaggle of people, belonging to Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, followed along behind them. Their eyes and their

expressions were clearly overcast and carried promises of cruel sport and... killing intent.

“Ye Meixie, what do you think you’re... Ugh!!” Zi Ji immediately sensed that the situation had taken a turn for the worse. However, the devilish poison had already seeped into his body, so just speaking already caused him to experience so much agony that he wished he was dead and he was nearly unable to stand at all.

“What are we going to do? Could it be that the wise and farsighted Mister Zi cannot guess what is coming next?” Ye Meixie said as he took a single step forward. His eyes flashed with a cold light and he already grasped an emerald-green jade longsword in his hand before slowly pointing it towards Zi Ji.

“Ye Meixie... You... You dare...” Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s Spiritual Master Nine Lamentations rebuked him in fury. He forced himself to his feet but just as his profound energy was about to swell up, he once again sank to his knees in agony.

“Heh, just look at your current situation. How pathetic and pitiable you lot are.” Ye Meixie’s expression was rather malevolent and sinister. After he had lost an arm to the Little Demon Empress and had been utterly defeated by Xuanyuan Wentian, his personality had become warped. When he looked at the miserable and pitiful states of the gathered members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace who were afflicted with the devilish poison, his heart surged with joy and satisfaction. Because these people were even more miserable and pitiable than he was, despite him losing an arm!

“This spectacle is beyond pitiful. Right now, even if it was I alone, I would still be able to easily slaughter Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s Saint Emperor and twelve Spiritual Masters, hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Bo said as he laughed wildly. “Even though I don’t know how that punk Yun Che suddenly became so powerful, no matter how strong his profound strength has become, how can it compare with the Heavenly Sovereign who has already stepped into the way of the divine! You all personally witnessed it as well. His power was as insignificant as an ant’s in front of the Heavenly Sovereign. Ah, but to think that you bunch of idiots actually hoped that Yun Che could defeat the Heavenly Sovereign. That is simply an enormous joke.”

The atmosphere in Supreme Ocean Palace, which had become exceptionally defeatist and fatalistic, turned cold in an instant. Those powers from the Seven Nations instantly understood what Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region intended to do, so they chose to hurriedly hide somewhere far away. They shivered in fear and not a single one of them dared to look at the scene in front of them.

“Ye Meixie... Xuanyuan Bo!” Huangji Wuyu struggled to his feet as well. His heavy wounds were exacerbated by the devilish poison, causing every single part of his body to spasm and contort in pain. He tightened his hand into a fist, the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler appearing in his grasp, “Do you think the likes of you... are worthy enough to slay me, Huangji Wuyu!?”

Huangji Wuyu let out a low yell as the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler flew out of his hand. At nearly the same instant, an expression of intense agony flashed across his face and he knelt to the ground, his entire body trembling. After that, Huangji Wuyu

could no longer muster the power to stand up again.

In his current condition, Huangji Wuyu could not even muster ten percent of the profound energy he could normally summon. Xuanyuan Bo took a step forward, his sword smashing against the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler. With a huge “clang,” the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler was thrown far away by the impact but the same impact only pushed Xuanyuan Bo three steps backwards. He tossed his head backwards as he let out a wild laugh filled with glee, “Hahahahaha, so it turns out that the Saint Emperor of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary only amounts to this. Sect Master Ye, I hope that you can withdraw and allow me to experience just what it feels like to personally end the life of the Profound Sky Continent’s number one person in the profound way.”

If it was like before, as an elder of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, even if Xuanyuan Bo was not reverential and respectful to Huangji Wuyu and Ye Meixie, he would still definitely not dare to act in a rash manner in front of them. But today, not only did he dare to act in such an arrogantly wanton and flagrant manner in front of Huangji Wuyu, he astonishingly even dared to order Ye Meixie about. He gave a sinister laugh as his sword suddenly thrust towards Huangji Wuyu’s chest.

It was completely and utterly an attack that was made with no mercy, a killing thrust meant to reap a life.

As he let out a loud shout, Feng Zukui swooped down on Xuanyuan Bo like a fierce eagle, his right hand which blazed with Phoenix fire smashing against Xuanyuan Bo’s sword. Xuanyuan Bo’s expression underwent a dramatic change as he hurriedly

retreated. Just as Feng Zukui was about to give chase, a cold light flashed in front of him as Ye Meixie appeared like a ghost between the two people.

BANG!!!

“Ugh!” Feng Zukui gave a dull snort as he was blasted away by the impact. When he landed on the ground, he retreated more than ten steps before being supported by Feng Tianwei. His body fiercely swayed and his face had gone as white as a sheet, it was clear that he had sustained internal injuries.

“Divine Phoenix Sect, don’t be too anxious, it will be your turn soon enough” Ye Meixie said in a deep and low voice.

“Attack! You don’t need to hold back, these people are already bereft of the ability to fight back, slaughter all of them!” Xuanyuan Bo, who had been sent flying by Feng Zukui, roared in a flustered and exasperated voice. “Their corpses will be the gift that we present to our Heavenly Sovereign as tribute to celebrate his apotheosis!!”

After Xuanyuan Bo had given that order, all the members of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall swiftly rushed forward, their profound energy and killing intent shaking the Sea God Arena that was already on the verge of collapse. The gathered members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace were so furious that their eye sockets threatened to fracture... If one were to talk about combined strength, Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would definitely not be able to stand up to Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and



Supreme Ocean Palace. But right now, their bodies had been afflicted by a devilish poison and of the two Sacred Masters on their side, one had sustained serious injuries and the other was on the verge of death.

Right now, they could forget about even thinking about resisting because they had basically been reduced to a flock of sacrificial lambs who did not even have the power to fight back.

As for the Divine Phoenix Sect, even if the devilish poison had been purged from their bodies, they were basically not able to stand up to or obstruct the two Sacred Grounds, so the fate of complete and total annihilation awaited them as well.

“Ye Meixie... Xuanyuan Bo... The both of you will definitely... not die a good death!!” Spiritual Master Bitter Agony roared. He summoned forth all of the profound strength that he could muster as he prepared to make his last stand.

“I may not know how I’m going to die but I do know that you are about to die right now!” Xuanyuan Bo rushed to the front as he thrust his sword towards Spiritual Master Bitter Agony. Behind him, the elders and disciples of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had all rushed forward as well.

SCREEEEEEEE...

Just as everyone was about to fall into the depths of despair, a phoenix cry pierced the blue dome of heaven as the world suddenly turned red. After that, the image of a gigantic phoenix appeared in

the sky like a divine spirit that had descended onto this mortal plane as it loftily circled in the air.

In an instant, the entire world became immersed in flames which seemed to scorch the sky. It was as if all the fire energy in the world had been drawn in by this gigantic phoenix image as it soared through the sky, radiating a might that was sufficient to bring about the end of the world.

“Wh... Wha... Whaa... What is that?” The members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region all ground to a halt, the peerlessly dreadful suppressive might caused all of their bodies to shake uncontrollably.

“Ah, ah, ah, ah...” Even the gathered members of the Divine Phoenix Sect were letting out incredibly shocked cries of astonishment as they all looked up at the phoenix image which soared in the sky. That gigantic phoenix image caused them to all vaguely feel like that they had witnessed the descent of their Phoenix God.

The returned Feng Xue'er slowly descended from the sky, her beautiful eyes flashing with a suppressive might and awe-inspiring dignity which caused even Feng Zukui to stop breathing. “All of you should withdraw right now. If anyone takes a further step forward, that person will be turned into ashes for all time!”

The suppressive might radiated by the phoenix spirit above them was so great that it caused their very souls to tremble. However, since none of them had personally witnessed the vicious duel she had fought with Xuanyuan Wentian just a month ago, even if one

were to beat them to death, none of them would believe that the current Feng Xue'er's power had already completely surpassed that of a Sacred Master's. Even though Xuanyuan Bo's heart was shaking uncontrollably in fear, with the power of two Sacred Grounds arrayed behind him, he did not even view Feng Zuikui as a threat, much less Feng Xue'er.

He let out a wild laugh which was colored with cruel amusement, "Ah, such a pitiful little phoenix. The sight of you struggling is simply too adorable and lovable... Oh no, no, actually pitiable would be a more fitting description. Come, let me see just how you're going to burn us into ashes!"

"What has everyone stopped for? Advance!! Kill everyone! Don't spare a single one of them! Their lives will be the proof of your loyalty to the Heavenly Sovereign."

"Attack!" Ye Meixie said in a dark and heavy voice.

A chorus of assent rang out from the gathered members of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall. The feet that had ground to a temporary halt once again started moving forward as a dense and fierce killing intent rigidly engulfed the members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace.

Feng Xue'er lightly bit her lower lip and after a brief moment of internal struggle, she finally shut her eyes. Her small snow jade hand, which shone with the light radiated by her Phoenix flames, gently fell.

BOOOOOOOM——

The fiery image of the phoenix gave a long screech and it seemed to rush out from the heart of a star as it left a billowing and all-encompassing sea of fire in its wake as it dove downwards. Space completely shattered everywhere the image of the phoenix passed.

Ye Meixie gave a cold snort as he took to the skies, both of his hands directly grabbing at the fiery phoenix image... But during the instant that his hands stretched forward, the expression on his face abruptly changed. He crazily attempted to flee as his body started to convulse but at that moment, it was already far too late and he was instantly swallowed up by that fiery image.

“UWAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHH!!”

Ye Meixie’s miserable and mournful howl rang through the entire Supreme Ocean Palace.

The fiery phoenix image continued to descend as it carried along Ye Meixie, who had already completely turned into a human torch. It descended onto Supreme Ocean Palace amidst a chorus of panicked and terrified cries which rang out at the same time. The sea of flames ruptured, towering flames soaring into the heavens as they completely swallowed up all of the people from Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region who had rushed forward...

Fathomless ocean abyss. The location where Yun Che and

Xuanyuan Wentian were currently duelling.

“Have you finally resigned yourself to your fate?” Xuanyuan Wentian said as he gave a deep and low chuckle. “To be able to endure for so long when facing this sovereign’s devil god power, you indeed do have the qualifications to be praised by this sovereign.”

“Resign myself to fate? Heh... Heh heh.” Yun Che was laughing. When he stopped fleeing and took the initiative to face down Xuanyuan Wentian, he had started laughing non-stop. “I have never ever known what resigning myself to fate means.”

“Xuanyuan Wentian,” Yun Che said with a low laugh. “Don’t you find that there is something strange with the wounds on my body?”

“This sovereign does indeed feel there is something strange going on,” Xuanyuan Wentian said in a nonchalant manner, “You have been slashed by this sovereign so many times and if it was any other person, he would have already died ten thousand times. But despite all of your wounds, your aura has not weakened in the slightest. So it looks like your body is far superior to your profound strength and it just might be that it is actually comparable to this sovereign’s devil body. This sovereign is now extremely interested in the secrets hidden within your body, so before I obtain those secrets, I can hardly bear even the thought of destroying it.”

“No, no, no.” Yun Che’s smile grew even more strange. He raised his own arm as he spoke in a leisurely manner, “Have you not realized that all of the wounds in my body are merely wounds

created by your swords. Your so-called devil god power has not even left a single mark on my body!”

“...” Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes narrowed into slits, the black light within faintly trembling.

Fire profound energy would create burn wounds, ice profound energy would cause cold-related injuries. Darkness profound energy was even more terrifying than either of the other two. The moment someone was wounded by darkness profound energy, their very flesh and blood would be devoured. If one got off lightly, the wound would turn black. If it was a serious injury, that person’s flesh, blood and even bones would turn into black water.

When Yun Che had fought that vicious battle with the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign inside the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, his entire body had been so ravaged by the darkness profound energy that it was too horrible to even look at.

Even though the current Yun Che had many small and large wounds on his body, these were all either light or heavy sword wounds. There was no trace of decay or rot on these wounds and the blood that leaked from them was dark red.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s dark devil energy and the darkness profound energy which had filled each and every sword stroke had seemed not to even touch Yun Che’s body.

“What are you trying to tell this sovereign?” Xuanyuan Wentian said as his voice grew deep and booming.

“Heh... Heh heh...” Yun Che’s laughter grew even weirder and no matter whether it was his gaze or his expression, both were gradually becoming more unusual and strange. There was also a hint of something sinister in them. He slowly raised his eyes to Xuanyuan Wentian, a pitch-black light flashing in his pupils.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s gaze jumped, “Mn? This is...”

Whoosh!!!!

It was as if a long-slumbering devil had suddenly been roused within Yun Che’s body as an incomparably thick and dense black energy abruptly erupted from Yun Che. His hair stood completely on end before dancing wantonly amidst that black light. A dark and sinister oppressive might held Xuanyuan Wentian’s entire body in an incomparably icy grip.

“Wha... WHAT!?”

Xuanyuan Wentian’s pupils expanded to their widest, the darkness of the fathomless deep sea abyss was unable to seal his sight. The black light that radiated from Yun Che’s body and his suddenly changed aura was clearly...

Dark devil energy!!

Furthermore, it was incomparably pure and dense dark devil energy!!

# Interlude – Realm of the Gods: Character Settings

---

Disclaimer: This chapter is an interview from Mars, the author of this series. Contains lots of spoilery details. You might want to skip to [the next chapter](#) to better enjoy the story.

..

..

..

Fire Girl: Hello everyone, I am a beautiful young maiden from Mars, and I welcome every to Mars' midnight theater. Let us welcome the main lead of tonight—Lord Mars!

Mars: Hello everyone, I'm Mars Gravity! Let me do some correction, it's already in the early morning now!

Fire Girl: Hello, Lord Mars! What are you doing being awake at such a late hour?

Mars: Needless to say! It's obviously because of this small midnight theater!

Fire Girl: Oh oh oh! If you please! Let's put our hands together for Lord Mars Gravity, who will be bringing everyone the Martians'



first midnight theater—the character settings for the Realm of the Gods arc!

Mars: Ahem! After killing the old monster Xuanyuan, the Blue Pole arc will also be quickly (temporarily) brought to a close. Next up, we will be entering the next big arc – Realm of the Gods.

In the middle, there will be small (strange) interlude, and here I shall first put down simple introductions for a few important female characters.

Why only female characters? Because you people definitely won't be concerned about male characters.

As follows:

### Snow Song Realm

A humongous astral plane enveloped in ice and snow throughout the ancient times. Because it's a place enveloped in extreme amounts of yin energy, ninety percent of the residents are women.

(Fire Girl: Then isn't this place heaven? It's definitely a place where a husband has multiple wives.)

(Mars: There's also a place below that's made up of all men...)

Mu Bingyun

Age: ??? Years Old

The progenitor of Frozen Cloud Asgard in the Profound Sky Continent. A former Vice Palace Master of Ice Phoenix Palace in Snow Song Realm. She fell into the Profound Sky Continent when she was struck with the blazing poison a thousand years ago, losing all her profound energy and memories in the process. While she was recovering, she created Frozen Cloud Asgard, and left behind the 【Ice Phoenix God Conferring Codex】. She's a key figure when Yun Che steps in the Realm of the Gods.

Personality: Spotlessly ice-cold hearted.

Mu Xuanyin

Age: ??? Years Old

The Realm Queen of Snow Song Realm. Chief Palace Master of Ice Phoenix Palace. The soul of the Ice Phoenix resides in her body and she is the first person to cultivate 【Ice Phoenix God Conferring Codex】 to completion in the history of Snow Song Realm, capable of sealing wide areas of land in ice with just a flick of her fingers. She's Yun Che's second teacher in the profound way after Jasmine.

Personality: Protective! Protective! Protective!

Flame God Realm

A searing hot astral plane comparable to an enormous volcano. It assembles a large number of fire-based divine sects. Because it's a place enveloped by extreme yang energy, ninety percent of the residents are men, and they are eternal enemies with Snow Song Realm.

(Fire Girl: If they're all men, all of them must be gay.)

(Mars: You fujoshi!!)

## Wood Spirit Race

Like elves, they are a race of spirits of nature. They are capable of controlling plants and trees. Because their bodies carry extremely rich and pure nature energy, their bodies can be used to refine high-grade spirit medicine, and are thus captured and auctioned in large quantities. Gradually, they have been forced to the brink of extinction.

## He Ling

Age: 19 Years Old

The last remaining royal descendant of the Wood Spirit Race. After being rescued by Yun Che, she wholeheartedly wishes to become Yun Che's disciple.

Personality: Gentle and frail on the outside, but carries a heart of hatred, willing to achieve her revenge by all means possible.

## Star God Realm

One of the Four Great Royal Realms in the East God Region. Possesses the Twelve Star Gods whom none were unaware and unfearful of in the Realm of the Gods.

Jasmine

Age: 21

The eldest princess of the Star God Realm. One of the Twelve Star Gods, inherited the power of the Heaven Slaughter Star God. Hidden in her body is the absolutely terrifying 【Evil Embryo Myriad Tribulation Wheel】.

Personality: Bloodstained Jasmine.

## Moon God Realm

One of the Four Great Royal Realms in the East God Region, mortal enemies with Star God Realm.

Xia Qingyue

Age: 24 Years Old

The true female lead who had been buying soy sauce since the early days.

## Brahma Monarch Realm

One of the Four Great Royal Realms in the East God Region. A mysterious astral plane which possesses countless powerful experts but had never participated in any conflicts between astral planes.

## Brahma Monarch Goddess

Age: ?? Years Old

Bears the title of number one goddess in East God Region. Rumors say people who personally witnessed her beauty and talents would be willing to sacrifice everything for her, even if they die and have their souls destroyed. The successor to the Realm King of Brahma God Realm. She is also Jasmine's most hated person whom she would kill at all costs.

Personality: Extremely shrewd, never carries a hint of mercy in her heart, never believes anyone else. All living creatures and inanimate objects in the entire world are just tools in her eyes. She will keep anything that is of use, discard anything that has lost its use, and kill anyone that can't be controlled.

## Seven Realms of the Divine Profound

【Divine Essence Realm】(Essence Deification) → 【Divine Soul Realm】(Soul Deification) → 【Divine Tribulation Realm】→ 【Divine Spirit Realm】→ 【Divine King Realm】→ 【Divine Sovereign Realm】→ 【Divine Master Realm】→ 【???】→ 【???】

All of the settings above can be changed at anytime, and I will take no responsibility for them.

Complete!

Fire Girl: Mn, mn. Thank you, Lord Mars. Now, I wish to ask a question! Between Jasmine and Qingyue, who is the true female lead?

Mars: I'm already asleep... I'm already asleep... I'm already asleep...

Fire Girl: Alright! Mars has already fallen asleep! The Martian midnight theater shall draw its curtains here. Thank you everyone for viewing. Crabby crab, nights!

## Chapter 911 – Vicious Battle In The Ocean Depths (2)

---

“Darkness profound energy!?” Xuanyuan Wentian’s expression completely changed. “Why do you possess darkness profound energy!? Why do you possess this sovereign’s power!?”

“Your power?” Yun Che flashed a disdainful, cold smile. The richness of the dark aura on his body had seemingly surpassed Xuanyuan Wentian’s. “To be blunt, I don’t really like this power too much, nor do I want to be treated by others as a devil like you. But in this place, it no longer matters.”

The profound veins were the source of profound energy for regular people, while the devil origin orb was the source of profound energy for the ancient devil gods.

As for Yun Che, he had two sources of profound energy.

One was the Evil God’s Profound Veins, while the other, was the devil origin orb that originated from the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign and had assimilated into his profound veins!

Possessing the four Evil God’s Seeds of fire, water, lightning and darkness, he could convert the energy in his profound veins into profound energy of the fire, water, lightning or darkness attribute at will. However, the devil origin orb could only release dark profound energy. As it was a terrifying negative profound energy, the Evil God back then did not allow anyone to know that he possessed this power and Yun Che similarly did not want to either.

Thus, after ascertaining that he could not defeat Xuanyuan Wentian, he lured Xuanyuan Wentian deep into the ocean and then finally released the power of the devil origin orb without the slightest hesitation. The energy released by the Evil God's Profound Veins had all converted into darkness profound energy as well. Under the convergence of two masses of dark profound energy, Yun Che instantly turned into a completely awakened devil god as the aura on his body expanded at a peerlessly terrifying speed.

Clang... Hsss...

The Eternal Night Devil Sword in Xuanyuan Wentian's hand suddenly trembled, letting out an obscure metallic sound. After which, an extremely terrible-sounding voice emitted out from the Eternal Night Devil Sword. "This energy... Where did you obtain it from... Impossible... This is impossible."

Yun Che did not find the restlessness of the Eternal Night Divine Sword the slightest bit unexpected, because the devil soul within the sword was the son of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, so naturally, he would be able to catch the scent of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign from his dark profound aura. Raising the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, the dark aura from his body speedily spread towards the blade of the sword as well and mixed with the crimson red vermillion sword glow that was originally there in the first place, forming an incomparably strange dark crimson mist.

"There's no need for me to answer a dead person," Yun Che's



voice was shady and his face displayed haughtiness that far surpassed his usual. “Though I’m still not too comfortable with this power, it should be enough to kill you, Xuanyuan Wentian.”

“Hahahahaha!” Xuanyuan Wentian laughed wildly. “Though this sovereign doesn’t know where your dark profound energy came from, compared to the power of this sovereign who has stepped into the divine way, your dark profound energy is but a lowly existence. Wanting to kill this sovereign, is forever a foolish dream!”

“This time, you no longer have anywhere to run to. Die!!”

The Eternal Night Devil Sword penetrated through the ocean water, smashing towards Yun Che’s head... What seemed like a simple and plain sword strike, actually carried a might as if a devil god was making its descent.

Yun Che stepped forward with his right foot, the dark aura around his body intensely surged. The energy coming from his profound veins and the devil origin orb gathered on his two arms, as he smashed his sword towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

Yun Che, who had previously evaded Xuanyuan Wentian with all his might, had actually chosen to clash head-on this time.

“You’re courting death!!” Seeing that Yun Che was actually not dodging and was facing him head-on, Xuanyuan Wentian released a ridiculing loud roar. The energy he poured into the Eternal Night Devil Sword once again intensified, as if he was planning to shatter

all of Yun Che's bones with a single sword strike.

The two swords clashed. Even in the ocean depths, a loud, piercing reverberation was still emitted out. The ten millennium old bedrock beneath their feet instantly disintegrated.

Wanting to expel the ocean water thirty kilometers under the ocean was incomparably difficult, because every drop of ocean water carried a heavy pressure from thirty kilometers of depth. However, the moment their two swords clashed, the three hundred meters of space surrounding Yun Che and Xuanyuan Wentian instantly turned into an incomparably terrifying vacuum zone and this vacuum zone was even maintained for a long while. Within it was filled with a terrifying energy that was enough to destroy mountains as tall as thirty kilometers.

Their eyes met through the lock between the Eternal Night Devil Sword and Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Xuanyuan Wentian's face was intensely distorted, his eyes were filled with deep astonishment. While Yun Che's gaze was mild, the corners of his lips curved into a light, arrogant smile.

"You..." Xuanyuan Wentian's voice was slightly trembling, fine strips of blood erupted within his eyes, because Yun Che was actually able to hold up against his Eternal Night Devil Sword!

He held up against his Eternal Night Devil Sword head-on and without any fancy tricks!

When the Eternal Night Devil Sword was in hand, what the devil

blood and devil soul released, was power of the Divine Profound Realm! It was the one and only absolute power in the history of the Profound Sky Continent that was enough to view all the profound practitioners of the Profound Sky Continent as ants!

It was actually... blocked by Yun Che!

Yun Che loudly roared, as flames ignited within the dark light surrounding his body. The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword fiercely pushed forward and with a loud boom, a second wave of energy erupted from the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. The two of them were instantly sent flying far away.

Whooosh!!

The ocean water that was expelled quickly poured back in, however, the surrounding dozens of kilometers of the deep ocean were in unrest for a long while.

Xuanyuan Wentian, who was blown away, felt a numbing sensation in his arms. He looked at his own hands in utter disbelief and with even more disbelieving eyes, he looked towards Yun Che who was immersed in black light on the opposite side... When his power was suppressed by Yun Che before he wielded the Eternal Night Devil Sword, it had merely astonished him.

However, with the devil sword now in hand and his body now circulating with power of the divine way... How could his attack possibly be fended off by a mere mortal at the Sovereign Profound Realm?

“Impossible... Earlier, you must have... you must have used some sort of trick!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian roared out in agitation and as if it had exploded, the black aura surrounding his body wildly surged. Then, he once again pounced towards Yun Che.

“This sovereign wants to see how you’re going to take on this blow!!”

BOOM BOOM BOOM...

Before the Eternal Night Devil Sword had even made contact, the surrounding ocean water was already in chaos, as if it was boiling water. The terrifying water pressure did not seem to exist when it came to the two of them for a distance of three hundred meters in the ocean was instantly closed. The Eternal Night Devil Sword and Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword once again clashed ruthlessly against each other.

The clashing sound this time was extremely sullen and the ocean began to shake incomparably violently. Intense ripples wildly shot out towards the surrounding ocean water, all the way towards the ocean surface thirty kilometers above. However, they did not stop there and had even shot through the waters, carrying waves of thirty kilometers in length.

Even though the surrounding world had sunk into a crisis that had never occurred before, even in ancient times, at the center of

the crisis, the Eternal Night Devil Sword and Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword were as if they were glued to each other. Xuanyuan Wentian was not blown away and similarly, Yun Che was not blown away either.

This sword strike, a sword strike which Xuanyuan Wentian did not leave even the slightest of reserves behind due to his frenzy, was still completely received by Yun Che head-on.

“Guaaaah...” Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes were astonished to the verge of exploding apart. To Xuanyuan Wentian, this was definitely not as simple as receiving his full powered blow but the power of the divine way he had chased after for an entire lifetime... No, it was the faith he had finally managed to obtain after experiencing countless pains and pursuing it for an entire lifetime that was seemingly about to collapse.

“It seems like this is your full power,” Yun Che’s eyes half-narrowed and he sullenly sneered. “You schemed for a thousand years, killed so many people and have even forsaken your own flesh and blood to obtain your present power. While I... have only used less than eight years!”

Yun Che’s words were a simple declaration of a truth, without even the slightest of offensive remarks. However, when they resounded in Xuanyuan Wentian’s ears, it was as if he had heard the most heartless and disdainful and most malicious curse in the world.

“AHH!!!” Xuanyuan Wentian loudly roared as if he was venting out, to the point where his throat had instantly turned hoarse.

“Yun Che, no one in this world is worthy of looking down on this sovereign! How can this sovereign’s strength possibly be compared to by a little bastard like you who has yet to grow out a single hair!?”

“You have but received two of this sovereign’s blows... Let me see just how many of this sovereign’s blows can you receive!!”

This time, Xuanyuan Wentian’s degree of irritation had far surpassed any single moment previously. He was like a dark ferocious beast which had been completely enraged as he charged towards Yun Che with a hoarse, wild roar. The Eternal Night Devil Sword smashed down with all of his might and fury.

Clang!!

Boom!!

Shaa—

The Eternal Night Devil Sword clashed intensely with the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Within the ocean depths, it was as if an ancient divine bell was vibrating from being struck, as their positions in the ocean depths constantly changed. As they moved horizontally, the ocean water was either overbearingly expelled or annihilated into nothingness. The bedrock beneath their feet had even caved, shattered and disappeared layer by layer.

Incomparably rich black light wound about their bodies and

within the ocean depths where the sun and moon could never be seen, it was as if two ten thousand year old ferocious beasts tearing each other apart had suddenly appeared.

Boom!!

The blue ocean exploded and the two of them were sent flying back several hundreds of meters away at the same time. Xuanyuan Wentian's head heavily struck onto the bedrock and several meters of it instantly shattered apart. The Eternal Night Devil Sword had also plowed out a gully of several dozen meters in length in the ocean floor.

This time, Xuanyuan Wentian did not immediately charge towards Yun Che again. The hand he was grasping the Eternal Night Devil Sword with was trembling... Because after several hundred clashes, his two arms had seemingly been completely numbed. The gaps between his fingers were all drenched in black blood, yet he did not seem to feel the slightest bit of pain.

Compared to his numbed arms, what was even more terrifying was the energy that was surging in his entire body which was close to bursting out of his body.

Every single sword strike Xuanyuan Wentian threw out, was imbued with the power of the divine way, while Yun Che's Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword was already one million kilograms in weight alone. In every single clash of the two swords, the might they carried was as if a meteorite had fallen and the immense rebounds had all gone to their bodies.

Even with Xuanyuan Wentian's prided devil physique, he still found it hard to endure after several hundred intense clashes. He could feel that his own organs were about to be torn and the bones in his entire body were at the verge of falling apart.

However, at this moment, Yun Che let out an explosive roar. The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, shrouded with a dark aura, smashed towards him, carrying a terrifying might that did not seem to have weakened.

The two of them had been enduring the exact same rebounds the entire time and he was beginning to feel that his devil physique could not last much longer. Yun Che, however, actually looked completely unharmed and had instead grown even fiercer.

"You..." This time, other than the astonishment in Xuanyuan Wentian's eyes, there was finally a hint of fear within them. He fiercely gnashed his teeth, as he raised the Eternal Night Devil Sword horizontally to forcefully block it.

Boom!!!

That short breather earlier had weakened Xuanyuan Wentian's momentum and the energy of this one sword strike was far weaker than the previous ones. With a booming noise, the blood vessels in his arms erupted and blood scattered into the water. As he screamed out, his body which was leaning against the bedrock was sent flying away. Yun Che had merely stepped backward for a moment and had then suddenly caught up to Xuanyuan Wentian



when he smashed down his sword.

“Un... unforgivable!”

“Lightless... Eternal... Night!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's pupils intensely shrank and then they intensely widened with fear. He stopped his body and fiercely puked out a large mouthful of black blood as a black light that was even denser in black aura by several times suddenly exploded. It instantly swallowed the surrounding space of several tens of meters, completely engulfing Yun Che within.

This was the dark domain that originated from the Illusory Tome of Eternal Night and it was also the most extreme dark power which Xuanyuan Wentian could release. The dark energy that had reached the stage of the divine way was sufficient enough to engulf everything within the domain into endless darkness and emptiness.

Facing this peerlessly terrifying dark domain, there was not the slightest of bit of anxiety and heaviness on Yun Che's face. Rather, he flashed a light, disdainful smile. Then, he completely ignored the extreme darkness that was engulfing towards him and had suddenly moved forward, with a speed that was even slightly faster than before. Under Xuanyuan Wentian's utterly disbelieving eyes, a sword stabbed into his chest and the tip of the sword penetrated out of his back.

“UWAAHHH!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's body stiffened. His eyes widened as he let out a painful and hoarse scream. The Lightless Eternal Night Domain that was just established earlier quickly dispersed like a punctured soap bubble. In front of him, Yun Che was grasping onto the enormous vermillion sword that had stabbed into his body with a heart-palpitating ghastly smile.

Bang!!!

Xuanyuan Wentian suddenly smashed his palm onto Yun Che's chest, pushing Yun Che and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword far into the distance. Xuanyuan Wentian held onto his chest where a hole had been punched all the way through and stepped back in a staggering manner. The pain running through his entire body felt as though he had fallen into hell itself.

"Cough... cough cough... Haha, hahahaha! Xuanyuan Wentian, isn't it really refreshing!?" Yun Che consecutively puked out several mouthfuls of bad blood. He looked at Xuanyuan Wentian's miserable state and laughed out loud in a wilful manner.

"This sovereign... shall kill you!"

"Kill you!!!!"

All of Xuanyuan Wentian's viciousness was completely stimulated as he released the hand that was pressing on his chest. Allowing the black blood to rapidly flow, his hands grasped onto the Eternal Night Devil Sword as he crazily smashed it towards

Yun Che.

BOOM BOOM!!!

A crack several dozens of kilometers in length tore through the ocean depths and under this sword strike, Yun Che was ruthlessly smashed flying, smashing through seven or eight boulders in the ocean. However, he instantly leapt back up the moment he landed on the ground and like a ferocious beast which did not know of pain or fear, he made a counterattack against Xuanyuan Wentian.

The two of them swept up terrifying dark tornadoes that continuously grew in intensity and their blood swirled within the tornadoes, suffusing and raging within the ocean region.

# Chapter 912 – Xuanyuan Wentian Defeated

---

Supreme Ocean Palace was enveloped in flames. Those who were engulfed in the sea of flames released ghostly screams but these screams did not last for long before they all sank into silence. However, the sky-shrouding fiery light continued to burn for a long while before slowly scattering away.

Beneath the extinguished sea of flames, a hole shaped with the image of the phoenix was engraved on the Ocean Palace and when looking through the hole, one could directly see the blue ocean below. It had actually burned through the Ocean Palace which had stayed afloat for ten thousand years!

Those who were engulfed by the sea of flames had all disappeared, as if they had all been vaporized from the world itself, without leaving behind even a trace of ash. Not to mention, these people were not weaklings of any sort but powerful experts belonging to Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, the almighty Sacred Grounds of the Profound Sky Continent.

Among them, included the Hall Master of Sun Moon Divine Hall... One of the four Sacred Masters—Heavenly Monarch Ye Meixie!

With Ye Meixie's strength, even if he had only a single arm remaining and could never be Feng Xue'er's match, he could have still at least resisted for a period of time with his full power. However, he assumed that she was still the Feng Xue'er of several months ago and decided to court death by going head-on with the

blazing image of the phoenix that was unleashed with her anger. He was then instantly swept into the center of the sea of flames. No matter how he struggled, he was unable to escape from the pressure of the Phoenix flames and was burnt alive under the image of the phoenix. In the end, he was completely annihilated.

When the Phoenix flames extinguished, Supreme Ocean Palace was a field of silence. The enormous phoenix-shaped hole had separated the two factions. On one side were the people of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Supreme Ocean Palace, and Divine Phoenix Sect and every single one of them was dumbfounded, as if they had seen a ghost. On the other side, not even half of the line-up of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region remained. The Sacred Ground profound practitioners at the back who were unable to charge out in time and had fortunately kept their lives intact, but all the color had drained from their faces. While their bodies trembled, some of them had even gone limp and slowly fell onto the ground.

“Ah... Ah... Ah...” Xuanyuan Botan sat paralyzed on the ground, his feet less than half a meter away from the edge of the phoenix-shaped hole. It was as if his gallbladder had broken from fright; his pale expression carried hints of yellow and his pupils could barely be seen within his eyes. Only his mouth was emitting out a moan which he was seemingly unconscious of.

“Heav... Heavenly Monarch.” The remaining Divine Envoys, Elders and disciples of Sun Moon Divine Hall were either shocked to a standstill or had lost their souls. No matter how, they could not believe their own eyes. The almighty Heavenly Monarch, was actually burned into nothingness... in just a few dozen breaths of time.

From the descent of the image of the phoenix to the extinguishing of the flames, Feng Xue'er had her eyes tightly closed the entire time, her chest heaved intensely. When she sensed that people among Sun Moon Divine Hall were once again approaching, she then instantly opened her eyes and pushed out her palm towards the front. Her voice was trembling slightly and a teary glow could be faintly seen within her eyes. "Stay back! You're not allowed to come any closer, otherwise... otherwise... I will no longer... show any mercy!"

"Ah!" Feng Xue'er's action made all the people of Sun Moon Divine Hall retreat in a fluster. Xuanyuan Botan, who sat paralyzed on the ground, trembled. Letting out a strange cry, he tumbled and crawled as he retreated far away. The eyes he was looking at Feng Xue'er with constantly shrank and he no longer dared to take even the slightest step forward.

Members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace were all looking blankly at Feng Xue'er as well, all of them had completely lost their voices.

"Xue... er..." Feng Hengkong was excited to the point where he was finding it extremely hard to articulate his words. "Could it be that your... Your Phoenix God power... has completely awakened?"

The flames earlier had released a Phoenix might which they had never felt before!

Burning Ye Meixie to death in just a few dozen breaths of time...

Even if it was the Phoenix God that had passed on, it was seemingly impossible to accomplish!

“Mn...” Feng Xue’er lightly nodded. “But it will still take a few more years before it can awaken completely. It’s Big Brother Yun... who helped me...”

When she spoke the last few words, her head lowered and her voice had subconsciously softened a little as well, looking as if she had recalled something.

Feng Zukui’s beard and eyebrows trembled and then, he took in a long breath, firmly holding back the old tears in his eyes as he said while facing the sky, “It must be the Phoenix God watching over us from the heavens... The heavens are watching over our Divine Phoenix Sect!”

Ever since the Phoenix God had passed on, their biggest desires were the awakening of Feng Xue’er’s Phoenix God power and her becoming the second Phoenix God of Divine Phoenix Sect. They had initially thought that it would take at least another hundred years and these hundred years would be the most dangerous hundred years for Divine Phoenix Sect. They never expected that during their reunion this time, Feng Xue’er’s Phoenix God power would have already awakened to such an extent... She had clearly already surpassed the level of the Ancestral Phoenix God!

“Heartfelt... congratulations... to esteemed your sect,” Zi Ji sincerely said as he lifted his hands towards the Divine Phoenix Sect. If not for Feng Xue’er’s divine might, they might have all died miserably at the hands of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty

Heavenly Sword Region by now.

Boom boom!!

BOOM BOOM BOOM BOOM...

The ocean waves below were tumbling intensely. All of the ocean within sight was in complete turmoil, as if there was a sky supporting pillar stirring chaos beneath the ocean. The constant explosive reverberations were not loud but it was as if one's heart could crack from their oppressiveness.

“Big Brother Yun...” Feng Xue'er called out softly, as she hurriedly turned around to look at the rumbling ocean surface. Deep colors of anxiety appeared on her snow-white face.

“Princess... Snow...” Zi Ji, who was being deeply tortured by the devil poison, said with incomparable difficulty. “Your power... must have... already surpassed your esteemed sect's Ancestral Phoenix God... I wonder... if you have a way... to remove the devil poison... in our bodies... Cough...”

Light of hope brightened in the eyes of everyone who were being tortured by the devil poison when they heard Zi Ji's words. All of them looked towards Feng Xue'er and some of their eyes even carried deep beseechment.

Feng Xue'er lightly shook her head. “There isn't anything I can do. The only one who can remove a poison like this is most likely



Big Brother Yun... He, he will definitely defeat Xuanyuan Wentian!”

Zi Ji opened his mouth and continued with a hoarse voice. “If... Ah, no... After Asgard Master Yun defeats that old crook Xuanyuan Wentian, can Princess Snow plead to Asgard Master Yun on our behalf... We will definitely... be most grateful...”

“Yes...” Spiritual Master Bitter Agony of the Sanctuary hurriedly followed up as well. “Princess Snow’s heart is as pure as ice and snow, you must find it unbearable to see us... die after suffering from such torture... We have to trouble Princess Snow to plead on our behalf. Asgard Master Yun loves Princess Snow so dearly... He will definitely... definitely not reject your request.”

Of course, this was all under the premise that Yun Che could defeat Xuanyuan Wentian.

Feng Xue’er lightly bit her lips and all of a sudden, instead said with a strong tone, “If Big Brother Yun is willing to save you all, then he will do it. If he isn’t willing, I... I won’t plead to Big Brother Yun on behalf of you all!”

Feng Xue’er’s words made the faces of all the people of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace stiffen and even Feng Hengkong and the rest had astonished expressions as well... Because, those words did not sound like something Feng Xue’er would say at all.

Just like how, in the past, Feng Xue’er had never used her

Phoenix flames to burn anyone... nor had she ever taken the life of any living creature.

And her words, clearly carried deep anger within.

Very evidently, since the day she brought Yun Che away from Divine Phoenix Sect, she had definitely experienced many, many things...

“Wh... Why?” Zi Ji painfully asked.

“Why? I should be asking you people that!” Feng Xue’er turned around. She, who was very rarely angry, unleashed it all towards their resentment at this moment. “Back then at the Devil Sword Conference, you all wanted to harm Big Brother Yun and snatch away Big Brother’s Mirror of Samsara. In the end... In the end, Big Brother Yun chose to forgive all of you! All of you had clearly promised not to seek Big Brother Yun for trouble ever again. But... But... On the day Big Brother Yun and I were engaged, when Big Brother Yun suffered from heavy injuries, it was you people... It was you people again!! If not because Little Demon Empress Sis had rushed over in time back then, Big Brother Yun might have... have...”

“Big Brother Yun has never done any wrong to any of you but you treat him that way time and time again. Why must Big Brother Yun save you people!? Why must I help plead on your behalf!?”

Feng Xue’er’s furious speech stunned all the people of Supreme Ocean Palace and Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. Huangji Wuyu’s

mouth was agape. I was as if all his energy had escaped from his body when his head instantly drooped down. The expression of Qu Fengyi, who was lying in Zi Ji's embrace, was deathly pale, her chest heaving intensely and an agonizing, trembling noise emitted from her mouth.

“There... There must be some sort of misunderstanding here.” Zi Ji shook his head. “Back then during the Devil Sword Conference... we were indeed in the wrong but we had clearly reconciled with Asgard Master Yun. On the day of your engagement, we... we could not be more excited than to personally show up and express our congratulations, when did we ever make things difficult for Asgard Master Yun?”

“You people! You people clearly did it, yet you still refuse to admit it!” Feng Xue'er grew even more furious, as she pointed her fingers straight at Huangji Wuyu and Qu Fengyi. “All of you ask those two!”

All the eyes in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary landed on Huangji Wuyu, while all the eyes in Supreme Ocean Palace landed on Qu Fengyi. Spiritual Master Bitter Agony said with difficulty. “Saint Emperor, this... this matter...”

Huangji Wuyu closed his eyes and slowly said. “We simply... did not wish for the Mirror of Samsara to land in that old crook Xuanyuan's hands...”

Zzzzng...

It was as if something had exploded within the minds of all the Sacred Grounds' profound practitioners. The bodies of the eleven Spiritual Masters shook, their faces ash-gray. Zi Ji painfully closed his eyes as well. Even though his heart was filled with extreme hatred, with Qu Fengyi already in a half-dead state, how could he possibly utter any words of reproach?

Dropping a stone onto the man who had fallen into the well once, was something they could still resolve.

However, after dropping another stone once more... it was already extremely benevolent of Yun Che to not have followed their example, how could they possibly have the face to beg him to save their lives?

After his heart had been pierced by Yun Che's sword, whether it was his profound energy or blood, both rapidly leaked out from Xuanyuan Wentian's body. The power behind his every subsequent sword strike was gradually weakening and with every breath, the pain he felt intensified. When he swung out his twentieth blow, the Eternal Night Devil Sword had already been smashed into a crescent shape by the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword.

Xuanyuan Wentian could no longer take on a blow from Yun Che's sword and the bones in his arms all shattered into pieces. A deafening explosion resounded in his ears and the scene before his eyes started to spin as he was directly sent smashing towards the bedrock below. Only his head remained exposed on the outside.

“AAAAAHHHH!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian furiously howled, the dark light around his body erupting forth. The surrounding bedrock had completely disintegrated into dust but right after, his body began to shake intensely. With his hand firmly grasping on his chest, his heavily injured body seemed to be unable to resist the chaotic water currents as he twisted and turned about. His face that was filled with agony and had turned even more ferocious than an evil ghost.

“Ha... ha...” Yun Che panted like a cow but he had only paused for a short few breaths of time before he once again raised his sword and charged towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

He lured Xuanyuan Wentian into the ocean depths for two reasons. One, he did not wish to expose his dark profound energy in front of outsiders and two, he had the absolute advantage within the ocean.

The ocean currents and water pressure here could restrict people’s movements and spiritual senses and could even increase one’s energy consumption by a considerable degree. However, to Yun Che whose body carried the Evil God’s Water Seed, all these negative influences were completely non-existent. Rather, the rich water elements here could hasten the recovery of his injuries and profound energy.

“Urgh...” Seeing Yun Che charging towards him again this quickly, a groan that seemed to be filled with agony and despair leaked out from Xuanyuan Wentian’s throat. However, his bone-shattered arms could not even raise the Eternal Night Devil Sword in time.

Boom!!

An enormous vortex swirled up within the ocean depths as Xuanyuan Wentian was smashed firmly on his chest. He screamed out and was then sent flying far away, brushing a long streak of crimson-black blood within the ocean water. The Eternal Night Devil Sword had also flown out of his grasp in that motion

Xuanyuan Wentian flew for several hundreds of meters before he stopped due to the obstruction from the ocean waters. His entire body was like a pile of boneless, tattered flesh while he powerlessly swirled with the tumbling ocean water. It was as if he had completely lost all his energy.

Though Yun Che's body was soaked in blood, his expression and aura were still incomparably ferocious.

Just from profound energy alone, if not because the Darkness Seed and Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword had suppressed Xuanyuan Wentian in all aspects, he indeed would not have been a match for Xuanyuan Wentian.

However, when speaking of physiques and recovery abilities, Xuanyuan Wentian's self-proclaimed undefeatable "devil physique" was far from being comparable to his dragon god physique.

"It's about time for this to end, Xuanyuan Wentian." Yun Che panted heavily. Separating the ocean water, he walked towards the

silent Xuanyuan Wentian a step at a time.

At this moment, an irregular black aura suddenly surged from Xuanyuan Wentian's body. Following after, his eyes opened and his body which was filled with vermillion scars suddenly flipped up. Then, he stretched out his arm and the Eternal Night Devil Sword flew back into his grasp.

That layer of irregular black aura began spreading toward the Eternal Night Devil Sword as well.

Suddenly, an intense metallic cry sounded from the Eternal Night Devil Sword and following after, the devil soul within the sword emitted out a hysterical roar. "You... What are you doing!? Ah— Stop!!"

"..." Yun Che fiercely stopped his feet. At that one moment, he suddenly had a dangerous feeling... It was as if an extremely terrifying evil spirit from a bygone era was awakening within Xuanyuan Wentian's body.

# Chapter 913 – Reduced To Ashes

---

“Xuanyuan Wentian, you... Ahh!! What are you doing... Stop!!”

“You dare... You scum... Ahh!! Even if this sovereign turns into a ghost, this sovereign will never forgive you!! ”

The screams of the devil soul within the sword grew even more agonizing and then, after one final roar filled with despair, it sank into complete silence. The devil’s eyes that had been struggling within the hilt of the sword, had completely closed as well.

An abnormal black miasma suddenly surged from Xuanyuan Wentian’s body. His entire body was clearly covered in heavy injuries and his profound strength was weakened, yet the dark devil’s aura on his body was intensely rising at an extremely abnormal rate.

Xuanyuan Wentian’s eyes slowly opened at this moment, a pair of indescribably deep, dark light beams shot towards Yun Che... as if the eyes of a devil that had been asleep for countless years had suddenly opened.

“...” Yun Che’s expression heavily sank, the two hands he were holding onto the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword with slowly tightened as he said with a low voice. “Xuanyuan Wentian, as I expected, you have already gone mad.”

What Xuanyuan Wentian did earlier, was clearly forcefully devouring the devil soul within the Eternal Night Devil Sword!



By devouring the soul of a primordial devil, the devil blood and devil soul within his body achieved a perfect fusion in its truest sense, allowing his dark profound energy to surge for a short period of time. However, this sort of state evidently could only be maintained for an extremely short period of time. After that, following after the gradual disappearance of the devil soul within his body, Xuanyuan Wentian's profound energy would forever be broken off from the divine way and his lifespan would also be shortened by an extreme degree.

If severing his future prospects and his lifespan were costs to forcefully obtaining the power of the devil blood were considered as draining the pond to catch a fish, then, his present actions, were akin to killing the goose that laid the golden eggs in his madness!

“No one... can defeat this sovereign... No one!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's entire being was enveloped in dense black light, the only thing that could be seen from his entire body were a pair of devil-like eyes.

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Xuanyuan Wentian stepped forward. Due to heavy injuries, his

body was a little shaky but his every step would cause intense quakes in the ocean depths, as if a true devil god was closing in.

Yun Che slowly raised his two arms, the vermillion and pitch-black glows on the Heaven Smiting Sword circulated chaotically. He sensed a never-before-seen terrifying pressure... A terrifying might that was close to a twofold increase of Xuanyuan Wentian's at his previous peak condition!

“Yun Che... This sovereign shall... shred your corpse into tens of thousands of pieces!!”

Xuanyuan Wentian's voice had already turned as coarse as sandpaper. His every word carried incomparable agony and hatred. When his feet stopped, the surrounding ocean water was annihilated and quickly disappeared. Before he had even lifted his finger, an incomparably terrifying vacuum zone had already appeared in Xuanyuan Wentian's surroundings.

“GUAHHHH!!”

As Xuanyuan Wentian roared out, the Eternal Night Devil Sword which had had its devil soul devoured, carried the might and hatred that originated from the nine hells, as it smashed towards Yun Che.

Before the sword aura had even closed in, Yun Che was already absolutely certain that the present him was definitely unable to take on this strike. If he were to take it on through brute force, he would definitely suffer heavy repercussions.

Yun Che's feet quickly stepped back and he disappeared the exact moment that pitch-black devil sword smashed its way towards him.

Bang!

The Eternal Night Devil Sword smashed Yun Che's afterimage apart and several hundreds of meters of bedrock beneath it were all lifted up. An enormous fissure madly tore through the ocean depths, stretching into the unknown.

Yun Che appeared one hundred and fifty meters away but was still ruthlessly swept into a somersault by the shockwave. His expression sank. Swinging out his left arm, the blue-colored Profound Handle materialized into a sharp sword and it stabbed straight towards Xuanyuan Wentian's close to "eye-piercing" dark eyes.

Xuanyuan Wentian's dark profound energy had expanded but because of the heavy injuries on his body, his movements were especially slow and made with great difficulty. The moment he retracted the Eternal Night Devil Sword, his eyes had already been stabbed by the Profound Handle.

"AAAAHHHH!!"

Xuanyuan Wentian released a tragic roar like a wild beast, his right hand firmly held onto his eyes. On the other hand, right at this moment, Yun Che had already charged over like lightning, his

eyes emitting a pitch-black peripheral light that was even fiercer than Xuanyuan Wentian's.

“The one who's going to die... is you!!”

“Rumbling Heaven!!”

The profound light on Yun Che's body erupted, his profound aura instantly expanded... and the degree of its expansion had even far surpassed Xuanyuan Wentian who had forcefully devoured the devil soul.

“UWAGHHH! This sovereign will kill you! Kill you!!” Sensing Yun Che approaching, Xuanyuan Wentian madly screamed out as the Eternal Night Devil Sword smashed towards Yun Che again while swirling up the aura of a devil god that could even shake the blue ocean.

“Destroying Sky Decimating Earth!!”

This time, Yun Che did not choose to retreat. Carrying the extreme power of the forcefully opened “Rumbling Heaven,” the Heaven Smiting Devil Sword smashed towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

Everything within several dozens of kilometers, no matter the ocean water or the bedrock, all of it had disappeared without a trace, turning into complete nothingness. At that one moment, there were more than several hundred black holes of different sizes

flickering at the same time.

Amidst the loud reverberations that could seemingly overturn the ocean, Yun Che's arms swirled with blood while Xuanyuan Wentian's entire body was already splattered with pitch-black blood. His right arm had instantly shattered into dust and the Eternal Night Devil Sword was sent flying far away like a stone which had been struck by a meteorite.

Yun Che's expression had turned even more ferocious than a devil. Not caring in the least about the injuries nor the energy and blood that was rumbling chaotically all around his body, he channeled the remaining energy from his profound veins and the devil origin orb. Carrying all of his hatred and killing intent, he pierced the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword towards Xuanyuan Wentian.

The vermillion sword beam turned into a meteorite amidst the darkness, piercing into Xuanyuan Wentian's body... And then, with its force carrying Yun Che along, it penetrated right through!"

"Ah... Ah... Aahh... Aaah..."

Blood poured out from Xuanyuan Wentian's right eye and his glaring left eye which was filled with streaks of blood was already at the verge of exploding. Slowly, he lowered his head and looked towards his own body. His sight however, did not make contact with his chest but had landed on the darkness behind, through an immensely huge hole.

A large hole close to thirty centimeters in width appeared in his body. His organs and profound veins had all been completely destroyed. The once undefeatable “devil physique,” had turned into a bag of blood with a large hole torn through it, as crimson black blood rushed out.

“Uug...” Yun Che who had penetrated through Xuanyuan Wentian, had a complexion as pale as paper. He knelt onto the ground and had only managed to catch his breath after several breaths of time. A frailty he never once had before filled his entire body and his hands could no longer even raise the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword.

With his current physique, though the consequences of forcefully opening “Rumbling Heaven” were not as miserable as in the past, it was still hard to bear. Furthermore, he had even forcefully opened Rumbling Heaven twice against Xuanyuan Wentian and the endurance of his body had already reached its limits. The energy of the devil origin orb had also completely depleted with his final strike. Only within his profound veins, were there still small amounts of energy left.

Turning around with great difficulty, he looked at Xuanyuan Wentian whose body had a huge hole smashed into it by him and he refreshingly laughed out loud. “Ha... Hahahaha... Hahahahaha! Xuanyuan Wentian... This is... the end of your road! Cough cough...”

His loud laughter ruthlessly stirred the injuries all around his body. As he rubbed off the fresh blood from the corner of his lips,

his face still wore a proud and arrogant smile.

“Ah... Ah... Im.. Impossi... ble... How... can... this sovereign...”

Whoosh!!

The surrounding ocean water poured in, once again filling up the place that was annihilated into a vacuum zone by the powers of the two people.

The ocean water swirled up Xuanyuan Wentian's black blood and his strength was also quickly disappearing with the loss of his blood. His body which had lost its strength could no longer resist the heavy pressure beneath the blue ocean and he began to gradually twist and deform.

Incomparable fear could be seen within Xuanyuan Wentian's widened eyes as he sensed his own power quickly flowing away. A terrifyingly hoarse voice emitted out from his mouth...

“No... This sovereign's power... This sovereign's power... No... No... No... NO!!!”

“This... This can't be true... This sovereign's power... This sovereign's power...”

His remaining arm wildly flailed about in the water, as if he was trying to capture the power that was quickly flowing away back into his own body. However, what came in exchange for his

struggles and terrified roars were still the heartless vanishes of his life and and power.

“Ahh... NO! This sovereign’s power... Come back... COME BACK!! This sovereign doesn’t want to become trash... Come back... COME BAAACK... WUAAAHHH...”

His struggles, his roars, in the end, had actually turned into an agonized cry of despair and powerlessness. His body, which was quickly losing its strength, had already been twisted into an extremely terrifying shape under the water pressure.

Yun Che panted heavily as he used the water elements to slowly restore his own vitality and profound strength. Looking at Xuanyuan Wentian’s miserable state, the refreshingness in his heart receded and few hints of pity had even surfaced.

In his entire lifetime, he had been in a desperate pursuit for power. For that goal, his entire life was filled with schemes and he spent his entire life using all possible means to accomplish it. Finally, he used a thousand years to obtain his wish but on the very first day he became the “Heavenly Sovereign,” he was sent into hell.

To him, losing power, was undoubtedly the most brutal torture in the world.

“This sovereign’s power... This sovereign is... the overlord under the heavens... Why... Wh...y...”



Even when his entire body had already been tattered and twisted to the point where not a single feature of a human remained, he was still unwilling to die off as he roared out in despair...

“Why? Because of your own desires, you were willing to use anything in your disposal. You did all those evil deeds, killed so many innocent people, and destroyed the lives of so many people... Even if I don’t kill you today, there will still come a day, where you will be judged by heaven’s law!!”

After Yun Che roared out, his palm suddenly stretched out. A mass of flames pierced through the ocean water and smashed onto Xuanyuan Wentian’s damaged body.

Bang!!

This mass of flames was not intense and it could not possibly burn even a single strand of hair of the previous Xuanyuan Wentian. However, to the present Xuanyuan Wentian, it was the flames of annihilation. Amidst the explosive fiery light, Xuanyuan Wentian emitted his final scream of unwillingness, before quickly disappearing within the flames.

He was then completely burnt into pitch-black ash and was scattered everywhere by the turbulent ocean water.

In his lifetime, he might have lived several days that could be said to have challenged the heavens. However, before he could even have the time to truly enjoy the results he exhausted his lifetime to obtain, he was already reduced into ashes.

“Whoosh!!”

Yun Che took in a deep breath, his entire body powerlessly floating in the ocean water. It was as if he no longer even had the energy to balance his body.

“Truthfully, what qualifications do I have to speak of Xuanyuan Wentian’s evil deeds... The number of innocent people who died at my hands... is still countless times more than at his... Heh. Probably, the ones who should truly be judged by heaven’s law... are people like me.”

Yun Che laughed self-mockingly. Then, he closed his eyes and lightly said. “Jasmine, do you see this? I won. I defeated Xuanyuan Wentian. Without you by my side, I’m finally able to defeat a powerful enemy as well... If you see this... Heh... Will you be willing to praise me a little...”

Jasmine’s usual cold and stern look surfaced in his mind. He could not help but laugh and within the warmth of his laughter carried a hint of bitterness. When he opened his eyes, the figure of an old man appeared before him.

“Grandfather, I finally... exacted revenge for you with my own hands... You must find peace and happiness in heaven.”

# Chapter 914 – Juechen Of Two Lives

---

Whoosh!!

BOOM

Thousands of huge waves soared towards the heaven and spread across the boundless blue sea. The highest of those waves towered more than tens of thousands of meters in the air as they fiercely battered Supreme Ocean Palace.

The force carried by these huge waves was astonishing. Supreme Ocean Palace, which had floated on the surface of the ocean for ten thousand years, was being heavily battered. Amidst violent shaking, it was nearly swept three hundred meters away, inducing a chorus of alarmed shouts which rang across Supreme Ocean Palace.

Following that, the huge waves subsided and the surface of the ocean very quickly became tranquil once again. There were no longer any more great waves and even the previously persistent water ripples and the muffled rumbling sounds had completely faded away.

A long period passed but no further activity occurred.

Feng Xue'er had been looking at the surface of the ocean all this while. The long silence that persisted over the surface of the ocean caused heavier and heavier anxiety and unease to be birthed in her heart. She continued to chew on her lips before she could finally

wait no longer. She turned around, taking a look at the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region who had all hidden themselves at a great distance. She suddenly extended an arm, the scarlet red Phoenix flames scattering down from above before forming a gigantic flame barrier which engulfed everyone present within it.

“Xue’er, what are you going to do?” Feng Hengkong asked in a panicked voice after he seemed to realize something.

“I am going to go find Big Brother Yun.”

“You can’t! It’s too dangerous... Xue’er!!”

Feng Hengkong was not able to react fast enough to even attempt to stop Feng Xue’er. He could merely anxiously take a single step forward as he watched Feng Xue’er resolutely hop off Supreme Ocean Palace, directly descending toward the surface of the dreadfully calm blue ocean.

Beneath the blue ocean, following the scattering of Xuanyuan Wentian’s body into ashes, the last remaining bits of his devilish energy had also begun to grow duller and duller, to the point where it had completely disappeared.

Yun Che had no choice but to admit that Xuanyuan Wentian was an exceedingly dreadful man and he could even be said to be the most terrifying person Yun Che had ever met in his entire life. Whether it was in the Illusory Demon Realm or the Profound Sky Continent, he had included every single person in his calculations

and everything he had attained had been done so by relying on strategy and schemes. If not for the fact that Yun Che had coincidentally obtained the Evil God's Darkness Seed in the Azure Cloud Continent, then besides Fen Xue'er, who would need many years to fully awaken the power of the Phoenix God, no one else in this world would be able to stand up to him and both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm would have fallen under his dark shadow.

After he had rested at the bottom of the sea for a long period of time, Yun Che had finally managed to recover some of his vitality. He balanced his body, stretched out his hand and reached towards the dark depths.

Immediately, a black shadow flew towards him from far away as it was sucked into Yun Che's hand.

The Eternal Night Devil Sword!

The flawless jet-black sword body no longer had that pair of wicked devil eyes. Even if the devil soul within the sword had not been devoured by Xuanyuan Wentian, it would have met its demise the moment Xuanyuan Wentian died.

Even though the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had escaped the Evil God's seal, he was unable to endure the light of the sun or the moon, so he could only hole up in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest; he was not even able to plague humanity even if he so desired. Yet this sword which originated from him had caused such an enormous calamity in both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm. It helped found the Eternal Night Royal

Family but it had also destroyed the Eternal Night Royal Family. It had led Xuanyuan Wentian to success but it had also led Xuanyuan Wentian to his downfall.

At the same time, it had also created a personal tragedy that spanned across two lives.

Bzzz...

The Eternal Night Devil Sword in his hand suddenly started vibrating irregularly. Even though the vibrations were very light but Yun Che could sense them very clearly. His eyebrows furrowed as he swiftly released the Eternal Night Devil Sword and slowly retreated several steps.

At this moment, a blurry image slowly appeared in the air above the Eternal Night Devil Sword.

Or perhaps, it would be better to say that this image could no longer be described as “blurry” as it was as thin as the morning fog, so thin that it was nearly impossible to sense at all. Even with Yun Che’s eyesight, he could only barely see the appearance of this image.

“Fen... Jue... Chen...” As he looked at that incredibly thin soul image, Yun Che muttered those words as an incredibly complex feeling was birthed in his heart.

“...” The thin and shallow soul image silently stared at him. It did

not make a single sound, nor did it express any emotion.

Yun Che said, “When we last spoke in the Illusory Demon Realm, I promised you that as long I still lived, there would come a day where I would kill Xuanyuan Wentian. So today, I managed to live up to those words.”

“...Finally, I can die...” Fen Juechen softly muttered.

“...” Yun Che’s lips moved but he was unable to say anything for a long period of time.

Those four short words did not contain the slightest trace of emotion, yet Yun Che could clearly sense the pain and the sorrow that lay buried beneath them.

To Fen Juechen, death would have been an incomparably wonderful release. But after Xuanyuan Wentian had stolen his body, Fen Juechen, who had lost everything, desperately strove to “live” as he desperately willed his consciousness to continue existing. Even if there was incomparable pain and resentment. Even if every moment of this “life” was akin to existing inside a purgatory, he stubbornly refused to allow the last dredges of his consciousness to fade away.

Because he was not content with how things had turned out.

But today, he had personally witnessed Xuanyuan Wentian’s death. With the death of the evil devil who had turned his life into

a tragedy, he could also finally die as well... and in doing so, he could finally be released from this life.

To him, death had always been such an extravagant desire.

After taking in a deep breath of air, Yun Che calmly said, “Aside from Xuanyuan Wentian, the person you should hate the most in your life is me. Yet, you still saved my life three times. Outside the Divine Phoenix City, you blocked Xuanyuan Wentian, giving Xue’er and I time to escape. In the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, you forced Xuanyuan Wentian away. And during that time in the Illusory Demon Realm, you were the only reason we were able to survive that calamity in the first place...”

“I did not do it for you,” Fen Juechen’s voice finally carried some emotion. “I did it for Lingxi. She previously told me this. If you died, she would die as well.”

“...Do you have any message that you want me to pass on to her?” Yun Che asked, his chest rising and falling heavily.

“Help me thank her,” Fen Juechen said, his voice becoming very soft. “It was she who helped me feel that this world was not such a cruel place after all. It was she who let me feel that I was still... alive...”

“I understand.” Yun Che said as he faintly nodded his head. He understood that the word “cruel” used by Fen Juechen contained an incredibly cruel hidden meaning.



“I remember that you should still have some things left in Floating Cloud City. I will bury them in Floating Cloud City for you... After all, Floating Cloud City can be considered your very last home.”

“Home...” Fen Juechen softly muttered that word.

Yun Che hesitated for a while, before finally speaking, “Do you... still have any desires that you still have yet to fulfill? Perhaps, I can help you fulfill them.”

Given Fen Juechen’s arrogant nature, Yun Che had thought that those words might hurt his pride. But to his surprise, Fen Juechen looked Yun Che straight in the eye before speaking in an incomparably slow and sincere voice, “Within one month, take Lingxi as your wife!”

“...” Yun Che was completely stunned.

“Her tears are because of you. Her smiles are also because of you. When she daydreams, it is because of you. The words that she spoke have all come from you. The reason she saved me was also because of you. But you... You only return to Floating Cloud City three times a month and more and more women keep appearing by your side but you have never...”

Fen Juechen’s words contained no small amount of fury. But after that, his voice slowly grew calm once more, “But only you are worthy of her. Nobody else is.”

Yun Che was left dazed for a good long while. But after that, a faint smile curled up at the corners of his lips as he said, “So does this count as... your acknowledgement of me?”

Fen Juechen, “...”

“All of your words are completely superfluous,” Yun Che said with a faint smile. “When she was still my Little Aunt, she was my Little Aunt alone. When I found out that she wasn’t my Little Aunt, then I had even less reason to allow her to belong to somebody else. Furthermore, now that this day has finally come...” Yun Che said as he tilted his head upwards, his eyes becoming exceptionally warm, “The promise that was made between the two of us has finally been fulfilled.”

“...” Fen Juechen silently observed him for a while. After that, he slowly turned around, his thin and shallow soul image starting to tremble.

Yun Che took a step forward, “Fen Juechen, you...”

“I no longer... hate you...”

Those five soft words were the last five words Fen Juechen spoke in his life. His soul image slowly dissipated into the air like a tendril of smoke that was being blown apart by a gentle wind.

“...” Yun Che felt as if his heart had been fiercely smashed by something. Yun Che froze in place as he stood there pondering this

feeling. A heavy feeling? A sour and bitter feeling? A soothing feeling? A feeling that was so complex that Yun Che could not describe it chaotically rampaged about in Yun Che's heart. His lips moved and his final words to Fen Juechen seemed to come from the very depths of his heart and soul...

“Thank you and... I... am ... sorry...”

The ocean waters faintly rippled and it was at that moment that Fen Juechen's soul image well and truly disappeared, not leaving even a single trace behind.

His body, his soul, his hatred, his sorrow, his worries. Everything that he had and was made up of had forever vanished from the heavens and the earth.

Perhaps, at the very end of life, he had heard the words “I am sorry” come out of Yun Che's mouth.

Yun Che's heart felt as if something had been stuffed into it and it did not go away for an extremely long time.

Fen Juechen was the same as him; both of them were people who had lived through two lives. But no matter the method or the destiny, there was a world of difference between the two of them. His lives were akin to extraordinary sagas spun from legend while Fen Juechen's lives had been one long, drawn-out and cruel tragedy. The families he had in both lives were utterly destroyed, he had lost all of his kinsmen each time... The first time around, Fen Juechen's family had been murdered by Xuanyuan Wentian's

vile and wicked scheme. The second time, they had been murdered by his fit of uncontrolled rage.

After that, Fen Juechen had found the remains of Ye Mufeng's soul and recovered the memories of his past life. At first, he had thought he had finally found his last remaining relative. But he had never expected the vengeance-distorted soul of Ye Mufeng to bestow upon him hatred and vengeance instead of fatherly love.

All those years ago, Ye Mufeng and his wife had not spared any cost or effort in order to use the Eternal Night Forbidden Art to allow Fen Juechen to be reincarnated into the world once more. This was not only to preserve the bloodline of the Eternal Night Royal Family but it was also to allow their son to continue to live on. But when father and son finally reunited, Ye Mufeng forced him to become a tool of vengeance while also cruelly eliminating his last hope for any sort of familial relations.

He fell into the deep abyss of vengeance and hatred, forcing himself to fall and become a devil, enduring hellish pain night and day in order to obtain power... But from the start to the finish, he had been dancing in the palm of Xuanyuan Wentian's hands, the power he had risked everything to obtain became a celebratory gift for Xuanyuan Wentian and even his own body had been stolen from him.

Thus, no one could understand or even imagine the cruelty and despair he had experienced.

Perhaps, the last bit of mercy life had shown him was allowing him to meet Xiao Lingxi.

“I hope that you can be free of all cares and worries in your next life,” Yun Che muttered in a rather despondent voice. But following that, his eyes grew dark and dim.

Because he suddenly recalled that Fen Juechen was the same as Xuanyuan Wentian. Both their bodies and souls had been destroyed, so even if he did not endure the forbidden reincarnation art, he was destined to never reincarnate ever again. He had forever and completely vanished from this world.

Yun Che picked up the Eternal Night Devil Sword, putting it into the Primordial Profound Ark. After all, it could be considered to be what remained of Fen Juechen.

Furthermore, it was also a genuine primordial devil sword. Even though it no longer contained a devil soul and did not exude a powerful aura, it could still be hiding some kind of extraordinary secret.

# Chapter 915 – Deal

---

“Big Brother Yun! Big Brother Yun... where are you?”

The anxious cries of Feng Xue'er suddenly came from up above. Yun Che's eyes glinted and he was going to rush forward. However, when he slightly exerted his strength, his entire body felt intense pain and he caught his breath and shouted, “Xue'er, I'm here.”

“Big Brother Yun!”

Feng Xue'er's voice became even more anxious but there was a hint of happiness now. Very quickly, a beam of fire pierced through the sea and under its shine, the seawater instantly became exceptionally blistering.

“Xue'er.” Yun Che followed the flow of water and rose naturally, gently hugging Feng Xue'er who seemed like fairy in the sea pouncing towards him.

“Big Brother Yun... you suffered numerous injuries.” Feng Xue'er hugged him with both arms, unable to bear to look at all the injuries he had suffered... especially his chest, where a bowl sized injury inflicted by a sword stood and his bloody sternum could clearly be seen.

“Just some unimportant injuries. As for Xuanyuan Wentian, not even his remains have been left behind,” Yun Che said casually.

“Mn...” Feng Xue’er softly answered. When she heard Yun Che’s voice, she had already known the results. The pride and joy that filled her could not be put into words.

“Are Yuanba and the rest okay? Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heaven Sword Region must have tried to take the chance and attacked,” Yun Che asked. He predicted that after he was knocked into the ocean by Xuanyuan Wentian, Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would definitely try and attack while the members Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace were struck with poison.

Even if all the members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace were to die, he would not care. However, Xia Yuanba was also among them. Luckily, Feng Xue’er was there too which was why he did not have to worry.

He was glad that he had brought Feng Xue’er along, at the insistence of the Little Demon Empress. Otherwise, he would not be able to handle the situation on both sides.

“Mn.” Feng Xue’er nodded, “I’ve managed to hold them off. Also... also, I accidentally burnt Ye Meixie... to death. I never expected that he would suddenly face my Phoenix flames head on.”

“Ugh?” Yun Che was stunned, before he laughed, “He wouldn’t know that my Xue’er’s flames are capable of burning ten of him now.”

Yun Che's voice suddenly stopped and his eyes stared widely, "Xue'er, Xuanyuan Wendao he... he did not get burnt to death by you right?"

"No," Feng Xue'er shook her head, "He was being shielded at the back. I just... stopped those people that rushed forward."

"Phew, that's alright then." Yun Che secretly heaved a sigh of relief, "Xue'er, let's go up. If we take too long, Yuanba and the others will worry."

"Mn!" Feng Xue'er let out a slight smile as she gently brought Yun Che up towards the surface of the water. After a long while, they finally surfaced from the ocean and leapt into the air. They landed atop Supreme Ocean Palace, which seemed as though it had just suffered a frightening natural disaster.

"Xue'er!" Seeing Feng Xue'er's return, Feng Hengkong and the others who were previously afraid came forward with expressions of joy. Following which, they looked at Yun Che who was covered in injuries beside her and their footsteps stopped.

The blue ocean had already been calm for some time and there were no longer any sounds of battle. Yun Che's appearance meant that...

"Brother-in-law!" Seeing Yun Che, Xia Yuanba's body quivered in pleasant surprise and Spiritual Master Ancient Blue who stood beside him also spoke with agitation, "Asgard Master Yun, Xuanyuan Wentian, that old fox, he... he..."



Yun Che gently went away from Feng Xue'er's support, held her petite hand and said with a smile, "Since I'm still alive, of course he's dead. Furthermore, his soul has disintegrated and not even the remains of his corpse were left behind."

"Ahhh..." Loud cries of surprise rang in the skies of the Ocean Palace. Other than the people from Sun Moon Divine Hall and Supreme Ocean Palace, the faces of all the others revealed massive joy. Even the body of Qu Fengyi, who was in Zi Ji's grasps and was lingering on her last breath of life, began to tremble with intensity.

Instead, the faces of the people from Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region blanched because when they saw that Yun Che had reappeared, they had already guessed the results.

"That's great!" Spiritual Master Ancient Blue let out a huge sigh, "Asgard Master Yun, your actions have saved our entire Profound Sky Continent! The first time this old one saw you, I knew that your name would definitely shake the world. However, he did not expect you to pull such a stunt."

"Heh... heheheheh." The corners of Xia Yuanba's lips were drawn back as he laughed foolishly, so agitated that he could not say a thing.

"Spiritual Master Ancient Blue is too kind. I have no interest in saving the world. I only killed someone that I had to kill." Yun Che replied plainly, as he walked towards Xia Yuanba.

“Brother-in-law,” Looking at Yun Che, Xia Yuanba still had his silly laughter, “You defeated Xuanyuan Wentian, then... you are the... strongest person in this world!”

“Hoho, he’s not just the strongest person in this world.” Spiritual Master Ancient Blue sighed heavily, “The strength of Xuanyuan Wentian could already be labelled as unprecedented. Even Ye Mufeng from back then could not come close. Now, Asgard Master Yun has defeated Xuanyuan Wentian, he can be said to be the strongest person in the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent. The current strength of Asgard Master Yun has probably attained the legendary divine way and if he wants to destroy our Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, it would undoubtedly be an easy task.”

The words of Spiritual Master Ancient Blue resounded in everyone’s ears and each word sounded like he was narrating a legend. However, none of his words felt like an exaggeration. All these Sacred Grounds powerhouses, who used to stand at the top of the continent, were currently looking at the youth who was covered in blood and injuries and all of them had a sense of inferiority as though they were looking at a limitless mountain peak.

Furthermore, he was only a twenty-odd year old youth.

From now onwards, the Four Sacred Grounds were no longer the ceiling of strength for the Profound Sky Continent. Yun Che alone had already superseded the Four Sacred Grounds... Furthermore, he had overtaken them by a great margin. By his side, there was also Feng Xue’er who had exceeded the level of the Four Sacred

Grounds and could exterminate a Sacred Master within a few breaths.

It was also at that moment that everyone recognised a clear fact. Within the Profound Sky Continent and even the distant Illusory Demon Realm, Yun Che was the undeniable and absolute ruler... This ruler did not come from the Sacred Grounds but at least, they were glad that this ruler was not Xuanyuan Wentian.

“Asgard Master Yun...” Seeing Yun Che walk over, the experts from Absolute Monarch Sanctuary that were being tortured by the devilish poison reached out for Yun Che as they let out cries for help. Although they were from the Sacred Ground, facing the strongest person in history, who had killed Xuanyuan Wentian, any more pathetic pleas would not be embarrassing at all.

However, Yun Che did not even give them a look and went straight to Xia Yuanba’s side and fed him four pellets that were giving off a cold aura before slapping him on the chest to help him swiftly refine the medicinal properties. At the same time, he used the strength of the Great Way of the Buddha to inject the energy of heaven and earth into his body.

In a short few breaths of time, Xia Yuanba’s originally pale face became reddish once again and the expression of pain greatly reduced. Xia Yuanba opened his mouth, lifted his arm and pushed Yun Che’s arm away, “Brother-in-law, I’m fine. Your injuries are so serious... you don’t have to worry about me.”

“It’s alright, such injuries are essentially nothing to me.” Yun Che replied with ease. If his injuries were on any other person,

even if the person did not die, he would lose half his life. But for Yun Che, he did not need to do anything and he would fully recuperate in a few days.

When Yun Che's palm left Xia Yuanba's chest, Xia Yuanba's breathing had also returned to normal. He who had been exceptionally weak originally, shook his arm and stood up rather steadily, causing the surrounding Sacred Grounds' powerhouses that were watching to be awestruck.

“Asgard Master Yun...” Seeing Yun Che finally free, Zi Ji moved his body and pleaded with a lowly stance, “This old one himself knows... that the Ocean Palace and Sanctuary have consecutively let you down twice but... we already know our mistakes. Asgard Master Yun must also know that our hearts are not as hideous as Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. May... may Asgard Master Yun please be benevolent and gracious... and help us...”

Yun Che turned around and looked squarely at Zi Ji, his eyes completely unmoved, “Other than the ‘kindness’ of nearly causing my death, your Ocean Palace has no other relationship to me. If I can watch the demise of your Ocean Palace, I will be overjoyed! The hideous faces you all had when you all tried to kill me for your personal greed back then, I still remember them clearly. But you are asking me to save you all now? I, Yun Che, am not that humble!”

“...” Zi Ji's face contorted in pain. However, all those who were poisoned were the core figures of the Ocean Palace. If they were all to die, it would not just be their lives that were lost but the ten

thousand year history of the Ocean Palace. He could only continue pleading pathetically, “Asgard Master Yun, between you and me, there is some slight relationship, could you see ...”

“Relationship?” Yun Che’s expression fell and he retorted with anger, “Since we have some slight relationship, then during the Devil Sword Conference, when I was forced to my death, why didn’t you put in any word for me?!”

“...” Zi Ji opened his mouth but was completely dumbstruck.

“Among the Four Sacred Grounds, the only one who spoke for me was Spiritual Master Ancient Blue!” Yun Che deeply said, “I remember my grudges and remember the kindness shown to me even more clearly. Furthermore, what relationship do we have? It was always trade of an equivalent value! The things I bought from your Black Moon Merchant Guild, I have never once owed payment. Entering the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, I also paid with terms that you were satisfied with. Even when you additionally told me the news about Chu Yuechan, it was only to make use of me against Mighty Heaven Sword Region!”

The three words “Chu Yuechan” violently triggered the couple Ling Yuefeng and Xuanyuan Yufeng who were hiding far away. They, who had completely lost their backing were trembling in fear while Xuanyuan Jue, who was blocking their front, was also covered in sweat, not daring to breathe too heavily.

“...” Zi Ji could not reply. His body that was constantly twisting in pain had nearly sweated out all his sweat. However, there was only him remaining that could talk to Yun Che. In order to protect

Supreme Ocean Palace, he had to do whatever it took and could not back down.

“Since it’s a relationship built on deals... then with the vast amounts of transactions Asgard Master Yun has made with this old one, Asgard Master Yun must know that this old one does not go back on his word. As long... as long as Asgard Master Yun were to cure my Supreme Ocean Palace, my Supreme Ocean Palace... is willing to be at the beck and call of Asgard Master Yun. We would never disobey any orders given by Asgard Master Yun.”

Zi Ji’s words made the experts of Supreme Ocean Palace behind him look up suddenly, but their heads gradually tilted downward again. Actually, considering Yun Che’s current strength, he couldn’t possibly need them for anything.

“Heh,” Yun Che laughed coldly, “Before this, you all were so unwilling to bend and would not serve Xuanyuan Wentian even in death. But you’re now willingly bowing down to me?”

“No... how can Xuanyuan Wentian be placed on the same terms as Asgard Master Yun?” Zi Ji asked with utmost sincerity. “What this old one says, is completely true. As long...”

“You don’t need to say anymore.” Yun Che’s eyes narrowed slightly, “Speaking of deals, Mister Zi has instead reminded me. Indeed, living people are after all more useful than the dead. I have no interest in your Supreme Ocean Palace but towards your Black Moon Merchant Guild, I do have some interest.

“Alright, then let me make a deal with you.” Yun Che folded his arm across his chest, “I can cure the poison for all of you but from this year onwards, Black Moon Merchant Guild has to submit thirty percent of its profits to the Blue Wind Imperial Family!”

“Ahhh...” Zi Ji raised his head in an instant and said in shock, “Thir... thirty percent?!”

# Chapter 916 – New Emperor Of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary

---

When Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang, who had been hiding in the furthest and most isolated corner of the place, suddenly heard Yun Che's words, they were so shocked that they nearly jumped into the air at the same time.

What kind of organization was the Black Moon Merchant Guild?

The combined wealth of all the nations in the Profound Sky Continent besides the Divine Phoenix Nation would definitely not be able to equal one Black Moon Merchant Guild. The status and historical foundation of these six nations were far from coming close to the Black Moon Merchant Guild.

What kind of notion was thirty percent of the Black Moon Merchant Guild's total earnings... It was an astronomical number that even Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang were not able to fathom.

Furthermore, the transfer of money Yun Che spoke of was purely a tribute, the Blue Wind Imperial Family did not need to be chained down by any conditions or hardships. In fact, the Blue Wind Imperial Family did not even need to participate in any part of the process or administration and management of the money; they were just taking the money, pure and simple! Furthermore, they were taking thirty percent... this was far worse than simply skinning the Black Moon Merchant Guild, this was even taking a pound of their flesh as well. Furthermore, this process would be repeated every year.



This was definitely the most merciless case of getting something for nothing in the entire history of the Profound Sky Continent.

If the Blue Wind Nation received such a great amount of wealth every year, their national power would definitely soar.

“This... This...” The Black Moon Merchant Guild was the result of Zi Ji’s entire life’s work and effort. It was something that was practically akin to his own life. At the same time, it was also the lifeline which supported all of Supreme Ocean Palace. If they were robbed of thirty percent every year, it would undoubtedly be equivalent to ruthlessly cutting his own flesh. It was also equivalent to cutting away thirty percent of the lifeline that supported Supreme Ocean Palace.

“Asgard Master Yun, this... Is it possible that we can negotiate this a little? Twenty percent... How does twenty percent sound?” Zi Ji wore a tortured expression on his face and one did not know whether it was because of the devilish poison eating away at his body or because he had to divide up the most precious thing in his life. Furthermore, as a businessman, it was practically instinctive for him to try and reduce his losses.

“Oh... it looks like Mister Zi isn’t too happy with the terms of this arrangement,” Yun Che said with a low chuckle. “That’s fine. I shall acquiesce and negotiate a little then. So how about you... offer up forty percent every year!?”

“Wh... What?” Zi Ji’s entire body fiercely shook.

Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang shuddered even more violently.

“Oh? Could it be that Mister Zi still feels discontented with this arrangement?” Yun Che asked with a faint smile.

“No... No, NO!” Zi Ji frantically and anxiously waved his hand, “Forty percent! Forty percent it is!”

Zi Ji’s heart was bleeding and he fell into a bout of self-loathing, hating the fact that his very first reaction was actually to try and strike a bargain... he actually thought of trying to bargain with Yun Che of all people!

“Very good,” Yun Che said with a satisfied nod, “It’s only forty percent. It’s not like I’m asking for seventy or eighty percent. In the end, I, Yun Che, am still not able to become the sort of person who relies on his power to extort others. Since I’ve given my word, then let it be settled with this.”

Zi Ji, “!~@#¥%...” ([MMP](#))

MMP is a curse phrase used by people from Sichuan that basically calls someone’s mom a prostitute.

After Yun Che had finished speaking, he stretched out his left hand and an emerald-green purifying light immediately engulfed everyone of Supreme Ocean Palace who had been afflicted by the devilish poison. Within the span of a few short breaths, nearly all of the devilish poison had been cleansed away.

The afflicted people felt the pain of their bodies being devoured greatly decrease before that feeling gradually disappeared altogether. It was just that their bodies had been corroded by the devilish poison for so long, so they still required a period of time before they could make a full recovery.

“We thank Asgard Master Yun for saving our lives,” he several Venerable Ones who were at the head of Supreme Ocean Palace rose up and bowed towards Yun Che as they spoke. Even though they had paid an extremely heavy price, they had at the very least escaped that agony and the nightmarish spectre of death. And because of this, Supreme Ocean Palace would also be able to be saved.

Moreover, they were not Zi Ji, so they did not clearly understand just what it meant to hand over forty percent of the Black Moon Merchant Guild’s earnings every year.

“This Ocean Palace has been met with such a great calamity, so the damage dealt must definitely be rather severe,” Yun Che said blandly. “If all of you still want to continue to float atop this blue ocean, then you can slowly repair it. If you don’t want to do so... The source of the black energy within the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest that is to the south of here has already disappeared. So that protective barrier could have been dispelled a long time ago and all of you no longer have any reason to continue to keep watch over this place.”

Several of the Venerable Ones exchanged glances before their leader, Venerable Purple, cupped his hands towards Yun Che and said, “This matter... I thank Asgard Master Yun for informing us

about it.”

Zi Ji, who had escaped the grasp of the devilish poison, had heavily and slowly inhaled several times. He hugged the dying Qu Fengyi as he stood up. His expression was filled with grief and mourning as he said, “Asgard Master Yun, this old man knows full well that I have no face to beg you to forgive the mistakes the Sovereign of the Seas has made but she... is nearly at the end of her tether and she is destined to pass on from this life. So I beg that Asgard Master Yun allows this old one to leave for a while and bring her to a quiet place...”

The current Qu Fengyi lay curled up in Zi Ji’s arms, her body was soaked with blood and her aura was as thin as gossamer threads. She no longer exuded the power and prestige that she normally did. Nor did she still radiate an aura that caused one’s heart to palpitate. In fact, Yun Che could barely sense even any profound energy aura from her body...

Xuanyuan Wentian’s venomous and wicked devil energy had almost completely crippled Qu Fengyi’s profound strength.

This was perhaps the most helpless and weak Qu Fengyi had been in her entire life... But at the very least, there was a man who had continued to tightly hug her in his arms through this ordeal and even though that man also had to endure the enormous pain inflicted by a devilish poison, he had not let her go at any moment.

Even the powerhouses of Supreme Ocean Palace had only clearly remembered that they were husband and wife at this moment.

Zi Ji hugged Qu Fengyi, his face a rigid mask as he slowly walked away, his back shadowed by a desolateness that was hard to describe. Yun Che turned around as the despair that he had felt when he had held Ling'er in his arms all those years ago flashed through his mind. After that he finally took in a deep breath before speaking, "If I am able to save her, what would you give me in exchange?"

Zi Ji's steps came to a sudden halt before he suddenly froze up. After that, he abruptly and turned around with great force as he turned towards Yun Che and dropped to his knees heavily. His voice quivered violently as he spoke, "Life... My life! As long as you are willing to save her, no matter what... The life of this old man Zi Ji... Everything that I have... I will agree to any request you make... Beg... I beg Asgard Master Yun to raise his hand in mercy and show me great favor and kindness. If I, Zi Ji, am unable to repay this debt in this life, I am willing to use the entirety of my next life to repay this debt of gratitude... I beg Asgard Master Yun to show grace and save her..."

The lips of Qu Fengyi, who lay in his arms, gently moved as two lines of tears slowly flowed from the corners of her eyes.

"..." Yun Che turned his face to the side as he took in a deep breath. If someone had told him that he would be able to save Ling'er all those years ago, then he would also definitely be willing to kneel in front of that person and use everything he had to make an exchange or beg for her life...

He loathed Qu Fengyi but the actions of Zi Ji had deeply touched

the weakest spot in his heart. He strode forward and stretched out his hand before speaking blandly, “Senior Zi, please rise. After all, I am only a junior, so I am unable to receive such great courtesy from you... Put her down, I will save her.”

Zi Ji’s mouth gaped open before he hurriedly swallowed the words that he was just about to say. His body shook uncontrollably for a moment before he lay Qu Fengyi on the ground with the utmost care. Yun Che simply crouched down beside her, the hollow of his palm pressed against the fatal wound on her chest. He focused his mind as dense and pure energy of heaven and earth slowly congealed and spun in his palm before he infused all of it into Qu Fengyi’s body.

In a short amount of time, the remaining devil energy inside her body had been completely dissipated and her nearly completely withered life energy also began to swiftly recover.

But throughout this whole process, the one who showed the most vivid expression was Zi Ji. His eyes started to quake with increasing intensity as both his hands scrabbled against the ground desperately. Even though he was extremely agitated, he did not dare let out the slightest bit of sound.

An entire seven minutes went by before Yun Che removed his palm from Qu Fengyi’s chest. After that, he exhaled lightly. Qu Fengyi had already completely lost all consciousness but her face now clearly had a tinge of red to it that it did not have before.

“For now, her life isn’t in danger anymore,” Yun Che said in a calm voice. “Given the foundation and resources of your Supreme

Ocean Palace, you won't need me to help you with the rest. It's just that her profound veins are severely damaged, so even if she makes a full recovery, her profound strength should fall to the Tyrant Profound Realm or even lower. Furthermore, even if she continues to cultivate again, her progress will be interminably slower than it was before."

Once he sensed that the aura exuded from Qu Fengyi was tens of times clearer and steadier than it had been before, Zi Ji cupped both his hands towards Yun Che and gave him a deep bow before speaking, "Thank..."

"I do not require your thanks, nor do I require you to give me anything," Yun Che said as he turned around. "I did not save her for your sake. Nor did I save her for her own sake either. I saved her for my own sake. You had better hurry up and bring her to a place which is more suited for rest and recovery now."

As he lifted Qu Fengyi, Zi Ji replied to Yun Che's back in a deep voice, "Asgard Master Yun, this great debt of gratitude I owe you is something I, Zi Ji... will never be able to forget for the rest of my life!"

After Zi Ji had finished speaking, he did not tarry any longer as he hurriedly carried Qu Fengyi away from this place. If there had been any fury in his heart due to Yun Che's mercilessness and blatant extortion, it had all been completely washed away at the present moment. The only thing left in his heart was boundless gratitude and gratefulness.

All of the members of Supreme Ocean Palace shared the same

sentiments as well.

“He whacked them with a big stick but after that, he immediately bestowed a great boon upon them... Yun Che is not merely powerful in regards to profound strength, he is even more adept at manipulating the hearts of people,” Dongfang Xiu said with a deep sigh. Yet he did not know that the reason Yun Che had saved Qu Fengyi was merely because he wanted to try to fill up a certain emptiness in his heart and it was definitely not because he wanted to manipulate anyone’s heart or anything like that.

The members of Supreme Ocean Palace were all now safe and sound and Yun Che had even shown incredible benevolence by saving Qu Fengyi, who had tried to harm him twice. However, Absolute Monarch Sanctuary was still deep in the clutches of this nightmarish devilish poison. After Zi Ji left, they directed gazes filled with hope and anxiety towards Yun Che as they begged him profusely, “Asgard Master Yun, We beg that you raise your hand towards us in mercy and you purge the poison from our bodies.”

Yun Che turned around and spoke in an incomparably cold and indifferent voice, “Supreme Ocean Palace did not give me a reason to purge them of their poison for free and neither does your Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. You have all witnessed what has just happened. If you want me to purge all of you of the poison that is raging through your bodies, then you need to present to me terms and conditions that are agreeable to me. At the very least, it must be something that has equivalent value to all of your lives.”

Spiritual Master Nine Lamentations spoke in a hoarse voice, “If there is any way Asgard Master Yun can use our Absolute Monarch



Sanctuary in the future... We will definitely... not reject you in any way whatsoever...”

“I have no need for that,” Yun Che said immediately. “Whatever your Absolute Monarch Sanctuary can do, I can do better. And if there is something that I cannot accomplish, then your Absolute Monarch Sanctuary definitely won’t be able to accomplish it either. I simply cannot think of any possibility that I would ask Absolute Monarch Sanctuary to do anything for me in the future.”

“Cough cough...” Huangji Wuyu moved his body forward but even this simple movement caused him to cough out two great mouthfuls of blood. His aura was thin and weak as he spoke, “I, Huangji Wuyu, am fully aware that I have no right to face you and that I have even less right to beg anything of you. If I can resolve Asgard Master Yun’s fury towards us, I am willing to immediately take my own life, as long as Asgard Master Yun is willing to give Absolute Monarch Sanctuary... a way out.”

“Heh, if you want to go and take your own life, that’s your own business. Please do as you please,” Yun Che said as he indifferently turned his face aside. “As for giving your Absolute Monarch Sanctuary a way out, I don’t understand what you’re saying at all. The devilish poison that is afflicting you came from Xuanyuan Wentian, it has nothing to do with me. Yet you spoke as if I was the one who did the deed.”

“Brother-in-law,” Xia Yuanba strode over and spoke in a pleading voice as well, “Even though they have committed many mistakes and they have done things that are hard for you to forgive, in the end, they... In the end... they are just like Master, they are all

righteous people. At least, I have never ever seen them do wicked things. For the sake of the Mirror of Samsara, Lord Saint Emperor... has committed the only wrong thing I ever witnessed him commit but it was also the most wicked and wrong thing..."

"That's enough Yuanba." Yun Che patted his shoulder as he said, "Senior Ancient Blue is your master, so saving him is the completely right and natural thing to do. But these people, even though they belong to the same Absolute Monarch Sanctuary as you, they are neither your master nor are they your disciples. Furthermore, they nearly forced me into a dead end not too long ago, so I have no duty or obligation to save them."

"Bu... But..." Xia Yuanba immediately grew so anxious that he was at a loss for words.

But at this moment, Huangji Wuyu's eyes glimmered fiercely. He used all of his strength to struggle to his feet and beckon Xia Yuanba to him, "Yuanba, come over here."

Xia Yuanba obediently went over to Huangji Wuyu but just as he arrived in front of him, he saw that Huangji Wuyu's expression was completely solemn and serious. After that, Huangji Wuyu spoke in a booming voice, "Absolute Monarch Sanctuary disciple Xia Yuanba, kneel down to receive your command."

"Lord Saint Emperor." Xia Yuanba was completely stunned but he hurriedly sank to his knees despite not knowing the reason for his action.

When all of the gathered members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary saw this, their eyes flashed and they immediately understood what was happening.

Huangji Wuyu held up the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler in his left hand, his right hand holding a seal that flickered with a strange golden light. A strange and ancient aura radiated from this golden-colored seal. He brought the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler and the golden-colored seal in front of Xia Yuanba. He bore the pain of the devilish poison as he spoke in an extremely solemn tone of voice, “Thirteenth Saint Emperor of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Huangji Wuyu, presently passes on the Saint Emperor Seal and the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler to Sacred Grounds Disciple Xia Yuanba. From today onwards, Xia Yuanba will be the fourteenth Saint Emperor of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary.

“Yuanba, receive the seal and the ruler!”

Xia Yuanba’s mouth gaped open as he stood there completely dazed, “I...”

Yun Che slapped a hand against Xia Yuanba’s lower back, “If they asked you to receive it, you better receive it!”

Xia Yuanba staggered forward as he unconsciously took the presented Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler and Saint Emperor Seal into his arms. It was also at this exact moment that all of the people in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary deeply bowed towards him. Even his own master, Spiritual Master Ancient Blue had bent his body and bowed towards him as all of them shouted:

“We greet the Saint Emperor!”

# Chapter 917 – Three Things

---

“Ah... This... I...” Xia Yuanba had been completely stunned silly. He held the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler and the Saint Emperor Seal helplessly as he stood there, not knowing what to do. After that, he stammered, “This disciple is only... is only a junior who entered Absolute Monarch Sanctuary a few years ago, so how... so how can I...”

“Yuanba, this is definitely not a joke” Huangji Wuyu said in a solemn and grave voice. “Even if today’s events had not happened, you were the one who was going to inherit the title of Saint Emperor. When I had let you use the Heavenly Sacred Divine Ark at that time, it was basically the same as informing everyone in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary of this impending matter. So this current situation we find ourselves in is merely me pushing this matter forward a little bit.”

“Yuanba, there is no need for you to evade or push this away anymore. You already accepted the Primal Chaos Heavenly Ruler and the Saint Emperor Seal. You have also received the respect that we have paid you. From this moment onwards, you are the new Saint Emperor of our Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. From now on, everyone in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary will unfailingly obey the commands of the new Saint Emperor,” Spiritual Master Bitter Agony hurriedly said. At the same time, a thought rang out in his head, “This little sect master of ours, hurry up and accept it. If you don’t, all of us old bones here are going to have to perform our last rites right here, right now. This little sect master’s growth speed is monstrous but why is his head like a stone?”

“Yuanba, since the entire Absolute Monarch Sanctuary is willing

to take you as their leader from today onwards, then it means that they have all acknowledged you. So what is there to reject anyways?” Yun Che said with a laugh. “If your father finds out, who knows how elated and honored he would feel.”

“Furthermore, if they all become people who are under you, then I can naturally consider getting purging the devilish poison from their bodies.”

Xia Yuanba was stuck in a daze for a little while longer before suddenly and hurriedly saying, “Fine, fine. Lord Saint Emperor, Master, all the various Seniors, please rise.”

At this moment, Yun Che extended his hand as a dome of emerald-green light completely engulfed all of the members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary who had been afflicted by the devilish poison. In the blink of an eye, all of the devilish poison had been completely purged from their bodies.

The agony and the feeling of impending death disappeared in this moment and all of the powerful individuals of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary felt as if they had woken up from a nightmare. They slowly stood up, every single person’s body was drenched in sweat. A few of the great Spiritual Masters bowed at the same time as they said, “We thank Asgard Master Yun for saving our lives.”

“There is no need for that, I am merely doing this for Yuanba,” Yun Che said coldly.

In that remote corner, Qin Wushang gave a deep sigh when he

saw the members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace escape the grasp of the devilish poison with Yun Che's help. After that, he said, "Yun Che has clearly changed. He has become far more warm and compassionate compared to before. All those years ago, he completely obliterated the Burning Heaven Clan because of something that any outsider would feel was not too serious. I am afraid that this is something that no one has ever forgotten."

"No." Dongfang Xiu said while shaking his head, "It is not that his temperament has changed, it is just that the height that he is standing at is no longer the same."

"Oh?"

"The reason why the past Yun Che wanted to exterminate the Burning Heaven Clan was not merely due to his fury at the time. He also did it because he had been afraid. Afraid of the possibility that something from the past would come back and haunt him. But right now, is there still a single person under the heavens that is qualified to cause him fear?" Dongfang Xiu said while chuckling,

Qin Wushang thought about it briefly before he started nodding his head and smiling as well, "Our majesty can finally return as well. With Yun Che around, I'm afraid that even the previously small Blue Wind Nation is about to become the overlord of the Profound Sky Continent."

"Hahahaha." Dongfang Xiu could not help but break out into a hearty laugh. Who would have guessed that the person Cang Yue, who had changed her name to Lan Xuero at the time, had found

after travelling throughout the entire Blue Wind Nation, would actually soar to such great heights... Furthermore, he had lifted all of Blue Wind Nation with him as well.

As a result of the erosion of the devilish poison and the heavy injuries he had already sustained, Huangji Wuyu's aura had become incredibly weak and shallow. He staggered in front of Yun Che before speaking, "Asgard Master Yun, if not for you, it would not only have been our Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, the entire Profound Sky Continent would have been plunged into a calamity. I, Huangji Wuyu, have tried to harm you twice in the past and I am well aware that I have no room to beg for forgiveness. Now that Absolute Monarch Sanctuary has been handed over to a new Saint Emperor, I no longer have any regrets. You are free to do what you want to me."

"Saint... Saint Emperor!" Huangji Wuyu's word caused the entire Absolute Monarch Sanctuary to become greatly shocked.

"Heh." Yun Che gave a cold snort, "If you want to die, I naturally will not stand in your way. However, it would be best if you didn't hurry to your death in the meantime. Your life still has some use to me."

Huangji Wuyu, "..."

Yun Che turned around and faced both Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace before speaking in a deep and booming voice, "The biggest reason for me saving all of you today is because you can still be considered part of the righteous faction. Even though I have gotten rid of the poison plaguing you,



it doesn't mean that I have forgotten the resentments and grievances that we share. If you want to continue living in peace and harmony on this continent... then you need to promise me three things!"

The gathered members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace felt a chill run down their spines. The Supreme Ocean Palace's Purple Venerable One asked in an extremely cautious manner, "What does... What does Asgard Master Yun desire to inform us about? Our lives were all saved by Asgard Master Yun, so if we are able to do, we will definitely throw all our efforts into accomplishing that mission."

"Asgard Master Yun, please speak. We definitely will not reject you," Spiritual Master Bitter Agony said.

"Good!" Yun Che said in an extremely calm and tranquil voice as he gave a faint nod of his head. "The first thing I want you to accomplish is this. I don't care what method you use but there needs to be a spatial teleportation formation within thirty days! The sending point must be situated in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice in Blue Wind Nation. The sending point in the Illusory Demon Realm should be set in Demon Imperial City... Naturally, I will be the one to speak to and instruct the people in Demon Imperial City."

Everyone glanced at one another after those words. All those years ago, the Four Sacred Grounds had joined hands and they required more than a month to create a spatial tunnel that reached the Illusory Demon Realm from the Profound Sky Continent. If there were only two Sacred Grounds, not only would the task be

exceedingly difficult, it would also require them to spend an ungodly amount of resources to do so.

But how would they dare reject it? The Supreme Ocean Palace's Venerable Purple immediately said, "Don't worry Asgard Maser Yun, we will definitely not disappoint you a month from now."

"Very good, let's move onto the second thing," Yun Che said as his eyes faintly narrowed. "In thirty days time, after you have completed the spatial teleportation formation, all of you need to use that teleportation formation to go to the Demon Imperial City. Once all of you are there, you need to kowtow and apologize to the Illusory Demon Imperial Family! If the Little Demon Empress wants to kill any of you, no matter who and how many of you she kills, none of you are allowed to object! This is the evil that all of you have sown, so this is also the result that you have reaped."

The faces of the gathered members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace all turned dark and they were not able to say even a single word. Even though they had been roped into Xuanyuan Wentian's scheme all those years ago, the thing that had pushed them into this scheme was undoubtedly their very own greed. They not only brought a calamity down on Demon Imperial City, they had even made the Illusory Demon Realm out to be some sort of demonic land that was eyeing the Profound Sky Continent covetously, to the people in the Profound Sky Continent.

They could deny this in front of all the other people under heaven but how could they try to defend themselves in front of Yun Che, the "Demon Lord" of the Illusory Demon Realm?

“Even though we were bewitched by that old villain Xuanyuan all those years ago, we still committed a great wrong. At that time... we will definitely go forward to apologize and make amends. If we can come back with our lives, we will also clean up the name of the Illusory Demon Realm within the Profound Sky Continent,” Spiritual Master Nine Lamentations spoke in a voice filled with regret.

“Very good... Now onto the third matter.” Yun Che’s gaze slanted to the side as murderous intent radiated from his body, “After thirty days have passed, I do not expect to see Sun Moon Divine Hall or Mighty Heavenly Sword Region still on this earth.”

Those short few words were shockingly an order to completely obliterate Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region—It was a merciless and cruel absolute order to destroy those two Sacred Grounds which had persisted for ten thousand years!

When the two Sacred Grounds, who had been shaking and trembling in fear, heard those unexpected words, they were all so shocked that all the color drained from their bodies. Xuanyuan Boknelt to the ground immediately as he spoke in a stammer, “Asgard Master Yun... Spare our lives, spare our lives, please! We were also forced by the Sword Master... Ah, no, we were forced into this by that evil villain Xuanyuan Wentian.”

“Asgard Master Yun.” The gathered Divine Envoys of Sun Moon Divine Hall hurriedly strode forward, speaking with fear and trepidation, “The Heavenly Monarch was the only person who

wanted to swear loyalty to that old villain Xuanyuan, the rest of us definitely did not share his sentiment. We beg... We beg Asgard Master Yun to have mercy on us. We will definitely be at your beck and call from now onwards, we will obey every command that you give us without hesitation.”

“Heh.” Yun Che gave a cold laugh. “What does you wanting or not wanting to swear fealty to Xuanyuan Wentian have to do with me? I can still choose to forget about the fact that you wanted to kill me but... one hundred years ago, both of your Sacred Grounds joined hands to cause the death of the Demon Emperor and the deaths of eleven seniors from my Illusory Demon Yun Family! You caused the death of my grandfather and you even tried to pursue and kill my parents over twenty years ago, nearly consigning them to damnation. You lot also caused me to be separated from my family for more than twenty years while destroying the Xiao family in Floating Cloud City...”

The killing intent that radiated from Yun Che’s body grew more intense with every word that passed from Yun Che’s lips. He was covered in blood and wounds and looked as if he was not far from death but the extremely heavy aura of malevolence that radiated from him caused these powerhouses, who had scaled the very heights of power, to tremble violently. Their chests felt heavy and their hearts were dominated by fear, unable to work up even a single thought to resist.

“All of these sins must be paid for with your blood!”

Yun Che’s words and killing intent caused all of their faces to go even whiter. Xuanyuan Bo’s had a tragic expression on his face as

he shouted, “Asgard Master Yun, we... we only did as we were ordered. Every wrong has its source and every debt has its debtor. Asgard Master Yun’s profound strength covers the sky and his heart is as broad as the blue ocean, so you definitely... definitely will understand the meaning of these words. Ah... Right, right, Asgard Master Yun has said these words before, the living are always more useful than the dead. Our Mighty Heavenly Sword Region is still a peak power that has existed for ten thousand years, so we will definitely be very useful to Asgard Master Yun. Asgard Master Yun has already compassionately and benevolently spared Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace. If you can spare our Mighty Heavenly Sword Region as well, everyone who is part of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region will completely listen to the commands of Asgard Master Yun. We definitely won’t... definitely won’t dare to defy you in any way.”

Xuanyuan Bo’s words were incomparably petty and pitiful. It was very clear that he was a person who cherished his life. Once Xuanyuan Bo had opened his mouth, the Divine Envoys of Sun Moon Divine Hall could only grit their teeth and bow while speaking, “In the past, we obeyed every word that proceeded from the lips of the Heavenly Monarch, we basically had no say in the matter. If we are able to obtain Asgard Master Yun’s forgiveness, we will definitely view Asgard Master Yun as our master from now on and Asgard Master Yun’s words will never be defied, even if we were to die ten thousand times.”

“...” Yun Che lapsed into a momentary silence before a faint smile suddenly appeared on his face, “Ah, your words have indeed reminded me of something. You’re right, two Sacred Grounds which have persisted for ten thousand years naturally have an ability that far defies the norm. If we can preserve these two powers, it will definitely be countless times more worthwhile than

simply killing the lot of you. The two main culprits, Xuanyuan Wentian and Ye Meixie, are already dead, so if I wantonly vented my rage on all of you, then wouldn't it make me out to be a cruel and merciless person?"

Yun Che's words had caused all the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to be filled with joy and hope. After that, Yun Che continued, "Since that is the case, then I'll let it be. I managed to kill Xuanyuan Wentian today, so I'm in quite a good mood. As long as all of you are sufficiently obedient, I can't be bothered to stain my hands in blood anymore."

These words pulled them back from the edge of oblivion. All of the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region knelt down as they spoke in an incredibly emotional manner, "We thank Asgard Master Yun for not ending our lives, we swear to follow Asgard Master Yun to our deaths from this day forth."

"Fine. Then during this month, the lot of you should help Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace to build that spatial teleportation formation which will link the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm. You'll need to devote all of your efforts to it and I definitely do not expect to discover any deviations."

"Yes, yes, yes," Xuanyuan Bo and the rest of them hurriedly replied. They had just gone to the gates of hell and back, so they were drenched with sweat and they nodded their heads like clockwork.

Yun Che turned around, his back facing Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. Huangji Wuyu was the person who was closest to him and when Yun Che had turned around, he had clearly seen Yun Che's lips hook up into an incomparably dark and evil smirk. That instant of killing intent was not strong or intense but it felt like a steel needle that came from the depths of hell itself as it fiercely stabbed at his soul, causing the one who had reigned as emperor over Absolute Monarch Sanctuary for a thousand years to go completely rigid. A chill spread across his entire body. It did not fade away until much later.

---

#### Author's Note:

【Hm? I received many messages from readers telling me that they could not bear for Fen Juechen to suffer such a fate and that they hoped that Fen Juechen could be rescued. There were even some who felt that his death was rather sudden and they even suspected that I simply killed him off in a fit of pique. It looks like there was truly no one who truly noticed the implicit meaning of the name “Fen Juechen.”】

【Even though I name my minor characters very casually (That's right, Random Name Generator), the names of the important characters still have some thought behind them. For example Pojun, Qiushui, Lengya and Yuanba, all of these names leave some clues as to their personalities and their fates. So the name “Fen Juechen” basically means being burned down until not even the dust remains... From the moment I gave him that name, it meant

that he was fated to meet an end where his body and soul are destroyed. Because his very existence is a tragedy, he was a tool that Xuanyuan Wentian “created” and he was also a tool I used to create a big BOSS. Furthermore, because he had to experience reincarnation using a forbidden art, his soul was already distorted and badly damaged, so he was naturally an extremely solitary and extreme person. Moreover, this is not the same case as it was with Tian Chen’s Lengya, where he was cold on the surface but warm on the inside. So I had originally thought that he would be an extremely unlikable character, so I did not expect him to actually be so well-received by so many readers.】

【So it looks like he can rest in peace.】

【Resurrection? Youngsters, don’t overthink this, the Profound Sky Continent doesn’t have seven Dragon Balls. Even if we could really cross space and reach Planet Namek and gather the seven Dragon Balls to revive him, what good would that do? Xuanyuan Wentian is already dead, so his goal in life has been achieved. All of his relatives are dead and he does not even have a place to return to you. He likes Xiao Lingxi but Xiao Lingxi only treats him as her benefactor and her heart continually pines for Yun Che, his greatest enemy who wiped out his entire family...】

【The revived Fen Juechen is having second thoughts. Forget it, it’s better to go die... die!】

【Shenron: MMP!】



# Interlude 2 – World-Defying Heaven Manual

---

In another world.

The surface of the ground was slightly golden in color and even the sky revealed a pure, light golden color. The elemental energy floating between the heaven and earth was extremely pure and the degree of its density had far surpassed Profound Sky Continent by several dozens of times. The height of the elemental law here, had even surpassed the range of understanding of even the strongest expert in Profound Sky Continent.

An enormous palace stood in immediate sight and was towering like a mountain. Glistening with a golden glow, it exuded a formless pressure comparable to the might of heaven and earth. Even if peerless experts were here, their hearts would still palpitate deeply under this terrifying pressure, as though they were carrying fifteen tonnes.

Behind the divine palace was a garden as enormous as a country. In the garden, a fragrant aroma suffused the air and hundreds of flowers bloomed. Every single flower was twinkling with an unbelievably beautiful radiance, as if each were the world's most exquisite gemstone.

Standing quietly at the very center of the garden was the elegant figure of a woman. Dressed in golden clothes, she had dazzling golden hair that extended down to her hips. Her golden clothes were slightly tight, which outlined the back of a bewitching figure that could drive one to insanity. She quietly stood under a glazed jade tree, seemingly enjoying the view or perhaps deep in thought.

A natural and gentle layer of golden light was faintly flowing around her body.

Though it was just her figure from behind, the sea of flowers that extended tens of thousands of kilometers, was entirely overshadowed by this peerlessly beautiful shape.

At this moment, a fragrant wind whisked over from the southern direction and the tens of thousands of flowers swayed gently. Very quickly, a woman dressed entirely in tight silver armor descended from the sky and knelt behind the woman with dazzling long, golden hair. Her head was lowered, as if she did not dare to look straight at her figure... even if it was just her back.

“Servant Fu Xian, greets Lady Goddess.”

“What is it?” The woman with the golden hair did not turn around. Completely different from her dreamy and beautiful figure, her voice exuded an incomparably heavy might.

“Replying to Lady Goddess, news came from the Star God Realm. The Heaven Slaughter Star God has returned to the Star God Realm,” the woman who referred herself as Fu Xian reported.

“...” The woman with the golden hair was silent for a short while, before she coldly said. “Did she just return?”

“No, according to reliable sources, the Heaven Slaughter Star God returned to the Star God Realm four months ago. Because she

had been recuperating all this while, the Star God Realm had intentionally sealed this piece of news. It seems the rumors of an Universe Devouring Beast having once encountered her back then was completely true.”

“Recuperating? Do you know why she is still alive?”

“In reply to my lady, according to rumors, after she was struck with the Absolute God Slaying Poison back then, she coincidentally found an excellent soul carrier. Thus, she forcefully abandoned her own flesh and attached her soul onto another person’s body, preventing herself from facing death. Only recently did she reconstruct her flesh and is presently recuperating and recovering her divine energy. It’s estimated that in another few more months, she will recover completely.”

“Hmph, I see,” the woman with golden hair coldly snorted. “I never expected that the Absolute God Slaying Poison would not be able to take her life either. Her luck is much better than that naive Sirius Star God. It seems this is all there is to the so-called heaven-defying fatal devil poison of the Southern God Region. And I even believed them about that much as well.”

Fu Xian was startled for a moment, before she subconsciously said, “Could it be, that the scheme by the Northern God Region against the Heaven Slaughter Star God back then, was my lady’s...”

The moment she said this, Fu Xian’s expression instantly turned deathly pale. She hurriedly prostrated and said with a trembling voice, “This servant deserves death, this servant speaks too much. I beg my lady to forgive me...”

“How many people are still alive in Southern Summer Divine Country?” the woman with golden hair suddenly asked, not a single bit of emotion could be heard from her voice.

“M-my lady, it’s already confirmed... that there are still four billion two hundred sixty million people still residing in Southern Summer Divine Country.” Fu Xian’s voice was still trembling a little.

“I’ll give you fifteen days.”

“Yes... Yes... This servant shall handle it now.” Fu Xian stood up with jitters, as she took two shivering steps back. Only then did she fly up into the sky and instantly disappear within the sea of tens of thousands of flowers.

“Yue Ying, come out,” the woman with golden hair coldly said and she still did not turn around.

The moment her voice fell, the space five feet behind her suddenly shook. The graceful and delicate figure of a woman walked out of the spatial ripples and deeply bowed, the voluminous mounds on her chest, wrapped in silver cloth, slightly shook. “Servant Yue Ying, greets Lady Goddess.”

“Why are you here?”

“To reply Lady, there has been progress in the deciphering of

the【World-Defying Heaven Manual】.” Yue Ying respectfully replied.

“What?” The woman with golden hair, who had been as quiet as ice this entire time, instantly turned around when she heard these words, revealing a face that was half glowing gold.

Her dazzling long gold hair smoothly sprinkled onto her shoulders. An eye mask colored in gold that was comparable to the wings of a phoenix covered her mysterious eyes. Below her eye mask was a pair of glittering, polished lips. And from this pair of lips, that were even more delicate than the lily of the Nile, what came out was the coldest and the most heartless voice, “Speak now.”

Though only the bottom half of her face was revealed, none would suspect that she was not a peerless beauty at first glance. Her lips and her lustrous jade-like neck alone were beautiful to the point of stifling. Yet, no matter how powerful one may be, under the ice-cold and heavy atmosphere from her body, one would still unconsciously bow his or her head and tremble in front of her.

Deciphering the【World-Defying Heaven Manual】was the biggest matter to this woman with golden hair and it could even be called the most important matter ever since she was born. Yue Ying hurriedly said in a respectful tone. “In reply to my lady, within the divine texts of the World-Defying Heaven Manual, there was a short verse which was similar to a diagram stated in ancient records. After repeated investigations, the meaning behind that verse of divine texts has been confirmed.”

“Nine Profound Exquisite Body.”

“Nine Profound Exquisite Body?” The golden brows hidden under the eye mask slightly twitched. “Could it be that one has to possess the Nine Profound Exquisite Body to cultivate the 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】?”

“About this point, this servant is not sure. However, that verse of divine text is referring to the Nine Profound Exquisite Body, this point should not be wrong,” Yue Ying respectfully said.

“Hmph, within a span of eight years, only four words have been deciphered. Truly a bunch of useless trash.” The voice of the woman with golden hair suddenly turned cold.

Yue Ying’s body shivered as she said with a trembling voice. “Lady, please cease your anger... When it comes to divine texts of the absolute beginning, even in the Primordial Era, not many gods or devils recognized them either. Wanting to forcefully decipher them, is really... really...”

“Hmph, no need for an explanation,” the woman with golden hair coldly said. “Deciphering the divine texts of the absolute beginning is indeed as difficult as ascending to the heavens. However, if a mortal can cultivate the 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】, he or she will have the possibility of becoming a True God. This might sound absolutely astonishing and sound akin to myth but this was clearly engraved on the totem in the God Realm of Absolute Beginning. Since the 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】 is now in my hands, it must be an ancient opportunity bestowed on me by the Brahma Monarch God Realm. No matter what, it must

be deciphered. If I can become a True God, hmph, the Primal Chaos Dimension, the millions of galaxies, will all serve under our Brahma Monarch God Realm.”

“Yes,” Yue Ying anxiously replied. “This servant shall continue to head to the various large galaxies and obtain even more intellectuals who are familiar with ancient texts.”

“Remember, you must be the only one heading out. Not even the slightest of trace and rumor should be exposed, otherwise...”

The words of the woman with golden hair stopped there. The killing intent at that moment had instantly frozen the world of countless flowers.

“This servant understands,” Yue Ying said with a trembling voice. “If there’s any anomalies, this servant will immediately cut off her own life vein so that not the slightest trace will be exposed.”

“Very good, go on then.”

“Yes.”

“Wait a minute!”

Just as Yue Ying was about to leave, the woman with golden hair suddenly stopped her again and slowly said, “Send some subordinates to the lower realms and search for people who possess the Nine Profound Exquisite Body.”

“Lower realms?” Yue Ying’s face was filled with doubts.

“Possessors of the Nine Profound Exquisite Body are hard to search for even among a trillion people but the possessors would definitely be women. Since the 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】 brought up that cultivating it would require the Nine Profound Exquisite Body, then I naturally have to make early preparations.”

“But, why do we have to look for one in the lower realms?” Yue Ying asked, unable to understand.

“When possessors of Nine Profound Exquisite Body have low profound cultivation, their profound energy will reveal a unique free-flowing state and it’s easily discernable by people who are aware of this characteristic of the Nine Profound Exquisite Body. If their unleashed profound energy can break the laws of realm boundaries to a certain extent, then it’s possible to ascertain that they undoubtedly possess the Nine Profound Exquisite Body. However, this profound energy characteristic weakens as their profound energy becomes richer and if they step into the divine way, this characteristic will completely disappear. Thus, locating one in the higher realms is difficult and hard to control as well.”

“As for the rest, there’s no need to ask further. After locating someone who possess the Nine Profound Exquisite Body, I have my own plans.”

“Yes.”



“Also, inform royal father, that I’m prepared to step into the 【God Realm of Absolute Beginning】.” The woman with golden hair slightly raised her neck, which was whiter than pure white jade.

“Ah?” Yue Ying revealed an astonished look. “My lady, that place is truly too dangerous. Though you made use of the Sirius Star God back then to obtain the 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】, you... you still suffered an injury that nearly cost you your life and you only managed to recover after several years of recuperation. If you forcefully enter it again, with my lady’s temper, it’s truly... too dangerous. My lady, please think over this decision again.”

“No need for further commentary,” The woman with golden hair coldly said. “The 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】 that I obtained is evidently a mere fragment and at the very most, it’s only a third of the entire manual. Looking from the residual marks, there’s definitely at least another two 【World-Defying Heaven Manuals】 scattered in the world. If I can’t locate the complete 【World-Defying Heaven Manual】 and hold only a fragment of it, even if it’s completely deciphered, it’s of no use either.”

“The remaining two 【World-Defying Heaven Manuals】 are most likely scattered in the God Realm of Absolute Beginning as well.”

“Even if that’s the case...” Yue Ying still wanted to comment further but when she spoke halfway, a chill ran down her spine and she hurriedly changed her words. “This servant... This servant shall immediately relay my lady’s words to my king. However... excuse this servant for being blunt but my king will definitely oppose my lady’s decision as well.”

“He will naturally oppose it, which is also why I’m having you to relay my words to my royal father.” The voice of the woman with golden hair was completely devoid of emotions. “Tomorrow, I shall break into the God Realm of Absolute Beginning and it shall only be me alone. Inform my royal father only the day after. As for the Star God Realm, the Heaven Slaughter Star God will definitely come to kill me once her divine power is restored. Have my royal father first think of a way to deal with that.”

“Yes...” Yue Ying had no choice but to helplessly respond in agreement. After taking two steps back, she lightly rose. The two voluminous peaks in front of her chest drew a beautiful arc in the sky as she quickly left the world of countless flowers.

“World-Defying Heaven Manual, divine practitioners shall defy the world, mortal practitioners shall attain godhood...” Within the countless flowers, the woman with golden hair lightly whispered, “In this world where the gods have long since disappeared, it is time for the birth of a new divine being.”

# Chapter 918 – Temporary Truce

---

The expression in Yun Che's eyes changed at that instant. No one else noticed except for Huangji Wuyu. Seeing Yun Che had pardoned Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region at the same time, the members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace were a little surprised but were also secretly relieved.

Because just like them, Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were also both Sacred Grounds. If forceful extermination were to be executed, it could be done but it would no doubt severely harm their own vitality.

“What are you all still doing here?” Noticing that there were suddenly no movements behind him, Yun Che slanted his eyes, “Go back to where you came from. There is still quite a mess to clean up from Supreme Ocean Palace, I have no time to keep you all here. Regarding the teleportation formation, start preparing it with all your energy starting tomorrow... It must be completed within a month's time.”

Yun Che's words made everyone who was in a panic feel relieved. Anyone in their right mind would not be willing to stay before an Evil God who could decide their life and death as he wished. Especially the people of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, until this moment they hadn't completely believed that Yun Che was really letting them off the hook as they backed away in panic and prepared to leave.

Yun Che turned around at this moment, glanced towards Mighty

Heavenly Sword Region and suddenly said, “Wait.”

The sound of his voice targeted one person’s back, making him know immediately that this calling was to him. His footsteps stopped immediately. He paused there for the time of many breaths before turning around. He faced Yun Che and said with profound respect and humility, “Asgard Master Yun, you were calling for me?”

“Isn’t this Ling Kun, Senior Ling?” Yun Che slowly walked toward him with a slight smile hanging from the corner of his mouth, “Speaking of which, I have known Senior Ling for six or seven years and you are the first person I met from the Sacred Grounds. Back then in Heavenly Sword Villa, Senior Ling even invited me to join Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. At the time, I was extremely overwhelmed by flattery and honor.”

Ling Kun’s face immediately showed an overwhelming flattery, “I can’t believe Asgard Master Yun still remembers of this, this is really... this humble one’s honor.”

Everyone who were preparing to leave all turned around at the same time with confusion on their faces. Especially the people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, they were all gazing at each other speechlessly.

“We are old friends but Senior Ling you were going to leave without even greeting me at all, isn’t that a bit heartless?” Yun Che was smiling but there was darkness hiding behind his smile.

Ling Kun's profound strength was in the late state of Tyrant Profound Realm. In Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, this was below the average but he was listed as one of the Elders. This was because of his extraordinary scheming mind and his extensive knowledge and experience. He would not have truly believed that the reason Yun Che stopped him was just to talk about the old days. He gritted his teeth secretly but his expression was still fearful, "Asgard Master Yun exaggerates. Asgard Master Yun is now a god of heaven, you're no longer the same as before, this humble one... how would this humble one be qualified to speak and establish friendship with someone as highly regarded as yourself."

"Establishing friendship is indeed not needed." The murderous intentions in Yun Che's eyes were suddenly released undisguised at this moment, "But shouldn't you explain this to me, the current Asgard Master of Frozen Cloud Asgard... why did Ye Xinghan attack Frozen Cloud Asgard in the first place!?"

Ye Xinghan was hiding in the crowd of people from Sun Moon Divine Hall, afraid that Yun Che was going to see him. When he suddenly heard his own name from Yun Che's mouth, he was so frightened that his steps became unstable as he fell and kneeled directly onto the ground, unable to stand up for quite a while.

Ling Kun's body became stiff but his reaction was extremely fast. He said with his face full of confusion, "This? What does Asgard Master Yun mean by this? This humble one... this humble one really doesn't understand."

"Then I will make you understand!" Yun Che's expression

suddenly darkened. He grabbed outward with his right hand and Ling Kun was sucked directly toward it in an instant.

“Asgard Master Yun, you...” Ling Kun’s eyes bulged. He was only able to say a few words before groaning and letting Yun Che’s Profound Handle invade his heart and soul, completely losing his consciousness.

The people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region saw this but none of them dared to come forward. All of them kept silent like a cicada in late autumn.

Yun Che used the Profound Handle to quickly scan Ling Kun’s memory and his eyebrows lowered suddenly.

Just as he suspected, Xia Qingyue’s information was indeed “sold” by Ling Kun to Ye Xinghan after the Blue Wind Ranking Tournament!

There were many records of the Nine Profound Exquisite Body in ancient books preserved in the Four Great Sacred Grounds. Even though no one has ever seen it, that day Ling Kun referenced the unique characteristics of the Nine Profound Exquisite Body’s profound energy according to the ancient books. Then, seeing with his own eyes that Xia Qingyue actually used the power of the domain that could only be performed by the Emperor Profound Realm while she was only in the Earth Profound Realm herself, he was sure that Xia Qingyue could very possibly own the Nine Profound Exquisite Body that was recorded in the ancient records.

It was also recorded in the ancient books that one who possessed the Nine Profound Exquisite Body could form a small independent world in their own body—it was a perfect dual cultivation incubator that was extremely rare!

He didn't tell this to the people of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, but instead sold this information to Ye Xinghan to maximize the profit. At the same time, behind this scheme, there was also another person's evil intent...

Xuanyuan Yufeng!!

Chu Yuechan was always on Ling Yuefeng's mind and Ling Yun was obviously obsessed with Xia Qingyue so much that his mind was unhinged because of her. Because of Xuanyuan Yufeng's strong jealousy and anger, not only did she send people after Chu Yuechan to kill her, she even asked Ling Kun for the help of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region to destroy Frozen Cloud Asgard. Ling Kun agreed to her request... and the selected method he chose was precisely to borrow the skills of Ye Xinghan.

He took back the Profound Handle and Ling Kun's eyes returned focus. He looked at Yun Che with his eyes widened and said frightenedly, "You... what did you do to me?"

Whoosh!!

Accompanied with the sound of Ling Kun's scream, flames burst out of Yun Che's hand and instantly turned Ling Kun into a human torch. In the next instant, his entire body had dissolved in the

flames and completely became ashes.

Gulp...

The throats of those from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region squirmed as their bodies stiffened.

Yun Che lowered his arm and didn't forget to dust off his hands. His eyes then switched focus and he walked towards Ye Xinghan with a casual pace.

Ye Xinghan, who thought he was safe originally, met Yun Che's eyes. All of the hairs on his body immediately stood on end as he felt like he was falling into a deep abyss. He shivered while backing up, "Yun Che... you... what are you doing... Don't come over here... don't come over here!!"

The Divine Envoys and many Elders of Sun Moon Divine Hall encircled Ye Xinghan. It felt wrong moving either forward or backward. They were well aware of the grievances between Ye Xinghan and Yun Che. He had first forced Yun Che and Feng Xue'er to almost die in the Primordial Profound Ark and then later he sent people to attack Frozen Cloud Asgard... but Yun Che was now the Asgard Master of Frozen Cloud Asgard!

"I am going to kill your young master, are you going to try stop me?" Yun Che glanced at the Sun Moon Divine Envoys and the Elders and said in an extremely calm tone.



When Yun Che looked over, the Sun Moon Divine Envoys and Elders all showed nervousness and Ye Xinghan had already fallen to the ground on his bottom while desperately trying to move backwards, “No... don’t come over here... save... save me... save me...”

Suddenly there was a pungent odor and a filthy puddle appeared under Ye Xinghan’s body... He was so frightened that peed himself under the gaze of Yun Che.

The leader of the Divine Envoys, Divine Envoy Heavens Equal, gritted his teeth. His steps were slow but he continued to back up for many steps. Under this action of his, the other Divine Envoys and Elders almost all started backing up at the same time. In the blink of an eye, they were already many feet away from Ye Xinghan.

If it was someone like Huangji Wuyu instead who was focusing on them, they would absolutely fight back together. But facing Yun Che, not only would it be impossible for their resistance to save Ye Xinghan, it could even ruin the precarious chance for survival that Sun Moon Divine Hall had earned.

Therefore, giving up on this Young Master, who was not popular to begin with, was no question the wisest and sanest choice.

“You... you all...” Ye Xinghan was so frightened that his face lost its color. His face was so pale that it looked like a wall that had been polished with sandpaper, “No... no... don’t kill me... don’t kill me...”

“Ye Xinghan,” Yun Che slowly walked towards him and said without emotion, “Your father just died before your eyes. As his son, even if you can’t retrieve his corpse, you should go down there and pick up some of his ashes. If you leave just like that, that would be an unfilial action. When you go to the underworld, I’m afraid even your father wouldn’t let you off the hook.”

“You... you... ah... ugh...” Ye Xinghan’s face turned from white to green. His mouth was wide open and his body was all curled up while strange twisted sounds came out from his throat.

“Back then, you almost killed me, almost killed my Xue’er, killed the previous Asgard Mistress and Grand Asgard Mistress of Frozen Cloud Asgard. If I didn’t get there just in time, all of Frozen Cloud Asgard would have been destroyed by your hands. How do you propose I make you pay this debt?”

“Should I strip your skin and tendons or chop off your limbs and turn you into a human swine, making you wish you were dead!?” Yun Che’s face completely darkened. Each word revealed infinite malice. Everyone who heard this was trembling with chills down their backs.

“Ah... er... ugh...” Ye Xinghan stared fixedly with bloodshot eyes. Streaks of blood covered every corner of his eyeballs. The color of his face had turned from green into an extremely abnormal dark gray. Strange noises kept flowing out from his throat, yet he couldn’t spit out a full word.

And then, with his eyes opened, he fell straight down and no longer moved. The white foam mixed with blood gushed out of his mouth insanely.

“...” The entire Ocean Palace was dead silent. The odor coming from Ye Yinghan was still hanging in the air. Yun Che glanced at Ye Xinghan and turned around in silence. These so-called young masters that grew up revered by all were usually even more scared of death than ordinary people. He didn't even have to kill this Ye Xinghan himself, the person in question actually got scared to death by fractures in his liver and gall bladder.

The death of Ye Xinghan did not result in Sun Moon Divine Hall's sadness or unwillingness... On the contrary, it made them feel extremely humiliated, as if they had lost all their dignity.

If he severed his own life vein, it could still be said that he had perished to preserve Sun Moon Divine Hall's upright name. But with all eyes focused on him, without Yun Che laying a single finger on him, he peed himself and then got scared to death.

It was highly probable that he was the first Overlord in the history of the Profound Sky Continent that got scared to death.

Ten thousand years of Sun Moon Divine Hall's dignity vanished with his death.

“Let's go,” Divine Envoy Heavens Equal gritted his teeth in exasperation of the failure, turned, and left without concerning himself with Ye Xinghan's body. Simultaneously, everyone else

followed behind. No one went to take Ye Xinghan's body, not even a second look was given.

“Let us leave as well.”

Those of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region all gathered and prepared to leave.

At the edge of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's line, there was an equally unique existence, Heavenly Sword Villa.

Ling Yuefeng and Xuanyuan Yufeng were brought to participate in the Heavenly Sovereign Conference by Xuanyuan Jue in an attempt to make an appearance in front of Xuanyuan Wentian and become the first group of people to swear their loyalty and to achieve a higher position for Heavenly Sword Villa in the continent. But they had not expected a result like this, not even in their wildest dreams... They didn't see Xuanyuan Wentian become the Heavenly Sovereign; instead, he was burned to dust. What they witnessed, was the birth of the true ruler of the continent.

This young man with undisputed strength who had become the absolute ruler of the continent possessed many grudges and much history with their Heavenly Sword Villa.

Xuanyuan Jue pulled the two of them up. Just when they were about to leave, a shadow swung before them and Yun Che's cold face appeared before their eyes.

“Yun Che!” Ling Yuefeng was so surprised that he almost took a step back.

“You... what are you going to do?” Xuanyuan Jue was also trembling with fear. He hid Xuanyuan Yufeng behind him as his arms shivered uncontrollably.

“Don’t worry,” Yun Che smiled coldly, “Xuanyuan Yufeng, even though you are a bitch who deserves to die ten thousand times, you gave birth to a good son. You know, even if I kill you now, Ling Jie wouldn’t hate me for all his life... But that’s also why I can’t kill you.”

Being insulted as a “bitch” by Yun Che, if it was in the past, Xuanyuan Yufeng would definitely jump on him recklessly. But facing Yun Che, who killed Xuanyuan Wentian and made the Four Great Sacred Grounds bow down to him, she couldn’t go wild anymore. Her lips turned purple but she couldn’t say a word.

Yun Che gripped his hands lightly, trying to hold back his impulse to kill Xuanyuan Yufeng... Due to the words that Jasmine left, telling him that he might not be able to see Chu Yuechan and their child in his life ever, he hated Xuanyuan Yufeng to the bones. But, that day at Heavenly Sword Villa, when Ling Jie stabbed his sword at his own throat, wanting to trade his own life for Xuanyuan Yufeng’s life, Yun Che was bound to not be able to kill Xuanyuan Yufeng anymore.

And he himself... was the main cause of everything that had happened.

Since everything had already happened, there was no reason to put pain on Ling Jie for the rest of his life... After all, in this dangerous world, Ling Jie only had a few people who treated him truly with all of their hearts.

Yun Che turned around so as to not look at Xuanyuan Yufeng's face. His murderous intent had just started to calm down. He said in a deep voice, "Xuanyuan Yufeng, even though I really want to cut you into pieces, I won't kill you today. But you'd better keep in mind... never to appear in Heavenly Sword Villa ever again! Never let me see you again or else..."

Yun Che took a deep breath, then instantaneously shifted far away.

"...Go, hurry!" As if they had just walked through the gates of hell, Xuanyuan Jue's forehead was already covered in sweat. He took Ling Yuefeng and Xuanyuan Yufeng in a panic and flew far away at his fastest speed.

---

Author's Note:

【Phew... Finally finished handling these side characters' affairs. But we're still not going to head to the God Realms just yet. Because before that, there are still two gigantic plotheoles in the Profound Sky Continent.】

【Profound Sky Continent: Hehehe, I bet you did not expect that!】

# Chapter 919 – Uncontrollable Longing

---

Sun Moon Divine Hall, Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, and profound practitioners from each nation all left one after another in panic. None of them dared to fight against an evil god.

Xia Yuanba's physique was already different from ordinary people. After being healed slightly by Yun Che using the energy of heaven and earth, Yuanba had surprisingly already recovered within a short amount of time. Looking at the people around them leaving one by one, he came before Yun Che with a few steps. Yuanba couldn't contain the excitement in his heart as he said, "Brother-in-law, you have actually... actually become this strong! How did you do it? Could it be that your master has returned?"

"I'll tell you more about it in the future." Yun Che smiled and said, "Yuanba, Xue'er and I will be returning to the Illusory Demon Realm soon, else they will definitely worry. Do you want to return with us?"

Xia Yuanba's eyes lit up, but they were clouded by hesitation immediately afterward. In the end, he shook his head, "Forget it, I'll just return later. Um... out of the blue, I became the Sanctuary's master so leaving it all of a sudden doesn't seem like a good idea. I should return to the Sanctuary first."

"Hahaha, you're right," Yun Che laughed loudly.

"Brother-in-law," Xia Yuanba's voice lowered, "You're not really going to... really going to let Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty

Heavenly Sword Region off the hook like this?”

Yun Che smiled and said, “Yuanba, don’t worry. Those of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary belong to you now. I would certainly not do anything to harm them and I wholeheartedly believe that even though you are still a bit immature now, Absolute Monarch Sanctuary will become better in the future under your leadership.”

“...” Xia Yuanba scratched his head and said softly, “To be honest, I’m not confident at all.”

“But I have full confidence in you. After all, you are someone with the Tyrannical Emperor’s heart.” There was some mysteriousness to Yun Che’s words but he then changed the subject and said, “However, I am very serious about the teleportation formation. For this month, lead Absolute Monarch Sanctuary in focusing on building teleportation formation first. Remember, when working with Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, make good use of their resources. Right now they are a bunch of anxious, headless snakes. They will desperately want to perform well at this task that I ordered. Don’t be unwilling to use them.”

Even though the Primordial Profound Ark had an incomparable strong space travelling ability, it held an enormous individual world within. Every time it traveled, it did not only transport one or two person but an entire world. Because of this, it consumed an incredibly large amount of energy. Even with the Jade of the Nine Suns’ support, it couldn’t withstand such reckless consumption.

Especially after a round trip to the Azure Cloud Continent, the



energy left in the Primordial Profound Ark was immediately down to less than twenty percent. Both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm were Yun Che's homes so he would definitely travel back and forth between the two continents frequently. Because of this, building a large enough dimensional teleportation formation was something that had to be done.

And only the Four Great Sacred Grounds had sufficient ability and resources to build a teleportation formation connecting the two continents.

"Uh, I understand," Xia Yuanba nodded with some confusion.

"Also, take care of two people from Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region for me," Yun Che's eyes narrowed slightly.

"Who?"

"Xuan yuan Wendao, the Young Sword Master of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region who was crippled by me, and the Tenth Elder of Sun Moon Divine Hall, Ye Xuange."

"Ah?" Xia Yuanba was stunned and said confusedly, "Take care of them how?"

"Just make sure nothing fatal happens to them. I have use for them in a month," Yun Che said.

Xia Yuanba looked puzzled. Just as he was about to keep asking questions, he saw Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang approaching together behind Yun Che, looking rather nervous. He immediately yelled, “Palace Chief Dongfang, Palace Chief Qin, you two are here too?”

Dongfang Xiu and Qin Wushang walked over and bowed at the same time but before their bodies bent, Yun Che and Xia Yuanba had already both avoided it. Yun Che immediately said, “Two Palace Chiefs, we were both once the official disciples of Blue Wind Profound Palace. We cannot accept this grand courtesy.”

“Yes yes yes.” Xia Yuanba nodded right away.

Qin Wushang sighed deeply, “Historically, my Blue Wind Profound Palace has always been an insignificant existence in the Profound Sky Continent, akin to dust. Even in Blue Wind Nation, we are the laughingstock of those powerful sects. Now, of two people who have walked out of my Blue Wind Profound Palace, one has become the Saint Emperor of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and the other could be called the ruler of everything under heaven. As one of its palace chiefs, I cannot describe this dreamlike glory with any words.”

“Palace Chiefs, you have exaggerated. I believe you two want to ask about Empress Cang Yue?” Yun Che said.

The two of them nodded. Dongfang Xiu said, “Her Majesty has temporarily left for several months now. Seeing Asgard Master Yun’s glory today, Her Majesty will certainly be well.”

“You two can rest assured.” Yun Che smiled and said, “Now that Xuanyuan Wentian is dead, there is nothing in this world that can threaten the safety of her and Blue Wind Nation. There was not a day that Blue Wind Nation was not on her mind during her days in the Illusory Demon Realm. In a month, when the teleportation formation is built, she will return to the imperial household. In this month, I will have to trouble you two again.

“If so, then we will rest assured,” the two palace chiefs smiled delightfully.

“Venerable Purple,” Yun Che’s tone sharpened as he commanded, “Send someone to guard the two palace chiefs on their trip back to Blue Wind Nation.”

Venerable Purple turned around, hesitated for a moment and immediately walked forward. He said rather respectfully, “Yes... esteemed guests, please.”

Being called “esteemed guests” by a Sacred Ground’s Venerable One and even being guarded on their return trip left the two palace chiefs extremely flattered. Even their footsteps seemed lighter when they left.

Members of Divine Phoenix Sect approached. Leading the crowd was Feng Hengkong. He looked at Yun Che, then shifted his gaze to Feng Xue’er. His mouth opened and closed in silence for a while before he finally spoke with a complicated look, “Yun Che, bring Xue’er back to Phoenix City to visit often.”

“Royal Father, now that Big Brother Yun is this strong, he will no longer be in danger like before. I will come back to visit often with Big Brother Yun.”

“If you really care, you could try to open up one or two dimensional profound formations from Floating Cloud City or Snow Region of Extreme Ice to Phoenix City. This way, if Xue’er wants to go back, wouldn’t it be more convenient?” Yun Che said without expression.

Feng Hengkong’s eyes brightened and nodded his head slightly. Divine Phoenix Sect would not be able to construct a dimensional teleportation formation connecting two continents but connecting two nations... was not something difficult.

“Xue’er...” Feng Hengkong hesitated for a long while but in the end he still didn’t tell her about Feng Ximing. He said unwillingly, “We’re leaving. There are still a lot of things to be taken care of in Phoenix City. You have to take care of yourself, don’t let yourself suffer.”

Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, Sun Moon Divine Hall, and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region left one after another and Supreme Ocean Palace began cleaning up after the mess. Divine Phoenix Sect were the last ones to leave. When they had arrived, they prepared their resolve to face death. As they prepared to leave, however, they felt a sense of relaxation that they had never experienced before.

This was due to the fact that not only had their Divine Phoenix

Sect completely escaped from the danger of being destroyed, their new Phoenix God had truly awakened. Also, she was obviously stronger than the Ancestral Phoenix God.

After bidding farewell to Xia Yuanba, who had just become the new emperor of the Sanctuary, Yun Che brought Xue'er back to the Illusory Demon Realm that same day, then informed his parents and the Little Demon Empress of Xuanyuan Wentian's death.

This news spread very quickly in Demon Imperial City. Without a doubt, the Demon Imperial City that was suppressed in shadows for many months burst into cheers. This was not simply the death of one enemy, it was a development that pulled Demon Imperial City and the entire Illusory Demon Realm out of the abyss of destruction.

Demon Imperial City completely lifted their defenses. Those who had escaped Demon Imperial City also returned. The horrible disaster that was thought to happen at any moment had utterly vanished.

On the Profound Sky Continent, the Four Great Sacred Grounds spared no effort building the dimensional teleportation profound formation that Yun Che demanded.

Xuanyuan Wentian was dead and his dream of becoming the ruler of everything under heaven was completely crushed. The Four Great Sacred Grounds had experienced Xuanyuan Wentian's terror first-hand so it was not difficult to imagine the strength of Yun Che, who had defeated Xuanyuan Wentian. From this day on,

they knew clearly in their hearts that they were no longer the top existences in the Profound Sky Continent. Above them, appeared someone who could decide their life and death at will.

This person was also someone that they wronged multiple times before, and on top of that, someone they previously conspired against.

This gave them no choice but to fear Yun Che, no choice but to be as humble and as careful as possible. They didn't dare slack off at all in his demand for a dimensional teleportation formation.

After Divine Phoenix Sect returned to Divine Phoenix Nation, they started repairing Phoenix City. Feng Hengkong didn't take Yun Che's words as a careless suggestion. Instead, he immediately sent out two groups of people to Floating Cloud City and Snow Region of Extreme Ice to start the construction of dimensional profound formations connecting the three locations.

Yun Che's name was unquestionably once again spread to every corner of the Profound Sky Continent. Only this time, it was hundreds or thousands of times more shocking than any other time before. In merely a couple of days, he was titled by the Profound Sky Continent as "number one throughout all of history."

Yet Yun Che did not pay attention to any of this. After he returned to the Illusory Demon Realm, he quietly recuperated. After seven or eight days, his wounds healed completely.

Early in the morning, the sun was already up. The sunlight seeped in from underneath the bamboo window and fell onto Yun Che's body. His eyelids moved a little as he mumbled, "Jasmine, what time is it now?"

"..."

He didn't get any response. Yun Che slowly opened his eyes and sat up from the bed. Looking at the snow white walls, his eyes lost focus.

Jasmine had already been gone for many months.

But he still hadn't completely walked out of this reality... or rather, he still hadn't been able to completely accept this reality.

Previously, after Jasmine had left, he encountered Moonflower's set up and was at the brink of death. Afterwards, he was constantly under the shadow of Xuanyuan Wentian and didn't have time to care for anything else. Now that Xuanyuan Wentian was dead, there was no one else who could threaten him anymore in this world. With his heart and mind in complete relaxation, his longing for Jasmine came gushing out and couldn't be stopped.

In his life, the closest person to him was Xiao Lingxi but the person who understood him the best had to be Jasmine.

At first they were just purely using each other, but their relationship changed slowly without them noticing. Until later on,

they were no longer just relying on each other emotionally, it became an almost instinctive habit. When Jasmine truly left him, he realized that it was not merely a separation in distance. It was clearly as if his body and soul were being rent.

It was utterly irreparable and would stay eternally broken.

“Jas... mine... “ He called out faintly and lifted his head towards the sky, “Where are you...”

He remained dazed for a few minutes, then left the bed and came outside of the courtyard.

It was still early and with the lifting of defenses, Yun Family's disciples, who had been tense for many months, were all resting at this time of the day. Because their resting time was increased, it was very quiet in the surrounding area. Yun Che walked very far and saw a middle-aged man in simple white clothing practicing martial arts slowly under an old tree.

When Yun Che saw him, he also happened to see Yun Che. He stopped what he was doing and smiled gently, “Che’er, you’re awake quite early.”

“You’re the one awake too early, Senior Su. Your wounds are not fully healed yet, don’t push yourself,” Yun Che approached and said.

Su Hengshan smiled lightheartedly, patted his chest, and said,



“It’s been fine for a long time already. Senior Yun Gu really is like a medical saint of legend. His medical skills are really miraculous. Things like a severing my own life vein, I always thought that even if the Great Firmament Golden Deity was here, it still couldn’t be healed. I never thought that under the miraculous hands of Senior Yun Gu, I am now almost as good as someone who has never been hurt.”

“Of course.” Yun Che also smiled, “At most, in roughly half a month, Senior Su’s profound energy will also completely recover. Has Senior Su gotten used to living here during your recovery?”

Su Hengshan held his smile back slightly but he said even more gently, “About that, I feel quite ashamed. Even though I am the master of a sect, the times that I have stepped out of the Rivereast do not add up to much. Originally I thought it would be difficult to get used to a different kind of life, but contrary to my expectations, I am actually extremely relaxed here.”

Su Hengshan smiled and shook his head, “These days could even be considered the most comfortable days in all my life. I actually don’t even miss life back at Grandwake Sect. It seems like I really am not suitable to be a sect master. This is especially so seeing that Ling’er is safe, found you, and is fortunate enough to have the Medical Saint become her master. Her smile grows warmer by the day and it makes me realize how stupid it was for me to sever my own life vein that day. If I really had died, I cannot imagine what would have become of the smile on Ling’er’s face. Back then I was really... reckless and stupid.”

Thinking back to that day when he severed his own life vein in

order to not become a burden on Yun Che so that he could rescue Ling'er without holding anything back, he still felt a lingering fear.

“As long as Senior Su likes it here. From now on, feel free to treat this as your home. Also,” Yun Che smiled mysteriously, “Actually, the thing that Ling'er worried most about is Senior Su's marriage life. Since you have started a new life in a new world, after Senior Su's wound is fully healed, you should start considering finding your soulmate in your new life.”

“...” Su Hengshan was stunned. He obviously had never considered this question. He responded awkwardly, “This... Ling'er's mother passed away early, I...”

“Eh? Father, Big Brother Yun Che, how come you two are both up this early?”

While the two men were conversing, they heard a voice that sounded like the spring water in a quiet valley. Su Ling'er walked towards them with light footsteps, smiled, and looked at the two most important men in her life, “What are you two talking about?”

“Of course it's matters between men,” Yun Che smiled and said.

Su Ling'er's pink lips opened slightly and said with her nose up high, “Could you two be talking about... something bad? Big Brother Yun Che, you... you cannot turn my father into a playboy like you.”

“...” Yun Che felt embarrassed all of a sudden and Su Hengshan had already burst into laughter.

“Father, this is not funny. You don’t know that Big Brother Yun Che has Sister Cang Yue, Sister Xue’er, even the Little Demon Empress... and he married another sister when he was only sixteen...” Su Ling’er didn’t need to hide anything in front of her father and started counting all of Yun Che’s “crimes.” At the very end she added, “This is not the same Big Brother Yun Che that I knew in the past...”

“Hahahaha...” Su Hengshan laughed even harder. Who didn’t know Yun Che’s name in Demon Imperial City? These days, he had already known about Yun Che’s complicated situation. He smiled and said, “Ling’er, when you first met Che’er, you were only ten. Of course it would be different.”

“...You wouldn’t understand even if I told you!” Su Ling’er came forward and grabbed Yun Che’s arm, “Big Brother Yun Che, I’m going to gather medicinal herbs outside of the city. Come with me?”

“Gather medicinal herbs?” Yun Che was full of confusion, “Yun Family has all kinds of medicinal herbs, why are you going outside of the city to gather them?”

“Gathering medicinal herbs is not the main purpose. It is mainly to recognize different herbs.” Su Ling’er said seriously, “Master said to become a real doctor, knowing different flowers and medicinal herbs, poisonous plants and insects is the very basics. Master is resting now and cannot be disturbed. So Big Brother Yun

Che, you are of course the best suitable temporary Master. Let's go!"

After finishing her sentence, Su Ling'er blinked playfully... She was the only person in this world aside from him that knew he was once Yun Gu's disciple.

"Ah... Alright."

Yun Che bade farewell to Su Hengshan and left while linking arms with Su Ling'er.

Seeing the two of them being so intimate with each other from afar, Su Hengshan continued smiling. Having arrived at the Illusory Demon Realm only ten days ago, he already felt that a life like this was perhaps more suited for him. He did not need to take on responsibility or be on guard. There was no more stress, heart breaks, toleration, anger, sadness... From a long time ago, he felt that he was completely unsuited to being a sect master and now he was even more sure of it.

"Looks like, it is indeed time to find myself a partner," Su Hengshan smiled as he said to himself, "At least it can make Ling'er worry less."

There was a rather small forest terrain east of Demon Imperial City that was home to hundreds of flora. After entering, Su Ling'er started picking and identifying different types of plants near the edge of the terrain with a serious look on her face.

“Limestone Flower... Parasol Leaves... Coldsilk Buds... this is called... Sage Grass?”

“No, these are Fish Odor Vine,” Yun Che immediately corrected her and said, “It looks similar to Sage Grass but there are some minor difference on their leaves. If you smell it closely, there is an obvious difference. Fish Odor Vines have a slight smell of fish.”

Su Ling'er picked it up carefully, smelled it and exclaimed, “It's true! Big Brother Yun Che, how are you able to recognize it right away even when you are this far away?”

Even though Su Ling'er had recovered her memories from her previous life, for some reason her personality and character were obviously leaning towards this life... She lost the unresolvable depression from her previous life and gained more of the innocence and naivety of a sixteen year old young girl. Yun Che spoke with an elder-like attitude, “Ling'er, you just started learning about medicine, it is pretty impressive for you to be able to identify so much. You don't have to rush at all. After all, I wandered with Master for twenty years in the Azure Cloud Continent and dealt with different types of medicinal herbs every day. It would be hard to not get to know them well. Later on, as long as I was in contact with the medicinal herb, I didn't need to look at it. I knew immediately what it was just by slightly smelling it.”

Right after he finished speaking, Yun Che paused there... He could use these words to impress other women but Ling'er already knew all about it since a long time ago.

“Hehe...” Su Ling’er stuck her tongue out towards him, “Yes, yes, yes, Big Brother Yun Che, hurry and come teach me then.”

Under Su Ling’er’s enthusiasm for learning, Yun Che went into mentor mode.

“This red flower is called the Dragonblood Vine. It is useless for curing diseases but it is a medicine that can help practice cultivation.”

“This is a Left Spirit Seed, cold attribute, can be consumed directly...”

“This is a Towerpond Flower, it is a medicinal flower that can be crushed to apply externally and it can cure some snake venom that are not too severe.”

“This is...”

“I know this... it’s Jasmine!”

“...” It was as if Yun Che’s soul had been ruthlessly stabbed by something as he was startled in place.

“Wow! So many Jasmine. I can’t believe they would grow in a place like this. It’s as if someone meticulously planted them here.”

Ahead of them was a moist land with many snow-white Jasmine

Flowers blooming all together. At first glance, there were as many as a couple hundred flowers. The flowers were small but they were perfectly pure white. The fragrance was light but it was so elegant that it could cleanse one's soul.

The Su Ling'er from the "previous life" really liked jasmine flowers and the Su Ling'er now was the same. She was almost hypnotized when admiring the Jasmine sea, even her vigorous curiosity was suppressed. She closed her eyes, took a deep whiff of the Jasmine aroma, then turned around and said smilingly, "Big Brother Yun Che, say, do you think the Jasmine here is..."

She didn't notice anything unusual with her back turned earlier but she now saw Yun Che's dull expression and glazed eyes after having turned around. His face was clearly covered with an expression that seem sorrowful. She panicked and immediately threw herself onto Yun Che, "Big Brother Yun Che, what's wrong?"

"..." Su Ling'er's call brought him back to reality. He immediately forced a smile and said, "Nothing, I just suddenly thought of something."

"You mean... thought of someone?" Su Ling'er looked up, feeling Yun Che's chaotic heartbeat and said softly, "The person related to the jasmine flower, is it a girl?"

"..." Yun Che opened his arms and held Su Ling'er softly. He said guiltily, "Ling'er, you are right by my side. I know I shouldn't think about someone else but I..."

“Big Brother Yun Che,” Su Ling’er shook her head instead and smiled softly. At this moment, she seemed to have lost the immaturity of a sixteen year old and became the Su Ling’er of the past who had always spoiled him with love, “That’s okay, I like the way you are now. Do you remember what I said back then when I was in your arms?”

Yun Che, “...”

“Never let down the girl that is willing to do anything for you again... and never give up on the girl that you are willing to do anything for. If Big Brother Yun Che’s heart is incomplete because of some regret, then my heart will also be incomplete forever,” Su Ling’er mumbled softly, as if she was sleep talking.

After experiencing two lifetimes, experiencing the true meaning of the parting of life and death, then regaining something after losing it, she was very clear on what she wanted and was even more clear about what an incomplete soul felt like.

“She was my master...” Yun Che said softly.

Su Ling’er, “...”

“She left. When she left, everything that she said was relentless. She cut off our master disciple relationship, said that we will never meet again, and told me never to attempt to look for her.” Yun Che closed his eyes. He spoke very calmly. He could reveal the voice suppressed deep down his soul as much as he wanted in front of Su



Ling'er, "But I know the things she said weren't true. It must have been hard for her to leave me. Even though I don't know a lot of things about her, her character, thoughts, her concern for me and the reliance she showed towards me sometimes... I know them better than anyone in this world... but the place she's going is too far away. I might... really never see her again in my life."

"I made my decision a long time ago to separate from her. But... I overestimated myself. I did not expect to be so uneasy with her not around. I seem to unwittingly see glimpses of her shadow in my heart everyday. I don't know what's wrong with me, it's like I am under some strange spell."

Su Ling'er tried to picture what that girl could possibly look like quietly in her mind and said gently, "I believe Big Brother Yun Che's feelings. She must have her reason or difficulties to have said something like that. Even if... you two really don't meet again, you still have us and me. At least, I will never leave you... Even if one day you were to force me to leave, I would shamelessly stick by your side."

Yun Che didn't say another word; he only held Su Ling'er even tighter. The two of them lingered together before the jasmine flower field for a long, long time.

## Chapter 920 – In Broad Daylight

---

“Yongan, be careful, don’t rush anything... Ah, be careful, be careful. Hehehe...”

Xiao Yongan moved his young and tender limbs as he nimbly crawled across the wooden couch, letting out delighted squeals of laughter from time to time. Xiao Lie watched him vigilantly from the side. His only fear was that Xiao Yongan would accidentally fall over but other than that, a broad smile stretched across his face.

“Yongan is truly outstanding. He isn’t even two months old yet but he can already crawl around so quickly,” Xiao Lingxi said with both hands resting on her chin as she smiled merrily at Xiao Yongan. Every time Xiao Yongan’s gaze shifted towards her, she could not help but pull an adorable funny face at him.

“Perhaps in another two or three months, he will already have learned how to walk,” Xiao Lie said with a laugh. After all, Xiao Yongan was no ordinary child, his mother was the princess of the elven race so he had an extraordinary constitution and innate talent.

“Ah.” At this moment, Xiao Lie seemed to have remembered something as a soft sigh escaped his lips. He mumbled to himself in a soft voice, “I’ve barely noticed it but quite a few months have passed since we left Floating Cloud City.”

Xiao Lingxi, “...”

“Ling’er.” Xiao Lie said as he gave Xiao Lingxi a deep look, “You’re not young anymore. It’s about time for you to start thinking about marriage.”

“Ah?” She never expected Xiao Lie to suddenly give voice to such a thing so Xiao Lingxi was caught completely off guard as she stood there in stunned silence. After that she replied in a frenetic and hurried fashion, “I, I, I... I’ve never thought about such a thing, I’ve only ever thought about how to take care of you, Father.”

“Hoho.” Xiao Lie gave a chuckle, “Ah, this child of mine, you’ve always been far too filial and you’ve never been able to stop caring about this old man. Those years where my body was not well were truly a burden to you. It has nearly been eight years since Che’er first got married, if I don’t marry you off soon, I’m afraid your mother in heaven is going to blame me to death.”

“There are quite a number of gentlemen who have their eyes on you in this Demon Imperial City. Furthermore, each and every one of them comes from unordinary backgrounds. Have any of them caught your eye? If they have, should Father help you make this known?”

“No, no! Of course not!” Xiao Lingxi hurriedly shook her head. Just as she was so bewildered and flustered that she was at a loss as to what to do, Yun Che came along and greeted them, “Grandfather, Little Aunt.”

The cavalry had arrived and Xiao Lingxi immediately stood up and said, “Little Che, have you recovered from your wounds?”

“I’ve already fully recovered and I just took Ling’er on a tour around the city,” Yun Che said with a smile. After that, he extended a hand towards Xiao Yongan, “Yongan, let uncle hug you!”

“Wahahahaha!” Just as Yun Che extended a hand, an incomparably boisterous and rough laugh rang out from the outside. Greatest Ambition Under Heaven swaggered in, his face ruddy and glowing, a small wooden horse in his hand, “My obedient grandchild, your grandfather has come to see you. Look at the nice present your grandfather has brought for you today!”

Greatest Ambition Under Heaven’s voice could be said to be earth-shaking. Once he heard it, Xiao Yongan stopped crawling, his lips curling up before he abruptly started bawling his eyes out.

Number Seven Under Heaven heard the sound of crying and practically flew over. She scooped up Xiao Yongan in her arms and immediately started to soothe and coddle him. She also did not forget to give Greatest Ambition Under Heaven a good scolding, “Father! This is already the eighth time! Would it kill you to shut up when you come by?!”

“...” Greatest Ambition Under Heaven stood there in a completely embarrassed state. He gave Xiao Lie a rueful laugh before speaking, “Ah, old fellow, would you take a look at this memory of mine... Oh, oh, oh, my obedient grandchild, don’t cry, don’t cry. Your grandfather will definitely be quieter the next time around.”

Yun Che laughed and shook his head as he witnessed this scene. After that, he walked up to Xiao Lingxi's side and said, "Little Aunt, let's go out first. I happen to have something I want to talk to you about."

As the two people walked out of the courtyard, Yun Che observed Xiao Lingxi's current state and asked suspiciously, "Lingxi, something seems to be on your mind?"

"Father, he... is probably homesick," Xiao Lingxi said in a gloomy voice.

"Homesick huh..." Yun Che said while nodding his head, "Actually, I could tell as well. Grandfather has always had deep-rooted feelings for Floating Cloud City and this time around he has left it for such a distant place and for such a long period of time too."

Yun Che had also brought him to Blue Wind Imperial City several years ago and Xiao Lie had been directly taken care of by Cang Yue. Everything there had been one hundred times better than that small Floating Cloud City, but in the end, he had not stayed for too long and insisted on returning to Floating Cloud City... even if that place held many unhappy memories for him. Now that he had been in the Illusory Demon Realm for the past few months, even though he had tried his best to cover it up, Yun Che could still tell that his homesickness was growing heavier as the days passed.

It was as if there was something that he was unable to part with in Floating Cloud City.

“Actually... Rather than saying Father is sentimental over Floating Cloud City, it would be better to say that he is unable to forget my mother,” Xiao Lingxi said in a soft voice.

“Your mother?” Yun Che asked in a stunned voice.

Xiao Lingxi had never seen her mother, because her mother had passed away not long after Xiao Lingxi was born. He might have seen her before but at that time, he was only one year old, so he basically had no impressions of her and she had not left even a blurred outline in his memories.

“Even though I’ve never seen my mother, I do know that the relationship between my parents was exceptionally good. All the things that my mother left behind have been carefully maintained by Father. He takes them out to look at them nearly every day and every time he goes to visit my mother’s grave, he will definitely stand in front of her gravestone and talk to it for a very long time. Furthermore, even after all these years, he has never considered remarrying once...”

“...” Yun Che was actually well aware of all of these things and he had even understood in his heart that if not for the fact that Xiao Lie had to take care of the one-year old Yun Che and the newborn Xiao Lingxi, he might truly have accompanied her to the grave. When he had established his name under the heavens and Xiao Lingxi was living a completely safe and carefree life, an incomparably fierce desire to die had appeared in Xiao Lie’s heart... The reason for this was because he no longer had anything to worry about, so he could finally go to the other world to

accompany his deceased wife. If not for the fact that he forcefully engineered Number Seven Under Heaven's pregnancy, he would not be able to save a person who was determined to die, even if his medical skills were ten times greater than they already were."

The depth of love Xiao Lie had for his deceased wife could clearly be seen.

"The biggest reason Father is so attached to Floating Cloud City is because that was where he and Mother lived together, so it contains all the memories they shared together. But at the same time, he is also reluctant to part from Yongan and both of Yongan's parents live here, Ahh.. What should we do?" Xiao Lingxi said as she shook her head in a rather frustrated manner.

"Don't worry, this matter will be solved very soon." Yun Che, contrary to her expectations, had an expression of supreme confidence on his face, "In another twelve days, the teleportation formation between the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm should be ready for use. Furthermore, the people over at the Profound Sky Continent should also be helping to build a teleportation formation in Floating Cloud City itself. When that time comes, if Grandfather wants to move between these two places, it'll be as easy as lifting his finger."

"Ah?" Xiao Lingxi let out a surprised cry of joy, "Is that really true?"

"Of course it is." Yun Che said with a merry smile, "No matter what anyone says, these are still the five strongest sects in the Profound Sky Continent. If they can't even do something as simple

and trivial as this, then they have simply been vainly and foolishly hoarding all the foundation and resources they have built up over all these years.”

“That’s great!” The problem she was just being vexed by was solved in an instant, so Xiao Lingxi immediately grew bubbly and happy. After that, she suddenly thought of what Yun Che had said before, “Oh right, Little Che, you said that you had something you wanted to speak to me about. What is it?”

“Mn...” Yun Che thought about it for a while and finally decided to just come out and say it directly, “A few months ago, Xuanyuan Wentian used a special method to steal Fen Juechen’s body. From that moment onwards, the both of them actually existed in one body. So that meant that when Xuanyuan Wentian died... Fen Juechen died as well.”

“...” Xiao Lingxi’s head drooped low as her expression turned rather solemn and sad, “Actually, I already guessed that this was what had happened. I don’t know why fate had to be so unfair to Big Brother Fen. Even though he looked really scary, he actually wasn’t a bad person. On the contrary, there were many instances where he was far kinder than most people.”

“When has fate ever been fair before?” Yun Che asked in a disappointed and frustrated voice but he immediately changed his tone before continuing, “He was indeed not just a bad guy but to say that he was kind... I think that the only person in the world who would feel this way is you.”

“Ah?” Xiao Lingxi’s lips parted in surprise, “But, I really felt that



Big Brother Fen was a very kind person. When we were complete strangers, he saved me once. After that, he not only rescued Floating Cloud City, he protected it for a very long time. At first, he wanted to kill Little Che so badly but in the end, he was still willing to set aside his vengeance. Finally, in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, it was him who rescued us yet again.”

Yun Che looked at her before sincerely speaking, “Actually all of this had nothing to do with whether he was kind or not. Rather, it was because... he loved you.”

“Ah?” Xiao Lingxi’s beautiful eyes grew big before a puff of tittering laughter abruptly escaped her lips.

“You actually laughed,” Yun Che said with a shrug of his shoulders. “I knew that you wouldn’t believe me.”

“As if I’d believe what you just said,” Xiao Lingxi said. “How could it be possible that Big Brother Fen loved me... No, no, that’s not right. With his icy-cold personality, Big Brother Fen basically wouldn’t have fallen in love with any women at all.”

“That’s why I say this. You’re clearly so big now but you’re still as pure as a child.”

The fragmentation of his soul caused by the forbidden reincarnation technique caused Fen Juechen’s personality to be exceptionally aloof and extreme. He was extremely proud and this was something that Yun Che had witnessed in Blue Wind Profound Palace. If he hated anyone, it would naturally be an extreme hate.

But, if you reversed that, if he loved someone, his love would be extreme as well.

Xiao Lingxi had striven to use her own methods to get rid of the hate Fen Juechen had held towards Yun Che. She had succeeded but she had not known that this had nothing to do with how brilliant or superior her methods were. She had succeeded because she was the only person in this world that could succeed in the first place.

This included him not wantonly killing innocent people despite being possessed by the darkness profound energy, protecting Floating Cloud City and rescuing them in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice... All of these things had nothing to do with whether he was kind or not. Instead, it had everything to do with one person, Xiao Lingxi.

Xiao Lingxi had never truly understood Fen Juechen, because the Fen Juechen in front of her and the Fen Juechen in front of everyone else were two completely different people.

No matter how strong a man was, there would definitely be a woman who would be the greatest weakness in his life. Xiao Lingxi was Fen Juechen's weakness but at the same time, it also allowed him, a person who had sacrificed his soul to the darkness, to obtain salvation at the end of his life. At the very least, he had not carried any hatred or hysteria in his soul as it faded away. On the contrary, his passing was exceptionally peaceful and tranquil.

It was just that Xiao Lingxi was completely unaware of all of these things.

“A child?” Xiao Lingxi’s mouth pouted as she spoke in a discontented voice, “Ah, you impudent person. I am your Little Aunt, you know. In front of me, you’re the one who is a child.”

“It is only when we are in front of Grandfather that you’re my Little Aunt. But right now, you’re only my Lingxi.”

Yun Che suddenly turned around and hugged Xiao Lingxi. As she squealed in shock, he pressed her against the nearby wall, his body slowly sinking into her soft bosom.

“Ahh—Little Che, you... What are you doing...” Xiao Lingxi unconsciously shrank backwards as she asked in a voice filled with nervous energy.

Yun Che slowly brought his face closer to hers as his breath softly brushed against her cheeks, “When I entered the room just now, I did hear Grandfather talking to you about marriage, you know. It can’t be that... you’re really going to marry someone else right?”

“...That’s right.” Xiao Lingxi rolled her beautiful eyes before speaking with a sincere expression on her face, “I’m already twenty-three years of age this year. If I don’t get married soon, there is really no one who will want me anymore.”

“You’re not allowed to!” Yun Che said as his expression grew earnest. “You’re not allowed to get married to anyone! You’re not allowed to like anyone else either!”

“Hmph.” Xiao Lingxi turned her face aside, “I’m not allowed to marry anyone else, huh. Then are you going to marry me?”

You’re going to marry me?—Eight years ago, she had said the same thing when on the day of his and Xia Qingyue’s marriage. It was just that the feelings expressed in those words had long ago undergone a subtle change.

“If you weren’t my Little Aunt, I would definitely marry you,” Yun Che had said, faintly smiling as he looked her in the eye... It was also on that day that he and Xiao Lingxi had lain against each other watching stars even though it was his and Xia Qingyue’s wedding night. The Yun Che at that time had not been able to restrain his emotions, so he had blurted out that exact same vow.

“...” These were words that Xiao Lingxi had never once forgotten. She stared at Yun Che with blank eyes which quickly grew misty.

“And right now, you are no longer my Little Aunt but my Lingxi instead,” Yun Che said with a faint smile.

Xiao Lingxi softly bit down on her lower lip as her body faintly trembled, “Then do you dare tell Father that you want to marry me?”

“I don’t dare...”

“I knew that you wouldn’t dare to do it.” Xiao Lingxi said in a small voice.

“I indeed do not dare to do it right now but soon...” Yun Che said as a small and mysterious smile flashed across his face. “I will very soon be able to openly and boldly say such a thing in front of Grandfather.”

“Ah?” Xiao Lingxi’s beautiful eyes glittered, “Very soon?”

“Mn, very soon. However...” Yun Che’s eyes turned dangerous at that moment, “Right now I need to make you understand something else with absolute clarity.”

“Ah? What is...”

“That is to make sure that you remember that... I am no child!”

“Ahh—” Just as Xiao Lingxi’s startled cry escaped from her mouth, her fragrant lips had been forcefully kissed by Yun Che. All of her cries immediately turned into weak whimpers. At first, she still unconsciously struggled but immediately after that, her struggles grew weaker and weaker, until her entire body melted against Yun Che’s chest. She softly closed her beautiful eyes and allowed him to do what he wanted.

Yun Che lightly raised his hand and with extreme skill and familiarity, he undid her belt sash and the jade buttons on her clothes. His hand snaked inside her robes, directly plunging past

her inner robes. It climbed up that slender and willowy waist before grasping onto a soft, plump and tender mound of snow.

“Nn...” A startled gasp escaped Xiao Lingxi’s lips, her beautiful eyes widening nearly instantly. This place was still along the small paths that traversed the Yun Family household, so the bright and beautiful light still shone on their bodies. She had never expected Yun Che to be so bold in this place. She urgently escaped Yun Che’s questing lips, gasping for breath as her slender and delicate eyebrows lightly trembled with nervous energy. But she could not struggle free from the demonic hand that wantonly rampaged about inside her inner clothes. A pair of soft and snowy jade mounds that she was normally too bashful to touch were being wantonly played with and pinched in several different ways.

“Right now, are you still going to say that I’m a little child?” Yun Che whispered into her ear.

Xiao Lingxi buried her small head in his chest, her tender face stained completely red. She did not dare look into Yun Che’s eyes and a small whimper that resembled a small and harmless animal came from her lips, “Little Che... You... You’ve become... so bad... Ahh!”

As she let out another startled cry, Yun Che had lifted up her inner clothes, instantly exposing her breasts to the air. Even though they were not full and plump, they were as sleek and flawless as jade; it looked as if Xiao Lingxi was holding two lustrous white jade bowls in front of her chest.

“Ahh... Don’t...” Xiao Lingxi covered her chest with her hands in

a fluster as she anxiously peered around, “It... It will be seen by others...”

How could any people escape Yun Che’s spiritual perception? e grinned like a big bad wolf that was about to swallow up a small, innocent lamb, “Don’t you worry about that. If anyone dares to look, I’ll have no choice but to dig out his...”

Before he could finish speaking, he suddenly felt a gaze that came from behind him sweeping past his body. He instantly turned around like lightning, looking at the sky behind him. A small and delicate girl was silently hovering in the air behind him as she looked at him with an expressionless face, her long rainbow robes radiating a kaleidoscope of light as the rising sun glimmered off them.

The Little Demon Empress!

“Ahhh!!” Following the movement of Yun Che turning around, Xiao Lingxi also caught sight of the Little Demon Empress as she immediately let out a startled cry of alarm. In extreme panic, she yanked down her clothes, the deep red blush on her face spreading to her neck. She was so ashamed and mortified that she looked like she was about to cry.

She had never been so embarrassed in her life before. She had been violated by Yun Che in broad daylight... and someone had even caught them in the act.

“Caiyi, you’ve... come.” Yun Che turned around as he sought to

plaster a big smile across his face, “Haha... The weather today... is really good, isn’t it?”

Her inner clothes and outer clothes had both been pulled back into place but Xiao Lingxi did not dare to relax, so both of her hands were still firmly affixed to the front of her robe. She did not dare look the Little Demon Empress in the eye. She deeply bowed her head instead but she did not forget to sneakily stretch out a hand to give Yun Che’s waist a vicious pinch.

“You two... definitely have something important to discuss... I... I’ll be going ahead first.”

After she said this, she maintained her protective stance over her chest as she practically sprinted away from the scene of the crime.

The Little Demon Empress, “...”

“That... I and Lingxi...”

“There is no need to explain.” Just as Yun Che opened his mouth, the Little Demon Empress huffily cut him off before coldly saying, “It’s not as if we’re all idiots. Did you truly believe that we were unaware of this?”

“Eh...” Yun Che muttered, a slightly stupid expression on his face.

“I came today to speak to you about two things.” The Little



Demon Empress did not appear to be any different than usual but Yun Che could hear a faint hint of anger lingering in her voice, “The first thing is concerning the location of the teleportation formation. I am have decided to set it in the outer courtyards of the Yun Family household. I considered a lot of other locations but this was the only location that was convenient and gave me peace of mind.”

Yun Che thought about it for a while before nodding his head vigorously, “Mn, that’s right, that’s right. Ah, my wife Caiyi is still the most clever after all.”

“The second thing I’ve come to discuss...” The Little Demon Empress said as she turned her face aside, “Your wounds are more or less recovered, so from tonight onwards, you better move back into the Demon Imperial Palace!”

“Heh heh.” Yun Che chuckled as he flew over to the Little Demon Empress’ side, “Caiyi, I knew that you’ve definitely been missing me again. I was also just about ready to tell Father and Mother that I would be moving back to the Demon Imperial Palace... Oh, that’s right, I want to bring Ling’er along as well. So from tonight onward, let her stay in the Demon Imperial Palace as well, okay?”

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ eyes flashed over him, “You still haven’t explained one thing to us. What exactly is the situation with Ling’er?”

“This...” Yun Che stammered, at a loss of what to say. “It is not that I don’t want to explain it to you. It’s just that it is really hard to explain. After this, when I find a suitable time, I will explain it

to all of you. Right now it is more important for Ling'er to cure you of the ailment that sapping away your very life. So the reason she is going to stay at the Demon Imperial Palace is for this very same reason."

"?" The Little Demon Empress' brows twitched. It was clear that she was wondering what treating her illness had to do with allowing Ling'er to stay in the Demon Imperial Palace. But she did not pursue the matter any further.

"That's right, Caiyi. I was just about to go to Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. Do you want to come along with me?" Yun Che asked in a seemingly serious fashion but both of his hands suddenly circled around her chest as he gave her silky breasts a tight squeeze.

"Nnnn..." The Little Demon Empress uttered a sound that she would only let out in front of Yun Che. She hurriedly sought to escape his grasp as she anxiously swept the surround area with her eyes. After that, she let out a light snort of displeasure which sounded angry but was in reality excessively lovable and gentle before flying far away. Her only fear was that Yun Che's bestial tendencies had fully erupted and that she would soon follow Xiao Lingxi's footsteps.

The soft and warm feeling lingered on his palms for a long time before fading away. Yun Che looked at his hands as he softly muttered to himself, "The Heavenly Jade Dew truly lives up to its name. The results are getting more and more obvious. Mn... Should I also concoct up a batch for Xiao Lingxi as well..."

# Chapter 921 – Mysteries Of The Evil God (1)

---

Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

Yun Che had already been permitted to enter as he pleased by the Golden Crow's Soul. None of the Demon Emperor's Family have ever had this privilege in their ten thousand years of history, including the Little Demon Empress.

Upon entering Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, Yun Che clearly felt that the energy of the flames in this independent world had weakened yet again. Most of the volcanoes within sight were silent. Even a lot of the lava had stopped flowing and condensed into glowing red lava stone.

Yun Che was well aware of the reason behind this. Throughout his life, he met many important individuals who had changed his fate. The Golden Crow's Soul was one of them. When they first met, it gave Yun Che a dignified, arrogant and unreasonable first impression. But later on, the help that it bestowed upon him was always unreserved.

“You're here.”

When he reached the end of the realm, before Yun Che had yet to summon it, the golden eyes of the Golden Crow's Soul had already opened in the blue sky. The light that spilled down from its golden eyes blazed with sharp might. “The devil aura in the north has completely vanished but you were able to come back alive. It seems like a miracle has occurred.”

“Yes,” Yun Che nodded. “It can indeed be called a miracle. Before going to the Azure Cloud Continent, I was already prepared to die. But contrary to my expectations, I accidentally received a power that allowed me to defeat Xuanyuan Wentian there.”

“The darkness energy clearly reached the human realm’s divine way not long ago. It was a power that never existed on this plane before. When this noble one noticed it, I originally thought that this world would be shrouded in the darkness that he created. Even if the you from one month ago gave up your life and forcefully used ‘Hades,’ you still wouldn’t have been able to kill him if he had a power on that level. I didn’t expect for your profound strength to encounter such a massive transformation in one short much. This noble one really wants to know what kind of divine miracle you encountered in Azure Cloud Continent.”

The strange girl with colorful eyes bathing in the boundless Netherworld Udumbara Flower sea flashed across Yun Che’s mind, “To be honest, based on overall strength, I still cannot compare to Xuanyuan Wentian. Only my physique is stronger than his. The biggest reason that I could win was...”

While he was speaking, Yun Che slowly stretched out his hand. A ball of black light as thick as a twisted dimensional black hole quickly condensed in the center of his palm.

“...” The golden eyes in the sky suddenly contracted and the light in the entire world started fluctuating violently. This kind of change continued for a few breaths before it slowly subsided. However, the Golden Crow’s Soul suddenly quieted instead of

continuing to ask more questions.

Yun Che lowered and the darkness profound light instantly disappeared without a trace. He continued speaking, “Somewhere in the Azure Cloud Continent, I unexpectedly received another Evil God seed... My master had once told me before that there were a total of five Evil God seeds; water, fire, wind, lightning and earth, of the five basic elements. However, the one that I received in the Azure Cloud Continent had a darkness attribute. And the power it contained was surprisingly much stronger than the three that I had received before. Not only was I able to completely control the power of darkness, even my profound energy rose to an extreme.”

Golden Crow’s Soul, “...”

“And because of this Evil God darkness seed, Xuanyuan Wentian’s main profound art, Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night, had no effect on me at all. He could only forcefully fight me with using profound energy and his sword. With the advantage of my body and with Hong’er restraining him, we were finally able to eliminate him... But I still don’t get it, why would Evil God have a seed with the darkness element? Even though I don’t have too much understanding of the Primordial Era, I at least know that dark profound energy was a power that was repelled by the God Race to the extent of almost hatred. It shouldn’t even appear on a god. In all the records and legends about the Evil God, there was no mention of him possessing darkness profound energy.

“...” The Golden Crow’s Soul remained silent as Yun Che sensed shock from the air which had become frenzied.

Yun Che continued to speak. “When I asked why the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign’s devil origin orb would be compatible with my profound veins, you said that you didn’t know either. But after that, there was an instant when you began to speak but hesitated. Was it... about the Evil God having darkness profound energy? Do you know something about it?”

Possessing the Evil God’s profound veins yet suddenly obtaining the so-called “forbidden” darkness profound energy made Yun Che thirst for answers.

“No, the matter of Evil God having darkness profound energy, forget about this noble one, not even the Golden Crow Divine God knew about it. There were also no such rumors during the Era of Gods. Because being able to control darkness profound energy was an ability that belonged to devils. It would be impossible for a god to acquire darkness profound energy even if one wanted to. This noble one hesitated to speak back then because the only possible way this noble one could think of to merge a dark origin orb into profound veins was that an extremely strong darkness origin already existed in the profound veins. I did not expect that...”

The voice of the Golden Crow’s Soul stopped, as if it still couldn’t completely accept this fact.

“This would mean that when the Evil God was alive, he had been concealing that fact that he had darkness profound energy all along... That’s not surprising, considering how much gods hated devils. If they found out that the Evil God possessed a strong darkness profound energy, he would have been rejected strongly,” Yun Che said. He had already made this guess when he first

received the darkness seed under Cloud's End Cliff.

"..." The Golden Crow's Soul remained silent.

"Isn't... that so?" The reaction of Golden Crow's Soul slightly stunned Yun Che.

"...It should be so," Golden Crow's Soul answered faintly. Even though it had been trying its best to cover it up, it still seemed a bit unnatural. "The Evil God did great favors for the Golden Crow, the Phoenix and the Dragon God, and could count us as his few friends. But even they didn't know that Evil God possessed darkness profound energy... I'm afraid no one in the entire Primordial Era knew about it."

"To be able to hide his own power so perfectly, in the entire world, only the Evil God could do it... and it was hidden for a full five billion years."

"Five... billion years?" The amount of time that Yun Che heard made him lift his head in surprise. He almost couldn't believe his own ears.

"From the end of Era of Gods until today, it millions of years had passed. To you humans, millions of years is an extremely long time. But to those from the Era of Gods, it was only a flash of time," said Golden Crow's Soul.

"...Did you just say that the Evil God lived for... at least five

billion years?” Yun Che exclaimed.

The time of his two lives adding together was only about fifty years and it had already made his life a lot more fulfilling and exciting than the lives of ordinary folk. He couldn't understand five billion years of time, five billion years of life... what kind of concept would that be?

“He was born in beginning of the Primal Chaos. His life was as long as the Era of Gods. He witnessed the birth of the Era of Gods, its reproduction and prosperousness and he also witnessed the destruction of the Era of Gods. Even though he had an eccentric personality, the things he did were always honorable. There is no question that he was not only the strongest god, he was also an extremely great god. While this noble one is shocked that he possessed the power of a devil, I do not understand why he would keep this secret hidden forever.”

The voice of Golden Crow's Soul suddenly became serious at this moment. “Since this was a secret that he had hidden for a five billion years, then, let it continue to be a secret hidden forever.”

“I understand. Aside from you, I didn't tell this to anyone else. Even the fact that I have darkness profound energy, only Xuanyuan Wentian who died knew of it.” Yun Che asked sincerely, “Golden Crow's Soul, could you tell me more about the Evil God?”

“...” Golden Crow's Soul was once again silent for a long time before it slowly answered, “This noble one sees a strong will of curiosity in your eyes. It seems that accidentally receiving the darkness seed has made your curiosity towards the Evil God even



stronger.”

Yun Che nodded. “After all, I inherited his profound veins and power... At the moment, I am a bit confused about how to treat the dark profound energy that I have.”

“The Evil God is dead and so are the gods. This noble one shouldn’t tell the mysteries of the gods to the ordinary people in the later generations... but you are different. You inherited the power of the Evil God and found the secret that no one knew about during the Era of Gods, as if the heavens arranged it. Even though you have no intentions of saving the world, by slaughtering Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign and eliminating Xuanyuan Wentian, you saved two continents from danger. Because of this, this noble one can say some things about Evil God that this noble one knows about to you.”

“But, you shouldn’t look forward to it too much. The Evil God almost does not interact with others. Even the Golden Crow True God knew very little about the Evil God. This noble one is only a soul fragment, so I know even less.”

Yun Che nodded and said gratefully, “Thank you for your trust and generosity. I once heard from my master that the Evil God was a True God that belonged to a very high plane in the Era of Gods and it seemed to be a rather special existence... Among the gods, what position was he at?”

“No, he wasn’t a True God who belonged to a very high plane,” the Golden Crow’s Soul corrected him, “He was the god of the highest plane!”

“High...est?” Yun Che was deeply stunned. “Very high” and “highest” were two completely different concepts.

“Five billion years ago, the Primal Chaos was divided into two extremes of yin and yang and in the center of it all, the first being of this world was born. That being was named the ‘Ancestral God’ by the Divine Gods later on.”

“An... cestral God?” This was the first time Yun Che had heard this name. It was possible that even Jasmine doesn’t know this name.

“The Ancestral God was the first existence that was birthed in the Primal Chaos. Even the ‘Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword’ that could gather the power of yang and the ‘Evil Embryo Myriad Tribulation Wheel’ that could gather the power of yin were both born after the Ancestral God. As the first being birthed by the Primal Chaos, she carried the Primal Chaos’ most original, purest, and strongest power. She was the absolute supreme existence.

“Her power connects the entire Primal Chaos. The power of Primal Chaos was her strength. As long as the Primal Chaos existed, she would never be destroyed. Rather than saying she was given birth by the Primal Chaos, it could be said that she was actually the consciousness of the Primal Chaos, like a sword spirit bred by a sword.”

“...” Yun Che gaped. He listened with a stunned look... as if he was listening to an extremely unreal ancient myth.

The Golden Crow's Soul continued, "As time passed, her consciousness became more mature and she became a complete lifeform with very high intelligence. She created language, created the way that power works and is stored... in which all the creatures in the later generations could cultivate profound energy. She created profound arts that could maximize power... However, as the only existence of Primal Chaos, what accompanied her was everlasting loneliness.

"All the life energy in the Primal Chaos was connected and concentrated on her body. If she existed, no other beings could be born from the Primal Chaos. And so, after existing for a short ten million years, she finally made a choice to dissipate, spreading life to every corner of the Primal Chaos, allowing the Primal Chaos to birth millions of creatures and the Era of Gods began from there."

Yun Che couldn't help but ask, "If she vanished just like that, the people now shouldn't be able to know that the Ancestral God ever existed. Did she leave something behind before vanishing?"

"Indeed," The Golden Crow's Soul continued to speak, "Before the Ancestral God vanished, she placed part of her memories in eight pieces of life shards. In the end, these eight pieces of life shards were scattered into the Primal Chaos Dimension along with her disappearance. Four pieces fell into the Northern Primal Chaos and birthed the Four Great Devil Emperors who led the Devil Race later on. Four pieces fell into Southern Primal Chaos, birthing the three Creation Gods who led the God Race and... the Evil God."

## Chapter 922 – Mysteries Of The Evil God (2)

---

“The Evil God and the Creation Gods were the very first divine beings!? So this means that the Evil God was a god who stood at the same level as the Creation Gods?” Yun Che asked in astonishment.

“That’s right. The Four Great Devil Emperors were the first and most powerful of all the devils. Correspondingly, the Three Great Creation Gods and the Evil God were the first gods and also the most powerful gods,” the Golden Crow Soul replied.

“The Three Great Creation Gods all had different divine powers. The leader of the three, the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor [Mo E] not only had the strongest divine power, he was also able to control the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword, so he was the strongest existence among the gods. However, it is possible that his lifespan was shortened because the overbearing power of the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword sapped away at his very life. He became the first of the Three Great Creation Gods to fall. His divine essence dissipated entirely before the vicious war between the devils and gods had completely erupted but at that time, it could be said that his lifespan had come to its complete end.”

“The other two Creation Gods were called [Xi Ke] and [Li Suo]. With the Eternal Sky Pearl in hand, [Xi Ke] possessed a supreme divine power which could interfere with time itself. Meanwhile, [Li Suo] held the Primordial Seal of Life and Death in her hands; she had an infinite lifespan and her divine power was controlling the very powers of life itself. She was also the one who created the most planets and lifeforms. As for the Evil God, he possessed the ultimate form of all elemental powers, he was able to handle and harness elemental powers in a way that practically ignored the

very principles and laws of Primal Chaos. After that, he created the 【Evil God Arts】 which shocked and awed all of the gods, causing his divine power to become even stronger. After that, there was a rumour in the Realm of the Gods that if the Evil God went all out, he might even be able to beat the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor if the latter did not use the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword.

“...” Yun Che’s mouth gaped open even more, a exclamation ceaselessly ringing in his mind... Damn, the Evil God was actually such an overpowered existence.

As he was listening attentively, Yun Che practically blurted out a question, “Since the Three Great Creation Gods were the first gods, then why wasn’t the Evil God also given the title of Creation God?”

“The Evil God was also considered one of the Creation Gods initially. During the earliest period of the Era of Gods, there were considered to be Four Great Creation Gods and the Evil God numbered among them. During the time the Evil God was considered a Creation God, he used his divine powers to create many lifeforms and planets. The Blue Pole Star that you are on right now is the very first planet he ever created.”

“Eh? Then why...”

“This matter touches upon a very complicated mystery pertaining the Primordial Era.” The tone of the Golden Crow Soul’s voice turned rather complex. It lapsed into a brief silence, as if it was hesitating on whether or not to relay this information to Yun Che.

“This noble one just said that there was a rumor circulating in the Realm of the Gods that the Evil God might be able to defeat the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor. Naturally, there was a reason behind the birth of this rumor. Because the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor and the Evil God had indeed exchanged blows once... After that, the Evil God changed his own divine title to ‘Evil God’ and no longer counted himself among the Creation Gods. From then onwards, the Four Great Creation Gods were reduced to the Three Great Creation Gods... At the same time, the Four Great Devil Emperors of the devil race were also reduced to the Three Great Devil Emperors.”

“???” Yun Che had a completely stunned look on his face when he heard those words. What did this have to do with that? Why did the Evil God get into a fight with the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor? What did the Evil God refusing the title of Creation God have to do with the change in the number of Devil Emperors the devil race had?

“This matter involved a divine art... A divine art that originated from the Ancestral God.”

The Golden Crow Soul’s tone changed as the speed at which it was talking seemed to slow down of its own accord. Even when it had brought up the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor, the head of all the gods, its tone had remained calm and even from start to finish. But the moment it mentioned this “divine art”, it’s tone became as reverential as that of a common man revering his gods.

“The Ancestral God’s... divine art?” Yun Che mumbled in

stunned amazement.

“It is rumored that it is the all-powerful profound art created by the Ancestral God over millions of years. It is so powerful that normal creatures will not be able to comprehend. Before the Ancestral God dissipated, she could not bear to see the fruit of millions of years of blood and sweat vanish into the aether along with her. But she was also afraid that this profound art was far too powerful and it could give rise to a power that could disrupt the balance in the Primal Chaos. So, she split her divine art into three parts, sending it into different corners of the Primal Chaos.”

“This scattered divine art did not live on in the form of a soul imprint. Instead it existed in writing, a most direct and simple form. But the words that this divine art was written in were created by the Ancestral God herself, a set of words that have been called the ‘Divine Text of Absolute Beginning.’ The only ones who could recognize these words in the universe were the Four Great Creation Gods and the Four Devil Emperors who had all inherited the Ancestral God’s memory fragments. Also, they were naturally also the first beings to know about the existence of the Ancestral God’s art as well.”

“Yun Che, do you know why the god race and the devil race bear such great enmity and revulsion towards each other?” the Golden Crow Soul suddenly asked.

Yun Che pondered that question for a while before replying, “I heard Master say before that the terrible war which caused the destruction of both the gods and devils started because they were fighting over possession of the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword.

Could it be that the first sparks of conflict were actually due to this ‘Ancestral God’s art’ that you just mentioned?”

The Golden Crow’s Soul replied, “The god and devil races were birthed at the same time, existing together in the south and north ends of the Primal Chaos Dimension. Even though their powers were different as night and day, they minded their own business. Even though they did not like each other, they rarely came into contact and also rarely came into conflict with the other. At the very least, they definitely did not look at each other as enemies. That status quo lasted until the devil race and the god race each found a portion of the ‘Ancestral God’s art.’”

“Now that you mention it... What was this ‘Ancestral God’s art’ called?” Yun Che asked as his curiosity got the better of him.

“This noble one does not know and perhaps even the Golden Crow Divine God itself does not know the answer to that question either.” The Golden Crow Soul said in an unhurried fashion, “What I do know is that this ‘Ancestral God’s art’ was undoubtedly extremely enticing to even the Devil Emperors and the Creation Gods. In order to better research the ‘Ancestral God’s art’, the Devil Emperor who had obtained one part made a suggestion to the Creation God who had obtained another part. The Devil Emperor suggested that they combine both parts that they presently had so they could delve the mysteries of the ‘Ancestral God’s art’ together. Even though it was not complete, if two of three pieces that comprised the ‘Ancestral God’s art’ were combined, perhaps it would be enough to start deciphering some small clues regarding it. The Creation God happily agreed to this proposition.”



“Furthermore, the Creation God who had obtained a piece of the ‘Ancestral God’s art’ was the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor.”

“After they had agreed upon this, that Devil Emperor sallied forth to the southern part of the Primal Chaos Dimension to look for the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor so they could research this divine art together. They had agreed to meet at one of the borders of the Primal Chaos Dimension which would not be disturbed by any other living creature. But, in the end, they were still crossing the Primal Chaos Dimension into the territories where the god race lived, so that Devil Emperor did not come alone. He did not only bring that divine art along with him, he also brought nine hundred devil gods from his own clan to protect him... But who would have guessed that they would fall into the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor’s trap.”

“!!” Yun Che was shocked by these words, “Could it be that... the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor did this to snatch away the portion of the divine art that was in the possession of that Devil Emperor?”

“That’s right.”

Yun Che, “...”

“When that Devil Emperor produced his piece of the divine art, the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor did not take out his own piece of the divine art. Instead, he summoned out the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword. While the vicious battle raged on, he used the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword to blast open the Wall of Primal Chaos, banishing that Devil Emperor and all the devil

gods that he brought with him to a place that was outside the Primal Chaos Dimension.”

Yun Che was completely dumbstruck by those words. He said, “The Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor was the emperor of all the gods, but to think he was actually such a... despicable person.”

“No,” the Golden Crow Soul rebutted Yun Che, “The Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor definitely was not a despicable man. On the contrary, he was a person who abhorred evil far too much. From the moment he was born, the devils, who used negative profound energy, were wicked and sinful existences to him. So he definitely would not allow the divine art that had come from the Ancestral God to fall into the hands of the devils.”

“This...” Yun Che could not muster up any words to respond to the Golden Crow Soul. Even if his heart truly hated evil excessively his actions were indeed extremely despicable. This action had been completely and irrefutably an act of breaking faith while hiding a knife.

“What is the Wall of Primal Chaos? And what does it mean to be banished outside the Primal Chaos Dimension? Could it be that the Primal Chaos Dimension actually has a border?”

“Even though the Primal Chaos Dimension is huge, in the end, it still has a limit. Furthermore, breaking apart the Wall of Primal Chaos is something that is incomparably hard to do. Even the power of a True God would probably not suffice. It is rumored that an eternal and unending void exists outside the Primal Chaos Dimension. Once someone falls outside the Primal Chaos, they will

be banished to a world of eternal emptiness and they will never be able to return again.”

“This matter provoked the wrath of all the devils. It also caused the Evil God to go into an absolute rage when he found out about what had happened. Because of this, the Evil God and the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor fought a vicious duel and no one knows the result of that battle. But from that battle onwards, the Evil God announced that he was no longer one of the Creation Gods and he took the name Evil God after that.”

“Similarly, from that moment forward, the relationship between the gods and devils, who had rarely interacted or interfered with one another, turned completely hostile. They regarded each other as mortal enemies as the gods also grew to completely reject the darkness profound energy used by the devils. Moreover, from that time forth, the Evil God’s personality underwent a great change. He became solitary and antisocial, no longer bothering with the affairs that took place in the world of the gods. He paid no attention to the struggle between god and devil and in the end, very few divine beings even witnessed his coming and going.”

“So did the piece of the divine art that belonged to the Devil Emperor fall into the hands of the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor?” Yun Che asked.

“No,” to Yun Che’s surprise, the Golden Crow Soul denied this. “It seems that he did not. In the end, the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor only had one piece of the divine art. The piece held by the Devil Emperor was rumored to be lost with him forever when he and his followers were expelled outside the Primal Chaos

Dimension. Another rumor was that it landed in the hands of the Evil God—the rumors that the Evil God obtained victory over the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor were derived from here.”

“Moreover, the mysterious ‘Ancestral God’s art’ which came from the Ancestral God was never able to be completed. Not even when both the gods and devils fell. Following the end of the era of gods and devils, it completely disappeared in the Primal Chaos. This was the will of heaven. Even True Gods were not worthy of catching even a glimpse of the secrets that lay within something that belonged to the Ancestral God. But in the end it helplessly became the true root of hostility that existed between both races and it was also the reason one of the Creation Gods turned into the Evil God.”

“This noble one only knows these things about the Evil God’s past. As for his ability to control darkness profound energy... this should have been a secret that remained buried in the past forever and perhaps only the deceased Evil God himself knew about this.”

“...” Yun Che placed a hand on his jaw. He felt as if he was floating on clouds. After all, the information he had received from the Golden Crow’s Soul today had no connection to the experiences he had gone through and the world he lived in so it sounded as if he was listening to an abstract and faraway myth.

But at the very least, it had let him know what status the Evil God possessed back in the Era of Gods.

But as for the answer to the question he most wanted answered, the question of why the Evil God could control darkness profound

energy, he still did not have a clear answer.

As for the other information regarding the Ancestral God, the Ancestral God's divine art and the Wall of Primal Chaos, all of these could truly be regarded as pure myth.

“Since the Evil God had always completely hidden the fact that he had darkness profound energy during his era, it looks like I also need to do the same and let this darkness profound energy of mine be a secret that only I am privy to,” Yun Che said slowly.

The most probable reason behind the Evil God hiding his darkness profound energy was that he did not want to be treated as a devil. Yun Che did not want to be treated like a devil either.

“...” The Golden Crow Soul did not reply.

“Golden Crow Soul, besides the matter regarding the Evil God, I have one other thing I want to ask,” Yun Che said as he raised his head. “Do you know how to get to the Realm of the Gods?”

“Once your profound strength has stepped into the way of the divine, you will naturally be able to sense the existence of a higher plane. Once your divine power stabilizes and you possess the ability to exist for a long time within the Primal Chaos, you will be able to leave this Blue Pole Star and you will one day discover the location of the Realm of the Gods.”

After the Golden Crow Soul finished speaking, it suddenly asked

Yun Che asked a question, “Why do you desire to go to the Realm of the Gods? Could it be that you are pursuing an even higher level of power?”

Yun Che shook his head before exhaling a small breath of air. “I also don’t know whether I should go or not right now.”

“Hmph, so that is how it is.” Yun Che’s words caused understanding to immediately dawn in the mind of the Golden Crow Soul, “When your master left, she must have definitely told you something along the lines of forbidding you from ever going to the Realm of the Gods to look for her. But you, on the other hand, desperately want to see her again.”

Yun Che gave a faint nod of his head before deciding to nod his head vigorously instead.

“Hahahaha,” the Golden Crow Soul let out a great laugh. “If this noble one was the Phoenix Soul, I would definitely attempt to sternly dissuade you in order to prevent you from entering the Realm of the Gods. However, this noble one simply has to inform you of one thing.”

“?” Yun Che’s head jerked up in astoundment.

“If you ever want to see your master again, you need to be able to reach the Realm of the Gods within the next five years! If not, you can forget about seeing her in this life ever again!”

## Chapter 923 – Slaughtering The Donkey Once Its Work Is Done

---

“...What do you mean? Why won’t I be able to see her again?” Yun Che asked suspiciously as his head jerked up, “Could it be that you know something?”

“Hmph, that is because...” The Golden Crow Soul’s voice suddenly stopped, the slight tremble in its bright golden eyes clearly revealing its hesitation in that instant—because once it thought about Yun Che’s temperament and how he had always chosen to deal with things, it decided to conceal that information instead and continued in a bland voice, “As a Star God, she naturally has a unique duty that she has to follow. Within five years... No, it might even be less than five years actually, she will have to fulfill the destiny that she is burdened with and once that time comes, even if she wanted to see you, the destiny that she has to bear will not allow her to.”

“Duty... Destiny...” Yun Che muttered in a rather dispirited manner, “What kind of duty is this? Why would it cause her to lose her freedom?”

“This noble one is not privy to that information. But if you do not see her within the next five years, this noble one is absolutely positive that you will not be able to see her ever again. There are many things that are happening in the Realm of the Gods that you mortals will never be able to understand.” The Golden Crow Soul’s voice was still calm and bland but it was extremely clear that this so-called “duty” would not simply cause her to lose her freedom. But once it thought of Yun Che’s temperament, it realized that it

could only tell Yun Che this much.

“...” Yun Che stood there with a dazed look on his face. Xia Qingyue’s and Xia Yuanba’s mother suddenly sprang to mind—he recalled the tale that Xia Hongyi had recounted to him that day, about a girl that Xia Hongyi had called “Dongxue.”

From Xia Hongyu’s tale, Yun Che knew that the day that Xia Qingyue and Xia Yuanba’s mother suddenly regained her memory, she did not linger even a day further. With a steely and incredible resolve, she abandoned her husband and two children and even left a message to her family telling them that they would never meet again.

After that event, they really did not see her ever again.

Why exactly was that the case? Just what kind of place was the Realm of the Gods? Why were the people who returned to that realm unable to meet the people that lived in this place ever again? Jasmine was such a powerful individual, so why did she allow so many other factors to restrict her freedom? And what exactly was binding her in the first place...

Just what kind of place was the world she was living in!?

“Is there any way to forcibly travel to the Realm of the Gods?” Yun Che asked with gritted teeth as his head suddenly jerked upwards.



“Forcibly travel there?” The Golden Crow Soul gave a dull snort, “It looks like this noble one’s words have indeed stirred up much emotion in your heart.”

“If you want me to acknowledge that I will never be able to see her again, I am unable to accept that... No matter what, I will never be able to accept that,” Yun Che’s heart faintly lurched as he said those words. “I want to know whether the world she is living in is good or not. I want to know why she has been deprived of her freedom... No, that’s not all. I definitely need too see her.”

“Your power may be completely unrivalled in this world but if you reached the Realm of the Gods, it would not even amount to a speck in the ocean. This is especially true when it comes to the Star God Realm that your master resides in. It exists in the very highest echelons of power even within the Realm of the Gods. So even if you are truly able to travel to the Realm of the Gods, you will not be able to reach the Star God Realm where she resides. And even if you are truly able to find her... Given your strength, what will you even be able to do for her?” The Golden Crow Soul asked in a cold and indifferent voice.

“Perhaps the strength that I possess is indeed only incomparably small and puny when I reach that world. But...” Yun Che said as he closed his eyes, “I want to see her and it’s not because of what you have just said. I’ve been wanting to see her ever since she left. Her departure was simply too sudden and even now, I’ve not been able to accept it all. Furthermore... I want to know exactly how her life is back at her homeworld. Even if she still wants me to leave when I manage to meet her and we are never fated to meet again, I can at least part from her forever with no regrets.”

“Hahahaha.” The Golden Crow Soul let out a loud laugh, “These are indeed the words you should have been saying. This noble one read your memories a while ago, so I understand her position in your heart far better than even you do. Even if this noble one does not attempt to agitate you, you will definitely not be able to control your urge to travel to the Realm of the Gods to find her. But it is such a pity that the Realm of the Gods exists in a dimension that is extremely far away from this world. Even if you exhausted all of the power that remained in the Primordial Profound Ark, you would still not be able to reach that place. There also aren’t any shortcuts or methods you can use to reach that place... At the very least, even if there are, this noble is unaware of them.”

“If you want to see her within the next five years, the only way it is going to happen is if you raise your profound strength to the Divine Profound Realm. At that time, you will naturally be able to advance towards the Realm of the Gods. It’s just that this is a world with an exceptionally muddled aura, where the principles and laws of nature are extremely low-grade and the elements are excessively thin, attempting to step into the Divine Profound Realm using conventional means is far harder than trying to traverse the heavens. But if it is you, perhaps you will be able to do it.”

“If there is only one method available to me...” Yun Che’s emotions and aura had gradually calmed down, “With the remaining time left to me, I will devote myself to cultivation, even if...” Yun Che’s voice suddenly grew softer, “Even if it is simply so that I can gaze at her from a distance just once.”

Right now, his profound strength was at the first level of the Sovereign Profound Realm but the Divine Profound Realm was a realm which required him to break through the tenth level of the

Sovereign Profound Realm.

There was no way to know whether he could accomplish such a task within the short span of five years.

However, if he was truly unable to do it, with another two or three years, Feng Xue'er would definitely be able to do it. Perhaps, when the time came, he would ask her to bring him to the Realm of the Gods.

Jasmine... No matter what, I want to see you again. I can't allow her parting to be so unsatisfactory and incomplete... and what I truly want to know is whether you are living a good life back in that homeworld of yours...

Time flowed by like a swift-moving river. Hardly anyone had noticed that a full month had passed since the day that Xuanyuan Wentian had been reduced to drifting ashes.

As the Four Sacred Grounds desperately toiled day and night without rest, the high-grade teleportation formation which linked the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm was finally completed within Yun Che's specified deadline.

The location of the formation within the Illusory Demon Realm was set within the Yun Family outer courtyards, which was also the place where the fairies of Frozen Cloud Asgard were staying for now.

The location of the formation within the Profound Sky Continent was set within the Blue Wind Nation's Snow Region of Extreme Ice—Frozen Cloud Asgard's originally location.

In order to appease and curry favor with Yun Che, the Four Sacred Grounds... especially Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, had poured in a large amount of Purple Veined Divine Crystal and Profound Space Divine Stones into making this teleportation formation. Not only could this teleportation formation instantly allow a person to jump between the two continents, it also had enough power to function for ten years. After its power was depleted in ten years, one could simply use various profound crystals to power it up again.

Compared to the dimensional teleportation formation they constructed together to invade the Illusory Demon Realm, this dimensional teleportation was more than ten times stronger—After all, at that time, the only fear each of the Four Sacred Grounds had was that they would end up contributing more divine crystals than the other three, allowing them to gain an advantage.

On the day that the teleportation formation was completed, the first people to use this gigantic teleportation formation were also the Four Sacred Grounds.

They followed the order that Yun Che had given them that day and everyone within the Four Sacred Grounds who was at least an elder had used the teleportation formation to arrive at Demon Imperial City.

For many of them, it was not the first time they had 'visited'

Demon Imperial City. However the last time they came, they had arrived as rapacious fiends. But this time, all of them felt like they were teetering on the edge of a cliff, their necks felt uncomfortably tight and they behaved in an extremely cautious and circumspect manner.

Because this time they had come here to apologize and pay for their sins as per Yun Che's orders. Furthermore, Yun Che had clearly said that if the Little Demon Empress wanted to kill them, no matter who she killed or how many she killed, no one would be allowed to object!

Once they had arrived in Demon Imperial City, they were received by the Little Demon Empress. The Little Demon Empress was incredibly calm and she radiated no killing intent. In fact she did not even speak. Instead, she silently and solemnly led them to the imperial tomb of the Demon Emperor's clan.

“Kneel!”

Once they had arrived at the imperial tombs of the previous Demon Emperor and the Little Demon Emperor, the Little Demon Empress finally spoke her first words to the Four Sacred Grounds.

Without much hesitation, all of the members belonging to the Four Sacred Grounds fell to their knees. Since they had arrived at this place, they all knew what they had to do. They had invaded the Illusory Demon Realm all those years ago and even though they had been used by Duke Ming and Xuanyuan Wentian and were definitely not the main instigators of this event, they were all still villains who had created the chaos and calamity that had struck

the Illusory Demon Realm.

So it would be right and proper even if they paid for their crimes with their lives, much less simply kneeling down and begging for forgiveness.

All of the strong individuals who existed in the upper echelons of the Four Sacred Grounds knelt in front of the Demon Emperor's imperial tomb. This was a scene that the Little Demon Empress, who had been isolated and alone all those years ago, had never even dreamed of. Similarly, no one in Demon Imperial City had ever dreamed of such a thing either.

Duke Huai Palace had been destroyed and besides Duke Ming, every single member of that clan had been exterminated. Furthermore, Duke Ming, the sole survivor of the Little Demon Empress' wrath, was undergoing purgatorial torture every single day and he was not able to die even if he wished it. Demon Imperial City was at peace and the Illusory Demon Realm had become tranquil; she had even taken back the absolute imperial authority that the emperor of the Illusory Demon Realm ought to have in the first place.

The other main culprit behind this calamity, Xuanyuan Wentian, had already been turned into ashes and the Four Sacred Grounds who had sacked and pillaged Demon Imperial City were all kneeling and bowing their heads in front of her clan's imperial tombs... At this moment, she had already completely consoled the spirits of her royal father, her royal brother and all of the other people who had sacrificed their lives for Demon Imperial City.

Her eyes darted to the side as she snuck a look at the man who stood by her side... All of these things had happened because of him. If not for him, today's events would never have happened and even the current her would not be around either.

At first, she had only planned to sneak a peek at him but once her eyes settled over his figure, her gaze lingered for a very long time... Her heart could sense with increasing clarity that from some point onward, his position in her heart had actually exceeded that of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family.

In the past, the dignity and the glory of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family was far more important to her than her own life. But at this moment, the desire to put down the heavy burden of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family and hand all of herself into his care intensely pounded in her heart.

All of them had sunk to their knees and kowtowed nine times. They were all, at the very least, grand and stately elders of the Four Sacred Grounds, so perhaps they had never dreamed that such a day would come where all of them would be grouped together like a flock of trembling little lambs awaiting judgement.

Yun Che waited for all of them to finish up what they were doing before shooting an inquisitive look at the Little Demon Empress. After that he turned around and said, "Yuanba, Mister Zi, take your people and depart from this place."

Once they heard those words, the members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace looked at each other in joy while the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly

Sword Region all froze in place. The Mighty Heavenly Sword Region's Xuanyuan Bo asked in a voice filled with fear and trembling, "Asgard Master Yun, then... then what about us?"

"Hehe," Yun Che gave a chuckle as he asked with an expression that seemed filled with concern, "Is your noble young sword master doing well right now?"

Xuanyuan Bo's skin crawled as he spoke in a trembling voice, "The Young Sword Master, he... he is currently recuperating from his wounds back in Mighty Heavenly Sword Region. He is fine now, we thank... we thank Asgard Master Yun for his concern."

"That is simply splendid," Yun Che said as he smiled and nodded his head. After that, his head suddenly swivelled towards Sun Moon Divine Hall, "Ah, could I ask which one of you is Elder Ye Xuange?"

Ye Xuange, who had been called out by Yun Che, stepped forward with a dazed expression on his face. After that, he asked in a voice filled with nervousness and anxiety, "Ah, Asgard Master Yun summoned this old one... What instructions do you have for me?"

"You are Ye Xuange?" Yun Che said as he measured him with his eyes.

"Yes, yes." Ye Xuange hurriedly nodded his head, he was completely bewildered and flustered by this sudden turn of events.



“Very good,” Yun Che said with a faint nod of his head as a small, dark and sinister smile appeared on his face. “It looks like your luck isn’t bad. At the very least, you’ll be able to live a bit longer than the rest of your compatriots.”

“...” Ye Xuange raised his head, his expression filled with shock and fear, “Asgard Master Yun, what... what do you mean by that?”

“What I mean is that the rest of you lot are already useless to me, so all of you can die right now!!”

At this moment, the profound energy around Yun Che’s body instantly spiked towards the extreme. A beam of blue light danced in the palm of his hand, covering all of the people belonging to Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region.

Crack, crack, crack, crack, crack, crack...

The temperature in the air suddenly plunged as the blue light unrestrainedly spread out as tens of dreadful Trees of Frozen End grew rapidly in the air as if they had come from the depths of hell itself as they completely sealed away and froze the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region as they stumbled over themselves in complete panic.

The peerlessly, dreadfully cold energy and extremely tyrannical Frozen End sealing power of the Trees of the Frozen End that came from Yun Che, who was in peak condition, had completely overpowered these elders of the two Sacred Grounds and even the Divine Envoys themselves were not able to escape from them.

Their faces rapidly turned greenish-purple from the icy coldness as expressions of complete despair, fear and terror appeared on their faces.

“Yun... Yun Che! You...” Divine Envoy Heavens Equal, the strongest person in the current Sun Moon Divine Hall, let out a strangled cry filled with fury, shock and terror. But just as these words escaped his mouth, his lips were securely locked away by a beam of Frozen End energy.

The members of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace stood there gawking from the sidelines, not even daring to breathe. How could they not guess what was happening after witnessing this scene... With just a simple wave of his hand, Yun Che had completely sealed away more than one hundred Sacred Grounds elders and the five incomparably strong Sun Moon Divine Envoys in ice. Not a single one of them could escape from this ice and even though these bystanders had never once doubted Yun Che’s dreadfulness, they all still reeled in shock and fear after witnessing this scene.

This was a strength that was simply so powerful that they could scarcely fathom it.

“Mighty Heavenly Sword Region, as the dogs of Xuanyuan Wentian, who knows how many evil and wicked things you have done over the years! You caused calamity and strife to rage through the Illusory Demon Realm and nearly caused the extinction of the Illusory Demon Imperial Family! After that, you caused the death of my grandfather and caused the deaths of many members of my Yun Family. Even my parents nearly fell at your

wicked hands, causing Xiao Yun and I to be separated from our families since birth... So tell me, what reason do I have to allow you to keep existing on this earth!?”

Also, Sun Moon Divine Hall, given what has transpired between us, did all of you truly believe that I would be so kind-hearted as to let all of you off!?”

“All of these debts of blood can only be paid back with your lives!”

Despair, shock and terror appeared on each and every face that had turned greenish-purple due to the cold. But none of them could utter a single sound and only a faint whimper could be heard every now and then.

“Caiyi, do you want to do the honors? Or shall I do it?” Yun Che asked in a low voice.

Just as his voice fell, the Little Demon Empress had already taken to the air. Golden flames which filled the sky brought along scorching despair as it hurtled towards the frozen bodies below.

BOOOOOOOOMMMMM—

The cold energy swiftly dissipated but the sealing power of the Frozen End energy did not weaken in the slightest. The members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had been rescued from an icy-cold abyss only to be thrown into a fiery

purgatory of despair. As they let out miserable cries that sounded like the wailing of ghosts, they were swiftly burned into scorched ashes by the Golden Crow flames.

Within the short span of tens of breaths, all of the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region who had come to Demon Imperial City today, besides Ye Xuange whom Yun Che had singled out, had died without even leaving a single bone behind.

## Chapter 924 – Confusion

---

The death of these people also meant that all the core strength of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were completely destroyed. From now on, Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region would continue to exist but they would not be able to recover their name of Sacred Grounds.

Yun Che turned around. When he gazed towards members of Supreme Ocean Palace and Absolute Monarch Sanctuary, all their pupils shrank as they unconsciously stepped back.

“Starting from tomorrow, go and take in the remainder of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall under you. If they resist or if they can not be controlled, just kill them directly. All of their experts have already died here. The rest should be extremely easy for you all to take care of,” Yun Che said with a very indifferent tone.

“As for the resources from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall, deliver half to Demon Imperial City and split the other half among yourselves.”

Seeing Yun Che didn't have any intention of killing them, they were already relieved. But after suddenly hearing that they could take half of the resources of two Sacred Grounds, all of them were overjoyed. Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region were both Sacred Grounds with ten thousand years of strength, just like them. There was no question that ten thousand years of accumulation would lead to enormous resources and insider information. To receive half of it between their two Sacred

Grounds was a great fortune for them. There was no reason for them not to try their hardest.

With a “bang,” Yun Che threw Ye Xuange, who had gone limp from being scared next to Xia Yuanba’s feet and then said a few words in a low voice to Xia Yuanba. Xia Yuanba’s eyes brightened, then he nodded slightly. He carried Ye Xuange firmly with palms twice the size of Yun Che’s... even until now, Ye Xuange still didn’t understand why Yun Che would give him such “special treatment.”

Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace quickly left the Illusory Demon Realm with Xia Yuanba and Zi Ji leading them. Yun Che accompanied the Little Demon Empress in front of the imperial tomb. He asked in concern, “Caiyi, are you really not going to the Profound Sky Continent to take care of Mighty Heavenly Sword Region and Sun Moon Divine Hall personally?”

The Little Demon Empress shook her head slightly, “The ringleaders have already been executed. Everything that has happened now is enough to comfort the souls of Royal Father and the others up in heaven. The rest are just some pawns that were manipulated, just let them die on their own.”

Compared to the Little Demon Empress before who slaughtered all the kin and relatives of Duke Huai Palace and butchered Demon Imperial City, her state of mind now was a lot more peaceful. The edge and might were still the same but the anger and hatred that were once as deep as the ocean were now gone. Yun Che held her softly and said next to her ear, “Caiyi, don’t you worry. There will never be a disaster like the one before ever again.”

---

Where once they could rely on the Primordial Profound Ark to travel between dimensions, now they could do this through the dimensional profound formation. Following the completion of the dimensional profound formation, Xiao Lie who had his heart set on heading home returned to Floating Cloud City the very first day and a worried Xiao Lingxi was naturally with him.

Xiao Yun, Number Seven Under Heaven, and Xiao Yongan also came back to Floating Cloud City together.

Cang Yue, who had been worried about national affairs, also quickly returned to Blue Wind Imperial City.

A few days later, accompanied by two thousand disciples of Frozen Cloud Asgard, Yun Che and Feng Xue'er finally came back to the Snow Region of Extreme Ice through the dimensional profound formation.

The fierce battle between the Little Demon Empress and Xuanyuan Wentian caused a large half of the ice and snow to melt in the Snow Region of Extreme Ice. Nearly half a year had passed since then in the extremely cold weather here and the land had once again become snowy white. A thick layer of snow and ice was already under their feet; it was just that almost no glaciers existing within their sight.

“Senior Master Murong, are you really going to rebuild Frozen

Cloud Asgard yourselves? Do you really not need any help from Demon Imperial City?” Yun Che said to Murong Qianxue and the others.

Murong Qianxue said, “The old Frozen Cloud Asgard was built by the ancestors themselves using Frozen Cloud Arts. If the ancestors could do it, we can do it as well. And, under the leadership of Asgard Master, the overall strength of our generation is stronger than any other previous generation. The new Frozen Cloud Asgard will only be better.”

“Before that, we will first find the bodies of the ancestors. They were all placed in the deep layers under ice, they should all be secure and unharmed,” said Chu Yueli.

“Alright then,” Yun Che nodded. The ice formed by Frozen Cloud Arts under the permanent freezing weather here would be a hundred times sturdier than glazed bricks and tiles, “I believe during this period of time, everyone already has a well-thought-out plan for the appearance of Frozen Cloud Asgard.”

“Asgard Master doesn’t have to worry at all. We might even be able to surprise you when it’s done,” Feng Hanxue said with a smile on her face.

The disciples of Frozen Cloud Asgard scattered one after another. Back when Frozen Cloud Asgard became flying ashes and dissolving smoke, they were depressed with tear-filled eyes. But now that they had to use their own hands to rebuild the Frozen Asgard, each and every one of them showed excitement and hope.



As he watched them, a smile appeared on Yun Che's face and he completely stopped worrying. Over these few years, Frozen Cloud Asgard had encountered many disasters but it could finally be at peace again. He at last did not disappoint the Gong Yuxian who begged in tears and entrusted him with the position of Asgard Master.

...And he protected the home where Little Fairy grew up.

“Big Brother Yun, why are there two other dimensional profound formations over there?” Feng Xue'er suddenly pointed towards south. Ahead from the dimensional profound formation that connected the two great continents, there two dimensional profound formations that were a lot smaller comparatively could be seen, “And these two profound formations, I seem... seem to feel some residue aura from our Divine Phoenix Sect.

Yun Che smiled and said, “These two are also dimensional profound formations. The one with lighter profound light connects to Floating Cloud City and the one that has a darker color connects to Phoenix City. These two were both built by your Royal Father using all their power in a month's time.”

“Ah? Royal Father?” Feng Xue'er spoke softly.

“That day at the Ocean Palace, I only mentioned it casually and as expected, he kept it in mind. In Floating Cloud City, there is also a dimensional profound formation that connects to Phoenix City. The reason your Royal Father went through all this trouble is just

to make it more convenient for you to go back frequently,” Yun Che looked at Xue’er and said.

“...” Feng Xue’er’s lips moved a little. Her starry eyes became slightly misty as she suddenly said, “Big Brother Yun, I indeed haven’t gone back in a really long time. Royal Father and the others must miss me. Phoenix City should be under reconstruction now and they would most need my help during this time, so I want to go back to Phoenix City for a while.”

Yun Che nodded agreeably, “During this time, I will be in Floating Cloud City. With the connection of the profound formations, we can see each other anytime. Xue’er can stay in Phoenix City during the day and come back into my arms obediently during the night.”

“Big Brother Yun... You... you are getting naughtier and naughtier,” Xue’er pouted playfully as enchanting red clouds emerged on her angelic face.

The two of them parted before the teleportation formations. One returned to Phoenix City and the other returned to Floating Cloud City.

The teleportation formation in Floating Cloud City was set up right in Xiao Family’s courtyard. However, when Yun Che walked out of the teleportation formation, he didn’t go straight to Xiao Lingxi and the others. Instead, he flew up into the air and his spiritual sense instantly shrouded all of Floating Cloud City.

The strength of Yun Che's spiritual sense now was a lot stronger than before. Every hint of aura in Floating Cloud City clearly appeared under his spiritual senses. Very quickly, he targeted his destination, flew towards east of the city like a strike of lightning, and landed next to a middle-aged man in silver clothing.

When a silhouette suddenly appeared before him, the man in silver clothing immediately became alert, but when he realized that it was Yun Che, he hurriedly bowed down, "This humble one is the palace master of Asura Palace, Absolute Monarch Sanctuary. I have waited here many days for Asgard Master Yun under the command of Saint Emperor."

"Many days? You came here this early?" Yun Che mumbled.

"Yes, Asgard Master Yun's order must not be neglected," the middle-aged man in silver clothing who called himself Luo Chi said in an extremely respectful tone.

"Where is he?" said Yun Che.

"In the small house right behind me," Luo Chi answered.

"Give Xuanyuan Wendao to me, as for the other one... you will wait here for another day."

"Yes."

A short moment later, Luo Chi carried a man in black out and

placed him next to Yun Che.

Xuanyuan Wendao's face was sallow. He lost the imposing manner and arrogance that he once had. The way he laid there made him look like a dog with all its bones broken.

"Ugh..." A difficult moan came from Xuanyuan's throat. He slowly lifted his head and finally saw Yun Che's face. At that instant, it was like he was shocked by lightning, his pupils immediately dilated a few dozen times, "Yun... Yun Che!"

"Hmph," Yun Che sneered, "Xuanyuan Wendao, do you still recognize this place?"

"Ah... ah..." Xuanyuan Wendao's mouth opened wide. The moment he saw Yun Che, he fell into an abyss of desperation. In his extreme fear, forget about responding, he couldn't even say a single word.

Yun Che picked him up and flew up into the air. He quickly returned to the Xiao Clan, followed an aura, then directly landed in Xiao Lie's courtyard.

"Che'er, you're back."

Seeing Yun Che, Xie Lie put down Xiao Yongan who was just put to sleep down from his arms lightly. His face was filled with a gentle smile, "Since you're back, you should stay here for a few more days. These past two days, Xi'er has already tidied up and

cleaned up your room.”

“Mn, of course I’ll stay for a few more days after leaving home for this long,” Yun Che responded, “Grandfather, I have a present for you.”

“Present?”

Yun Che reached his arms out, sucked over Xuanyuan Wendao who was outside of the door and threw him in front of Xiao Lie.

Xiao Lie jumped and asked in surprise, “Who is this?”

“His name is Xuanyuan Wendao.” Yun Che took a small breath and said each word sharply, “He was the one who murdered Uncle Xiao twenty four years ago!”

“...” Xiao Lie’s body shook violently as if he had heard a thunderclap. The gentle smile on his face became pale all of a sudden.

Yun Che immediately held onto Xiao Lie and he said with his brows lowered, “The mastermind of this whole thing back then is already dead and everyone who participated in it received what they deserved. I only left this man alive... because he should be executed by grandfather yourself.”

In the years Xiao Lie raised him and Xiao Lingxi, the two things that he desired the most for the longest time was to heal his

profound veins and to find the murderer who killed Xiao Ying. In the end, Yun Che not only recovered his profound veins, his name had also become famous throughout the world. As for the latter, that had become Xiao Lie's biggest knot in his heart.

But now, the murderer whom he had been searching for, whom he dreamt of killing had finally been found and was right before his eyes. More than twenty years of pain and hatred which had accumulated now surged violently in his soul.

“You... it's you... you... killed my son... it's you!”

At this moment, his expression twisted beyond recognition. He, who had always been as calm as water released a strong sadness and an equally strong hostility. Yun Che didn't comfort or try to stop him because he knew that this was the biggest hatred and sore point in Xiao Lie's life. He had to work off his anger to his heart's content and end it himself. If not, his heart and soul would forever be trapped under a heavy shadow and never be truly free.

Xiao Lie suddenly reached out and grabbed Xuanyuan Wendao by the collar and turned his sallow desperate face over. Looking at his sworn enemy who he felt irreconcilable hatred for that murdered his son and destroyed his family, Xiao Lie's eyes almost burst. His whole body shook uncontrollably, “I... I... I will kill you!!”

In Yun Che's whole life, he had never seen Xiao Lie showing such a horrifying expression and making such terrifying sounds. He grabbed upwards onto Xuanyuan Wendao's throat as all of his pain and hatred condensed within his trembling hands...

“WAAAHHH...”

Right at this moment, the clear sound of an infant's wail came over. This familiar crying sound caused Xiao Lie's body to tremble all over. As if by reflex, he tossed Xuanyuan Wendao aside and rushed back into the house. He hurriedly and carefully picked up Xiao Yongan who had suddenly woken up... In the instant that he picked up Xiao Yongan, the hostility on him almost vanished all at once.

“Yongan be good. Don't cry, don't cry. It's great grandfather's fault, great grandfather must have frightened Yongan...”

Xiao Lie hugged the baby tightly and comforted it with a gentle voice. His slightly lowered eyes were filled with infinite pampering and gentleness. There was not a trace of any hatred or ferociousness just now, as if he had completely forgotten Xuanyuan Wendao's existence. Very quickly, Xiao Yuanan stopped crying and had fallen back asleep steadily in his arms.

Yun Che, “...”

“Che'er,” Xiao Lie didn't put Xiao Yongan down. When he faced Xuanyuan Wendao once again, his eyes were already very calm and peaceful, “This man killed my son. I wanted to find him and cut him into pieces even in my dreams. But... these hands of mine are for holding Yongan. They cannot be contaminated by the blood of filth and sin. So, help grandfather sacrifice him before the grave of Yongan's grandfather and let his soul in heaven be at rest...”

“Alright!” Yun Che promised loudly and he felt an ease in his heart that could not be described with words... This was easier than having Xiao Lie kill Xuanyuan Wendao himself in revenge.

“Mn.” Xiao Lie tightly held onto the child who was fast asleep in his arms. He lifted his head, looked towards the sky, and a slight smile appeared on his face. Even though there was some sadness in his smile, it was much more relaxed and peaceful than any of the smiles that Yun Che had seen on him.

At that moment, Yun Che grabbed Xuanyuan Wendao, went to Xiao Clan’s rear mountains and threw him before Xiao Ying’s tombstone.

“Xuanyuan Wendao, it’s time to send you to reunite with your father.” Yun Che stepped right on top of him and made his head bow deeply in front of Xiao Ying’s tombstone, “Oh no no, when your father died, both his body and soul were burnt to nothing. Even if you walked through all eighteen layers of hell you wouldn’t be able to find him.”

“My Uncle Xiao’s family were a kind-hearted bunch but because of trash like you, this tragedy happened to them... Even if you died ten thousand times, you wouldn’t be able to pay your debts!” Yun Che’s face darkened as he said in hatred, “Go to hell to atone for your sins!”

Phoenix flames instantly burned and Xuanyuan Wendao only had time to make a desperate scream before turning into scattered



ashes that sprinkled before Xiao Ying's grave.

Yun Che took two steps back, bowed deeply towards Xiao Ying's tombstone, and said in a low voice, "Uncle Xiao, you saved my family back then but encountered disaster because of it. Your kindness was something my Yun Family could hardly return. But today, we finally avenged you. Now that we have avenged you and there are descendants for the Xiao Family, I hope your soul in heaven can smile and be at ease."

After taking another deep bow, Yun Che flew into the air. Just as he was about to fly back to the Xiao Clan, he suddenly hesitated and then changed directions and flew towards the east side of Floating Cloud City.

A great confusion had always been entrenched in his heart.

It was the fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal that was hidden in Floating Cloud City.

What kind of concept was fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal?

The entire Profound Sky Continent couldn't produce fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal in an average of a hundred years. And a full fifty kilograms suddenly appeared in a Floating Cloud City which was known to be incredibly poor.

The strangest thing was that the process of a large amount of

Purple Veined Divine Crystals developing should take a few thousand years, or even ten thousand years. It would definitely release a strong aura during this period of time as well. But those large sects, especially the Four Great Sacred Grounds, with such high quality resources and extremely sharp senses of smell and detection, none of them noticed such a huge divine crystal mine all these years?

It had instead been detected by Divine Phoenix Sect a few years back.

It was as if... these fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal had just suddenly appeared in the recent years.

## Chapter 925 – The Unexpected Truth

---

The area east of Floating Cloud City had originally been a land of hills and mountains but because of the Divine Phoenix Army, it had been flattened into a wide expanse of flat plains.

Even though Yun Che had grown up in Floating Cloud City, he had never been to this place before he reached sixteen years of age. There were many low level profound beasts which existed around the hills and mountains. If Xiao Lingxi or Xia Yuanba accompanied him, Xiao Lie would not restrict him from venturing into those places. But the one place that Xiao Lie absolutely would not let him and Xiao Lingxi explore was the mountainous region east of Floating Cloud City. Perhaps it was because it was too far from Floating Cloud City, so Xiao Lie would not have been able to stop worrying about their safety if they went.

Yun Che arrived in the skies above this place as he quickly expanded the range of his spiritual perception thereby covering the entire area which the Divine Phoenix Army had trampled.

Even though it was very faint, Yun Che could still faintly sense that a sealing profound formation had been set up on these lands. It was very clear that after the Divine Phoenix Sect had discovered the purple crystal deposit in this place, the first thing they did was to lay down an invisible isolation barrier in order to prevent other parties from detecting the aura given off by the purple crystals.

But what was strange was that even though his spiritual perception expanded to cover a full ten kilometer radius, he could not sense the aura of any purple crystals.

The Divine Phoenix Sect had been without a doubt extremely careful and cautious when it came to this matter. So they had swept this place clean and had not left behind any traces of their activities. After all, to the Divine Phoenix Sect of that time, the consequences would have been nothing short of disastrous if their activities had been discovered by the Four Sacred Grounds.

After he descended from the skies above and stepped onto the flattened ground, Yun Che stood there with sunken brows as he pondered the situation. But he was still unable to figure out how there could be fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal lying beneath this ground.

Previously, this doubt had briefly flashed through his mind but far too many things had happened after that, so the suspicions he had over these Purple Veined Divine Crystals had been shoved to the back of his mind. But while he was dealing with Xuanyuan Wentian, he suddenly discovered something that was definitely highly irregular—even if these fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal were buried deep below the ground, they would still definitely give off an extraordinary profound crystal aura. It was already extremely unusual that the Four Sacred Grounds had not discovered such a deposit. But in addition to that, the members of Sun Moon Divine Hall and Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had paid a visit to Floating Cloud City twenty four years ago while they were in hot pursuit of his parents, Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou... It was also at that time that harm befell Xiao Ying.

If they had merely briefly visited the city, one could still barely swallow the idea that they had not discovered the crystal deposit. But after they arrived at Floating Cloud City, they had clearly

swept across the surrounding area for many days, they had practically dug up the entire landscape. Given the strength of the spiritual perceptions of people on the level of the Sacred Grounds, why had they not detected such a large and high-grade purple crystal deposit at all?

Furthermore, the people sent to chase and capture Yun Qinghong and Mu Yurou were definitely all individuals who had reached the level of Monarch... and the contingent from Mighty Heavenly Sword Region had even been personally led by their young master, Xuanyuan Wendao.

Could it be that this purple crystal deposit had not existed at that time?

No... that definitely was not possible. It required an extremely long time to form such a gigantic purple crystal deposit, so how could this have been formed in the short span of a little over twenty years?

Other than that, according to his spiritual perception and depth of the ground that had been covertly dug up, this purple crystal deposit had not been buried too deeply. On the contrary, Yun Che would even say that it had been buried rather near the surface. The spot that was nearest to the surface was a little more than sixty meters in depth—At that time, the Divine Phoenix Army had dispatched an army two hundred thousand strong to garrison this place, disguising the sounds of the shallow parts of the purple crystal deposit being mined by performing their “act” every day and causing a huge ruckus.

Yun Che stood in that spot for a very long time but he just could not puzzle this conundrum out. If one were to see that the Four Sacred Grounds had never discovered this purple crystal deposit because they had never visited this place even once in the past few millennia, then one could still barely swallow that explanation. But if one were to say that the brains and senses of all of the members of the Sacred Grounds who had visited Floating Cloud City had completely short-circuited... that was an explanation that was simply unacceptable.

Just as Yun Che was considering whether he wanted to delve into the depths of the mountainous regions, a figure suddenly appeared in the west. That person leisurely and slowly strolled towards where Yun Che was standing.

Yun Che's gaze swivelled and he caught sight of an old man of medium build and with a kindly looking face. His eyes jumped as he took to the air and landed in front of that old man, "Grandpa Hong, why would you suddenly be interested in coming to this place?"

The old man's footsteps ground to a halt before a small smile appeared on his face, "Ah, so it was the Youngest Master. Ah, it is about time to offer sacrifices at Madam's grave again. So the Master wanted me to pick some of the orchids that Madam loved so much. Youngest Master, why have you come to this place?"

Within the Xiao Family, Yun Che respected Xiao Lie the most but the person who came right after Xiao Lie was the person standing in front of him, Xiao Hong. Xiao Hong was originally not someone who belonged to the Xiao Family. He was someone who had been

rescued by Xiao Lie's father while he was adventuring. Xiao Lie's father had brought him back to the Xiao Family after that. He changed his family name to Xiao. He had protected and taken care of Xiao Lie ever since Xiao Lie was young and he was also fiercely loyal to Xiao Lie. During Yun Che and Xia Qingyue's wedding, it had also been Xiao Hong who had accompanied and escorted Yun Che to receive his bride.

When the day came to offer sacrifices to his deceased wife came every year, Xiao Lie would always bring along a big bouquet of orchids. Because these were the flowers that his deceased wife had loved the most. This was something that Yun Che and Xiao Lingxi had known since their childhood.

"I was just seized by a momentary fancy, so I came to take a look," Yun Che said as he surveyed the surrounding area. "It looks like there aren't any orchids around here. How about Grandpa Hong and I go to another area to find them?"

"That's okay." Xiao Hong smiled as he shook his head, "Presently, the youngest master already has a body that is practically priceless, so how can I ask you to accompany me to perform such a rough and lowly task. In the past, orchids could be found everywhere in this vicinity. But ever since the Divine Phoenix Army arrived in this place, it has been completely flattened and it seems like the orchids have also become rather hard to find. Sigh."

"Ah, so those orchids from years past were always harvested from this place," Yun Che said in a rather touched manner. "Speaking of which, Grandfather never let me or Little Aunt come

here and play throughout our early years, so I do not even know what this place looked like before.”

“Hoho, but of course,” Xiao Hong said with a chuckle. After that, he spoke in a sentimental voice, “After all, this is a place of sadness for the Master. So even he very rarely came here after that happened?”

“A place of sadness?” Yun Che asked with mild astonishment. “What exactly happened in this place? Why would it be a place of sadness for Grandfather?”

“Oh?” An astonished expression appeared on Xiao Hong’s face, “Could it be that the Master still hasn’t told Youngest Master yet? Oh... Hoho, well that can’t be helped. Master definitely would not bring this kind of thing up to the both of you. After all, this is also the place that brings the most pain to Master’s heart.”

“...” Yun Che sensed that something was amiss and he continued to ask, “Grandpa Hong, what exactly happened in this place? Why would this be the place that brings the most pain to Grandfather’s heart? If you know about this, could you please tell me in the greatest detail possible? After all, I’m no longer the small child that I used to be all those years ago. After I find out, it might just be possible that I could think of a way to help Grandfather walk out from under the dark shadow cast by this place.”

To his surprise, Xiao Hong shook his head, “There’s no helping it. After all, the dead remain buried. However, there’s nothing wrong with telling Youngest Master about this affair. After all, Youngest Master has already become such an incredible person.”



“Youngest Master, are you aware of the circumstances in which Madam passed away all those years ago?” Xiao Hong suddenly asked.

Yun Che replied, “Uncle Xiao Ying had been killed by malicious means all those years ago and his wife wasted away while pining for him. Furthermore, no one was aware of whether their child was even dead or alive. The impact Grandmother received from these events was too great and the sorrow in her heart ate away at her body like an illness. So she passed away due to melancholy not too long after she gave birth to Little Aunt... Even though this wasn’t something that Grandfather told me himself, this is a story that is well-known in the Xiao Family and the entire Floating Cloud City. Could it be that there is still something hidden as well?”

Before he turned sixteen, Yun Che had never once suspected that Xiao Lie’s wife had taken ill due to her melancholy and had died from sadness after she had given birth to Xiao Lingxi. However, after he turned sixteen, he returned with the memories of his life in the Azure Cloud Continent, so the medical knowledge he had acquired had naturally caused some doubts to form in his mind.

As the saying goes, women are weak and delicate but they become strong as steel once they become mothers. Even though the pain of losing her son pierced into the innermost depths of her heart, Xiao Lie’s wife would definitely have transferred all of her attention and love to her newborn daughter once she had given birth to Lingxi. And no matter how much pain she still bore in her heart, she would have tried her best to turn that pain into strength—this was not only a mother’s instinct, it was also the grandest

thing about motherhood.

So she definitely would not have cast aside her daughter and “passed away from sadness,” no matter what happened.

Besides, she definitely was not alone and isolated at that time. There was still Xiao Lie, whom she was madly in love with, by her side.

So, whether it was medical diagnosis or human nature, it was highly unlikely that Xiao Lie’s wife would have “passed away from sadness.” There had to be other reasons as well. For example... she could have died due to an actual illness?

Xiao Hong gazed at the eastern patch of flattened hills as he slowly recounted the story to Yun Che, “During those years, Young Master Xiao Ying had died from an evil scheme and Youngest Master was missing as well. Everything seemed to be going downhill and Madam was heavily affected by those events. Her face was bathed in tears every single day. Furthermore, she had just gotten pregnant at the time, so the Master was afraid that her sorrow would be too excessive and might end up harming her body and her baby. So he did his best to comfort her and cheer her up every single day... Sigh, how could the Master also not be filled with sorrow and pain at that time? However, his feelings for Madam were indeed deep to the bone.”

Yun Che, “...”

“When Madam had carried Miss Lingxi for six months, it just so

happened that the orchids in this place were in full bloom. Orchids were the flowers that Madam loved the most, so the Master brought Madam to this place to admire the blooming orchid flowers. He planned to use this to soothe a bit of the pain she felt from losing her son. At that time, I had also tagged along to serve and accompany them.”

“Madam’s mood did indeed turn better as morning faded to night and this was a rare sight indeed. But just as the Master was about to escort Madam back to Floating Cloud City, an unforeseen mishap suddenly occurred.”

“What mishap?” Yun Che immediately asked.

“Madam... was suddenly struck by a bolt of lightning.” The scene he had witnessed had occurred over twenty years ago but when Xiao Hong thought of it right now, his expression still turned into one of trembling fear.

“Struck by... a bolt of lightning?” Yun Che had been struck dumb and for a moment, his brain could not process the words he had just heard, “What do you mean? How did she just suddenly get... struck by lightning?”

“The Master and I simply could not puzzle it out either,” Xiao Hong said with a sigh of lament. “The orchids were in full bloom and the blue sky seemed to stretch on forever. Moreover, there wasn’t even a single cloud in the sky, so there definitely weren’t any dark clouds in the vicinity. However, a bolt of lightning suddenly fell from the sky and so happened to strike Madam’s body... Furthermore, that bolt of lightning was strangely black in

color.”

“...Black in color!?”

“That is right. The Master and I saw it very clearly. It was indeed a black bolt of lightning and it was the first time either the Master or I had seen such a thing in our lives. Its color was as incredibly bizarre as its sudden appearance. At that time, the Master thought someone was trying to assassinate him and that the villain who killed Xiao Ying had come back to tie up all the loose ends. He searched the area in frantic fury but there wasn't anyone on these hilly slopes but the three of us. Also, no further incidents occurred after that.”

“What happened after that? What happened to Grandmother after she was struck by that bolt of black lightning?” Yun Che asked in an urgent voice as his brows knit together tightly.

It was already extremely unusual for lightning to strike when the sky was clear. If Yun Che had witnessed it, his first reaction would have been to assume it was artificial. Moreover, black-colored lightning... The basic color of lightning profound energy was purple. Once his Yun Family's Purple Cloud Art had reached an extremely high level, the lightning it produced would turn red. But no matter whether it was the Profound Sky Continent, the Illusory Demon Realm or the Azure Cloud Continent of the past, he had never seen or heard of any person or any sect who was able to create lightning which was pitch-black in color.

But when Fen Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian released their darkness profound energy, extremely compressed darkness

profound energy would at times turn into lightning-shaped profound light beams. So when one saw it, it would look like black lightning... But there was basically no darkness profound energy which existed on the Profound Sky Continent of more than twenty years ago. The Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, the only one who could use darkness profound energy, was securely trapped in the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest which wasn't even on the continent in the first place.

“After being struck by lightning, Madam fainted dead away and fell into a coma for a full three days before finally waking up. However the weirdest thing was that there were no traces of any wounds inflicted by lightning on Madam's body. But after that, Madam's body became exceptionally weak and she was frequently affected by fainting spells during the day while nightmares plagued her sleep at night. The Master looked for all the famous doctors near and far and he tried using various remedies, great and small, to strengthen Madam's body. But it was all to no avail. After that, Madam's pregnancy reached a whole thirteen months before Miss Lingxi was finally born. After Lingxi was born, Madam's body steadily deteriorated and it was not long before she passed from this world...”

# Chapter 926 – The Sacred Hand's Retirement

---

Black lightning...

No wounds...

A pregnancy which had lasted thirteen months!?

.....

“Youngest Master? Youngest Master!”

Xiao Hong's two consecutive cries caused Yun Che to raise his head, shaking him from his reverie. According to his knowledge of the profound way, black lightning was something that definitely should not exist. Furthermore, according to his medical knowledge, a thirteen month pregnancy was something that should not happen to humans either. Even if it did happen, the newborn child would definitely not be a normal child... But after Xiao Lingxi was born, she had always been healthy and Yun Che did not remember her falling sick even once while they were growing up.

“Ah, so Grandmother passed away because of this event,” Yun Che muttered softly to himself as suspicion and doubt flooded his heart. Given the present heights he had reached, there should not be anything that happened in the Profound Sky Continent that exceeded his knowledge. But if Xiao Hong's tale was true, then his

knowledge could account for neither the black-colored lightning nor the Xiao Lingxi who was born after a thirteen month pregnancy.

Just like how he was completely mystified by the fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal that was found in this place.

“Yes,” Xiao Hong said with a light sigh of lament. “However, the Master did not tell anyone about this matter. After all, Madam being struck by lightning out of the blue could be construed and distorted into her being struck by the wrath of the heavens. After that, Madam died and the Master announced that her melancholy had turned into illness and she had passed away from sadness. It is just that, he never came to the place ever again after that. This was also the reason he never allowed you or the young missus to go anywhere near this place.”

“...I understand,” Yun Che said with faint nod of his head. “Grandpa Hong, thank you for telling me all of these things.”

“Hoho,” Xiao Hong let out a dry chuckle. “Ever since the Master has come back, his complexion has become much better and his face has been glowing. This has caused me to feel great relief, so I think it is best that you don’t mention the things regarding Madam in front of the Master, lest you reopen old wounds.”

“Mn, I understand,” Yun Che replied.

Xiao Hong went east as he continued to search for those elusive orchids. Yun Che remained in the same spot for a very long time.

The words that Xiao Hong said tumbled through his head but in the end, he still was not able to come up with an explanation for these events. Finally, he exhaled lightly before muttering to himself, “Whatever, it is something that happened more than twenty years ago, who knows what exactly happened at that time. Black-colored lightning... It is extremely likely that the light had played tricks on their eyes. A thirteen month pregnancy... the only possibility was that they had mistakenly thought that she was pregnant for the first three months.”

Yun Che gave himself that final explanation and did not think on this matter any further. After all, it was something that had happened over twenty years ago and the dead would remain buried regardless. Furthermore, Xiao Lingxi had grown up without any mishaps, so even if he continued to think about this strange affair which had happened in the past, not only would this event be nearly impossible to trace, the attempt would be completely meaningless as well.

Yun Che took out his Sound Transmission Jade while he was flying back to Floating Cloud City and found a Sound Transmission Imprint that had been recorded years ago.

“Hua Minghai, where are you now?”

After he had sent the sound transmission, it had only taken a few short breaths for the Sound Transmission Jade to buzz with the Hua Minghai’s swift reply. An incredibly emotional voice rang out through the Sound Transmission Jade, “Yun Che... Big Brother, is it really you? I... I’m not dreaming, am I?”



“Of course it’s me. Where are you right now?”

“I... I’m somewhere to the north of Divine Phoenix City, I’m no more than five kilometers from the city proper.” Hua Minghai’s voice was still filled with deep emotion.

“The northern region of Divine Phoenix City?” Yun Che’s eyes jumped as he immediately stopped in midair and sent an instant reply, “Stay right where you are, I am going to find you immediately... and I’m going to deliver a present to you in passing as well.”

After he put away his Sound Transmission Jade, Yun Che swiftly flew back to Floating Cloud City and took a certain someone off Luo Chi’s hands. After that, he boarded the Primordial Profound Ark to directly translate to the area which was around five kilometers away from the northern gate of the Divine Phoenix City.

Even though he had not seen Hua Minghai for a long time, his aura was still familiar to Yun Che. He locked onto Hua Minghai’s location the moment he appeared and rapidly descended from the sky, landing in front of him.

Hua Minghai still had not recovered from the wave of emotions that had washed over him when he received Yun Che’s sound transmission; his hand still tightly gripped around his Sound Transmission Jade. But after that, he saw Yun Che suddenly appear in front of him. His hands shook and he nearly dropped the Sound Transmission Jade that he was holding onto. After that, he spoke in an extremely emotional voice, “Big Brother Yun!! You...

I... Ah... Ah! Xiaoya, come quickly! Hurry up and pay your respects to the man who saved us!”

Just like every other time Yun Che had met him, Hua Minghai was currently disguised and it was a double-layered disguise at that. An elegant and gentle-looking woman stood at his side. Her eyes shone with a bright and clear light and there was no trace of weakness coming from her body. After she heard Hua Minghai’s words, she hurriedly moved forward and she attempted to bow down in respect, “Ru Xiaoya greatly thanks Big Brother Yun Che for saving my life...”

“Cough...” Yun Che hurriedly raised a hand, a thread of profound energy shooting out and stopping the movements of the two people in front of him. After that, he spoke with a helpless expression on his face, “You rascal! All those years ago, you had a completely fearless attitude and swaggered about like you had the biggest cojones around, so why are you trying to act all coy and shy in front of me now?”

“Hahahaha,” a loud and carefree guffaw escaped from Hua Minghai’s mouth. “In front of other people, I am naturally unafraid. I even walked in and out of the Divine Phoenix Sect tens of times but Big Brother Yun is different. Right now you are the foremost person in the entire history of this continent, even the Four Sacred Grounds are under your feet... Phew, I truly never thought that the person that I met in Divine Phoenix City all those years ago would actually turn out to be such a big shot. Ah, my loss at that time was truly well-deserved.”

“How can it simply just be well-deserved? It could practically be

considered the thing that is most worthy of showing off in your entire life,” the woman beside him said with a gentle smile.

“Heh heh but of cour...” Hua Minghai’s lips were just about to curve into a smile before they suddenly froze in place. Because he suddenly realized just who Yun Che was carrying around. Even though that face did not possess the slightest trace of its usual pomp and authority, even if that person... turned into ashes, Hua Minghai would still definitely recognize him.

“Ye... Xuan... GE!!” Hua Minghai’s expression turned sinister all of the sudden, an incredibly intense baleful energy radiating from his eyes. His hands clenched into tightly-balled fists and when he shouted out that name, even the woman standing behind him started to shake as her hands tightly clutched at Hua Minghai’s arm.

Yun Che flung out his arm and threw Ye Xuange at Hua Minghai’s feet before saying, “Ye Meixie is already dead and the Sun Moon Divine Envoys and all of the elders of Sun Moon Divine Hall have been buried. Only this Ye Xuange remains because you had said in the past that the person that you wanted to kill the most was Ye Xuange. His profound strength has been crippled, so if you want him to die or suffer a fate even worse than death, that’s up to you. Sun Moon Divine Hall will soon disappear from the Profound Sky Continent forever, so you don’t need to be worried about any future consequences.”

Yun Che had made an extra effort to save Ye Xuange specially for Hua Minghai. This was naturally not only due to the words that he had said at the time... He was someone who definitely was not

willing to leave any favors unpaid, so he used this Ye Xuange as a present to return the favor Hua Minghai did for him all those years ago when he gave Yun Che the Extreme Mirage Lightning skill. After all, Extreme Mirage Lightning had been a great help to him over the intervening years and it had even saved his life many times.

“Big Brother Yun... I...” Hua Minghai raised his head, he was so overcome with emotion at this time that he did not know what to say. Ye Xuange, who had collapsed to the ground, strove to raise his head so that he could see Hua Minghai. He struggled on the ground while he spoke discontentedly, “You... Just who are you... what grievance does... this old man have with you?”

“What grievance?” Hua Minghai looked down his eyes turning incredibly dark and fierce, “Old villain Ye, do you still remember the name Hua Guhuan!?”

“Ah...” Ye Xuange’s face froze as he remembered that name in the next instant, “You... you... You’re the Ghost Mirage Sacred Hand, Hua Minghai!”

“That’s right, it is I!” Hua Minghai waved a hand over his face, removing the disguise he was wearing and revealing his true appearance, “For the sake of stealing the Extreme Mirage Lightning technique, your Sun Moon Divine Hall pursued my Thief God Clan for many generations. What’s more, my parents died miserably at your hands, you old villain... and now the Thief God Clan consists of only one person! Me! Hua Minghai! All those years ago, my wife was also struck by your cold poison and she nearly lost her life because of that... Even when I dream, I dream of

tearing you into bits and pieces! And today, you have finally fallen into my hands!!”

As he yelled in fury, Hua Minghai suddenly sent a hand hurtling down, smashing his fist into Ye Xuange’s head. How could the crippled Ye Xuange endure such a blow? His eyes rolled into the back of his head as he instantly fainted dead away.

“What are you going to do with him?” Yun Che asked. Seeing the current Hua Minghai, it seemed like he had no intention of killing him right away.

Hua Minghai fiercely stomped on Ye Xuange’s leg in indissoluble rage before he quickly sucked in a small breath of air and said, “Just simply killing him is letting him off far too lightly. I am prepared to bring him back to my hometown and use his blood as a sacrifice to the departed souls of my father and mother.”

“Mn.” Yun Che nodded his head before producing an Overlord Pellet and stretching his hand out to Hua Minghai, “This is an Overlord Pellet. Once your profound strength reaches the peak of the Emperor Profound Realm, it will allow you to quickly break through the bottleneck and allow you to become an Overlord.”

Hua Minghai’s jaw dropped open. As the “Ghost Mirage Sacred Hand” who had touched countless rare and valuable treasures, how could he not know just how valuable a medicinal pill that allowed one to breakthrough the bottleneck of the Tyrant Profound Realm was? But he did not stretch out his hand to take it. Instead, he shook his head and said, “Big Brother Yun, you’ve allowed me to take my long-desired revenge and there’s no way I

can repay you for that already. So how can I take such a valuable thing from you as well?”

“Don’t you worry, it is something that is very common to me, I still have more than a thousand of these pellets in my possession,” Yun Che said with a faint smile.

Hua Minghai still shook his head even after hearing Yun Che’s words. His arm wrapped around the woman at his side as his expression turned much more calm and serene, “I think it is still better to not waste such a valuable item on me. Because from today onwards, the name ‘Ghost Mirage Sacred Hand’ shouldn’t appear in the Profound Sky Continent ever again.”

“Oh?” Yun Che was rather stunned by that announcement, “Could it be that...”

Hua Minghai and the woman beside him looked at each other and smiled, “My grandparents and parents were killed one after the other and now our Thief God Clan only consists of one inheritor which is myself. So only our reputation remains, the reality of the situation is that we don’t even exist anymore. After all of the waves that have buffeted us over the years, I have already figured out exactly what I want. In order to gather the profound crystals I needed to sustain Xiaoya’s life, I stole and plundered them from all over the place. Now, it is finally time for me to repay my debts. Furthermore, the Extreme Mirage Lightning technique has gained its most incredible successor in its entire history, so I haven’t disgraced the honor and glory of my clan either.”

Yun Che kept the Overlord Pellet and smiled as he nodded his

head, “That’s fine as well. Regaining something that you’ve lost will indeed allow people to clearly see many things that were hidden from them before. Even though you are the successor of the Thief God Clan, perhaps a peaceful and quiet life would be more suitable for you.”

“However, my Sound Transmission Imprint will not change. If Big Brother Yun ever gives me a command, I will definitely answer the call and I definitely won’t even hesitate or have misgivings over it,” Hua Minghai said, his words a solemn vow.

“It would be better if you devoted more attention to carrying on the line of your Thief God Clan.”

Yun Che said as he gave a great laugh. He waved a hand towards Hua Minghai before taking to the skies and flying far away.

“Big Brother Yun... I will never ever forget you!!” The shout that Hua Minghai had made with all of his might rang out into the air behind him.

Hua Minghai’s voice grew more and more distant as it was carried away by the wind. The corners of Yun Che’s mouth curled up as a sedate and happy smile appeared on his face. As the only successor of the Thief God Clan, he had chosen to give up the name he had always been proud of for the sake of the beloved wife he had “nearly lost.” Henceforth, he would retire into seclusion and live the peaceful life of a normal person. He would even continue to carry out covert acts of heroism to atone for the sins of his past crimes... Perhaps, compared to living a bustling and vigorous life and causing his name to shake the heavens, this was the most

perfect way to live one's life.

This was Hua Minghai's decision... and there were indeed some things that Yun Che himself needed to make a decision on soon as well.

For example, after bringing Xuanyuan Wendao before Xiao Lie and allowing him to get his revenge, Yun Che could finally bring up the matter of himself and Xiao Lingxi to his Grandfather...



# Chapter 927 – World-Defying Heaven

## Manual? (1)

---

After he returned to Floating Cloud City, Yun Che arrived at Xiao Lingxi's courtyard.

Both the interior and exterior of the courtyard were exceptionally neat and tidy. The chair and table inside the room were completely spotless while a faint fragrance which Yun Che was all too familiar with suffused the air.

Xiao Lingxi was the person who was closest to him in both of his lives. From his childhood to his sixteenth year of age, they had not been separated for even a day. Furthermore, the person he owed the most to besides Chu Yuechan was Xiao Lingxi.

He had protected the royal family and Blue Wind Nation for Cang Yue, avenging her father and her country, causing Blue Wind Nation to rocket skyrocket to the top of the Profound Sky Continent. He had forgiven the Divine Phoenix Sect in the end for the sake of Feng Xue'er while helping them to completely escape the threat of destruction. He had also caused her Phoenix Soul to awaken quickly. He had helped the Little Demon Empress protect the Illusory Demon Realm and helped her complete the vengeance which had dominated her life...

Cang Yue was already his wife, Feng Xue'er was also engaged to him, and he had even married into the Little Demon Empress' family...

In reality, the only person he had never done anything for was Xiao Lingxi. The only thing he had given her was an empty promise.

Moreover, Xiao Lingxi had never asked for anything from him before either. She had never even grumbled nor complained to him. Instead, she was forever quietly standing by his side, always watching over him, worrying over him, praying for him, and feeling afraid for his sake...

But now, all of the calamities had faded away and those existences which had once been far beyond his reach were now firmly under his feet. There was no longer anything which could threaten the people around him. The knot in Grandfather's heart had finally been undone and he could finally fulfill the promise he made to Xiao Lingxi all those years ago.

Even though he had already made up his mind, Yun Che still felt nervousness and anxiety lingering in his heart... In the present Profound Sky Continent, there was basically no longer anything that could make him anxious. But before he had even brought this matter before Xiao Lie, he was already so nervous that his heart was thumping in his chest.

He currently felt even more apprehension than he did when he was about to face Xuanyuan Wentian.

Yun Che sat in front of that desk and he waited in Xiao Lingxi's chamber for a long time but Xiao Lingxi still had not come back yet. As he waited for her, he took out the mysterious black jade that the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign had left behind and he

started rolling it around in his hand.

Ever since he had obtained this mysterious black jade, Yun Che had often taken it out to try and research it. Because it was simply far too mysterious. It had endured the erosion of the Evil God's million year seal along with the Moon Slaughter Devil but it had remained perfect and flawless. Its surface was so shiny and smooth that not even the tiniest scratch could be seen. Even though the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign's devil body had been reduced to minced meat by the sword blow Yun Che had delivered with all of his might when he had opened the "Rumbling Heaven" gate and his remains had been burned to ashes by Golden Crow flames, the mysterious black jade remained completely undamaged.

Every type of energy that was infused into it instantly disappeared without a trace and even Jasmine and the Golden Crow Soul, whose memories stretched back into antiquity, could not puzzle out what exactly this black mysterious jade was.

The reason why he brought it out right now was because he had received a flash of inspiration while he was waiting for Xiao Lingxi — since this was something that had come from the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign and it was as black as the deep night. There was an eighty to ninety percent chance that it was some kind of ancient devil stone. If it had no reaction to his own power, Jasmine's power or the Golden Crow's power, perhaps it would react to darkness profound energy?

Yun Che laid the mysterious black jade on the table before briefly concentrating. Immediately, a ball of pitch-black light appeared above the palm of his hand. After that, he slowly approached the

mysterious black jade as he pushed the cluster of black light towards it as he tried to insert the energy.

But, the result was exactly the same as when he had tried the first time. The darkness profound energy which entered the mysterious black jade instantly vanished without a trace, as if it had been swallowed up by an invisible black hole.

“...” Yun Che lapsed into a momentary silence. The black light in his hand immediately swelled but this time, he did not only use the energy found within his profound veins, he even used the primitive power of darkness that was contained within the devil origin orb. Both kinds of darkness profound energy combined and the space around him immediately turned exceptionally dark and gloomy. The air grew cold and the silent black light floating in the middle of Yun Che's palms seemed to become the center of the whole universe. An extremely dense darkness energy exuded from that ball of black light as Yun Che carefully touched it towards the mysterious black jade.

Even though it was only a tiny ball of darkness profound energy, if the darkness profound energy within was completely released, it would be enough to swallow up the entire Floating Cloud City and turn it into a desolate wasteland.

However, the moment this kind of power came into contact with the mysterious black jade, it instantly and completely vanished just like all the previous times. The black jade did not even slow the slightest of movements, much less get damaged. The mental energy he had buried within the darkness profound energy disappeared as well and it was not able to sense anything.

“...” Yun Che was immediately at a loss for words. To think that even darkness profound energy would not provoke any response from it either, just what exactly was this piece of black jade supposed to be!?

In discontent, Yun Che brought out the Eternal Night Devil Sword that belonged to the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign. First, he tapped the body of the sword against the mysterious black jade but after that, he focused his profound energy and caused the sword to glow with black light before pushing it towards the black jade.

The ensuing result still did not elicit any joyous reaction from him... He had tried various means to infuse energy into this object but every single time he did, the energy had vanished without a trace.

Even if you threw a clay ox into the sea, it would still cause some ripples at the very least. But the energy that entered this mysterious black jade simply disappeared without a trace. In fact, not even a single sound was made as the energy disappeared.

“I am still not convinced!”

Yun Che grabbed the Eternal Night Devil Sword as he started to focus darkness profound energy in his hand once more... But at this time, he suddenly sensed Xiao Lingxi's aura draw near. He swiftly put away the Eternal Night Devil Sword and withdrew his darkness profound energy. After that, he swept his hand around

frantically, completely dispersing the darkness energy that lingered in the area so as to prevent it from harming Xiao Lingxi.

After he had done all of this, Xiao Lingxi's figure appeared in the front of the room. The moment she saw Yun Che, her beautiful eyes lit up and she spoke with a joyful smile on her face, "Little Che, I heard from Father that you had returned. I looked all over for you and I even waited in your room for a good long while. But to think that you had actually sneakily run over here."

"I had a matter to attend to, so I left for a while." Yun Che stood up and sucked in a small breath of air before he spoke in a determined voice, "Lingxi, let's go. We're going to see Grandfather together!"

"Ah?" Yun Che's serious and solemn appearance caused a look of suspicion to appear on Xiao Lingxi's face, "Didn't you just go over to Grandfather's place just now. So what happened this time? Eh? That stone in your hand is so beautiful, this is the first time I've ever seen such a fantastic and exotic light."

The mysterious black jade still lay on the table as Yun Che had not withdrawn it in time.

Yun Che immediately said, "This stone was something I picked up from a certain place, I just haven't been able to figure out exactly what it's supposed to..."

Before Yun Che could finish his sentence, he abruptly stopped talking.

Lingxi just said that she saw... light?

He instinctively turned around and after his gaze abruptly jerked towards the object in question...

He saw that the mysterious black jade he had left on the table beside him was astonishingly glowing with light at this moment!

It was a strange and bizarre gray-colored light at that!!

Ever since he had picked up this piece of black jade, no matter what methods were used, even when it was on Jasmine's level of power, they had been unable to elicit even the slightest response from it. But at this time, it was actually releasing light on its own without any stimulus whatsoever!

Furthermore it was a strange and bizarre light that he had never seen before in his life—a gray-colored light!?

The color of this light did not belong to any of the elemental energies that Yun Che knew about. It only existed as a thin layer that surrounded the black jade but it had completely covered up the deep black color of the black jade. What was even more strange was that this layer of gray light did not exude any aura at all... not even the slightest trace of it. It was right beside Yun Che but if not for Xiao Lingxi's words, he would never have noticed its appearance.

One should be well aware of the fact that Yun Che's current spiritual perception was so strong that even the the dimmest flickering of a firefly's light would not be able to escape his notice if it happened within a three hundred and thirty meter radius around him.

So as he looked at this gray light, which had suddenly appeared out of the blue, Yun Che stood there in a shocked daze. For a moment, he had completely forgotten about the thing that he had just set his mind to do.

“Little Che?” After seeing Yun Che suddenly become quiet and unresponsive, Xiao Lingxi walked over with a suspicious look on her face. As she drew nearer, the gray light radiating from the mysterious black jade suddenly pulsed. After that, it started to grow brighter and denser with each passing moment...

By the time Xiao Lingxi had walked over to Yun Che's side, the light emitted from the mysterious black jade had turned from a dull and thin gray to a glaring bright silver color.

“Ah? Its light can still continue to change?” As she saw that light change before her very eyes, Xiao Lingxi's curiosity grew even further, “Little Che, just what exactly is this thing? Is it some kind of special profound crystal? This is the first time in my life I've ever seen something give off such a light.”

“...” Yun Che did not respond because all of his attention was entirely focused on the light that had turned from a dull gray to bright silver.



There were only two ways the light given off by any energy could escape his notice if it was near to him. The first was that the level of that power was too low. The second was that level of power was too high. But no matter how low that level of power was, even if it was as insignificant as the light given off by a firefly, it was still not able to give off nearly no aura at all at such a close distance.

If that was the case, could it be that the level of the laws encapsulated by this light were... so high that it had reached the level that my soul would not be able to comprehend it and my spiritual perception would not be able to sense it?

But if it was truly light given by an energy that was at an extremely high level, then why was I not able to feel anything when my finger came into contact with it?

Furthermore, this intense bright silver color... Why did it feel so familiar? It feels as if I had seen the exact same color not too long ago.

Now just where did I see it...

Yun Che focused his mind as he descended into a meditative trance and swiftly went over all of the memories he had of his recent escapades... As he did this, a nearly identical silver light abruptly flashed in the depths of his mind.

Beneath the Cloud's End Cliff... The long hair of that girl with the multi-colored eyes!!

That was right! Her hair was this exact same bright silver color! At the bottom of that abyss of boundless darkness, her hair had shone with a near-blinding silver light... that was very similar to the silver light that was right in front of him.

The cogwheels in his head quickly turned... After all, that was only the color of that girl's hair. Furthermore, she was also an illusory spirit body and even though the two colors were very similar, it was only the color that coincidentally matched. The color of a person's hair and the color emitted by a piece of primordial black jade should not have any connection whatsoever.

“Little Che? Little Che!!” Xiao Lingxi called his name many times in a row and she even waved her small and lustrous white hands in front of his face, “Little Che? What's wrong with you? Why did you suddenly go into a daze?”

Yun Che was pulled back into reality by Xiao Lingxi's shouts and he hurriedly replied, “There's nothing wrong. It's just that this is also the first time I've ever seen this stone light up, so I was rather shocked.”

Just as those words left his mouth, his eyes, which were looking at Xiao Lingxi, suddenly jumped... Because he suddenly realised that the black jade, which had never given a single response in the past, had abruptly started to glow once Xiao Lingxi had appeared.

Moreover, it's glow had slowly turned from a gray color into an intense and bright silver... and that had also been while Xiao

Lingxi had gotten closer to it.

This was...

That isn't right! This should simply be pure coincidence... How could Lingxi have any connection or elicit any reaction from something that had belonged to the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign?

Even though his heart was denying it, he was unable to dispel his suspicion. He hesitated for a moment before speaking, "Lingxi, can you... try something out for me? Move a few steps backwards."

"Ah?" Xiao Lingxi's lips opened slightly. Even though she failed to understand the reason behind this, she still retreated a few steps, "Like... this?"

As Xiao Lingxi retreated, the light emitted by the mysterious black jade started to weaken. Every step Xiao Lingxi retreated caused its light to weaken proportionally as well. After she had retreated four steps and stood in place, the light emitted by the black jade also immediately stabilized and stopped changing.

Yun Che, "..."

# Chapter 928 – World-Defying Heaven

## Manual? (2)

---

“Little Che? What’s wrong with you? You seem to be really strange today.” When she saw that Yun Che had descended into a daze yet again, Xiao Lingxi could not help but become worried. She walked towards Yun Che’s side before speaking softly, “Is there something on your mind? Do you want to tell me about it?”

As Xiao Lingxi walked back to her previous position, the dull and dim light grew intense and bright once more and it regained its previous bright silver color.

This change happened in an instant but Yun Che had seen it happen all too clearly.

All of the changes that occurred to the black jade’s light happened due to Xiao Lingxi... When she drew near, the light grew stronger, when she backed away, the light grew weaker.

Even if Yun Che still could barely believe the conclusion that he had drawn, he had seen it with his own two eyes... It was clearly reacting to Xiao Lingxi.

Just what was going on?

He picked up the black jade which was emitting a silver light and brought it in front of Xiao Lingxi. After that he spoke in the calmest voice that he could muster at the moment, “Lingxi, have

you seen this stone anywhere before?”

“Ah? No, I’ve never seen this stone before.” Xiao Lingxi shook her head with a stunned expression on her face, “Why do you ask?”

“...” Yun Che was the person who understood Xiao Lingxi best in the entire world. They had grown up together and they had spent nearly all their time together as well, so they knew all of each other’s secrets.

Even though she was once his Little Aunt, she was actually younger than him by an entire year. Her innate talent in the profound way was ordinary and she did not have too much interest in cultivating in the first place. But she had always been very diligent at it. This was all to protect the Yun Che whose profound veins were still crippled at that time and whose daily existence was filled with mocking laughter and cold gazes. But as Yun Che grew in strength, the speed of her cultivation had started to become slower and slower and right now, her profound strength had not even broken past the True Profound Realm.

If Yun Che compared Xiao Lingxi to the other girls by his side, Cang Yue, Xue’er, the Little Demon Empress, Ling’er, and Xia Qingyue, she would not be able to compare to any of them whether it was in looks, innate talent, profound strength, or status.

She was exceedingly normal. But perhaps it was because she was normal that she remained the warm and pure place that Yun Che yearned for in the depths of his heart.

But why... did she suddenly provoke such a bizarre reaction from this piece of black jade that came from the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign?

This was something that should not have happened... something that was simply absurd.

After a brief period of silence, Yun Che took Xiao Lingxi's hand, "Lingxi, hold this stone. After that, try your best to sense if you feel any unique sensations."

"Ah... Okay." From the moment she saw Yun Che until now, Xiao Lingxi had felt that his expression and gaze had been strange throughout. She stretched out her hand, carefully taking the mysterious black jade from Yun Che's hands.

The instant Xiao Lingxi took the mysterious black jade, the bright silver light that was radiating from it suddenly exploded. This completely unforeseen change caused Xiao Lingxi to let out an alarmed shout, as she unwittingly threw the object in her hand aside. She lost her balance at the same time and toppled backwards in the next instant.

"Lingxi!"

Yun Che, who had also been stunned by the sudden explosion of the light that was radiating from the black jade, hurriedly rushed forward and firmly caught Xiao Lingxi, who had nearly fallen to the ground and hugged her to his chest. "Are you alright? Did you

get hurt anywhere?”

“I’m... I’m fine.” Xiao Lingxi shook her head before giving an embarrassed laugh, “I did not think that it would suddenly start to shine and it gave me a big shock... Wuuu, this is so embarrassing.”

“Is your hand fine?” Yun Che swiftly grabbed the hand which Xiao Lingxi had used to pick up the mysterious black jade. He was deeply afraid that she had been hurt by the light which suddenly exploded. But fortunately, her hand remained as white and tender as it had always been and there was not even a trace of it getting injured.

“Of course my hand is fine. I was only truly startled by what just happened.” Xiao Lingxi disengaged herself from Yun Che’s embrace and stood up. After that, she suddenly stared at Yun Che’s back as she gasped in stunned amazement, “Ah? That... That is...”

Yun Che turned around quick as lightning but after that, he also joined Xiao Lingxi in stunned silence.

The mysterious black jade that Xiao Lingxi had thrown away in shock had landed on the floor not too far from them. It was just that the silver light that had been radiating from it had now disappeared and it had regained its usual glossy black appearance. But above it, in the space between the floor and ceiling, there now hung a large cluster of silver motes of light which was rapidly diffusing, separating and twisting... In the end, it finally formed into several hundred motes of light that were roughly the same size. The shapes of these motes were different and they were all laid out neatly in the empty air.

“...” Yun Che’s gaze stiffened. These motes of light did not emit any sort of aura at all and if he were to close his eyes, he would not even be able to sense their existence at all.

These silver motes of light appeared to be coalescing into a bunch of characters but at the same time, they seemed to be one character as well. However when Yun Che looked at them from left to right, he could not understand these words at all... he did not recognize a single one of them.

The language used in the Profound Sky Continent, Illusory Demon Realm and the Azure Cloud Continent was known as “World Tongue.” “World Tongue” was something that had been created by the gods during the Primordial Era and it was used throughout the entire Primal Chaos Dimension. This happened because every time a Creation God created a planet or a star realm, they would leave behind these words. Because of this, no matter whether it was the three continents of this planet or the Realm of the Gods where Jasmine resided, as well as all the other planets and star realms, all of them would use the exact same language and writing.

Perhaps some created their own languages and words for one reason or the other but every single one of them would still be proficient in “World Tongue” that was used throughout the boundless universe.

However, while it was clear that the things that had appeared in front of him were words, it was clear that it was not “World Tongue” he was looking at and even the way the characters were



written were completely different from “World Tongue.”

Could it be that what he was looking at actually was not a language... but a set of special symbols?

As Yun Che’s mind was deeply mired in suspicion and speculation, he suddenly heard Xiao Lingxi’s soft and dreamy voice whisper several words:

“World... Defying... Heaven... Manual...”

Yun Che turned his head in stunned amazement only to discover that Xiao Lingxi was blankly staring at the motes of silver light that were floating in the air. Her gaze was completely empty and it was as if her soul had taken leave of her body.

“Lingxi, what did you just say?” Yun Che asked in a bewildered voice.

Xiao Lingxi extended her hands and slowly pointed towards the motes of silver light hanging in the air. There was a deep emptiness in her eyes but they trembled slightly as she spoke, “These words... I... I...”

“...Could it be that you understand what these words are saying?” Yun Che’s eyes widened as he spoke in an incredulous voice.

Xiao Lingxi nodded her head before suddenly shaking it

vigorously. Her eyes were completely vacant but there was also a deep bewilderment and shock in them, “I don’t know... I have clearly never seen these words before but I... I can actually... I can actually read them. I know every single word... But I clearly don’t recognize... I’ve clearly... never seen such words before.”

“Little Che, just what... just what exactly is going on? Am I dreaming right now?” Xiao Lingxi’s hands tightened their grip on Yun Che’s arm. It was clear that she had come into contact with something she was completely unfamiliar with but she unexpectedly found that it was familiar to her. This surprise did not elicit any joy in her. Instead, the only thing she felt was a fear that came from the depths of her soul, a fear that she could not describe in words.

“Do... you really recognize these words?” Xiao Lingxi’s claim had fiercely shaken Yun Che’s heart.

“Mn!” Xiao Lingxi nodded her head with even more vigor than before. She stretched out her hand and pointed towards the characters which were the most isolated from the rest, “The first four characters are spelling the words... World Defying Heaven Manual. Furthermore, all of the words below... I can completely... I can completely understand them.”

“...” Yun Che remained silent for a long time, his heart blanketed by confusion and disorder. As he looked at Xiao Lingxi, it was clear to him that today was the first time Xiao Lingxi had seen these words. Furthermore, he had grown up together with Xiao Lingxi and he had never been aware of her learning any other language... Moreover, in the Profound Sky Continent, it seemed like only

‘World/Realm’ had been used since antiquity and there had never been records of other words or languages.

Yet Xiao Lingxi could understand these words despite seeing them for the first time... Just what was going on here?

Then there was the reaction of the black jade towards Xiao Lingxi’s presence... All of these bizarre happenings were things that could not be explained by any normal logic.

“Lingxi, there’s no need to be anxious.” Even though his thoughts were all tangled up, how could he allow Xiao Lingxi to continue to flounder about in this sudden fright and confusion. He hurriedly comforted her, “This sort of thing is actually quite common. There are some exceedingly rare treasures which possess a strong intelligence and they choose their own owners. If someone who is not acknowledged by them gets their hands on these treasures, they will still not be able to use them. Furthermore, these treasures will take the initiative to grant power to the one so acknowledged. This black-colored stone is also a rare and valuable treasure I obtained during my adventures. I used every method I could think of but I was unable to get a single response out of it. But when you came in just now, it suddenly started to glow... It seems like it likes your aura so it took the initiative to release its own power and build a soul connection which linked it to you. So that is the reason why you are suddenly able to recognise these strange words that come from it. Furthermore, you are the only one that can recognize them.”

“Ah? Is that really... the case?” The panic and alarm in Xiao Lingxi’s eyes immediately disappeared. It was clear that she

believed what Yun Che was saying. After all, at the level Yun Che was at, the amount of things he had experienced would be far greater than her. In addition to this, he was also her Little Che, so she would naturally believe him.

Of course, it was not true... Yun Che helplessly groaned in his heart but he did not speak what was on his mind. Instead, he said, "Of course it's true. There are some rare treasures which are even more ridiculous than this. When they appear, no one else will be able to see them but their masters."

Xiao Lingxi patted her chest lightly before slowly breathing a sigh of relief, "Ah, so it was like this. I was nearly frightened to death just now and I even believed that I had suddenly... had suddenly been cursed. But, my profound strength is so weak, so why would this black stone like my aura?"

"Uh... this has nothing to do with the strength of one's profound energy. There are some rare and mysterious treasures which require great strength to conquer them. But there are also some which prefer pure and clean auras. Lingxi, it's obvious that you belong to the latter category, so this is actually really normal," Yun Che said as he spun up an explanation.

"Mn." Xiao Lingxi nodded her head and her beautiful eyes twinkled. Her gaze was clearly worshipful as she looked towards Yun Che, "Little Che, you really know soo much. Hee, I don't even know if there is anything in this world that you don't know. The Little Che in the past caused us so much worry but who would have thought that you would become so powerful after you grew up... It truly feels like I'm dreaming right now."

“Cough...” Yun Che’s thick skin turned slightly red but his gaze once again swivelled towards those strange characters which were floating in the air. “Lingxi, can you translate these words for me? I really want to know what they are saying.”

These words definitely contained the mysteries of this mysterious profound jade... and perhaps it might even explain the connection this jade had with Xiao Lingxi and why she was able to recognize these strange words.

“Okay.” Xiao Lingxi raised her head as her gaze swept across those characters. After that, she began to read these words formed by the silver light:

“Before the great explosion of the Primal Chaos, there was no order in heaven and earth, no difference in light and darkness. The origin power of the world was bound by the heavenly law; barren in the first era, boundless after an hundred eras and endlessly flourishing after myriads forth. The stars formed the universe, the fallen heaven formed the realms. All that was extraordinary were in the opposition, all prosperity were mere illusion...”

Yun Che absorbed every word that Xiao Lingxi chanted. This seemed to be an extremely cryptic scripture that was exceedingly difficult to understand. As Yun Che silently listened, he could barely understand the first few teachings. But after that, the meaning of the words suddenly changed and it became something that seemed completely ordinary. But the moment the words Xiao Lingxi recited fell on his ears, every word fiercely impacted his heart and soul, causing his body and soul to faintly tremble... this

was a strange feeling that no words could describe, or perhaps it be described as dreadful as well.

Gradually, his consciousness seemed to be inexorably pulled in by something as his entire being was focused on the words Xiao Lingxi was saying. His sight, hearing, and sense of smell... All of his five senses had been sealed away and the world inside his soul became a pure white. The only thing that rang out in that world was the sound of Xiao Lingxi's voice.

Xiao Lingxi's voice was extremely familiar to him but when she recited these words, it seemed like every single one of them came from the ancient primordial universe and he could faintly feel a vast, distant and boundless concept spread out before him. His soul could nearly feel its existence but he was unable to even touch it, much less try to understand or comprehend it.

He hazily began to realize that this was not just some normal scripture, it was actually a profound formula but he had never seen such a profound formula before. Back in the past, even the "Great Way of the Buddha," which contained the enlightened power of the heaven and earth, only took him a short while to comprehend. But these words which seemed to be like a profound formula caused him to very faintly sense the existence of some kind of mysterious concept and he could also sense that every word carried the aura of antiquity. But he could not touch this concept and he was not even able to understand any one of those words.

The entire "scripture" was very short and it only contained around six hundred words and as Yun Che remained in his dazed stupor, Xiao Lingxi had finished reciting it. As her gaze fell on the

very last word, she mumbled, “The last word seems to be something that was not fully written. This set of strange words should not be complete and there seems to be other portions as well.”

“...” Yun Che came back to his senses, his eyes regaining their focus but his mind was still a vast sea of whiteness.

## Chapter 929 – The Best Conclusion

---

Given Yun Che's current mental strength, even if it were sixty thousand words, he would only need to look at it once or hear it read once for him to remember it in near perfect clarity, much less a mere six hundred words.

But after listening to the words that Xiao Lingxi had recited, his mind was completely blank and he was stunned to find that he could not even remember a single one of those words that sounded like some sort of scripture or profound formula. Furthermore, he also had a faint feeling that his consciousness had been drifting away. After that, he closed his eyes and focused and he immediately felt those strange words slowly appearing inside his mind. These words started to grow clearer with each passing moment... but after he opened his eyes again, he realized that he had completely forgotten them again.

“Lingxi, can you understand the meaning behind these strange words?” Yun Che asked as he attempted to probe further.

Xiao Lingxi shook her head. “I can read these words but I don't know what they mean at all. Little Che, even you do not understand the meaning behind these words?”

Right at this moment, the silver motes of light in the air suddenly flickered and all the bizarre text distorted within the silver motes. Then, they once more converged to become a ball of silver light before flying back into the mysterious black jade, completely disappearing henceforth.



The mysterious black jade also returned to its formerly silent state. Even if Xiao Lingxi was right by its side, it no longer radiated light.

Yun Che reached out and sucked the mysterious black jade into his palm, then he directly placed it in the Sky Poison Pearl—no longer allowing it to have any contact with Xiao Lingxi.

“Little Che, what exactly is that piece of rock?” Xiao Lingxi was unable to suppress the curiosity in her heart.

“I’m not sure. I picked it up in a strange place.” Yun Che replied with an extremely casual tone of voice before directly changing the subject. “It’s probably a soul stone that had been used to write down ancient text. Forget it, let’s not bother with it. Let’s go see Grandfather.”

After he finished speaking, he immediately pulled at Xiao Lingxi’s hand and the two headed toward Xiao Lie’s courtyard.

Xiao Yongan had already fallen asleep and Xiao Yun and his wife had gone to offer sacrifices to his late parents. Xiao Hong had not come back yet and only Xiao Lie remained in the courtyard. Once they had arrived at Xiao Lie’s courtyard Xiao Lingxi unconsciously tried to wriggle her hand out of Yun Che’s grasp. But to her surprise, Yun Che gripped her hand even tighter and as she was panicking, he grasped her hand and arrived in front of Xiao Lie.

“Grandfather, I... have something to discuss with you.” Even though he had long ago gathered up enough courage and

determination, when Yun Che came face to face with Xiao Lie's calm demeanour, his heart tightened with anxiety.

"Ah..." Xiao Lingxi seemed to faintly realize something as she gave a soft gasp, her heart starting to beat wildly in her chest.

"Hehe, Che'er, you've come at just the right time. I was just about to find you to discuss an important matter with you," Xiao Lie looked at the both of them and smiled merrily as he said those words.

Yun Che was taken aback by those words but he immediately asked, "Important matter? What important matter?"

"It is something concerning Ling'er," Xiao Lie said as he gave Yun Che a deep look. It seemed as if he had not noticed that the two of them were holding hands as he gave a gentle sigh, "Ling'er is already twenty three years of age this year, so she has long ago reached the age where her family should be considering her marriage. Che'er, you've already been married for eight years but Ling'er has always been burdened by my presence. She has constantly been by my side taking care of me. As a result, we have never been able to settle the question of her marriage. But right now, both my body and my mind are completely fine. Yun'er and his wife are in a loving relationship and Yongan is an obedient and healthy child. So the only thing that worries me the most right now is Ling'er's marriage."

"...Grandfather, what do you mean by that?"

“Che’er.” Xiao Lie looked straight into Yun Che’s eyes as he spoke in a warm voice, “You’re very well-travelled and experienced, so you definitely know many outstanding young men. If any of them are suitable for Ling’er, see if you can play the matchmaker for them. I will definitely have no worries about the person that you choose.”

“Grandfather, I... I...” This was not the first time that Xiao Lie had mentioned such a thing to her. But this time, he had said it in front of Yun Che. His words threw Xiao Lingxi’s heart into great disarray and she was left at her wit’s end.

“...” Yun Che’s gaze shifted before finally hardening up and becoming firm. After that, he spoke in an extremely sincere manner, “Grandfather, actually I have found one such person long ago.”

“Oh?” Xiao Lie’s gaze rippled.

Yun Che abruptly knelt down in front of Xiao Lie as he looked deep into his eyes. After that, he spoke in a loud and clear voice, each word that proceeded from his mouth sounded like the clang of small metal gongs, “Grandfather, that person is none other than I! I beg for Grandfather... to betroth Lingxi to me!”

“Little Che...” The voice that sounded in Xiao Lingxi’s ears was undoubtedly the one that made her tremble the most in her life. He had actually said it in front of her and in front of Xiao Lie. He had said the words that she had desired to hear the most but they were also the words that were so taboo to her that she did not even dare touch them.

Xiao Lingxi also started to slowly sink to her knees. Her eyes misted over as she spoke in a soft voice, “Grandfather, I... If it isn’t Little Che, I would rather... never get married at all in this lifetime.”

She also said similar words in front of Xiao Lie. She declared them loud and clear and the moment the words left her mouth, all of the fear and worry that clouded her heart had soundlessly disappeared and they were instead replaced with a warmth and tranquility she had never felt before in her life. The moment she had said those words, it seemed like the result of their request was no longer so important anymore. Because she had finally said the words that had been lying at the bottom of heart and soul, so her entire spirit felt as if it had suddenly reached a whole new level and become completely different from before.

“...” Xiao Lie’s expression was not colored by the shock, daze, disappointment or fury that they had expected. In fact, Xiao Lie did not even react intensely in any way. Instead, he seemed completely calm. After that, he simply turned his back towards them and let out a soft and sad sigh.

“Grandfather?” Yun Che raised his head.

“Hoho,” Xiao Lie laughed and this laugh was extremely gentle. “You two have finally expressed your true feelings after enduring for so many years.”

Shock appeared in Yun Che’s eyes. “Grandfather, does this mean

you have always...”

“I am the one who saw you two grow up. You have always been especially close since childhood and were positively inseparable. Since you left Floating Cloud City at sixteen, Xi’er has always been by my side. I’ve seen her worry about you everyday and miss you from morning to night... This kind of emotion far exceeds the boundaries of familial love. From then on, even though I didn’t know how you felt for Xi’er, I knew that what Xi’er felt for you was definitely not familial love but love at its root. And this love had been completely released once she knew that you were not blood related.”

“This was why I was deeply worried. I was not worried about your previous aunt and nephew relationship but that Xi’er’s love was one-sided, which would cause her to be miserable for her entire life.” Xiao Lie slightly raised his head and closed his eyes. If Yun Che and Xiao Lingxi were able to see his expression right now, they would see that he had revealed a faint smile.

The two was startled in place. Xiao Lingxi asked in disbelief, “Father, you really... really do not mind it at all?”

Xiao Lie lightly shook his head and smiled. “You two are around the same age and are not even blood related at all. Moreover, both of you are my dearly beloved children. Hearing what you two have said today leaves me delighted beyond belief, how could I possibly have a problem with it? Even though I am old-fashioned, I was never inflexible.”

“Then... when you’ve been constantly talking to me about

marriage lately, that... that was because...”

“That was because I cannot help but worry, ah.” Xiao Lie sighed lightly. “I was well aware of your feelings for Che’er but Che’er... the height which he has reached is much too high. Out of the women by his side, they are either the empress of a nation, the empress of a realm or a phoenix goddess... Compared to them, you are as common as sand. Even though Che’er still treasured you like he did in the past, I was deeply worried that he would not feel the sort of love a man would have for a woman for you with those wondrous women by his side, causing your love to be an empty one-sided infatuation. As a result, I was just probing... Hoho, the determination, along with the nervous expression Che’er had when he knelt down earlier made me realize that the worry I had all these years were irrelevant and what I was the most concerned about has finally become perfect.”

“Father...” Xiao Lingxi covered her lips with her hand as tears slowly dripped from the corners of her eyes.

“Don’t worry Grandfather. Yun Che took a deep breath and suppressed his excitement. “I will take care of Lingxi for life.”

“Hoho, if it’s you, I can completely be at ease about Xi’er’s future. Only...” Xiao Lie sighed lightly. “Even though you two are not blood related at all, the world is full of stupidity and gossip can be quite malicious. If you two wish to get married one day, it’s best to do so in Illusory Demon Realm.”

“Alright.” Yun Che immediately agreed without hesitation. He looked at Xiao Lingxi as Xiao Lingxi also secretly looked at him.

When their gazes made contact, they both smiled at the same time. They had always thought that Xiao Lie was what made them suppress their own feelings but it was only today that they realized that the biggest hinderance had always been themselves.

Yun Che was originally prepared for the worst but he never thought that such a perfect, almost somewhat too good to be true conclusion had come out of today. The obstruction that he and Xiao Lingxi had never dared to touch had suddenly vanished just like that.

---

Illusory Demon Realm, Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

The aura of the flames were yet again distinctively weaker than before.

Once Yun Che arrived at the end of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, the Golden Crow Soul's image also appeared within a splattering of golden light. "Yun Che, why have you come again this time?"

Yun Che raised his head and directly asked, "Golden Crow Soul, have you ever heard of the name 'World-Defying Heaven Manual?'"

"World-Defying Heaven Manual?" The Golden Crow's Soul snorted heavily, "This noble one has never heard of that. It seems

to be some kind of a profound art just from hearing its name. Hmph, to dare use “world-defying” in its name, what audacity.”

“Even you have not heard of this before?” Yun Che was stunned. After being disappointed, he mumbled, “Then that’s too weird... what exactly do these words record?”

“You seem to have a lot on your mind. Where exactly have you heard of the name ‘World-Defying Heaven Manual’ anyways?” The Golden Crow Soul asked.

“No, I didn’t exactly hear about it.” Yun Che took out the mysterious black jade. “It came from this.”

Then, he recounted what had happened to the Golden Crow Soul; from the strange reaction the mysterious black jade had with Xiao Lingxi to the bizarre scripture that had appeared afterwards.

“Something like that happened!?” After hearing Yun Che’s account, the Golden Crow Soul revealed shock that exceeded his expectations.

“Write out the text for this noble one.”

“Alright!”

Yun Che closed his eyes and concentrated. After quite a while, those strange, distorted characters appeared in his mind. He extended a finger to draw the first four of the strange characters in



the sky using Golden Crow flames... which represented the words “World-Defying Heaven Manual.”

After several tens of breaths, Yun Che finally depicted the four odd characters into flames that floated in the air. The Golden Crow Soul’s golden eyes shined on it before it quickly retracted its light.

“Golden Crow Soul, could... could it be that you also do not recognize these words?” Yun Che asked with knitted brows.

“Never seen and never heard,” replied the Golden Crow Soul.

“Then... why would Lingxi recognize it? I can vouch that she had never seen this kind of text before. She also doesn’t know why she would recognize these words and was even greatly shocked by it.” Yun Che tightened his grip on the black jade. “Could it be that what I said to comfort her was true? That this black jade just happens to like her aura, which happened to incite a reaction from it? That it was actively trying to establish some kind of soul connection with her without any warning, which suddenly caused her to recognize these words?”

“The Xiao Lingxi you speak of, what cultivation realm is she at and what kind of profound art does she cultivate?” The Golden Crown Soul asked solemnly.

“This...” Yun Che was somewhat embarrassed. “Lingxi doesn’t understand the profound way much, she is only at the seventh level of the True Profound Realm. As for profound art, she cultivates the Eagle Arts which comes from the Xiao Clan born in.

It is a low level profound art.

“...” The Golden Crow Soul grew silent, then said faintly, “Leave this place and bring her before this noble one.”

# Chapter 930 – Visiting The Phoenix Clan

---

“Yes.”

Yun Che promised, then he turned around and was ready to leave. But before he had taken a step, he suddenly stayed in place and then turned around once again to face the Golden Crow Soul.

“I changed my mind,” Yun Che took a small breath and his expression suddenly looked a lot more relaxed, “I have decided, not to investigate this anymore.”

“Oh?” The Golden Crow Soul looked slightly surprised and then it understood, “Hmph, it seems like you’re afraid that this would affect that woman named Xiao Lingxi.”

“Yes,” Yun Che nodded and admitted.” Lingxi she isn’t someone who has cultivated the profound way. She doesn’t have any aspirations or desire for power and position, her world is simple and pure. Even though I am extremely curious of this black jade and the World-Defying Heaven Manual within it, if the price is to involve her... then I should just pretend that they never existed.”

Yun Che flipped his palms and threw the mysterious black jade into Sky Poison Pearl, “From now on, I will not take this black jade out anymore. Who cares what it is, just let it be silent forever.”

“...If this is your choice, so be it. At your current plane, you are an unparalleled existence. There is indeed no reason to forcefully seek for something unless you wish to go to the Realm of the

Gods.”

“You... seem to really want me to go to the god realms,” Yun Che lifted his head and said.

“Hahahaha,” the Golden Crow’s Soul laughed loudly, “Of course! You inherited this noble one’s last origin blood and soul origin and you even have Evil God’s inheritance. The overly thin elements and turbid atmosphere in this world will only restrict you from growing. It will also let your talent, as well as the bloodline that this noble one has bestowed you, go to waste. This noble one yearns to see if how strong a ‘freak’ like you will become once you head to the god realms.”

“Unfortunately, even if you really went to the god realms, this noble one would not be able to see it.”

“I really want to go as well, I want to see Jasmine again... or else, it would be my life’s regret.” Yun Che’s hands slowly bunched into fists as he spoke, “After I leave, I need to start training. Within five years, I have to go to the Realm of the Gods no matter what.”

Not because of his curiosity for the Realm of the Gods and not because he sought for stronger power... only because he wanted to see Jasmine.

The time of Jasmine’s departure grew more distant by the day but that feeling hadn’t faded away as time passed; it had instead become stronger than the previous.

“Very good,” the Golden Crow Soul praised. “Within five years. If it were someone else, this noble one would never believe it. But you, maybe there really is a possibility for that to happen. However, this noble one is destined to not be able to see that day.”

Yun Che’s eyes moved, swept his eyes around and said worriedly, “The time left for your existence...”

“You said that you found a way to cure Huan Caiyi’s fatal condition last time. Is that true?” The Golden Crow Soul interrupted him with a sudden question.

Yun Che nodded. “Yes. And I believe that this method will definitely succeed. It’s just that we still need to wait for a few more months. All of the power that Caiyi received from you before will also disappear then.”

“...” The Golden Crow’s Soul was silent for a long time and then it said in a low voice, “If it really works, bring her before this noble one. This noble one has something for her.”

After everything settled, Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi stayed in Floating Cloud City. As for the Xiao Yun couple, they traveled between Floating Cloud City and Demon Imperial City all day long, having the time of their lives. Cang Yue took control of the Blue Wind Imperial Family once again and Blue Wind Nation’s prestige flourished by the day as it became invincibly strong. Su Ling’er concentrated on studying medicine under Yun Gu. She had a high comprehension level and her medical skills improved at a tremendous speed. She was obsessed with the art of healing. Her biggest wish was to hope that she could help Yun Che and not only

enjoy his protection.

Xia Yuanba stayed in Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and was trying his best to get used to his position as Saint Emperor. His Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins and his relationship with Yun Che let him sit on the throne stably even though his age and profound strength were far from being sufficient.

As for Xia Qingyue, there was still no news of her at all.

Yun Che had been relaxed and unrestrained for a long time and his desire to see Jasmine again grew stronger as the days passed. He finally was able to settle down and begin to focus on his training. He was determined to break the boundary of Sovereign Profound Realm within five years, reach the legendary divine way and be able to travel to the Realm of the Gods where Jasmine resided.

The best place to cultivate was unquestionably the Snow Region of Extreme Ice. It was vast and quiet there and the ancient cold could freeze all distractions.

Before that, Yun Che took Feng Xue'er to a place that he promised he would take her many years ago.

"The continuous mountain range ahead from us is the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range."

Yun Che and Feng Xue'er traveled with the wind. Within their

sight a region with dark mountain range approached quickly. Even though it was named “mountain range,” the hills weren’t too tall and it was only a hundred or so kilometers from its north to south.

“Even though Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range is very small, because of the phoenix’s aura at the center, a great amount of profound beasts gather here. This is also where the name Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range came from,” Yun Che explained to Feng Xue’er.

Back then when Cang Yue and him were being chased by Xiao Zaihe of Xiao Sect’s Branch Sect, they were forced to fall down the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range. At the time, Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range was an extremely dangerous place to them but now, even if all of the profound beasts there attacked them all at once, it was impossible for that to threaten them in the slightest.

“Even though there are a great number of profound beasts in Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, their levels are usually very low. The highest is Earth Profound Beast... There could also possibly be a few Sky Profound Beasts. But with the level of profound energy in Blue Wind Nation, this is an extremely dangerous place. Adding to the fact that the profound beasts here usually appeared in groups, there are almost no profound practitioners in all of Blue Wind Nation who would dare to venture within.

“Big Brother Yun, the curse that you mentioned before, is it really that scary?” Feng Xue’er asked.

Yun Che nodded his head slightly, “The Phoenix Soul here is different from the Ancestral Phoenix God of your Divine Phoenix

Sect, it has a very upright and outspoken character. Many years ago, an ancestor of the Phoenix Clan accidentally burned and destroyed a village with phoenix flames. Under the anger of the Phoenix Soul, an extremely cruel curse was buried in their Phoenix Bloodline... and this kind of curse would be passed down to their offspring, making generations of the Phoenix Clan be unable to break through the Elementary Profound Realm. For survival, they could only forever hide in a place like this where no one else could get near... They are finally free of it in this generation, though I don't know what has happened to them now."

"Why did one person's mistake have to be atoned for by generations of the whole clan? Those poor people," Feng Xue'er said softly. "When I see them, I will pass Royal Father's sincerity to them. If they are willing to combine with Divine Phoenix Sect, we will definitely welcome them. If they are not willing, we will also provide as much help as possible."

"Let's meet them first. I don't know if they will remember me. After all, it's been so many years," Yun Che said nostalgically. This place was the first huge turning point in his life and it was also the place where he received his first drop of divine blood.

"Big Brother Yun was their life savior and you removed the cursed bloodline that they've carried for all those years, how could they have forgotten Big Brother Yun?" Feng Xue'er smiled and said.

Soon enough, they finally arrived above the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range. Referring back to the location in his memory, Yun Che brought Feng Xue'er and kept flying until they'd reached



the center of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range... the place where Cang Yue and him fell down back then.

But when they just begun to get close to the region close to the center, they sensed an unusual aura from afar. Yun Che immediately slowed down and Feng Xue'er exclaimed, "What a strong phoenix aura!"

"...Let's take a look down there.'

The two of them landed from the sky. From their location to the central region of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, which was also where the Phoenix Clan was hidden, was only a short fifteen kilometers. However, right ahead of them existed an enormous, shapeless barrier.

And a strong phoenix aura was being released from this invisible barrier.

This barrier covered the central region of Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, shrouding an entire thirty kilometers of area inside of it. Yun Che touched the barrier in front of him with his hand. As he expected, his palm was able to pass through it very easily. This barrier didn't obstruct him in any way.

That instant when his palm touched it, he was absolutely sure that this was a one-way isolation barrier. Only those who possessed the Phoenix bloodline could go through it as they willed. Those without the Phoenix bloodline could only exit and not enter.

“Big Brother Yun, has there always been a barrier here?” Feng Xue’er asked.

“No,” Yun Che shook his head, “Only those with the Phoenix bloodline can enter this barrier. If it existed before, then your big sister Cang Yue and I wouldn’t have been able to go through it. To be able to form such an enormous isolation barrier, this must be the doing of the Phoenix Soul here. Thinking back, after it removed the cursed bloodline, it felt that the punishment that lasted generations was too cruel. It built this barrier so that they don’t have to worry about suffering a disaster like the one back then and they can grow peacefully under the protection of this barrier until they are strong enough to be able to leave here freely.”

Yun Che pulled back his arm, turned around and said, “Xue’er, let’s leave.”

“Mn.” Feng Xue’er did not hesitate as she nodded in agreement, “Even though I feel some regret, they suffered so many years before finally getting the peace and the protection of the Phoenix God. It’s really not suitable for us to disturb them.

Yun Che smiled, “Now that their bloodline is no longer cursed, they must have been training with all their strength. A few years later when they are strong enough, this barrier will disappear. We will come back here when that happens.”

“Okay.”

The existence of this phoenix barrier made the two of them give up on visiting the Phoenix Clan within. They floated high up into the sky and were about to leave... Until right at this moment when a small, tender silhouette of a young girl ran out from within the barrier. Behind her, was a slightly thin boy who followed her in a rush.

This pair of youths looked only about fifteen or sixteen. The girl had bright eyes, white teeth, and was dressed in red. The immature girl's tender face had already revealed a stunning beauty. Her slender brows curled as she smiled. She was like a red butterfly that had been released from a barrier and issued a sweet, ethereal laughter from time to time.

The boy behind her was similar in age, even their looks were alike. Different from the girl's jumping joy, his face was filled with panic and he was out of breath from chasing behind, "Xian'er, no! You can't leave the barrier, it's too dangerous! Come back now... Father and Mother would scold us."

"Hehe, it's alright. It's not as dangerous outside as described by father and mother. Last time when I snuck out, that weird-looking big monster wasn't even that strong," The girl laughed and said without caring.

"No, no! Xian'er! Stop, it really is dangerous!"

Even though the boy chased with all his strength, the girl ran really fast. He wasn't able to catch up at all and they were soon a few kilometers away from the barrier.

Yun Che and Xue'er, who were about to fly away, stopped. Seeing the youths who suddenly appeared within their sight, he hesitated briefly and then called out softly, "Zu'er, Xian'er!"

"Big Brother Yun still recognizes them?" Feng Xue'er smiled and asked.

"They are the twin children of Clan Leader Feng Baichuan. Back then when I first saw them, they were only eight years old. In the blink of an eye, they have already grown this much," Yun Che said rather emotionally as his eyes followed their movements. In eight years of time, of the two brave and innocent children back then, one was now slim and graceful while the other was already six feet tall. It was only after seeing their transformation, that Yun Che clearly felt the passage of time for the very first time.

"In a short span of eight years, their profound strength grew from the Elementary Profound Realm into the Earth Profound Realm. They truly have astonishing innate talent. Half of that is because of their Phoenix bloodline while the other half... should be because they had been working hard all this time," Yun Che stated with joy. Feng Xian'er's profound strength was at the second level of the Earth Profound Realm and Feng Zu'er was unbelievably at the fourth level of the Earth Profound Realm. Their cultivation levels completely surpassed Ling Yun—number one of Blue Wind's profound cultivating realm's young generation back then—when he was at that age.

At this rate, they should be able to break through to the Sky Profound Realm before the age of twenty.

# Chapter 931 – The First Step Towards The God Realm

---

Feng Xian'er finally stopped as she arrived somewhere at the end of a valley. She opened her arms, closed her eyes and began to enjoy the gentle mountain breeze with fascination. "The air out here is so comfortable. I would sleep out here nicely for a long, long time if it wasn't for the consequence of Father and Mother's punishment."

Even though Feng Zu'er's profound strength was two small stages higher than Feng Xian'er, his speed was evidently slower. He chased behind Feng Xian'er and said while panting, "Xian'er, we're already... already this far out, it's really too dangerous. What if... what if a large group of profound beasts charge towards us?"

"I'm not afraid. I've snuck out many times and I've never run into a profound beast that I couldn't beat. Even if I can't beat it, my speed is now even faster than Big Brother's, they cannot catch me."

Feng Xian'er smiled sweetly, while her beautiful eyes flickered like the starry night. "I really want to see the outside world, really want to see Big Brother Savior again. I wonder how he is now. Could he be married to Big Sister Xueruo already and have many children?"

Feng Zu'er pulled on Feng Xian'er's sleeves as he looked around alertly. He said anxiously, "Father and Mother said that we must reach the Sky Profound Realm before going out to the outside world. Even if you want to play outside, we should go back to

somewhere near the barrier. That way, if there's danger, we can retreat back into the barrier immediately."

"Big Brother is so cowardly," Feng Xian'er curled her lips and said unwillingly, "If Big Brother Savior found out about it, he would definitely laugh at you."

"This is not a matter of being cowardly or not." Feng Zu'er became more and more anxious because they were at least a few kilometers away from the barrier. If they were really in danger, they wouldn't be able to make it back.

"Is the Big Brother Savior that they're mentioning Big Brother Yun?" Feng Xue'er smiled. "Looks like not only did they not forget about Big Brother Yun, they've kept you in their mind all this time."

"They carried the weight and the punishment of their cursed bloodline since birth and endured it even though it wasn't theirs to suffer. They lived their lives carefully and they've never left this place, naturally they wouldn't be contaminated by the world's ugliness. Their hearts are kind and pure. When they go out into the world, they will definitely become a strong, upright sect in Blue Wind Nation.

A smile appeared on Yun Che's face. He was filled with great expectations for their future and he felt even more convinced that this was not the time to visit them, "Xue'er, let's go."

"Wait!" Yun Che suddenly turned around and mumbled, "Oh

no.”

From the valley ahead, they suddenly heard an irritated beast roar. It sounded extremely close by and was accompanied by fast, approaching footsteps.

“This sound...” Feng Zu’er’s expression changed. “Oh no! Xian’er, run!”

On the contrary, not only did Feng Xian’er not reveal fear when hearing the roar of the beast. She seemed a bit excited, “Big Brother, don’t be so surprised. It is very normal to run into a profound beast here. Alright, let’s show the profound beast Xian’er’s strength!”

“But, what if that profound beast’s really strong... ahhhh!!”

Admistr Feng Zu’er’s scream, a giant wolf appeared within their sight. This wolf was three meters tall even when all its limbs were on the ground. It had blue-gray hair, blood-stained eyes, and its whole body released a berserk fiendish aura and a pressure that made their bodies tense up.

This sudden suppression finally caused Feng Xian’er’s face to grow pale. Even though she didn’t have a lot of battle experience, she at least knew that being able to cause a suppression like this meant that the profound beast must be something that she couldn’t handle. In panic, she couldn’t finish the attack posture that she had begun posturing for and was stunned in place, not able to move at all.

“Xian’er, Dodge!!”

Feng Zu’er yelled as he charged forward. He knocked Feng Xian’er away and crossed his hand. His body ignited with scarlet phoenix flames. A tongue of flame struck towards the giant blue-gray wolf that was charging towards them.

“Take my Meteor Flames!”

Feng Zu’er had the Phoenix bloodline so the flames he had were naturally phoenix flames. But the power of flames that he released simply couldn’t compare to the phoenix flames channeled with the 《World Ode of the Phoenix》.

When the giant blue-gray wolf saw the flames, its eyes became even more irascible. It scratched its claws forward and a windstorm swept a ball of sand and dirt towards Feng Zu’er.

Bang!

Feng Zu’er’s flames were quickly dispersed by the windstorm, yet the windstorm still hadn’t lost all of its power. It swept forward and threw Feng Zu’er out harshly. His back was slammed against a mountain rock and he groaned in pain.

“Big Brother!” cried the frightened Feng Xian’er as she rushed forward without regards for her own life. Feng Zu’er’s whole body was in unbearable pain. He yelled in shock, “Don’t come over



here!!”

At around the same time he yelled, the giant blue-gray wolf suddenly changed its target and charged towards Feng Xian'er who was closer.

“Xian'er!!” Feng Zu'er was shocked. He disregarded the pain in his body and rushed towards the giant blue-gray wolf with his fastest speed. A thick streak of phoenix flames swung at the beast's rear.

This streak of phoenix flames was swung out under fear and panic so its strength was even weaker than before. However, when the phoenix flames hit the giant blue-gray wolf, the beast screamed as its body suddenly became stiff and rolled onto the ground. After a few twitches, it stopped moving.

Feng Zu'er's footsteps stopped. He looked at his hands and stood stunned for a moment before pain struck through his whole body. His legs went limp and he fell on the ground, trying to catch his breath.

“Big Brother!” Feng Xian'er rushed over while still shuddering. There were drops of tears on her face and she asked in a weeping tone, “Are you alright? Did you get hurt... uuu, it's all my fault. It's all because I was so stubborn, uuu...”

“I'm fine, don't worry... hsss.” Even though he said he was alright, he grimaced in pain. The clothing on his chest had been torn, revealing a dozen cuts from the windstorm. There was a lot

of blood but fortunately the cuts weren't deep enough to reach his bones.

“You... you're still saying that you're fine but you lost so much blood, uuu...” Feng Xian'er's eyes were filled with tears as she started crying again out of guilt.

“I really am okay. This small wound, it doesn't hurt at all.” Feng Zu'er gritted his teeth and tried really hard to stand up and pretend like it was nothing, “But Xian'er, in the future... you can't leave the barrier like that again.”

“Mn!” Feng Xian'er nodded immediately and said with her eyes full of tears, “I... I won't dare to do it anymore. I was too stubborn... does it really not hurt?”

“Hmph! I am going to become a man like Big Brother Savior, this wound is nothing,” Feng Zu'er lifted his chest hard and said, “Alright, let's quickly get back.”

“Mn!” This time, Feng Xian'er followed Feng Zu'er, who had been wounded for her, with extreme obedience.

“Don't worry, I won't tell Father and Mother about today. The wound on my body... we'll just say that I accidentally crashed into a rock while training.”

“Thank you Big Brother.” Feng Xian'er sniffed and revealed worship in her eyes. “But, I didn't expect Big Brother to be this

strong already. A profound beast that big, you defeated it so quickly.”

“Uh...” Feng Zu’er looked at his own palms and scratched his head, feeling quite torn. “I didn’t expect it either. The profound beast’s strength was at least above fifth level of the Earth Profound Realm. Maybe... my flames coincidentally hit his weak spot just now... that should be it.”

“They are such close siblings,” Feng Xue’er pulled back her small hands.

“Looks like we didn’t come here for nothing today. The consequences could have been unimaginable.” Yun Che smiled and shook his head. Watching the siblings who quickly went back in the barrier, he reached out his hands. From his left hand, two soul fragments fell down and easily invaded Feng Zu’er and Feng Xian’er’s souls. His right hand soundlessly pushed a jade box containing thirty Overlord Pellets into the edge of the barrier before them.

“Let’s go.” After taking one last look at Feng Zu’er and Feng Xian’er, Yun Che held Feng Xue’er’s hand and flew far away, instantly disappearing from the horizon.

Feng Zu’er and Feng Xian’er’s footsteps stopped. Both of their eyes became misty and then became conscious again at the same time. The two of them looked at each other and they both had a dull look on their faces.

“Xian’er, there... there seems to be some things added into my mind,” Feng Zu’er said blankly with his face filled with shock and doubt.

“Me too.” Feng Xian’er’s was stunned, she said in a low voice, “World... Ode... of... the Phoenix...”

“Ah... we... let’s go tell Father and Mother!” Feng Zu’er was as if he had just woken up from a dream and he said hurriedly.

“Ah... yes!” Feng Xian’er nodded her head immediately.

The two of them sped up immediately. When they got close to the barrier, Feng Zu’er tripped over the jade box that Yun Che left them.

“Ah? What is this?” Feng Xian’er picked up this never-seen-before jade box, “What a beautiful box... but, this wasn’t here before.”

“Let’s show it to Father and Mother... let’s go quickly. This will definitely shock the entire clan,” Feng Zu’er said in a very anxious tone.

The World Ode of the Phoenix was the thing that the Phoenix Clan desired even in their dreams but it remained an extravagant hope for them. Because the Phoenix Soul here only possessed the fifth and sixth stages of the World Ode of the Phoenix. They couldn’t ignore the rules and forcefully train themselves like Yun

Che, because even with their Phoenix bloodline, they could only cultivate regular fire attribute profound arts.

But now the complete first to sixth stages of the World Ode of the Phoenix appeared in Feng Zu'er and Feng Xian'er's minds at the same time... The Phoenix Clan that had just recently broken out of their curse not too long ago, truly greeted their new life starting from this day.

---

After leaving the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range, Yun Che and Feng Xue'er came to the Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

The new Frozen Cloud Asgard was beginning to take shape and the ancestors' bodies had all been found. As they expected, those bodies were all unharmed and this was, without a doubt, a great comfort to Frozen Cloud Asgard.

At the end of the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, Yun Che and Feng Xue'er faced each other in the sky. He took a small breath and closed all of the Evil God's gates. The profound strength of his body instantly weakened greatly. He summoned the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Even though he gripped it firmly in his hands, his arms were incredibly heavy and even simply lifting it was a bit difficult.

The biggest reason he was able to release a power much stronger than his own profound energy level was because of his Evil God Arts. From Evil Soul to Burning Heart, then Purgatory to

Rumbling Heaven. His strength was no longer increasing quantitatively when the more Evil God gates he opened; it increased qualitatively. With his cultivation and body right now, he could already use “Burning Heart” as his normal state without pressure and he wasn’t far from using “Purgatory” as his normal state.

Now that he had shut off Burning Heart and Evil Soul and was not using Evil God Arts at all, his profound energy was only at the first level of the Sovereign Profound Realm... The first step of his training was to use this default form and forcibly fight Feng Xue’er.

“Xue’er, use thirty percent of your strength for now and see if I can take it,” Yun Che said as he grabbed his Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword, brows furrowed.

His goal was to be an equal match for Feng Xue’er in his normal form within three years—but, that was against today’s Feng Xue’er. Three years from now Feng Xue’er’s strength would also have grown tremendously.

“Okay, Big Brother Yun, be careful.”

Feng Xue’er’s hands danced slightly. A few dozen Phoenixes in flames danced around her body amidst their long cries before striking toward Yun Che all at once.

Yun Che slashed his sword, causing flames to explode above in the air of the Snow Region of Extreme Ice as the phoenix cries

shook the sky. Within the caved space, Yun Che flipped backwards but then stiffly returned right away. Not only did his sword aura not weaken, it became even stronger... Taking thirty percent of Feng Xue'er's strength in his normal state without using the Evil God Arts was indeed too far-fetched, but this kind of training that could push him to his limit was exactly what he wanted.

Boom boom boom boom...

The cry of a phoenix and the might of the sword turned the surrounding fifty kilometers into a land of disaster. But with the barrier that Feng Xue'er had set up, it would not affect the Snow Region of Extreme Ice at all.

And it was on this day that Yun Che officially took the first step toward his hope of reaching the God Realm.

---

【The last two plot holes in the Profound Sky Continent are buried. The Blue Pole Star chapters end here.】

【Friendly reminder, a lot of people are guessing that Chu Yuechan is with the Phoenix Clan at the center of the Ten Thousand Beast Mountain Range. The reason that Jasmine didn't notice it was because the phoenix barrier blocked her mind search. Even though I enjoy seeing people making the wrong guesses, I can't help but say... too naive! A tiny phoenix barrier can be an obstacle to a BIG BOSS like Jasmine who's at Divine Master Realm!?!】

# Chapter 932 – The Goddess Who Fell From The Sky (1)

---

Six months passed in a flash.

After Xuanyuan Wentian had been annihilated, both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm eased into tranquility. All citizens of the Profound Sky Continent had long since known that the current hegemon was no longer any of the Sacred Grounds but Yun Che, the person publicly accepted as the foremost person in all of history. Possessing the identities of both the Blue Wind Imperial Family's prince consort and Frozen Cloud Asgard's Asgard Master, he caused Blue Wind Nation and Frozen Cloud Asgard to become the most supreme existences of the current era, their positions in power suppressing that of the two remaining Sacred Grounds, Absolute Monarch Sanctuary and Supreme Ocean Palace.

The head of the continent's seven nations had naturally also changed from Divine Phoenix Nation to Blue Wind Nation. It was also under this kind of circumstance that Blue Wind Nation vastly improved and quickly rose in power while Frozen Cloud Asgard had become the holy land to all of the continent's profound practitioners. Very rarely would anyone set foot into the Snow Region of Extreme Ice but now even fewer dared to approach it.

Within this six month period, Frozen Cloud Asgard's reconstruction was already complete. The average strength of the current generation of Frozen Cloud disciples had surpassed the last by a great realm so the rate of efficiency in freezing naturally multiplied, causing the newly constructed Frozen Cloud Asgard to



shockingly be double the size of its former self. It was just that the interior had become much simpler; places like the Frozen End Divine Hall were fated to be unreconstructable. However, the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring had been reborn from an underground cold vein within these six months.

To the north of the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, explosions loud enough to shake the world transmitted over, even though they were separated by a phoenix barrier. With the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword in hand, Yun Che was currently in a fierce battle against Feng Xue'er and today's match had already lasted for a full six hours without any stops in between.

Boom!!

A Phoenix Arrow jolted the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword away and directly smashed onto Yun Che's chest, causing Yun Che to fly out like a cannonball. His back violently collided with the phoenix barrier and he didn't get up for a good while and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword also disappeared within his grasp.

"Phew... let's stop here for today." After saying that, he powerlessly collapsed on the ground.

"Big Brother Yun, you really do progress very fast. I almost used seventy percent of my strength today," Feng Xue'er stated happily when she landed.

"Hehe, of course. After all, I just broke through yesterday. As

expected, each breakthrough within the Sovereign Profound Realm is totally different from all the previous realms.” Yun Che replied as he closed his eyes. Even with his dragon god physique, using a heavy sword to fight a six hour long battle caused him almost reach his limits.

Yun Che cultivated for eight hours everyday during these six months. His innate talent was already abnormally high in the first place and with such a perfect opponent as Feng Xue’er, his profound strength had consecutively risen by four small realms... these were four small realms within the Sovereign Profound Realm!

Going from the first level of the Sovereign Profound Realm to the fifth level in half a year was a pace so fast that it was absolutely enough to be written in the annals of the Profound Sky. Even the Phoenix Soul awakened Feng Xue’er and the Tyrannical Emperor’s Divine Veins’ awakened Xia Yuanba had never achieved such a terrifying degree of progress.

His normal state of being, which totally did not utilize the Evil God Arts, was able to match seventy percent of Feng Xue’er’s power. If he were to battle against Xuanyuan Wential now, he had complete confidence that he could win in the Purgatory state, without opening Rumbling Heaven or using darkness profound energy.

Along with his growth, Feng Xue’er’s Phoenix God powers had also awakened a step further. She had broken through a bottleneck that no one else on the Profound Sky Continent had ever broken through, inching her closer to the legendary divine way.

At this time, Yun Che's Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul flashed as the cold and clear voice of a girl resounded in Yun Che's mind. "Asgard Master, Divine Phoenix Sect's Feng Hengkong has come to pay a visit."

"..." Yun Che sat up on the ground, then said to Feng Xue'er, "Xue'er, your royal father is here. It seems like he wasn't able to withstand not seeing you for two months and came to pay a visit."

"Ah? Then let's go back to Frozen Cloud Asgard. I also miss Royal Father and the others. I wonder how the construction of the new Phoenix City has fared."

Yun Che smiled. "You head back first. I just thought of something right now and I need some time to think it through."

Feng Xue'er thought Yun Che suddenly comprehended something so she immediately nodded. "Mn, I got it. Good luck, Big Brother Yun."

Feng Xue'er left but she did not remove the phoenix barrier.

Snow fluttered down from the sky but was kept outside by the barrier. As Yun Che sat on the ground, his gaze unceasingly flickered, as though he was struggling with something. A good while later, he still ended up taking a huge pitch-black sword from the Sky Poison Pearl.

## The Eternal Night Devil Sword!

The sword soul in the Eternal Night Devil Sword had long since died out. Aside from a faint emission of depression on the sword's body, it no longer held any might and seemed to have become a completely dead sword. However, Yun Che had constantly been smashing it with the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword during this entire period yet it still had yet to receive any scars.

A dead sword without a sword soul or spirit, with its power completely depleted was still unable to be destroyed by the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword... This was still, after all, a genuine primordial devil sword. Just the quality of its material alone was something incomprehensible by those in the Profound Sky Continent.

Yun Che placed his right hand on the sword's body. As his consciousness entered the sword, the completely profound formula of a profound art projected into his mind.

## The Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night!

In this period of time, he had always been struggling with himself about whether he should cultivate the terrifying Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night that Fen Juechen and the devilized Xuanyuan Wentian had used.

There was no need to doubt its power.

However, it was a devil profound art which used darkness profound energy!

Yun Che's strongest state at the moment was precisely when he released the profound energy in the devil origin orb. The devil origin orb had merged into his profound veins yet it was still its own independent entity. Yun Che was able to transform the profound energy in the Evil God's Profound Veins into the elements of water, fire, lightning, and darkness at will. However, the power within the devil origin orb could only be darkness profound energy... at the very least, Yun Che still was not able to change its attribute.

Furthermore, the devil origin orb continuously grew by itself. Even if he didn't cultivate it, the devil origin orb would still silently strengthen, becoming an even greater power... Like the dragon god bloodline he possessed, it grew denser by the day without him doing anything.

His most powerful state was when he utilized darkness profound energy so if he added this darkness profound art on top of that...

In fact, during this period of time, Yun Che had examined the Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night inside the Eternal Devil Sword many times already. So much that it was deeply imprinted within his mind already. Even if he wanted to forget it, he would be unable to. However, he still had not started cultivating it because it was still the power of the devil path that went against the right path and Jasmine had also clearly expressed her disgust for darkness profound energy.

Even though power was power and there was no right or wrong, a distinctive distortion did appear in the personalities of Fen Juechen and Xuanyuan Wentian who had cultivated the Illusory Devil Tome of Eternal Night...

He was afraid that his own personality would warp uncontrollably if he were to cultivate it... The primary reason though, was still his rejection of “devils” deep in his heart.

Moreover, he still warned himself many times to never use darkness profound energy in front of outsiders. Even when he was up against Xuanyuan Wentian back then, he had still released the devil origin orb’s power after deliberately luring him down to the ocean depths. Since that was the case, why should he cultivate such a terrifying darkness profound art?

“Master, what are you doing?”

Right when Yun Che was repeatedly mulling over this issue, the spirited sound of a young girl’s voice suddenly rang beside his ear. Yun Che turned around and saw that Hong’er had actually run over to him by herself god knew when, happily smiling at... the Eternal Night Devil Sword in his hands.

“Hong’er? What’d you come out for?” Yun Che subconsciously asked, then suddenly noticed her line of sight...

“Because I suddenly smelled something really good.” Hong’er tender face lit up with a smile as her eyes blinked with vermillion light.

“You aren’t about to...”

SWOOOOSH!!

Before Yun Che’s voice had finished falling, a beam of red light suddenly flashed by his eyes. His hand immediately felt lighter and the Eternal Night Devil Sword had vanished without a trace. Furthermore, Hong’er had already crossed from his left to his right. She was hugging the Eternal Night Devil Sword which was much bigger than her own body and her eyes were twinkling with excitement as a large glob of saliva fell from her mouth and splashed onto the body of the sword.

“Hong’er, y-y-y-y-you...” Yun Che’s eyes had widened fully and he rushed over anxiously and as if his butt had been set on fire. He yelled in a loud voice, “You’re not allowed to eat that!!”

“UWAAAAAAAAAH!” As she saw Yun Che, who clearly looked like he wanted to snatch her “food” away, rush over, she let out a yell of alarm and quickly scampered away.

Yun Che rushed through the air as he increased his speed to the maximum and chased after Hong’er, “That is a devil sword! Don’t eat it! You’re not allowed to eat it!!”

“I wanna eat it! It clearly looks very delicious!” As she saw Yun Che rushing towards her, Hong’er hugged the Eternal Night Devil Sword in her arms and yelled. Her speed also abruptly increased several times and she practically blurred into a streak of red light,

instantly leaving him far behind.

From the very first day that he had met Hong'er, Yun Che had been shocked by her speed and he was not able to catch up no matter what. But the Yun Che of today and the Yun Che of that time were practically worlds apart. His brows furrowed as opened "Purgatory" and activated Extreme Mirage Lightning, causing his speed to instantly accelerate to the point where he seemed to split space apart, leaving afterimages of light in his wake

But the Hong'er in his sights gradually grew further and further away... then even further and further away...

Her speed was actually even faster than the fastest speed he could muster.

Furthermore, she was even running around with the Eternal Night Devil Sword that weighed several hundred times her own body weight.

"I! # ¥ %..." Yun Che was struck completely dumb by this sight.

The wildly sprinting Hong'er had already left Yun Che in the dust. She raised up the Eternal Night Devil Sword and opened her mouth wide. After that, her small crystalline teeth bit down on the body of the pitch-black blade.

"Crack!"



A huge mouth-shaped gap appeared in the body of the Eternal Night Devil Sword.

The Eternal Night Devil Sword actually suffered the same fate as all the swords that Hong'er had eaten before as she took a bite out of it.

This was a primordial devil sword that came from the Ancient Era. A primordial devil sword that belonged to one of the kings of devilkind and it had not been broken even after enduring the Evil God's Seal which lasted a million years. It was a primordial devil sword that not even his Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword had managed to make a dent in!!

It actually broke like a fragile biscuit underneath the might of Hong'er's teeth!

“Wah! It's so delicious!”

How could the “deliciousness” of a primordial devil sword be compared with other normal swords? As Hong'er bit down on it, her eyes immediately sparkled like twinkling stars. She stuffed the Eternal Night Devil Sword into her cheeks as she sprinted all over the place, gulping it down with incredibly shocking speed... No matter whether it was her running speed or her eating speed, both were so fast that they had reached the level where it shock the heavens and the earth and scare all the supernatural beings away.

“...” Yun Che had already stopped, his mouth gaping wider than a hippo's.

Crunch, crunch, crunch, crunch, crunch, crunch...

As loud crunching sounds continued to ring through the air, the Eternal Night Devil Sword swiftly vanished into Hong'er's mouth. In the short span of slightly over ten breaths, only its pitch-black hilt was left. Hong'er made a big circle in the snow as she rolled about. After that she ran back, her skirts swishing in the wind. She stood in front of Yun Che, her cheeks puffed out proudly. She continued to chew on her 'meal' with unbridled ecstasy as she mumbled in a muffled voice, "Mm... this is really delicious... I've nearly finished eating it, so there will be nothing I can do even if you pester me about it... Hmph, so Master was hiding something so delicious all along."

"..." Yun Che gaped at Hong'er, his mouth continuing to hang wide open, refusing to close.

The very first day he had met her, she had eaten Dragon Fault and he had been incredibly shocked at that time. But after that, he quickly grew used to it and no matter what sword she ate, he did not find it the least bit strange.

But the Eternal Night Devil Sword... was a primordial devil sword! It was a sword from the era of the gods and devils! But it was actually... eaten up by Hong'er in just two or three bites! Only its pitiful sword hilt was left!

Pah!

Hong'er casually threw away the hilt of the sword. Her vermillion eyes faintly narrowed as she patted her little belly with a look of absolute satisfaction and joy on her face, "Ah, I'm so full now... hm? That's weird. I suddenly feel very uncomfortable... Uwaaah, Master, I've already eaten till I'm full, so it's about time for me to obediently go back to sleep now."

Hong'er gave a huge yawn and a streak of black light which she did not notice flashed in the depths of her eyes. After that, she ignored Yun Che and morphed back into a streak of red light and flew into the Sky Poison Pearl. She rushed into the little bed that she had 'seized' from Jasmine and swiftly fell asleep.

Yun Che stretched out a hand and pressed it against his forehead before he could finally come back to his senses.

Hong'er this little rascal... Just what kind of monster was she!?

Oh right! Hong'er had just eaten the Eternal Night Devil Sword... Would the Heaven Smiting Devil Sword change in any noticeable way because of that?

With a single thought, Yun Che directly summoned out the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. He did not care if Hong'er had just sunk into deep sleep as he swiftly thrust his hands outwards.

The huge vermillion sword appeared high in the air as Yun Che extended his hands to grab the hilt of the sword. But just as he was about to lift it up, he felt as if both of his arms were suddenly bearing the weight of a gigantic mountain as they abruptly plunged

downwards.

BOOOOOOOOOMMMM!!!!

The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer fiercely smashed into the ground below Yun Che's feet. The phoenix barrier that surrounded him instantly collapsed as the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice shook violently.

Yun Che firmly grasped the hilt of his sword. All of the veins on his arms bulged against his skin and even his face had gone entirely green.

## Chapter 933 – The Goddess Who Fell From The Sky (2)

---

Yun Che's whole body stretched taut as he gritted his teeth tightly. He had to use all of his strength to keep his body from sinking and not dropping his Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword.

This weight...

Yun Che exhaled abruptly and then amidst a sudden muffled sound, his lower body completely sunk into the ground. However, he didn't lift the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword up at all.

Every time Hong'er consumed a sword, the sword force, weight and power of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword would grow accordingly. So far, Hong'er had already eaten five Tyrant Profound swords, twenty-seven Emperor Profound swords, and a few hundred Sky Profound swords along with many different kinds of profound crystals.

There were already very few Sky Profound swords and Emperor Profound swords in the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm, Tyrant Profound swords were even more rare and precious. Five Tyrant Profound swords and twenty-seven Emperor Profound swords; these two numbers were enough to pale the faces of Sacred Ground level profound practitioners. Hong'er used a short few years of time to stomach nearly half of the top grade profound swords in the two continents.

This was what created the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword

that fought Xuanyuan Wentian.

When Hong'er ate the Eternal Night Devil Sword, the change in the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword actually surpassed all of its previous growth!

Yun Che had already poured all of his strength into his arms but he still wasn't able to lift it. At the moment, it was difficult to just grab onto the hilt and not let fall... and because of this, the Heaven Smiting Sword of today had to at least be a frightening five million kilograms.

“Haah!!”

Yun Che opened his Purgatory gate and his profound energy instantly grew. He roared deeply and then was finally able to raise the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. His entire body flew into the air and he swung his sword forward.

Boom—

This sword strike was an incredibly plain swing, one without any profound arts or profound skills, but at that instant, a sword force that made even Yun Che gasp in shock fell upon him. Five kilometers of space in front of the tip of the sword immediately collapsed. The ground was churned high up into the sky and then completely disappeared in the collapsed void.

Yun Che's whole body was stunned in place. The power of this

sword made him stare blankly and he couldn't recover from the surprise; he didn't even dare to brandish it a second time.

Merely a casual strike caused such might and power. If he used all of his power to attack... even if Xuanyuan Wentian was shrouded within, he would lose at least half of his life before such a terrifying sword force.

It was just that an incomparably large consumption of power was accompanied by this might. Even though he only swung the sword once, it made Yun Che's arms slightly numb. On top of that, even though he was still in the state of Purgatory, the terrifying weight still lingered on his arms.

Even if he was in his best state, he would probably be out of strength if he swung the sword a few dozen times in a row.

The Eternal Night Devil Sword... it was, after all, a primordial devil sword. A sword that was at the level of devils. Even though it was now a dead sword, the energy that it converted after Hong'er had eaten it was still far beyond the swords in the plane of the Profound Sky Continent. The consequence of Hong'er eating the Eternal Night Devil Sword was turning the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword into a completely different sword. This kind of might was obviously completely out of the category of Sovereign Profound artifacts and was not something that a plane like the Profound Sky Continent could judge.

“Phew...”

Hong'er was sound asleep in the jewel on the handle of the sword. The shocking movement just now didn't wake her. Yun Che put away the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. He reached out to swipe the cold sweat on his forehead before finally taking a deep, long breath.

"It looks like it will take a really long time for me to get use to its weight and force again," Yun Che said to himself. At the same time he also thought that if one day he could control the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword in its current state freely in his normal form, then he ought to be ready to truly step into the divine way.

After a fierce battle with Feng Xue'er and that sword just now, Yun Che's profound energy was heavily depleted. He sat on the floor to rest for a good while, then stood up and directly walked slowly back to Frozen Cloud Asgard.

Frozen Cloud Asgard was quiet and deserted as always. After all these years of difficult times, Frozen Cloud Asgard finally welcomed its new birth. Half a year later, when everything had completely calmed down, they would also start to begin preparing to take in new disciples.

High above the skies beyond anyone's perception, a pair of icy eyes that were like a quiet spring was silently watching the newly born Frozen Cloud Asgard amidst the snow. She was dressed in white clothes that resembled snow. Her whole body was shrouded in dreamy mist and her face could not clearly be seen. Only a glimpse of a silhouette, that was ethereal like a fairy but also graceful like a phantom, could be caught by the eye.



A blue clothed girl with an exquisite figure was next to her. The girl looked like she was only eighteen or nineteen years old. Her eyes were like ice crystals, her face resembled the first snow, and what surrounded her were floating ice spirits even more transparent than the world's purest crystals . She wrapped her hands around the white clothed female's arms as though she was holding onto her carefully.

“Master, the appearance of Frozen Cloud Asgard seems to be completely different from before. Did this disciple remember wrongly?” The blue clothed girl was also looking at the Frozen Cloud Asgard below them as she asked in confusion.

“No.” The white clothed female whispered, “Not only Frozen Cloud Asgard, the aura of the elements here has also gone through a great change... cough cough, looks like, Frozen Cloud Asgard had gone through an even greater disaster afterwards and was completely destroyed. Then, after that, it had been reborn... cough, cough cough...”

The voice of the white clothed female was very soft and it faintly revealed her frailty. There were many painful coughs in between her few words. Enshrouded by mist, the paleness from the sickness seeped through her snowy face.

The blue clothed girl said softly, “Over these years, this disciple has accompanied Master here three times and we see a completely different Frozen Cloud Asgard each. Looks like Frozen Cloud Asgard had always suffered setbacks during all these years.”

“The worst is over. This time, not only are they reborn, there are

big changes in the aura of many of the disciples. The Frozen Cloud Asgard from now will only become more prosperous. Cough... all of this, is thanks to the new Asgard Master. No wonder the previous Asgard Mistress would be willing to break the tradition and pass the position to a man,” the white clothed woman said slowly. Everytime she coughed, her aura weakened a little bit more.

“Yes, compared to last time, their aura is a lot stronger. Master can also finally have peace of mind. Frozen Cloud Asgard is really lucky to be kept in Master’s mind.” The blue clothed girl turned her cheek, “Master, we have already seen a result better than the one predicted. Can we return now? The aura in this world is too contaminated. If we stay here for too long, it will worsen your condition.”

“Cough cough...” The white clothed female covered her mouth and when her fingers left her lips, there was a slight stain of red blood on the center of her palms. She clutched her snowy hands and covered the bloodstains. Looking below to the edgeless snow region, she said softly, “Xiaolan, stay with me here a little bit longer this time.”

“Ah?” The blue clothed girl looked at her with surprise.

The white clothed female’s gaze slightly dimmed and blurred like mist. “After looking back at my entire lifetime’s rise and fall, it was actually here, where I had lost my memory and my divine power, that I was the most happy and at peace. In the years since I’ve returned to the Snow Song Realm, this damaged life of mine once more struggled on death’s door for a millennium and there was not

one day when I was genuinely happy.”

“All these years, Ice Phoenix Palace used countless precious treasures to forcefully lengthen the life of a person bound for death. I understand that they are still respectful toward me, but that is only because of Big Sister. I know everything what they think and say behind my back.” The white clothed female closed her icy eyelids. “Before leaving this time, I have already left my last words to Big Sister: My time is up. I will choose where I want most to be my last resting place. Do not look for me.”

“And here, might just be most suitable as my last resting place.”

“Mas... ter...” The blue clothed girl didn’t cry or yell because of these words. Her eyes filled with tears as she she lowered her head and started sobbing. She knew... everyone knew, that it was already a great miracle that she had made it till today.

At this moment, their bodies were close together and she was able to clearly feel how withered her life force was.

“He’s here.” The white clothed female said softly. Her eyes were crystal clear with no emotions... because she was already indifferent to life and death.

Yun Che approached on foot from the north and was finally back to the main entrance of Frozen Cloud Asgard. In front of him, Su Ling’er suddenly stuck her head out, and smiled playfully at him, “Big Brother Yun Che, you’re finally back. Come quick, I brought you something delicious.”

“Pastries!” Sniffing the smell that was in his nose, Yun Che’s eyes brightened as he walked quickly next to Su Ling’er.

The two of them leaned against an ice wall and sat on the fluffy snow. Su Ling’er used her slender hands to feed Yun Che one by one, smiled and watched him swallow them one after another.

The profound formation that connected the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm was right in front of Frozen Cloud Asgard. During the day when Yun Che was at Frozen Cloud Asgard, Su Ling’er and the others would also often follow him. Watching Yun Che finishing the last pastry, she used her finger to gently wipe the corner of Yun Che’s mouth, and asked, “Big Brother Yun Che, has Little Demon Empress Sis still not agreed to the treatment?”

“Phew!” Yun Che took a deep breath and said in low-spirits, “Not only did she not agree to it, I proposed it to her twice this time. The first time she scolded me and the second time she almost beat me up... I thought about her personality a long time ago. It must be difficult for her to accept this weird kind of treatment so I allowed you to live at the Demon Imperial Palace a few months earlier but the result was still the same.”

“Yeah, with someone noble and proud like Little Demon Empress Sis, it is a bit difficult to make her accept it. Even I was surprised at first,” Su Ling’er held up her cheeks with her hands and looked like she was trying hard to think.

“Ling’er, you seem to... not oppose it,” Yun Che moved his face close to Su Ling’er’s ears and said while laughing mischievously, “Do you not feel... embarrassed at all?”

“I’m alright,” Su Ling’er giggled, her cheeks were still a bit flushed, “If it was someone else, even though a medical practitioner’s heavenly law is to save lives, I might really not be able to do it. But Little Demon Empress Sis is not the same. She is Big Brother Yun Che’s woman. After all...” Su Ling’er’s voice became softer, “I have served Big Brother Yun Che with Little Demon Empress Sis that many times, why is she still so determined to refuse? Does she not like me?”

“Uh... of course not. Now in all of Demon Imperial City, who doesn’t like Ling’er? With her personality, if she accepted easily I would instead feel strange about it. Sigh, what should I do... Mn, what if Xue’er and I knock her out together and then... that doesn’t seem to work...”

“Then how about this,” Su Ling’er seemed to have thought of something and her beautiful eyes suddenly lit up slightly, “Let me go convince Little Demon Empress Sis myself.”

“Ah? You’re going?” Yun Che was stunned.

“Heh.” Su Ling’er smiled mysteriously. “I think regarding to this matter, it would probably be better if I say it face to face to Little Demon Empress Sis. Even though normally Little Demon Empress Sis is most obedient to Big Brother Yun Che, about this... it is uncertain.”

“I will go now.” Su Ling’er stood up and then ran over to the teleportation formation. “Big Brother Yun Che, come back early before the sky gets dark. There might be good news!”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth opened a little, reached out to scratch his nose and said to himself, “Will this really be alright?”

## Chapter 934 – The Goddess Who Fell From The Sky (3)

---

Yun Che rose. Just as he was about to return to Frozen Cloud Asgard, his footsteps suddenly halted as he looked at the sky with furrowed brows.

The sky above the Snow Region of Extreme Ice was a stretch of whiteness without any hint of color. He immediately lowered his head and muttered to himself, “Did I sense wrongly?”

He had a faint feeling that he was being watched from up above just a moment ago... and it was more than one pair of eyes.

“Ah?” Up in the far reaches of the sky, a blue clothed girl exclaimed in shock, “Could he... have sensed us just now? No, no, no. How could he possibly have sensed our auras?”

“...” A hint of shock flashed through the eyes of the white clothed female as she said softly, “His cultivation level has actually advanced this fast.”

“Fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm... that’s really fast.” The blue clothed girl was even more surprised. “He was only at the Emperor Profound Realm when we last came here.”

“Master, this disciple remembers that you once said that the highest cultivation realm reached in this world was the Sovereign Profound Realm. Even if it were someone with the highest innate

talent here, they would still need to cultivate for several hundred years or even more to order to attain such a realm and the shortest time possible would still require tens of years. Why has he suddenly reached this realm when not even two years have passed... could he not be the same person we saw last time?”

“...” The white clothed female was silent for a long time.

Once he opened the ice gate, the exquisite figure of a beauty bounced over. Feng Hanyue, who had just made a breakthrough was so elated that she resembled a snow sprite. When she saw Yun Che, her eyes lit up as she yelled, “Asgard Master, have you seen Hanxue?”

“Oh, it’s Senior Sister Hanyue. Aren’t you always stuck together with Senior Sister Hanxue everyday? Why have you suddenly lost her today?” Yun Che asked with a beaming smile.

“It’s junior master, junior master.” Feng Hanyue quietly uttered a protest that she had not used for a long time. Then, her tone of voice instantly became more chipper. “Because in these two days that I’ve been in closed-door training, I’ve successfully made a breakthrough. This way, I’m higher than Hanxue by another level now, hehehehe.”

“Oh!” Yun Che exclaimed, “Senior Sister Hanyue is so amazing. You’ve actually already reached the fourth level of the Tyrant Profound Realm, you’re about to catch up to Senior Master Yueli.”

Feng Hanyue radiated even brighter when she received Yun



Che's praise. "Hmph, that's only natural. I can't possibly lose to my senior sisters. But then again, all this is due to Asgard Master's contribution. If not for Asgard Master, it probably would've been hard for me to even become a Throne."

"It's obviously due to Senior Sister Hanyue's high innate talent. I only helped a little," Yun Che replied modestly. As he inched closer to Feng Hanyue with a lewd smile, he stealthily extended his demonic claws. "Since Senior Sister Hanyue's profound strength has progress this fast, let me see if your chest has become even bigger."

"No!" Feng Hanyue pouted with disdain. Just as she was about to run away, her soft jade body had already been embraced by Yun Che. She panicked then hung her head and said timidly, "Asgard Master is so bad... but... but you can only touch a little..."

"Alright, only a little."

Yun Che's hands came up from her waist and directly grabbed her silky breasts. Even though they were separated by a layer of snow robes, he secretly used some force and his fingers sank deeply into a mass of smooth and delicate pastry.

As a small moan spilled from her nervous lips. Instead of leaving her breasts, those demonic hands willfully grabbed and kneaded them into all sorts of charming shapes.

"Asgard Master, you promised... to only touch a little... ah..." Feng Hanyue said with a startled cry. Her beautiful face gradually

became a deeper shade of pink as her eyes began to glaze over.

“Right, only a little. My hands haven’t left yet so it still is considered touching only a little,” Yun Che explained with incomparable seriousness as his wicked hands willfully violated the forbidden area of the pure girl who resembled a snow lotus.

“Ahhhhhhh!!” In the distant skies, the blue clothed girl let out a startled cry as her cheeks instantly flushed red. “Wh-wh-wh... what is he doing!? H-h-h-he’s actually bullying that girl, he’s a bad person! Vulgar! Shameless! T-too hateful!”

As the blue clothed girl cursed, she quickly turned around and covered her eyes with her hands.

“...” The white clothed female’s crescent brows knitted and she also turned her face away but her voice was still as cold as before. “All of the experts in the world are fascinated by the profound way, so much so that they are even willing to curb their desires just for a chance at greatness. But he, who acts without restraint, without the slightest control or suppression of his desires, actually could advance to such a realm...”

“Master, that isn’t the most important point. He... he’s obviously just a lowly person! This kind of person... how can he be Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Asgard Master?” The blue clothed girl vigorously shook her head. Her impression of Yun Che fell astronomically. Yun Che instantly went from a good person who had saved Frozen Cloud Asgard to a despicable, shameless, lowly person.

Before Frozen Cloud Asgard's northern gates, Feng Hanyue's entire body completely laid atop Yun Che's chest as she incessantly moaned while lacking the power to resist.

"Cough, Asgard Master."

Murong Qianxue's clear and cold voice came from Yun Che's rear. Like lightning, Yun Che's hands moved away from Feng Hanyue's body and landed behind him. He turned around with a grave, dignified face which exuded calm and projected the mighty presence of an Asgard Master. "Oh, it's Senior Master Murong, what is the matter?"

If this wasn't the first time Murong Qianxue accidentally came across his perfectly smooth conversion in these series of movements along with the change in expression, she certainly would believe herself to be seeing things. She replied without any change in expression, "Asgard Master, Youyu and Lingxue have broken through to the Emperor Profound Realm. Aside from Qinyue, they are the first disciples of this generation to successfully become Thrones. In order for them to stabilize their foundation, we'll have to trouble Asgard Master to help temper their bodies in the Frozen Cloud Wintry Spring."

"Oh, I understand." Yun Che revealed praise as he smiled and nodded his head. "Then let's start that in two hours so they have time to prepare themselves."

"Yes, Asgard Master." Murong Qianxue glanced at Feng Hanyue and said, "Hanyue, Hanxue was just looking for you. She ought to still be in the new Snow Congealing Hall right now."

“Ah! I... I’ll go look for her immediately.” Feng Hanyue hurriedly ran off... The instant she passed by Murong Qianxue’s side, Murong Qianxue’s glared at her with a half-indignant half-helpless expression. As for Feng Hanyue, she secretly stuck her tongue out at her.

“T-t-temper bodies!?” In the skies above, the blue clothed girl who buried her face in her hands had heard everything from below. Like a cat whose tail had been stepped on, she let out a startled cry and stammered, “T-tempering bodies requires the entire... h-h-he... why would they let him... let a man like him help them temper their bodies! Ahhhh!! As expected, he really is a hateful, shameless, lowly person! Frozen Cloud Asgard is full of women, he’s... he’s going to bully all of them! Master’s Frozen Cloud Asgard, how can... how can...”

“Master, do you want this disciple to down there and beat him up? He... he’s too repulsive!” The blue clothed girl was nearly driven mad. This was the first time she had seen such a shameless, vulgar scene which sullied her eyes and toppled her three views... this was even more hateful than those people from the Flame God Realm.

“...” The white clothed female let out a faint sigh. It was unknown what she was sighing about. She slowly turned around and then said softly, “Xiaolan, let’s go.”

“Ah? Go?” The blue clothed girl was stunned.

“This place... I can finally stop worrying about it now.” The white clothed female closed her eyes. “As for the last place, I wish to have a look at the Cold Star Realm again.”

“Master...” The blue clothed girl’s limpid eyes suffused with mist once more. She only gently nodded, “The Dimensional Jade ought to have enough power to go to the Cold Star Realm once. This disciple... this disciple will immediately head there with Master.”

The blue clothed girl shifted to the side, as though she did not have the heart to give the white clothed female’s deathly pale complexion another glance. When she extended both hands, a jade colored round stone slowly appeared. She closed her eyes and a mysterious power silently circulated. The round stone immediately released a dim radiance as a bizarre profound formation slowly spreaded out.

“Cough, cough cough...”

The white clothed female let out painful coughs as her jade hands pressed at her chest. At the same time, scarlet blood instantly gushed from the corner of her mouth, dyeing the chest area of her snowy clothes. It was this smear of blood which caused the last faint color on her face to disappear, leaving barely any color behind. The light in her icy eyes quickly dulled as her body, which had been enshrouded by icy mist, violently swayed. Then, after losing the power to stay afloat, she fell.

“M-Master!!”

The sound of something falling behind her made the blue clothed girl turn around, then pale with fright. She wanted to pounce forward to retrieve her master but the Dimensional Jade in front of her had just opened halfway and forcibly pulled her into place. The blue clothed girl was as impatient as fire as she acted in a flurry. It was only after several breaths later, when the Dimensional Jade's power withdrew, that she charged straight down with an alarmed cry and at this point, the white clothed female had already dropped quite far...

Just as Yun Che stepped into Frozen Cloud Asgard, he suddenly sensed an abnormal aura rapidly approaching from the far reaches of the sky. He promptly raised his head and astonishingly saw a snowy figure straight above him, that blended in with the snow-filled sky, falling rapidly.

Even though it was still far away, with Yun Che's eyesight, he instantly recognized that it was clearly a woman's silhouette!

Moreover, the aura of her strength and life force were distinctively weak beyond compare.

What was going on? This was the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, how could there be someone falling down from the sky above the Snow Region of Extreme Ice?

Even though he questioned that in his mind, Yun Che still flew up in the very first moment and dashed over, firmly catching the snowy silhouette that had been in mid fall.

As the ice-cold, flower-like soft body of a woman fell into his embrace, a pale face entered his eyes, leaving him dazzled.

The woman in his embrace seemed to be a fairy of peerless beauty who had come from the peak of an ice mountain. Her snowy flesh shone with the luster of ice and seemed to glow with an almost transparent jade light. Though her complexion was incredibly pale and the pain in her face had yet to dissolve, her beauty was still one that even the best painting in the world would find hard to portray. The eyes beneath her slightly knitted slender brows were closed and her full, snow-white lips were slightly opened... she had already completely lost consciousness.

Yun Che blankly looked at her for a good while before his face abruptly changed...

Poison!?

There was an acute poison in her body! And this toxin had completely infiltrated her life vein, profound veins, bone marrow, and even her soul body!

“Master!!” The terribly panicked voice of a girl quickly approached from above Yun Che. Before he had yet to raise his head, a blue figure had already landed before him like a stream of light. “Y-y-y-you lowly person, hurry up and release my Master!!”

## Chapter 935 – Mu Xiaolan

---

The speed of the figure before him was fast to the point where it shocked him. Yun Che blanked for a moment when he saw that what appeared before him was actually a girl not more than twenty dressed in luxurious blue clothes.

At his current height of attainment, he was well aware of every peak expert in the Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm. As for the girl before his eyes, the speed with which she arrived previously was enough to shock him and even her profound strength aura was something he found unfathomable... at the very least, it had to be higher than the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm.

With such an age paired with such a cultivation level, her name ought to shake the world, yet he had actually never seen her before.

“Who are you?” Yun Che furrowed his brows.

“You... hurry up and release my Master!” The blue clothed girl was so anxious that she nearly started crying. She had just personally witnessed the evil deeds of the man before her and now the esteemed master she respected the most was actually locked within this evil man’s embrace. This was a tremendous profanity that was simply unacceptable, simply unforgivable!

“Master?” Yun Che lowered his to look at the white clothed female with closed eyes who had lost consciousness. Instead of



loosening his grasp, he tightened his embrace. “Answer me first, who are you?”

“Y-y-you!” Yun Che’s action caused the blue clothed girl to turn pale. She took a fierce step forward but then immediately retrieved it... Her master was in Yun Che’s embrace, weak to the point of having lost consciousness and had no power to resist anything. Even if she was even more anxious and hated him so much that her teeth went numb, she still wouldn’t dare to act without thinking. “Y-you... hurry up and let my Master go. Or else... or else I won’t be polite! I’m warning you right now, I’m really strong!”

The blue clothed girl’s continuous shouts had long since alarmed the entire Frozen Cloud Asgard. Celestial figures danced behind him as Feng Xue’er, Murong Qianxue and the rest all rapidly flew over, landing behind Yun Che.

“Asgard Master, what has happened?” Murong Qianxue glanced at the blue clothed girl before them, then looked at the white clothed female in Yun Che’s embrace who had an incredibly weak aura. Her crescent brows raised. “Who are they?”

“Big Brother Yun. She... seems...” Feng Xue’er detected the unusual condition of the white clothed female in Yun Che’s arms. Her life force was already weak to the point where she could possibly lose her life.

“She’s been poisoned and it’s an extremely terrifying poison at that,” Yun Che said in a low voice... The dreadful poison that the white clothed female was infected with was one he had never seen before. Even though it fell short of Jasmine’s Absolute God Slaying

Poison, its terror definitely still surpassed all the poison Yun Che had seen in this world.

What was even more terrifying was that the poison she had been infected with had spread throughout her entire body, infiltrating every corner of it. It had even completely fused with her life force and profound strength... it was obvious that she had been poisoned a long time ago. At this point in time, it was already too late. Even if this poison's antidote were to be found or if one used a strong enough profound energy to disperse the poison, there was no hope in saving her life.

Unless it was... the Sky Poison Pearl.

When he muttered that, Yun Che's left hand had already begun to silently gather the power of the Rage God. At present, he had to forcefully replenish her life force. Even if he directly purified the toxin, it would only quicken her death.

The blue clothed girl became panicked even more after alarming this many people. She frantically shouted, "You all... give me back my Master! Or else, I really will..."

"Asgard Master, who are they? Why would they appear here?" Mu Lanyi asked. The current Frozen Cloud Asgard was already different from the past. No one would enter the Snow Region of Extreme Ice without thought.

"I don't know." Yun Che shook his head. He held the white clothed female in one hand as he gently pressed his left hand,

which was condensed with the power of the Rage God, onto her chest. The rich power of heaven and earth immediately rushed into her life vein along with a bit of the Sky Poison Pearl's purifying power.

If he wanted to save her life, he had to help stabilize her vitality before cleansing her life vein little by little with the Sky Poison Pearl.

“Ah!” Yun Che's action caused the blue clothed girl to yell in surprise, “Y-you lowly man, get you filthy hands off my Master's body!”

“Little miss.” Murong Qianxue took a step forward with an indignant expression on her face. “We can put the matter of you trespassing on our Snow Region of Extreme Ice for now but if you dare be this disrespectful to our Asgard Master, don't blame us for not being polite!”

“Hmph!” The blue clothed girl was both anxious and angry. She pointed at Feng Hanyue, who was beside Murong Qianxue and stated, “Am I wrong? He's obviously just a lowly person. Just before, I personally saw him touching her... her breasts! Pooh pooh pooh, that was unbearably vulgar!”

Frozen Cloud girls. “...”

“Ah? Big Sister, Asgard Master was bullying you again?” Feng Hanxue said in shock.

“Stop... stop talking!” Feng Hanyue covered her face with her hands.

“Big Brother Yun, you...”

“Cough cough cough.” Even if Yun Che’s skin was as thick as a city’s wall, being “exposed” in front of everyone was something he couldn’t withstand. With a solemn face, he slowly stated, “The consequences of your words will be very serious.”

As he said that, Yun Che used slightly more force on the hand that had been pressing on the white clothed female’s chest. Along with the pressure on her snowy clothes, the outline of two erect, perfectly round moons that released a holy charm could be distinctly seen.

“Y-y-you.. Let go of my Master!” The blue clothed girl’s mind had long wanted to split Yun Che into several pieces and now she completely exploded due to Yun Che’s current actions. With a furious shout, she flew up and charged straight for Yun Che... The instant she flew, a faint blue colored ball of profound energy silently erupted from her body.

“How dare you!?” Murong Qianxue’s slender brows wrinkled as cold energy congealed in her her jade hands. Her hands became two streaks of deep blue as she welcomed the blue clothed girl.

“Senior Master Murong, dodge!”

As soon as Murong Qianxue rose, the Yun Che behind her suddenly roared... The instant the profound energy on the blue clothed girl's body burst, Yun Che's complexion changed. Even though the other party only released a bit of her profound strength, the spiritual pressure it contained was clearly strong to the point of abnormality.

In that instant, it gave Yun Che's soul a suppressive feeling that was not inferior to Xuanyuan Wentian in his peak condition!!

This kind of power was simply not something Murong Qianxue was able to withstand. If the blue clothed girl did not withdraw her hand and completely smashed it onto Murong Qianxue, Murong Qianxue would be destined for death.

Yun Che no longer cared about anything else. He didn't even have time to let go of the white clothed female as he used Star God's Broken Shadow to instantly dash in front of Murong Qianxue. He released all the profound energy in his body and forcibly pushed her away as he welcomed the blue clothed girl's attack with his left hand.

Bang!!

Boom

Yun Che's hand made contact with the blue light... that blue light was extremely soft and it seemed especially gentle, so much that it even gave off a bit of an illusory feeling. However, in a split second, it released an extremely terrifying power. Yun Che let out

a dull groan as he was shot flying. When he landed, he slid back for almost three hundred meters before coming to a halt. His left hand slightly shivered with numbness.

As for the place where their powers collided, space had completely caved in. A ravine that was several tens of meters long was split open before instantly expanding a few kilometers outwards, drawing a thick black scar on the Snow Region's originally snow filled surface.

“Asgard Master!!”

“Big Brother Yun!!”

Toward this scene and this kind of outcome, everyone present... including Yun Che himself was caught by surprise. Feng Xue'er and all of the Frozen Cloud females hurried sped to Yun Che's side amidst their shocked cries.

“I'm fine.” Yun Che stood up and lightly sucked in a breath of air, his brows completely sunk.

As for Feng Xue'er and the Frozen Cloud ladies, the way they looked at the blue clothed girl had already changed. Yun Che's profound strength was publicly acknowledged to be the Profound Sky Continent's best... and he was even the unprecedented foremost person in all of history. He alone could easily trample the Sacred Grounds who once held the position of the continent's top power.

However, when Yun Che faced off against that blue clothed girl earlier, the one who held the advantage was actually that blue clothed girl... and it was even an obvious advantage. The faint blue light, which seemed to possess hardly any power, had almost cracked open the entire Snow Region of Extreme Ice.

“How about it, do you see my power now!?” The blue clothed girl swiftly approached with an arrogant tone of voice. “If I wasn’t afraid that I would injure Master, I would’ve snapped off both of those hands that violated her! Hurry up and obediently release my Master and then scram. Else... else... else... you all know the consequences!”

Even though arrogance was spread across the blue clothed girl’s face, she was secretly shocked... Weird, his profound strength is only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. That last strike should’ve left him half dead so I could directly snatch Master back right after but he actually... seems to not be injured at all?

“Who exactly are you?” Jun Lianqie said sharply.

Yun Che handed the white clothed female to Feng Xue’er and shook his numb left hand. He slowly advanced and said in a low voice. “It looks like I have to properly educate you today.”

“Ah! Big Brother Yun!” Feng Xue’er hurriedly reached out a hand to stop him. She gently shook her head. “Don’t. If you use all your power, the new Frozen Cloud Asgard that had been rebuilt with great effort would be destroyed again.”

“...” Yun Che’s footsteps immediately paused.

“Besides, this little sister doesn’t seem to have any evil intentions, she’s actually kind of cute. She seems like she really just wants her Master back.” Feng Xue’er glanced at the white clothed female and then suddenly laughed. “Big Brother Yun, it can’t be that you feel that her Master is pretty and can’t bear to part with her, right?”

“It has nothing to do with that woman.” Yun Che slightly gritted his teeth and said angrily, “This girl who came from who knows where suddenly appears and actually... actually dares to sully my great Asgard Master name! Simply unforgivable!”

“Pfft...” Feng Xue’er laughed with covered lips.

“Hey! Are you guys even listening to me!?” the blue clothed girl asked impatiently. “Hurry up and release my Master! Or else... I really will make a move.”

Yun Che no longer came closer. Instead, he took a step back, reached out his hand, spreading it across the front of the white clothed female’s chest and laughed. “What if I still don’t feel like it?”

“Y-you!” After helplessly seeing Yun Che’s hands right at the white clothed female’s chest area with his palm nearly touching the breasts beneath the snowy clothes, the eyes of the blue clothed girl burned with rage as all the profound energy in her body went into turmoil. “You bastard, you hateful, despicable, shameless, low



person!! I... I really will get angry!!”

Her vocabulary list of curses was exceedingly short and it only amounted to those few words. That joined with the way she looked when she was yelling... even though she was extremely serious and was cursing quite angrily, there didn't seem to be any power behind it. Forget about making the other party angry, if any other person were to face this, they would even laugh out loud.

However, her “anger” was indeed real. She stretched out a hand and a blue light flashed within her palm. A snowstorm suddenly emerged out of the blue and covered Murong Qianxue, the person closest to her. Following the howling of the snow, the snowstorm instantly picked up Murong Qianxue and immediately swept her beside the blue clothed girl.

Ding!!

Cold light flashed. Murong Qianxue's body was instantly covered with a layer of weak, blue light and all the profound strength in her body was firmly sealed. The blue clothed girl grabbed Murong Qianxue's arm as she glared at Yun Che. “Hurry up and give me back my Master or else I'll... I'll...”

She did her best to appear vicious but her voice still trembled slightly as deep nervousness clearly flickered in her eyes... As a kidnapper, she was even more nervous than the kidnapped person.

“Little miss,” Compared to the blue clothed girl's evident panic, Yun Che was actually calm as he slowly stated, “Let me earnestly

warn you of two things. One, I really hate it when others threaten me. Up to this day, all those that threatened my people would suffer some comparatively grave consequences. Two, the reason why I haven't given you your so-called Master back yet is because I was saving her. She has been poisoned for several years and she nearly lost her life just now. The reason why I pressed my hand on her body was to give her energy to replenish her life force while also expelling the poison. If not, she would've lost her life just now. I'd reckon that I'm the only person in this world who has the ability to save her. If I return her to you, she will stay completely incurable."

"Y-you're lying!" How could the blue clothed girl believe that? "The flame poison that Master was infected by couldn't even be cured by the Great Realm... there can't possibly be a way to cure it. Not only are you low and hateful, you're also a big liar! I'm not stupid enough to believe you!"

"..." Yun Che was without words.

"Hurry up and give me my Master or else... or else..." The blue clothed girl reach out her hand, condensed a shining icicle and pointed it at Murong Qianxue.

"Sigh." Yun Che helplessly rolled his eyes and said to Feng Xue'er. "Xue'er, give her her Master then."

Feng Xue'er gave a light push. In the next instant, as though she had been carried by a soft wind, the unconscious white clothed female slowly floated toward the blue clothed girl.

The blue clothed girl quickly stepped forward and firmly hugged onto the white clothed female. Then, she retreated tens of meters back before finally relaxing. She lifted her hand to undo the restriction on Murong Qianxue and quickly said a few words. "Alright... let me say this first, I'm not a bad person. Everything I did was forced by that lowly man... I've never done this kind of thing before, okay."

"You are not allowed to slander our Asgard Master like this again," Murong Qianxue said coldly. This blue clothed girl possessed terrifying profound strength... but she unexpectedly did not make anyone feel the slightest bit afraid.

Even though... some of Asgard Master's actions were indeed improper, other people aren't allowed to talk about him in that way!

"Hmph, it's not like what I said was wrong," the blue clothed girl muttered in a small voice. At this time, she suddenly felt the white clothed female in her arms slightly stir before slowly opening her eyes. Although she was expressionless, her eyes were still as beautiful as dreamy stars.

"Master!" The blue clothed girl shouted in surprised. Then, she said fearfully, "Master, h-how are you? Please don't have anything happen to you. You almost scared me to death before, uuu..."

As she said that, the blue clothed girl was already crying uncontrollably.

The white clothed female's chest slightly moved as she said softly, "Xiaolan... did you feed me something?"

"Ah?" The blue clothed girl was stunned. "I... didn't. I didn't give Master anything to eat. Master suddenly fell from the sky earlier and then passed out. Then... Master woke up just now."

"..." The white clothed female's eyes flashed with deep bewilderment and surprise. She said softly, "When I lost conscious, my life energy was already depleted. I would undoubtedly die in the next thirty breaths and never wake up again... Why would I reawaken... the poison in my life vein has weakened by a full thirty percent..."

"Ah?" The blue clothed girl was stunned in place.

"Was I... saved by... an expert..." The white clothed female's voice gradually weakened as her eyes finally saw that there were others around them. But before they had yet to catch them clearly, her eyes misted over and she lost conscious once more.

"Master! Master!" The blue clothed girl anxiously cried.

"Xue'er, Senior Master Murong, let's go. I've worn myself out for the day so I ought to get a good rest." Yun Che swung his arms as he turned around and took large steps toward Frozen Cloud Asgard. "Forget about this random girl who came out of nowhere, let her do whatever she wants."

The blue clothed girl kneeled before her “Master” and stared blankly for a good while. She thought about what he had said earlier, then suddenly turned around to look at Yun Che and yelled excitedly, “Wait! Hey you, wait! D-d-do you really have a way to save my Master?”

“Owah.” Yun Che yawned and even stretched his body. He did not stop his steps nor did he turn his head around; it was as if he didn’t hear her yelling at him.

## Chapter 936 – Girl From The God Realm

---

A blue figure swayed in front of Yun Che and the blue clothed girl appeared before him as if she had teleported while still holding the white clothed female in her arms. “Master said just now... said that she was saved by someone, was that... really you?”

“No, no, no. Of course not. I am a big liar and a despicable, shameless, low person, how could it be me who saved her?” Yun Che looked away angrily. “I have already returned your master to you, what are you still doing here, hurry and leave.”

“I, I...” The blue clothed girl panicked at the moment and said immediately, “I know it must be you, because you were the only one who touched master just now. It was a misunderstanding, please... can you please save my master? You said so yourself that you had a way to save her.”

Yun Che looked at her and bluntly said, “That’s right, I do have a way to save her. And I am usually a man with a good heart. When your master fell, not only did I catch her, I also immediately took the initiative to extend her life and drive the poison away when I noticed abnormalities in her aura. However, you as her disciple, hmm, I will let the fact that you didn’t thank me pass, but you straight up called me a despicable, shameless, lowly person, said I molested your master, called me a big fat liar, were going to kill me, and captured Senior Master Murong to use her as a hostage... It seems like you truly want your master to die, so the only thing I can do was to return her to you.”

“So you should leave quick. I promise you, in at most a quarter

hour, she will lose her life. Not even a god can bring her back. You'd best bring her corpse back to where you came from."

Yun Che's face was as dark as the bottom of a pot. After speaking, he stopped looking at the blue clothed girl and walked right around her.

The blue clothed girl was stunned by Yun Che's yelling. Seeing that Yun Che was about to leave again, she immediately put herself in front of him and said nervously, "I'm sorry, it was my fault. I shouldn't have yelled at you. It was... it was all my fault. I didn't know that you were saving Master then, I... I didn't know that you were actually this skillful..."

Yun Che's footsteps stopped, slanted his eyes, "What did you just say... it was your fault?"

"Mn, it was my fault, it really was my fault." Seeing Yun Che stopped, the blue clothed girl immediately starting nodding like a chick pecking rice. "Please be magnanimous and save my master. I will... I will definitely repay you."

"If you know you are at fault," Yun Che held his arms across his chest and said slowly, "Then tell me, how are you wrong?"

The blue clothed girl's profound strength was indeed shockingly strong but her character was surprisingly innocent, how could she be a match to an old fox like Yun Che? Forced into this situation, she blanked and didn't have any thoughts of using force to threaten him. She could only say obediently, "I... I shouldn't have

yelled at you, shouldn't have misunderstood you, shouldn't have... It was all my fault. I really know my mistake now. Please, you must save my master."

Yun Che could see that she felt mistreated, worried, and afraid, and realized that she would probably start crying if she was forced to keep talking. However, he continued wearing a cold expression. "Then am I still a big liar?"

"No, no," The blue clothed girl immediately shook her head.

"Then am I still a lowly person?" Yun Che asked pretty angrily.

"..." The blue clothed girl hesitated for the time of two breaths and lowered her head. She flushed a little as her voice softened by several octaves, "No."

"~ ! @# ¥ %..." This little girl was so obvious when she's lying!!

"Alright, since you have already admitted your fault, I will forgive you. Goodbye."

"Ah?" The blue clothed girl was stunned there and then she teleported in a hurry to block Yun Che once more. "Wait! I am already trying very hard to admit my fault and you said you forgive me, so my master..."

"What about your master?" Yun Che curled his lips. "You did something wrong so it is only natural to admit your fault and



apologize. We are barely even now, what does this have to do with your master?”

“You...” The blue clothed girl was angry, impatient, and wronged. “How could you do this!? I already admitted my fault, you... why are you still unwilling to save my master.”

“Why should I save her?” Yun Che asked back. “Your master was poisoned by a very terrifying toxin. Judging by how much the toxin in her has spread, it is certain that she has carried this toxin with her for a long time. It will take a very long time to forcefully extend her life against this kind of toxin. The price of it must be very great. You should think and understand how difficult and expensive it is to cure this kind of toxin.”

“I...” The blue clothed girl’s lips opened a little.

“She’s not my relative, not my friend, and certainly not my wife. She is someone I had never met before, whom I have no affiliation with. Why should I pay such a price to save someone unrelated to me?” Yun Che said with a straight face.

“I... I...” The blue clothed girl couldn’t stop stuttering.

“Speaking of which, I really was going to save her. After all, saving a life is more praiseworthy than building a seven-storied pagoda. On top of that, saving a beauty is even more... cough cough, too bad I was treated as someone with an ill intent by some peeping tom who yelled at me and even wanted to kill me. Why should I still save her!?” Yun Che turned around, walking around

her in quick steps, “Do not follow me again! Or else I will chase you away.”

“...” This time, the blue clothed girl didn’t stop Yun Che again. She stood there silently, looking at the pale-faced white clothed female in her arms who had an extremely weak aura. The tears that she tried to hold in finally rustled down as she sobbed helplessly, “Sob... I really didn’t mean it... It was me... I caused master...”

Feng Xue’er couldn’t bear the girl’s tears. She immediately went up, pulled Yun Che and said softly, “Big Brother Yun, stop scaring her. She already knows she’s at fault.”

Turning around, she comforted the blue clothed girl, “Little sister, don’t worry. Big Brother Yun is a really good person. He was just scaring you just now. If you plead with him seriously, he will definitely be willing to save your master.”

The blue clothed girl looked up. Her nose twitched, but her eyes were reignited with the color of hope. She carefully stepped forward with her head lowered and said with her eyes filled with tears, “Please, can you save my master? It was my fault before. I shouldn’t have yelled at you, shouldn’t have misunderstand you, shouldn’t have taken that big sister hostage just now. The debts I owe to my master are as weighty as a mountain. If Master is no longer alive, I... I also do not want to live anymore. Please... if you are willing to save my master, I... I will do anything for you.”

Sobs filled the girl’s voice and every one of her pleading words were lovely. Forget about Feng Xue’er, the surrounding Frozen

Cloud maidens couldn't bear it either. Even Murong Qianxue, who she had kidnapped before, looked at Yun Che with pleading eyes.

"..." Yun Che's mind was in a mess. This girl's profound strength was abnormally strong. Even though she had released her aura for a split second, it was definitely on par with Xuanyuan Wentian from back then and it surely wasn't her full strength either.

If she possessed such terrifying profound strength, she had to at least be a freak who had lived for thousands of years.

But judging from her appearance and temperament... she actually seemed to simply be a girl who wasn't "versed in the things of the world."

Could it be that she really was just like her appearance, only a teenage girl?

A youth... could surpass Xuanyuan Wentian's profound strength?

This... how could this be possible!?!?

Yun Che turned around and stared at the blue clothed girl with an indifferent gaze. "You said before that as long as I save your master, you'd do anything?"

"Mn!" The blue clothed girl obviously didn't realize the severity of this promise to Yun Che and nodded her head immediately. "If you are willing to save my master, I will repay you well."

“Then good,” Yun Che nodded, “The toxin has spread all over your master’s body. If we forcefully cure it, it will only kill her faster so we can only take this slow. To get rid of the toxin completely while keeping her life, it will take about a month’s time. During this time, you will accompany me in bed.”

“Ah?” All the ladies of Frozen Cloud unconsciously made a tender gasp.

And the blue clothed girl was stunned in place, “Accompany you... in bed?”

“That’s right. To put it simply, you will serve me during the day and sleep with me during the night,” Yun Che’s half narrowed eyes revealed a burning lust.

Even if the blue clothed girl was more innocent, even if she was even less versed in the things of the world, she ought to still know what “sleep with me” meant. She immediately paled, “N-no... how can you do that...”

“Is there a problem?” Yun Che said without changing his expression, “I am a despicable, shameless and low person so of course I should propose conditions that only a despicable, shameless and low person would propose. You kept saying that the debts you owe to your master are as weighty as a mountain and you are willing to do anything for your master. At the moment, you only have to accompany me in bed for a short month to save your master. This is such a great deal but it seems like you are not

willing again? It looks like your master's life and safety in your heart is only worth that much."

"No, no." The blue clothed girl shook her head. She fiercely bit her lip and troubled tears started flowing yet again. "I... I..."

"Big Brother Yun." Feng Xue'er couldn't bear it any longer. She gently pinched Yun Che's hand and said softly, "She's already crying and you're still bullying her."

"Who told her to tarnish my Asgard Master's 'pure reputation?'" Yun Che's resentment had yet to disappear. What angered him the most was not that she had cursed at him the moment she came over, nor was it because she had kidnapped Murong Qianxue. Instead... it was actually because she had tattled on the fact that he had molested Feng Hanyue in front of Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie, Mu Lanyi, Chu Yueli... and the rest of the Frozen Cloud disciples!

That was simply intolerable!!

Feng Xue'er laughed lightly and teased, "Big Brother Yun, do you really think that Senior Master Murong and the others don't know about that? Your 'pure reputation' is long gone. No, I should say that it never existed in the first place."

Yun Che: ( ◯ o ◯ ) ! (What!?)

"Little sister, don't be afraid. Big Brother Yun is not a bad guy.

He was just joking with you just now,” Feng Xue’er comforted the blue clothed girl.

“Alright, alright,” Yun Che’s wore a helpless face and he even looked at Murong Qianxue and the others with a slight guilt before finally saying with a straight face, “There’s no need to accompany me in bed. You just have to seriously answer me a few questions and I’ll immediately save your master.”

The blue clothed girl lifted her watery eyes and said unbelievably, “Re... really?”

“Hmph! There are really not many people as kind as me in the whole world,” Yun Che posed an aloof attitude, as though he was the world’s savior, and then directly asked, “First question, what is your name?”

“I... I am Situ Lanlan, Master gave me the name Mu Xiaolan,” the blue clothed girl quietly wiped away her tears and answered seriously. It seemed like she was afraid Yun Che wouldn’t be satisfied so she took the initiative and said both her original name and the name her master bestowed upon her.

Situ Lanlan... Black lines hung from Yun Che’s forehead. (-\_-”) This little girl’s profound strength was even scarier than Xuanyuan Wentian’s but her name was so childish!

Xuanyuan Wentian... Situ Lanlan... Just by hearing these names, the former was a big boss and the latter seemed to just be a little girl who sold flowers on the side of the road! Who the hell would

believe that she was stronger than Xuanyuan Wentian?

More importantly, the name her master had given her was even more childish! It was exactly like a pet name of a child who hasn't been through weaning!

"I... I am not lying, they are both my names," Seeing the muscles on Yun Che's face suddenly start twitching without order, Mu Xiaolan thought he didn't believe her.

"I didn't say I don't believe you." Yun Che straightened his face and continued to ask, "Then how old are you now?"

"Nine... nineteen." Mu Xiaolan's answers were all soft and timid, as though she was still traumatized by Yun Che's bluff.

Nineteen?

Yun Che's eyes jumped abruptly. Feng Xue'er and the ladies of Frozen Asgard were all extremely shocked.

This little girl who had knocked Yun Che away with only one palm... was only nineteen!?

Which meant that this white clothed female that she called master was definitely a lot stronger than her!

Where did this monstrous master and disciple pair come from!?

Yun Che took a small breath and continued to ask, “Then you and your master, where did you two come from?”

“...” Mu Xiaolan looked a bit panicked as she shook her head unconsciously, “Th-this... without the order of my master, I... I cannot say...”

“Oh,” Yun Che nodded, turned around, “Goodbye.”

“Ah! Wait! I’ll talk!” Mu Xiaolan yelled in panic. She lowered her head and said very quietly, “My master and I are from the Snow Song Realm.”

Snow Song Realm?

The disciples of the Frozen Asgard all looked at each other, none of them had heard this name before. Feng Xue’er looked at Yun Che with surprise. “Big Brother Yun, have you ever heard of it?”

Yun Che shook his head. Mu Xiaolan’s answer confirmed his guess from before and he suddenly understood. “You two are really not from this world.”

“Not this world?” Feng Xue’er’s face was filled with surprise, “Could it be that they are...”

“The Snow Song Realm you are talking about, does it belong to a



place called the ‘Realm of the Gods?’” Yun Che’s brows unconsciously locked as he asked with great discretion.

A nineteen year old girl whose profound energy was even stronger than the incredibly terrifying Xuanyuan Wentian yet she didn’t even possess much of a calculating mind. How could this little girl be someone who belonged to this plane? Simply based on Xuanyuan Wentian’s profound strength, he definitely had already stepped into the divine way so it was extremely possible that this little girl was someone who had truly stepped into the divine way. It was also extremely possible that the Snow Song Realm she came from was...

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan looked at him with surprise, “You... you actually know about our God Realm?”

Yun Che, “!!”

This response was undoubtedly a conclusive acknowledgement... She was indeed from the plane that was called Realm of the Gods!

“Big Brother Yun, she...” Feng Xue’er cried out in surprise, then immediately went on guard. She sent her next words to Yun Che via sound transmission. “She’s actually from the same world as your master.”

“...” Yun Che’s chest distinctly undulated. Even though he had a feeling this was the case, his heart was still unable to calm down for a long while. He wanted to see Jasmine. He really wanted to go to the Realm of the Gods and know more about the god realm. And

the girl before him, she was from the same world as Jasmine... He could perhaps learn many things he wanted to know about from her.

If they could come here, then there had to be some method of going back. Perhaps...

“Let me ask you one final question,” Yun Che’s heart calmed down a little as he continued to ask with a straight face. “What is your master’s name?”

At this point, the girl couldn’t hide anything anymore and could only continue to answer in a tiny voice. “Master’s noble name is Mu Bingyun.”

# Chapter 937 – Frozen Cloud Ancestor

---

Mu Bingyun?

Yun Che's eyebrows twitched... Why did this name sound so familiar?

“Mu Bingyun? She actually has the same name as our Frozen Cloud's ancestor,” Murong Qianxue suddenly said.

“This can count as some type of fate,” Mu Lanyi said right after.

The two girl's words suddenly reminded Yun Che... That's right, the ancestor who founded Frozen Cloud Asgard a thousand years ago was also called Mu Bingyun, this was such a coincidence.

“They're not the same names,” Mu Xiaolan shook her head. Since she was already forced to say what she wasn't allowed say, then there was no use to keep that secret any longer and it could become a reason for Yun Che to save her master. “My master is the ancestor of your Frozen Cloud Asgard! It was my master who built Frozen Cloud Asgard a thousand years ago.”

Yun Che, “...”

The Frozen Cloud ladies were all slightly shocked. Murong Qianxue said in response, “Little miss, I understand that you want to save your master but you cannot say such nonsense. My Asgard's ancestor passed away a thousand years ago. No one is

allowed to offend her celestial name.”

“I am not saying nonsense,” Seeing that none of them believed her, Mu Xiaolan panicked, “A thousand years ago, Master had been set up by the Flame... some bad people. While amidst danger, she forcefully used a dimensional stone to escape. She was already on this continent when she woke up, but by then she was poisoned with severe toxin and she lost her power and memory because of her severe wound. Frozen Cloud Asgard was built during the process master of recovering her memory and strength. After master’s strength and memory were completely recovered, she left. She didn’t pass away.”

“Impossible!” Jun Lianqie shook her head firmly, “It is impossible for something like this to happen.”

“What I’m saying is all true!” Mu Xiaolan became more anxious, “The reason my master and I appeared here is because Frozen Cloud Asgard was still on Master’s mind. Oh yeah, I heard Master say that, back then she left in a place she named ‘Frozen End Divine Hall,’ and she had even carved the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon on the walls of the Frozen End Divine Hall... Ah no no, it was a divine art called the Frozen End Divine Arts. She passed her position down to the second Asgard Mistress, named Qu Aiyin. She was a baby that Master found at the edge of Navy Tide Nation. The name Qu Aiyin was also given by Master. Also also... at the time, Master had two dimensional stones. She used one of them to travel back to the Snow Song Realm and left the other one in the Frozen End Divine Hall and built a dimensional profound formation for escaping when Frozen Cloud Asgard gets into danger.”

“Ah...” Murong Qianxue, Mu Lanyi, Jun Lianqie, Chu Yueli, Feng Hanyue, and Feng Hanxue were all stunned in place. Yun Che who carried Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul and knew all the memories of the ancestors of Frozen Cloud Asgard was even more shocked.

Especially he had just clearly heard the five words “Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon” from Mu Xiaolan’s mouth.

At the same time, something that Jasmine said to him in the very beginning flashed across his mind at an instant:

“The Frozen End Divine Art made a sudden appearance a thousand years ago due to the Frozen Cloud Ancestor, Mu Bingyun. Before that there were no previous records of it. Didn’t you find something fishy about that? This profound art is not as simple as you believe it to be... and if you want to cultivate it, you will need the blood or soul of a certain divine beast. If not, even if your comprehension is top-notch and you are able to understand it, you will never be able to release even the teensiest bit of its power.”

“It’s better if you just saved your strength and stopped trying. Even if you gave them another ten thousand years, they would still not be able to cultivate the Frozen End Divine Arts.”

“The reason Xia Qingyue and you could cultivate it is because Xia Qingyue has the Nine Profound Exquisite Body, so she can break through the boundaries of most natural laws! As for you, you have the Evil God’s Profound Veins, so you can ignore both the natural order and the laws of nature. Moreover, you also have the Water Spirit Evil Body... All those years ago, you managed to forcibly skip four levels of the World Ode of the Phoenix and comprehend the

fifth and sixth level of it, so forcibly cultivating the Frozen End Divine Art was the much easier feat by far.”

“However, whether it was you or Xia Qingyue, even though the Frozen End Divine Art that the both of you use far outstrips that of any normal ice-based profound art, it is merely a pale shadow of the true Frozen End Divine Art... but if you think about it, the true ‘Frozen End Divine Art’ is a primordial divine art that is on the same level as the World Ode of the Phoenix!”

“During the primordial Era of Gods, the Vermillion Bird, the Phoenix and the Golden Crow were the three supreme fire attribute beasts. The element of water also had three supreme rulers as well and that was the Blue Dragon, the Ice Phoenix, and the Ice Qilin! Ice was the form of water that possessed the most might, so the Ice Phoenix’s and Ice Qilin’s power was governed by ice. Only the Blue Dragon’s power was governed by water, so the power of its ice was inferior to that of the Ice Phoenix and the Ice Qilin.”

“Furthermore, this ‘Frozen End Divine Art’ is actually the primordial divine art that was passed down by the Ice Phoenix!”

“I can definitively confirm one thing for you, this world definitely does not contain the legacy of the Ice Phoenix.”

The Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon...

The 【Ice Phoenix】 that Jasmine had once mentioned!

And saying certainly that this world definitely does not contain the legacy of the Ice Phoenix.

Could it be...

“Is there another way you can prove this?” Yun Che lowered his eyebrows and asked. He had already started to believe what Mu Xiaolan was saying... because this little girl looked like she didn’t know how to lie at all.

Mu Xiaolan tried to think for a bit and then suddenly took a step back. Her whole body flashed with a faint blue light. Ice spirits danced around and on the palm that she had reached out, a small, delicate ice blue jade tree grew slowly, its icy branches and snow leaves expanding gorgeously.

“Ah! Frozen End Divine Arts!!” The Frozen Cloud ladies all let out a gasp.

“...” Yun Che was slightly stunned. His eyes were focused on the blue light in Mu Xiaolan’s palm as if he was attracted by an invisible power and he didn’t shift his gaze away for a long time. Before his eyes were, no question, the Frozen End Divine Arts. Because the thing growing on Mu Xiaolan’s palm was the most common Tree of Frozen End that was used in Frozen End Divine Arts. But, the Frozen End aura that was released from Mu Xiaolan was very different from the Frozen End aura that he knew.

The Frozen End Divine Art that he had cultivated was simply a relatively strong ice attribute profound art.

And on Mu Xiaolan, whether it was the profound light, profound energy or the Tree of Frozen End in her palm, they all seemed as if they were alive, as if they possessed an independent soul while releasing cold law he had never before touched.

Could this be what Jasmine was talking about back then... Driven by the blood of Ice Phoenix or the soul of Ice Phoenix, the true Frozen End Divine Arts!?

“This is the Frozen End Divine Arts that Master left here before. Back then, master’s memory hadn’t completely recovered yet. Even though she remembered the divine art, she couldn’t remember its name. Frozen End Divine Arts was the name that she gave temporarily and its real name is 【Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon】. At the same time, master had also forgotten the special condition that was needed to cultivate 【Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon】. Normal people wouldn’t be able to cultivate it. When she finally remembered, she self-created a new profound art, I remember that it’s called... called Frozen Cloud Arts.”

“And also, also!” Mu Xiaolan seemed to have thought of something. She hurried and brushed her hand on the white clothed female’s body. At that instant, a small, delicate diamond-shaped icicle floated from the white clothed female’s body and released an strange, dreamy blue light in the sky.

“That is... the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul!!” The disciples of Frozen Cloud all gasped once again.



Everyone present was well aware of what the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul was. Because this was one of the most precious treasure of Frozen Cloud Asgard; it was the proof of identity for every generation's Asgard Mistresses. It also carried all the arts of Frozen Cloud Asgard and memories of the previous Asgard Mistresses. And in this generation, the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul was naturally on Yun Che.

In the Profound Sky Continent, the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul was absolutely unique.

“It is actually not called the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul. It is the Ice Phoenix Frost Crystal that is unique to Snow Song Realm. Even though it is a frost crystal, it will never melt and can be fused into a person's body. It is an extremely good soul vessel.”

“All this should prove that I am not lying right?” Mu Xiaolan was a bit worked up. When she was talking, she kept looking at the white clothed female in her arms, scared that she would be in a critical state.

“Could it be, she really is... the Frozen Cloud Ancestor?”

The ladies of Frozen Cloud all looked at each other in shock. When they first heard that the white clothed female surnamed Mu was their Frozen Cloud Ancestor who had supposedly passed away a thousand years ago, it was their instinct to not believe it. But what Mu Xiaolan had said and the evidence she had yelled out in panic were like strikes of lightning, forcing them to not be able to disbelieve it anymore while still being in shock...

Deep down in their hearts, they already believed it. But with what they knew previously, they couldn't simply just accept this kind of fantasy story.

“All the things that I have said, every word is true. The Frozen End Divine Arts and the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul that you were mentioned, all of this... there is no reason for you all to not believe me. Frozen Cloud Asgard was built by Master a thousand years ago and you are all members of Frozen Cloud Asgard, so... so there is no reason to not save her.”

“Big Brother Yun?” Feng Xue'er looked at Yun Che's extremely complicated expression and called out softly.

“We'll talk about the matter of whether or not your master is the Frozen Cloud Ancestor when she has woken up.” Yun Che opened his mouth and said, “Come with me.”

After saying that, Yun Che turned around and walked away with fast steps.

All the panic on Mu Xiaolan's face transformed into hopeful joy. She immediately held the white clothed female tightly and quickly followed behind Yun Che.

The Frozen Cloud ladies stood in place, everyone's snowy faces filled with an unresolvable shock and dullness.

“She... she... is really the ancestral Asgard Mistress?” Jun Lianqie said in startlement.

“Seems like... it’s real,” Chu Yueli said softly. Frozen End Divine Arts, Frozen Cloud Asgard, Frozen End Divine Hall, the mysterious teleportation formation, the name Mu Bingyun, the second Asgard Mistress’ name and identity... everything of everything, they all completely matched without a single deviation.

And based on how Mu Xiaolan looked, they couldn’t find any trace of her ever lying.

“Heavens,” Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue’s pink lips were wide open and they couldn’t close them for a very long time.

Yun Che took Mu Xiaolan straight to the Snow Congealing Hall. An obviously cooler atmosphere than other places along with a thick smell of medicine greeted them.

“Put her on the ice bed,” Yun Che commanded.

As someone from the God Realm, Mu Xiaolan didn’t dare to disobey him even though she was being ordered around by someone from a “lower realm.” She immediately did as she was told and carefully put the white clothed female on the ice bed in front of Yun Che.

Yun Che’s eyes swept across the white clothed female’s body and then slanted his eyes at Mu Xiaolan. “What are you still doing

here? Leave at once and close the door behind you. Without my permission, no one is allowed to come in.”

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan’s mouth was wide open. She had seen Yun Che’s “barbarity” with her own eyes before, so how could she accept her own master... being in the room alone with him when she had no ability to defend herself. “Why... why do I need to leave? I can help on the side.”

“Little miss, don’t you know, when a genius doctor is saving people, there can’t be anyone nearby to distract him? If anything goes wrong when I am saving her, she will definitely lose her life. Are you sure you want to stay?”

Yun Che’s words instantly frightened Mu Xiaolan. This concerned the life of the white clothed female, so she didn’t dare to speak anymore. She slowly stepped back and said softly, “Then I’ll... I’ll leave but you must save my master.”

She moved away step by step, each step filled with extreme worry, and finally walked out of the Snow Congealing Hall. When the hall door was closed halfway, it was suddenly opened again. She stuck out her small head and said, “I... I’m warning you, do not do anything to my master that you shouldn’t do.”

After speaking, she immediately closed the hall door and fled.

Yun Che, “...”

Facing the white clothed female laying on the ice bed, Yun Che took a small breath and his mind quickly calmed. With Mu Xiaolan's explanation and with what Jasmine had said before, on top of the fact that they appeared in the sky above Frozen Cloud Asgard... Yun Che was almost certain that she really was the Mu Bingyun who founded Frozen Cloud Asgard a thousand years ago.

The Frozen Cloud of Frozen Cloud Asgard came from the "Bingyun" in her name.

In the memories and legends about the Frozen Cloud Ancestor, they said she had turned into feathers when she passed away in the Frozen End Divine Hall and no one had ever seen her corpse.

The memories in the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul contained all the appearances of the previous Asgard Mistresses, except for Ancestor Mu Bingyun.

This abnormality was answered perfectly by the bizarre truth.

Yun Che reached out his hands and started to quickly circulate the power of Rage God but he didn't immediately release the purification power of the Sky Poison Pearl.

Because there was one thing that he had to be extra careful about.

The white clothed female in front of her, whether or not she was Mu Bingyun, had to be someone from the God Realm. And at that plane, there had to be many records about the Sky Poison Pearl...

The day when he first met Jasmine, Jasmine, who had never seen Sky Poison Pearl before, recognized it at first glance.

The toxin in the white clothed female was too deep. Not only did it spread to her life vein, profound vein, and bone marrow, it also invaded her soul, just like how Jasmine was back then. The purification could only be executed in an incredibly slow manner. It wasn't false when he told Mu Xiaolan that it would take a month of time.

Using a whole month of time to cure the poison using the Sky Poison Pearl for someone from the God Realm with an unknown profound strength... there was a very high chance that the Sky Poison Pearl would be recognized.

In her condition, aside from using the Sky Poison Pearl, there was no other way to save her.

Forget it, I'll decide on it later. The reason why she established Frozen Cloud Asgard was to save those poor girls who were abandoned, she shouldn't be someone ungrateful...

Also, if she could take him to the Realm of the Gods to find Jasmine, it would be a risk that was completely worth it!

Under the fast circulation of his mind energy, Yun Che flipped his palms and covered it over the white clothed female's chest. The rich energy of heaven and earth instantly flowed into her life vein as a weak purification light flickered within his palms.

## Chapter 938 – God Realm Opportunity

---

Yun Che calmed his mind and focused, circulating the Rage God's power with a bit of the Sky Poison Pearl's purification power. His palms slowly moved down from Mu Bingyun's chest all the way down to her lower abdomen before moving back up. During the course of this process, his brows pinched even tighter.

Even though the poison in Mu Bingyun's body was strong, it was far inferior to the poison Jasmine had been inflicted with and also not as toxic as the devil poison Hong'er had previously possessed either. However, there had only been a small trace of devil poison in Hong'er's body back then; it had probably just recently invaded her at that time, right before she had been sealed inside the Coffin of Eternity. As a result, he had easily been able to completely cleanse her poison.

Mu Bingyun's poison however... according to Mu Xialan, she had been infected by this poison a thousand years ago and could not cure it during that entire time. Being able to persevere for a thousand years surely meant that she relied on a massive amount of treasures to forcibly preserve her life. It was easy to imagine how far the poison could've spread over an entire millennium.

It was hardly surprising that this poison had completely invaded her soul body and had even taken form to become a poison spirit.

Moreover, it was a high level poison spirit which he had never seen before.

Poison spirits were things he had seen many times before. Only high level toxins were able to birth poison spirits. Back when he had accompanied Yun Gu in the Azure Cloud Continent to practice medicine, he had seen tens of poison spirits. Back when he had expelled the poison from Chu Yuechan's body, the cold poison in her body had also given birth to a poison spirit... but those were all low level poison spirits with low level consciousness.

However, the poison spirit birthed from Mu Bingyun's poison clearly already possessed a high level consciousness, even so much that it had its own independent life force. That life force was born from Mu Bingyun's lifeline and they were completely linked. If the poison spirit died, there was no question that she would die too. On the other hand, if Mu Bingyun died, not only would the poison spirit not disappear, it would truly become its own independent entity.

As such, if he wanted to disperse the poison in her body, he had to eliminate the poison spirit. And if he wanted to eliminate the poison spirit, he had to sever the connection between Mu Bingyun's lifeline and the poison spirit.

“Phew... how troublesome,” muttered Yun Che.

Phoenix flames ignited in his palm when he lifted his right hand. It suspended in the air above Mu Bingyun's chest and then slowly descended. Wrapped in the Rage God's power, it directly sank into Mu Bingyun's body.

Yun Che went completely silent as his entire body completely stilled, aside from the beads of sweat that slowly slid down his



forehead.

This posture was kept in place for one full hour. Then, Yun Che's eyes suddenly flew open as he raised both hands.

Hss!

Followed by the sound of an obscure shrill cry, a streak of fire suddenly fled from Mu Bingyun's body and quickly warped into a sinister looking flame image.

The poison spirit!!

The poison spirit struggled with all its might while hissing, as though it wanted to get away from Mu Bingyin's body. However, the poison spirit was still poison. Even a higher level poison spirit could be purified into residue in front of the Sky Poison Pearl's purifying ability. Yun Che's left hand shot out like lightning and immediately grabbed the poison spirit... The poison spirit was immediately covered by a green light before completely disappearing right after.

However, Yun Che did not let out a sigh of relief. His expression changed slightly.

Those were... Golden Crow flames!?

That poison spirit, as well as the medium that contained it... were obviously Golden Crow flames.

What was going on?

The person who had heavily injured and poisoned Mu Bingyun a thousand years ago... was someone who possessed the Golden Crow God's power!

Yun Che already knew that there were people in the Realm of the Gods who possessed the Golden Crow flames. Jasmine had previously told him about a "Flame God Realm" which contained people who inherited the powers of the Three Supreme Fire Attribute Beasts; the Vermillion Bird, Phoenix and the Golden Crow

Could it be that the Flame God Realm and the Snow Song Realm... were enemies?

Once this thought flashed by in Yun Che's mind, he immediately concentrated. Starting from Mu Bingyun's life vein, he transferred the energy of heaven and earth while slowly purifying the flame poison inside.

Outside the Snow Congealing Hall, the sky had unwittingly darkened. For a full six hours, not the least bit of sound could be heard from within the Snow Congealing Hall. It was not known how many times Mu Xialan had paced back and forth outside; as time continued to pass, the greater she burned with anxiety. She had perhaps not even relaxed for a single instant. She was worried about whether or not Yun Che could truly save Mu Bingyun... and was even more worried about whether or not this lowly, despicable

and especially loathsome person would seize this opportunity to do devious things to her master.

Murong Qianxue and the others also waited outside the hall. Not a single person went elsewhere and all of them were filled with apprehension. If all of this was true, then the person who lay within the Snow Congealing Hall... was their ancestor!

How could this be a small matter?

Within the Snow Congealing Hall, Yun Che finally moved away from Mu Bingyun's body. With a forehead marred with steaming sweat, he exhaled heavily. His entire body was filled with ice crystals formed by his very own perspiration.

It was absolutely impossible to disperse all the poison in her body in just six hours. However, more than half of the poison in her life vein had been cleansed and the poison would no longer spread for the time being. Moreover, under the dense, pure energy of heaven and earth, her entire body was now able to recover its own vitality.

Yun Che scattered the ice crystals on his body, then sat on the ice chair behind him. He had not used much of his physical energy in those six hours but the mental burden was still quite heavy. After he took several large gasps, he suddenly started talking to himself, "So even fairies from the God Realm are this lazy, to not ever bother to get up after having already woken up."

"..." As soon as his voice fell, the white clothed female on the ice bed slowly opened her eyes. Two rays of light that were even more

colder and purer than snow jade instantly emerged within the hall created by congealed ice.

She sat up and raised her jade arms to inspect the back of her hand. Then, her eyes landed on Yun Che. She said softly, “Who exactly are you?”

Her voice was as soft as floating snow, yet it was also as mild as a clear spring. There was no surprise, no joy and no excitement. Even though it was a question, it was so flat that it sounded like a statement.

“I should be asking you that first.” Yun Che was especially amazed at Mu Bingyun’s reaction. Someone who bore a flame poison for a thousand years, a person who had hovered between the borders of life and death, should be pleasantly surprised after waking up to find out that the flame poison on their body had weakened and their vitality recovered. However, she was actually this calm and indifferent, as though her emotions had been sealed in ice.

Her type of indifference was also several miles beyond the cold detachment Chu Yuechan used to ward off others. Even though her eyes were not warm, they were not cold; though her voice was emotionless, it was as gentle as the clean spring wind yet still unapproachable, lest one sully it when closing in.

“Are you really Mu Bingyun, the person who founded Frozen Cloud Asgard a thousand years ago?” Yun Che asked straightforwardly.

Mu Bingyun rose from the ice bed. The instant her white clothes drooped down, a streak of light flitted past her snowy face. She turned her gaze to the outside of the hall and said softly, "It seems like Xiaolan has already told you many things."

This answer of hers was undoubtedly a silent affirmation.

"When I left a thousand years ago, I was already determined to cut off all ties with this world. I never expected that I actually couldn't let go of it and returned here. As a result, I have even gained the hope of surviving. Or perhaps this is also fate destined by the heavens."

"You..." Yun Che had never seen such an apathetic person before... and it was even an extreme beauty. He asked probingly, "You were about to die earlier but I saved you just now, why do you not seem to feel happy or excited?"

Mu Bingyun shifted her gaze and calmly looked at him. "During these past years, I have always been awaiting death. I have already grown indifferent to whether or not I live or die. Now that there is hope of me surviving, I am actually somewhat at a loss."

Yun Che. "..."

"Though it is true that being able to live is a good thing," Mu Bingyun said mildly as the light in her eyes finally exhibited some slight movement.

“I have already answered your question but you have yet to tell me who you are.” Mu Bingyun inquiring eyes looked straight at Yun Che. “Because I had been grievously injured back then, I had lost all my profound strength and was unable to disperse the toxin in my body. This lead to it invading my life vein and soul, dooming me. It was simply impossible to cure even in my Snow Song Realm.”

“But you, someone who is obviously from a lower realm, was able to heal me to such a degree in a few hours. If this did not happen to my own body, I would never believe it. Yun Che, you are truly an extraordinary person.”

Yun Che leaned forward and said in shock, “How do you know my name?”

“In the past couple of years, because I knew that I did not have long to live, this place was always on my mind. I have already visited Frozen Cloud Asgard three times. The first time was when Frozen Cloud Asgard just happened to encounter its calamity. The second time we came, you had already been appointed the new Asgard Master. At that time, I sensed that you had actually successfully learned the Frozen End Divine Arts by force and even combined it with its contrary attribute’s Golden Crow flames. That was when I felt that you were extraordinary. Today was our third visit and you amazed me yet again because your profound strength had risen from the Emperor Profound Realm to the Sovereign Profound Realm in a mere two years.”

“...” Yun Che was slightly dumbstruck. Mu Bingyun had actually

came here twice already and had even noticed him!

“In Snow Song Realm, this kind of growth is nothing out of the ordinary but in this Blue Pole Star which possesses low level laws and thin turbid energy, it could be said to be beyond remarkable. Moreover...” Mu Bingyun’s eyes flashed with the luster of ice crystals. “You are even the master of the Sky Poison Pearl, an ancient divine treasure.”

Yun Che slowly got up from the ice chair. However, he immediately understood in his mind, yet it was already too late to cover up or find an excuse. He could only speak helplessly. “Alright... You win.”

The hell! Just from looking at her eyes, he was actually thrown off-guard a little!

This woman, why did she have to possess such beautiful eyes!? Infuriating! This is too infuriating!

“It seems, that is truly the Sky Poison Pearl.” Within Mu Bingyun’s snowy eyes that could even have the stars in the sky lose their colour, a hint of true shock finally flashed.

“Do not worry, I will not tell anyone about this matter. Since you saved my life, how could I possibly do something that could harm you?” Without needing Yun Che’s warning or request, Mu Bingyun had already taken the initiative to bring up this issue. Closing her eyes, in an instant, it felt as if the entire Snow Congealing Hall had dimmed a little. “Since it’s the Sky Poison Pearl, it seems my

lifespan can indeed be extended from this moment on.”

Though he long had prepared himself mentally, when Mu Bingyun instantly discerned... or to be more exact, when he was “tricked” into exposing the Sky Poison Pearl, he still felt a little dejected. He could not help but ask. “Fair... Fairy Mu, you shouldn’t have seen the Sky Poison Pearl before, right? Furthermore, according to my knowledge, even in your God Realm, the Sky Poison Pearl is merely a rumour and it has never been seen by anyone. How were you so sure that I am using the Sky Poison Pearl to expel the poison in your body?”

Mu Bingyun gently said, “It was just a guess that suddenly flashed past my mind. The poison in my body has already existed for a thousand years and I am more aware than anyone of its terrifying strength. Even my elder sister can do nothing about it. But, you were actually able to achieve such progress in a short hour. It was impossible for me not to think of the legend that originated from the Primordial Era.”

“...” The corners of Yun Che’s lips twitched. It seemed like it was best to be more cautious when tending to the injuries of others in the future. He had to slow down the pace as much as possible. Poison that could be purified in ten breaths, had to be dragged from ten days to half a month! However, the poison in Mu Bingyun’s body was too intense and her life was in peril, so he could not possibly spare any effort at all.

Facing only her back view, Yun Che’s emotions could finally ease a little. The colors in his eyes slightly changed and he finally could not hold it back any longer. “Fairy Mu, I am absolutely confident



that I will be able to purify all of the poison in your body in one month. After that, your damaged essence and profound energy should be able to recover rapidly as well. However, I did not save you without a cost... I have a condition.”

“Please speak.” Mu Bingyun’s voice was still really light and gentle, as if it was snow fluttering in the wind.

Yun Che raised his head and spoke while suppressing his excitement, “I want you... to take me to the God Realm!”

## Chapter 939 – Farewell

---

“...” Mu Bingyun turned around, her pure eyes looked at him once more. “That’s it?”

Those two soft words instantly cleared all the nervousness in Yun Che’s heart and replaced it with endless joy. He hurried replied, “Yes! That’s it! I only have that one request! At my current strength, I am not able to go to your world and I don’t know how long I need to wait before I possess enough strength but I have a reason to absolutely must go there within a short period of time. So... if you are willing to bring me to the God Realm, I will definitely spare no effort during this month!”

Yun Che’s excitement was clearly visible to Mu Bingyun. She was shocked inwardly and slowly nodded, “Xiaolan’s dimensional stone is able to bring an additional person back to the Snow Song Realm. This compared to you saving my life is rather easy.”

“Can I really? But shouldn’t there... ought there to be some kind of special restriction or prohibition?” Yun Che could hardly believe that it was true for a moment... The Realm of the Gods, the higher plane realm in which Jasmine resided in was also at the highest level of the current Primal Chaos Dimension. Even though he was the strongest person in the Profound Sky Continent, the Realm of the Gods was still an existence similar to myths.

“There is no restriction or prohibition.” Mu Bingyun slightly shook her head. “Instead, we have countless numbers of profound practitioners from lower realms who have reached the divine way come every year. Upon reaching the divine realm, they are able to

travel through the void and reach the Realm of the Gods. In the God Realm, this process is called ‘ascension.’ My Snow Song Realm would receive a great amount of lower realm ascended profound practitioners. Though they are from the lower realms, none are not personages of excellence and a few among them are even qualified to join Ice Phoenix Palace.”

“As for bringing those from another realm to the Snow Song Realm, that isn’t a big deal. It’s just that with your profound level, you may be able to defy the world here but in the Snow Song Realm, it would be difficult to say the least. Moreover, from what I have seen, you are not one so foolish as to wholeheartedly pursue the peak of the profound way... are you certain that you want to accompany me back to the Snow Song Realm?”

“Yes, incomparably certain! Though I am indeed not someone who wants to go to a higher level plane because I want to use all means to pursue the profound way, I do have another reason to have to go there!” Yun Che said heavily, both hands already silently tightened.

Jasmine... wait for me. I’ll be there soon. No matter what... I have to see you again! Even if all I get is a complete farewell.

“...If that is the case, then it’s best if you make preparations as soon as possible.” Mu Bingyun stared at him deeply and continued softly, “In the month Xiaolan and I are staying here, I will be disclosing matters about the God Realm to you. You should also prepare your farewells to those by your side.”

The doors of the Snow Congealing Hall finally opened and Yun

Che came out from within. By his side was a woman who seemed to have walked out from a painting. She had an otherworldly proudness and was as brilliant as an immortal.

“M-master!!”

Mu Xiaolan’s shout was filled with boundless joy. She quickly ran over and saw that her master’s complexion had now obviously held some color. Then, she noticed her aura, which was several times stronger than before and was so moved that tears instantly tumbled down. “Uuu... Master, are you alright? Are you really alright now?”

Mu Bingyun reached out and gently stroked Mu Xiaolan’s head. “Xiaolan, I’ve worried you again. But from now on, it seems like our master and disciple relationship will still have a long future ahead of us.”

“Uuu... waah!” Mu Bingyun’s words made the soft cries of Mu Xiaolan turn into a loud wail. She tightly hugged Mu Bingyun and cried loudly, not caring about how she looked.

“Hey, hey. Little miss.” Only after waiting until she had cried long enough did Yun Che finally speak out in a gloomy voice, “Aren’t you forgetting to thank this great savior who saved your Master’s life?”

Mu Xiaolan wiped the tears hanging from her face and looked at Yun Che... but her eyes were distinctively on guard. “You... You didn’t take advantage of the situation to do anything untoward to

my Master, did you?”

Mu Bingyun. “...”

“~ ! # ¥ ...” The corner of Yun Che’s mouth twitched, then he sighed lightly and slowly replied, “Little miss, you’d better clearly remember what you said today. I’ll be sure to not let you say that in vain.”

Mu Xiaolan, “???”

“Senior.” Murong Qianxue and the others came before Mu Bingyun, her serious face carrying a slight trace of fear. “Are... you really the Frozen Cloud Ancestor who founded Frozen Cloud Asgard a thousand years ago?”

Before Mu Bingyun had time to reply, Yun Che had already nodded deeply. “Fairy Mu is indeed the Frozen Cloud Ancestor. The reason why she has appeared here is because she wanted to see Frozen Cloud Asgard one more time before she met her end.”

“Ah...” Murong Qianxue and the others gasped in shock. Then, they all paid respects at the same time. “Frozen Cloud disciple... greets Senior Ancestor Bingyun!”

“You don’t have to do that. Everyone, rise.” Mu Bingyun’s snowy hand gently lifted. They were all instantly supported up by a gentle force and couldn’t help but all rise.

“When I left Frozen Cloud Asgard a thousand years ago, I was supposed to be resolute in cutting off all ties and should not have worried about it anymore. But in the end, I was still unable to have a detached heart of ice.” Mu Bingyun explained unhurriedly. Particularly during the few years where her life was approaching its end, she was never able to stop thinking about Frozen Cloud Asgard... and worry about its “Thousand Year Calamity.”

That was after all, what she was worried about the most. Those years were the most unforgettable years of her life. Every disciple of Frozen Cloud Asgard’s first generation that she had taken in carried a strand of her lifeblood... It was as if they were her children.

“Master, this has nothing to do with the Detached Heart of Ice Realm. It’s just that you are too kind hearted,” Mu Xiaolan replied with sparkling eyes. “Besides, it’s because you established Frozen Cloud Asgard and also because you always thought about it that you received such a compensation for your kindness... This is great. The Great Realm King will definitely be happy after receiving this news.”

Yun Che raised his brows... Great Realm King?

“...” Mu Bingyun did not respond but what Mu Xiaolan had said softened her gaze. The corners of her mouth had also hooked slightly, forming a light smile that was beautiful to the point of being illusory.

“I never expected that you had always been alive, Senior Ancestor. If the previous generations were to hear of this news,

they would definitely... definitely..." Murong Qianxue was so moved that she didn't even know how to describe her feelings.

"Then we'll gather all of the Asgard's disciples. Senior Ancestor's descent is the happiest occasion in our Frozen Cloud Asgard's thousand year history," stated Jun Lianqie.

"No need." Mu Bingyun had actually declined the proposal. "I am not someone from this world. If not for this unexpected accident, I would've never appeared before you all again. It's best to not disclose this matter to the public, otherwise, it is possible that this may bring about unknown troubles."

"Senior Masters, Junior Masters, I agree that we should keep this matter to only the few of us," Yun Che stated. His gaze also swept past the bodies of the group of Frozen Cloud members before he said seriously, "I also have something to announce..."

"More than two years have already passed since the former Asgard Mistress entrusted me with the Asgard Master position. Even though this period of time has been incessantly turbulent, I have at long last not let down the former Asgard Mistress."

Yun Che rarely showed such a serious expression on his face so Murong Qianxue and the rest all silently listened, confused as to why he had said those words.

"Now that Frozen Cloud Asgard has been gloriously reborn and the former calamity will no longer happen, I can finally be at ease." Yun Che stretched out a hand. Following a flash of blue

light, the Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul floated in the air. “Senior Master Murong, starting from today, I formally give the position of Frozen Cloud Asgard’s Asgard Mistress to you.”

Murong Qianxue was completely dumbfounded as Jun Lianqie and the rest cried out in alarm, “Asgard Master, why.. why are you suddenly passing on your position?”

“Asgard Master, you... you don’t want us anymore?” Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue nearly cried.

“No, no, no.” Yun Che hurriedly explained, “I’m definitely not abandoning you guys, just abandoning the Asgard Master name. On the contrary, what I feel for Frozen Cloud Asgard is not inferior to anyone here. When I was protecting you all these years, I have always enjoyed it. I liked it so much that I would be willing to protect Frozen Cloud Asgard if you guys were not opposed to it. It’s just that...”

“I have already decided to follow Fairy Mu to the Realm of the Gods in a month’s time.”

This time, Feng Xue’er shouted out in surprise.

Illusory Demon Realm, Demon Imperial Palace.

“What did you say? God Realm?”

Hearing Yun Che’s words, the Little Demon Empress’ reaction



was as violent as expected. Even her aura had become somewhat disorderly.

“Little Demon Empress Sis, hurry up and convince Big Brother Yun.” Feng Xue’er’s lovely eyes were somewhat teary.

She had already heard stories about the God Realm. There were many experts there, stronger than what they could possibly imagine and numerous unknown dangers present. Even getting there and coming back was something they could not possibly imagine.

Yun Che was the absolute supreme existence of the Profound Sky Continent. None were his match, nor would they dare to provoke him. In order to reach this level where he now possessed everything, it was unknown just how many times he had tottered between life and death.

And now, he was actually abandoning it all to head for the Realm of the Gods that no one had actually reached before!?

An unfathomable distance and plane existed between the Blue Pole Star and the Realm of the Gods. If he were to really go to the God Realm, it wasn’t known how long until they could meet again. Furthermore, they were the ones who knew Yun Che best. No matter where he was, no matter what situation he was in, he could never be the type of person who would swallow their cries and endure humiliation. Forget about a huge humiliation, he wasn’t even able to take a small slight... If he were to go to a place where “gods” roamed everywhere, each step he took would be extremely dangerous, so how could they possibly be at ease?

“Caiyi, Xue’er. I know that my decision is really selfish,” Yun Che said guiltily. “Xuanyuan Wentian died just half a year ago. The Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm have finally become peaceful with great difficulty and now I suddenly come out with this kind of decision. However, I really do have a reason why I must go.”

“Reason? What reason?” The Little Demon Empress slightly bit her lip as her chest heaved. To her, Yun Che’s decision simply came out of the blue.

“Big Brother Yun, you want to find your Master, right?” Su Ling’er came over and said gently.

“Yes,” Yun Che nodded. “The reason why I never brought up matters about my Master Jasmine is because there is simply too much to say. Even if I were to say it out loud, it would be hard for you all to understand. We met eight years ago. That was when I was at my lowest, most helpless period of time. At that time, I helplessly looked on as Grandfather and Lingxi were being bullied, then was kicked out like some dog. Even pouncing and taking a bite out of them was impossible. However, when she appeared, she changed my entire life. If not for her, the current me would not exist. I probably wouldn’t even be fortunate enough to have you all.”

“You might not understand this but since the time we met, we never left each other. She changed my entire life and is also the person who knows and understands me the most in this world. Since the very start, I sensed that I was dependent on her. But after

we separated, that was when I realized that the dependence I felt for her far surpassed my expectations. Furthermore, our separation was so sudden and hurried that I still have not left the day of her sudden departure.”

Yun Che sighed deeply, his eyes still filled with the image of Jasmine. “Since she left, I miss her terribly every day. The more time passed since her departure, the stronger this feeling got. It got to the point where I would even dream of her almost nightly. After a while, everytime I thought about her, an indescribable unease would surface in my heart... one that made me feel like I would never see her again.”

“This kind of feeling terrified me. Afterwards, the Golden Crow Soul suddenly said something weird to me. It said that if I don’t see her within five years... I may never get to see her again in my entire life.”

The Little Demon Empress, “...”

Feng Xue’er, “Big Brother Yun...”

Yun Che closed his eyes, not daring to meet their eyes, because he was well aware that this selfishness of his would give them an incredibly heavy unease and worry... and it would also cause them to be separated for a long time. However, if he did not meet Jasmine, his soul would probably never be complete for his entire life.

The Demon Imperial Palace quieted. The Little Demon Empress’

eyes stared fixedly at Yun Che. But after seeing the instant of pain that flashed past in his expression, her heart instantly softened.

The Little Demon Empress turned around and her voice suddenly changed to become incomparably tranquil. “Alright then! Xue’er and I will accompany you.”

Yun Che knew she would say those words because when they were returning here, Feng Xue’er said the same exact words. But he could only shake his head. “The teleportation formation they use to return to the God Realm can only bring more one person back.”

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ entire body stiffened and she didn’t say anything for a long time.

“Little Demon Empress Sis, just let Big Brother Yun go.” Su Ling’er stood by Yun Che’s side. Both her arms hugged him as she said gently. “Because he... is just that type of person and what I like is exactly this kind of Big Brother Yun.”

“...” The Little Demon Empress’ petite body slightly trembled. After a long while, she slowly lifted her head and said faintly, “Yes... he has always been this kind of person... otherwise... how could I... fall in love with him...”

## Chapter 940 – Two Promises

---

“Big Brother Yun,” Feng Xue’er said softly, “If you can never see her ever again, will you really... be unhappy for the rest of your life?”

Yun Che shook his head, looked at Feng Xue’er and said, “With you all by my side, how could I be unhappy? But there would be a gap in my soul that could never be filled. Back then, it was my hesitation that made me lose the Little Fairy forever... I don’t want to suffer the same thing a second time.”

“Little Demon Empress Sis, Sister Xue’er, let him go,” Su Ling’er said quietly. She was the only one who hadn’t spoken out in objection this whole time.

“What use would our objections be?” The Little Demon Empress said faintly. “For the things that he is determined to do, when has there ever been anyone who could really stop him.”

“I...”

Just as Yun Che was about to say something, the Little Demon Empress suddenly interrupted him. “Yun Che, I know I cannot stop you. You must know better than all of us what kind of place the God Realm is. If you are still determined to go, that means to you, there is a reason why you absolutely have to go. As your woman, how can I stop you?”

Yun Che’s eyes moved slightly. He never thought that the Little

Demon Empress, with her strong temperament, would agree this easily. His heart felt warm but at the same time, he felt guilty.

“But... you must promise me two things!” The Little Demon Empress’ voice suddenly became cold. Every word was filled with an irresistible force. “If you promise to do these two things, I will agree to the healing method that you and Ling’er have proposed and you can head to the God Realm without having to worry about me. Or else...”

Before she could even say the words after “or else,” Yun Che had already hugged her tender body from behind. “Caiyi, I know, you always tolerate me... I will give you my word now, this will be the last time of me being selfish. No matter what you want me to do this time, I will promise you.”

Tolerate? You really think... I want to tolerate? The Little Demon Empress said softly in her mind... If your soul is incomplete, you wouldn’t be the only one broken...

“Okay... remember what you’ve said.” The Little Demon Empress closed her eyes and tried her best to make her own words colder and more determined than before. “The first thing I want you to promise me is—you absolutely can’t die!!”

“...” Yun Che nodded his head slowly and said in a soft voice, “Caiyi, Xue’er, Ling’er, don’t worry. I am not going to the God Realm to seek the divine way and I’m not going to seek revenge on someone. I just want to see my master again, there won’t be any danger. Since I saved Mu Bingyun’s life and have a relationship with Frozen Cloud Asgard, after she takes me to God Realm, she

will definitely protect me and help me. I think it would be difficult to get into danger even if I want to. So, you don't have to worry too much... Alright, alright alright, I'll give my word first. After I have arrived in the God Realm, I definitely, definitely, definitely will not go near anything dangerous. After seeing my master, I will come back without losing a single hair."

"Back then, when you were returning from the Illusory Demon Realm to the Profound Sky Continent, you said something similar to that," the Little Demon Empress said coldly. "But when I saw you again, you were already half dead."

"..." Yun Che was speechless for a while and then finally said embarrassingly, "Then I'll promise again, okay?"

"With your personality, what use is there even if you promise ten million times?" the Little Demon Empress said coldly. "I only wish that when you are about to do something dangerous, you will think about what I said today, think about your parents, your grandfather, your Cangyue, your Xue'er, your Ling'er, your Lingxi... and me. Think about if you died in the God Realm, how many people would be miserable for all their lives because of you! And these are all the people who care and worry about you the most."

"I know," Yun Che's arms hugged even tighter at this moment. These words of hers touched him from the bottom of his heart. "Over the past years, I made you all worry so much. But, this time it's different than the times from before. Whether it's the Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm, there are too many things that I must protect with all my power... including

you all. This time going to the God Realm however, I only want to see one person. After fulfilling that wish, I will come back immediately. I promise to you all, during this period of time, I will definitely not do anything dangerous. Even if there is any possibility of danger, I will definitely not get close, okay?”

“Big Brother Yun, you must... must remember your promise.” Thinking about the coming farewell, Feng Xue’er was trying hard to hold back her tears since the very beginning, but her eyes still reddened by the moment.

“The second thing.” The Little Demon Empress took a small breath, her sizable breasts gently rose and fell, “You said earlier the Golden Crow Divine God told you that you have to see her within five years or else there would be no possibility of ever seeing her again. Then... at most five years. Within five years, whether you see her or not, you have to come back! Not even one day more!”

“Okay,” Yun Che agreed without hesitation, “I promise you all, within five years, whether I have found her or not, I will definitely come back!”

After leaving Demon Imperial Palace, the sky had already completely darkened. Going to the God Realm was something too significant; he might be gone for many years. After notifying the Little Demon Empress and the others, he still needed to go inform his parents, Blue Wind Imperial City’s Cangyue, Floating Cloud City’s grandfather and Lingxi, and Absolute Monarch Sanctuary’s Xia Yuanba.



Su Ling'er accompanied him by his side.

“Ling'er, about this matter, am I too selfish and over the line?” Yun Che sighed and asked. He felt that his decision would mess up the moods and lives of everyone around him.

Su Ling'er smiled and shook her head, “Half a year ago, didn't you do something similar to this? And that time, it was for me. You forcefully headed to the Azure Cloud Continent and hid it from everyone else so that they wouldn't worry. Compared to this time, that seemed more 'selfish.' But, if it weren't for your 'selfishness,' I might not have been able to meet you again in my life.”

“Ling'er...”

“Big Brother Yun Che, there are a lot of people in your heart but you are very serious and persistent towards each and every person. This is also why all of them are willing to tie their hearts onto you. You are the same towards your master and I believe she is absolutely not as heartless towards you as she appeared to be when she left... Big Brother Yun Che, good luck in the God Realm. Find your master Jasmine soon and then come back early. Each and every one of us will wait for you day and night.”

There was a smile on Su Ling'er's lovely face but tears were hidden behind her beautiful eyes. They were separated for a lifetime and under the wheel of destiny, they finally met again. But after only a short half a year, they faced separation again... She was more unwilling and worried than anyone else.

“Ling’er, thank you,” Yun Che felt extremely warm in his heart.

“Between us, words of gratitude are unnecessary,” Su Ling’er leaned her body on Yun Che’s chest and said softly.

“Ling’er, I still need you... to do one thing for me.” Yun Che looked forward and his gaze became distant. “In at most two or three years of time, Xue’er’s profound strength will break through the Sovereign Profound and enter the true Divine Profound Realm. And by that time, if I’m still not back, she might go to the God Realm to look for me... When that time comes, you must help me stop her.”

“Big Brother Yun Che, don’t worry. Even without me, Little Demon Empress Sis would stop her and Sister Xue’er wouldn’t be that impulsive. Or else, they would’ve insisted on going with you to the God Realm... Even though Fairy Mu and her disciple can only take one more person, you could bring them all along using the Primordial Profound Ark, did you really think they wouldn’t have thought of that?” answered Su Ling’er softly.

“...” Yun Che suddenly became speechless.

“Heh,” Su Ling’er suddenly chuckled. “Little Demon Empress Sis and Sister Xue’er aren’t unaware of their own beauty. One is the number one beauty of the Illusory Demon Realm, the other is the number one beauty of the Profound Sky Continent. Even I, a girl, often get enchanted just by looking at them. The men in the God Realm would go mad if they saw them. If they accompanied you to the God Realm, they would bring you endless trouble. It is actually much safer for you to go alone. Hmm... I’m suddenly wondering if

you will bring along a few of the goddesses from the sky the day you come back.”

“Hahaha, how would that be possible,” Yun Che started laughing.

“That’s very possible.” Su Ling’er looked at him, her simmering eyes transparent with seriousness. “After all, my Big Brother Yun Che is the best man in the entire world. Even the goddesses of the sky must not have seen a perfect man like my Big Brother Yun Che. Maybe they would all be captivated by you. I think it would be better for father, mother, me and the other sisters to be prepared early.”

“Hahahaha,” Yun Che hugged Su Ling’er tight and started laughing loudly, his mood instantly a lot better.

Yun Che solemnly told everyone around about his decision to go to the God Realm. There was still a month before his departure with Mu Bingyun and her disciple. During this month, he stopped training and spent every day with his family and beauties. At the same time, he would take four hours every day to expel the poison for Mu Bingyun.

Under the strong purification power of the Sky Poison Pearl, the thousand year toxin in Mu Bingyun’s body became weaker every day and there were no longer signs of it spreading again. Starting from the fifth day, Yun Che stopped needing the support of the power of Rage God. With Mu Bingyun’s own profound energy slowly recovering, her body quickly derived an increasingly rich and boundless vitality.

This day, after expelling the poison for Mu Bingyun once again, Yun Che retrieved his palms. A flash of Golden Crow flames lit up on his body and dried up all the condensed ice crystals formed from his sweat.

Mu Bingyun sat up from the ice bed, her eyes focused on Yun Che. For a moment, she spoke slowly, “Even without the blood and soul of the Ice Phoenix as base, you were still able to forcefully cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. This is already extremely abnormal and you actually own the Golden Crow God’s power at the same time. Water and fire conflict with each other. Not only did you fuse them both in your body, you can control it with such freedom... it is really unbelievable.”

“...” Yun Che’s mind turned quickly, trying to come up with an explanation.

“To be able to achieve these two things, perhaps the legendary ‘Nine Profound Exquisite Body’ that appears once in several million years that can escape the nature’s laws and limits can do it. But the ‘Nine Profound Exquisite Body’ only appears in women...” Mu Bingyun’s eyes slightly condensed as she looked at Yun Che, “Could you have... dual cultivated with a woman who has ‘Nine Profound Exquisite Body’?”

“Uh... possibly.” Yun Che casually prevaricated but he moaned in his heart. “Qingyue my wife does indeed have the ‘Nine Profound Exquisite Body.’ I would like to... but she never let me touch her!

Qingyue...

Yun Che suddenly lifted his head and asked, “Fairy Mu, where would the teleportation formation that you left in the Frozen End Divine Hall back then send people to?”

Mu Bingyun heard the question but she shook her head slightly. “I don’t know. A thousand years ago, because of the ‘Thousand Year Calamity’ prophecy that the Heaven’s Fate Clan made for Frozen Cloud Asgard, I was afraid that the prophecy might become true. I left a thread of hope for the Frozen Cloud Asgard in calamity by releasing the power of the dimensional stone and forging that simple dimensional teleportation formation. However, its target location was specified so I have no way of knowing where it would teleport someone. But I know that the power of dimensional stone can send someone extremely far away... Even reaching the God Realm is not an impossibility.”

“I see.” Even though he already knew that this was most likely the answer, Yun Che was still very disappointed.

Before I knew it, it had been over five years since we last saw each other. Qingyue, where are you now?

# Chapter 941 – The Humongous God Realm

---

【Heads up: Huge info dump】

“Fairy Mu, may I trouble you to tell me about the God Realm... for example, things about your Snow Song Realm.”

Yun Che barely knew anything about the Realm of the Gods. The only source of information was when Jasmine occasionally mentioned it. Since the Snow Song Realm was the first star realm in the God Realm that he was heading for, he should at least make the most basic preparations.

Back then, Mu Bingyun had voluntarily mentioned that she would tell Yun Che about the God Realm. Now that Yun Che asked, Mu Bingyun nodded before narrating, “The Realm of the Gods was the dwelling place of the gods and devils during the Primordial Era. Even though the era of gods and devils has come to an end and there are no longer any True Gods in this world, many mystical treasures were left in the places they formerly lived in. Some gods that were unwilling to just disappear also left behind their bloodline, profound arts or even soul inheritances.

“The most important point is that because it is the place where gods and devils resided several billion years ago, its elemental aura is incredibly rich. As such, its laws far surpasses those of other planes. There, the speed at which one progresses in the profound way is far beyond other worlds. The breaking through of realms and the comprehension of laws is also much simpler than in other worlds.”

When Mu Bingyun explained up to this point, she silently glanced at Yun Che.

“Since you were able to advance at such a shocking speed in the Profound Sky Continent that possesses such thin, turbid aura and inferior laws, if you were to be in the Snow Song Realm, it is extremely possible that you would be the same as Xiaolan and step into the divine way before the age of twenty.”

“...” Yun Che listened earnestly and nodded. Mu Xiaolan was only nineteen this year... Her frightening strength was, as expected, already in the divine way.

The divine way Xuanyuan Wentian had been frenziedly pursuing had already been achieved by a little girl of nineteen in the God Realm... If this master and disciple pair had come half a year earlier and Mu Xiaolan stood in front of Xuanyuan Wentian, he'd reckon that he wouldn't even need to come out; Xuanyuan Wentian would directly die from anger.

“This means that, that little gir... cough cough cough, I mean Mu Xiaolan should also be a rare talent in the God Realm?” Yun Che asked.

“It is only natural for someone able to enter the Ice Phoenix Palace to have a good aptitude,” Mu Bingyun said matter-of-factly. A streak of an inexpressible complexity flashed in the depths of her eyes as she continued. “Xiaolan must have somewhat misunderstood you which caused her to say somewhat hostile things to you but she is a really good child. These years... have also been harsh on her.”

“...” Yun Che gaped in shock... because Mu Bingyun’s evaluation of Mu Xiaolan, was clearly “good.”

To the Profound Sky Continent, a nineteen year old who stepped into the divine way would definitely have no predecessors or successors. But in the God Realm... no, their Snow Song Realm, it was merely “good”?

How terrifying was this Snow Song Realm?

He had been called the foremost person in history in both the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm. With the strength that was dubbed the “foremost person in history” in this world, what level would he be at in the Snow Song Realm?

What level would he be at in the entire God Realm?

“This question might be a bit offensive.” After a period of dumbfoundedness, Yun Che still asked in the end. “What rank is the Snow Song Realm at in the entire God Realm.?”

Mu Bingyun did not frown due to his clearly ill-mannered question. She replied indifferently, “The Realm of the Gods is not as big as you are imagining it to be. There are only a total of forty thousand star realms and each star realm is divided according to their strength level. There are lower star realms, middle star realms and upper star realms.”



“There are thirty thousand lower star realms, eight thousand middle star realms... and the two thousand that remain are the strongest upper star realms.”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth gaped yet again and didn’t close for a long while.

A total of f... forty thousand star realms?

And this wasn’t considered big?

What!?

Even though Yun Che had lived for two lifetimes, he had never left the Blue Pole Star. Jasmine had also said before that the Blue Pole Star couldn’t even be considered a star realm. It could at most be considered a planet... a small planet at that.

With his two lifetimes of knowledge, it was still fundamentally impossible for him to imagine what kind of concept a humongous world that possessed a total of forty thousand star realms was.

Every single one of them far surpassed the Blue Pole Star as well.

In the Blue Pole Star, whether it be the Profound Sky Continent, the Illusory Demon Realm or the Azure Cloud Continent, those who were able to traverse through all three continents at once were few in number... and it was possible that there wasn’t anyone who could do so.

In the Primal Chaos Dimension, the Blue Pole Star was but a mere drop in the ocean... or perhaps it couldn't even amount to a mere drop in the ocean.

“Based on total power alone, the Snow Song Realm is considered a middle realm.” Mu Bingyun continued, “However, our Snow Song Realm’s Great Realm King is ranked in the highest dimensional experts of the divine way. As such, the Snow Song realm belongs to the highest echelons of eight thousand middle star realms. Even those upper star realms do not dare to easily offend us.”

In other words, the Snow Song Realm’s overall strength made it a middle star realm but their Great Realm King was no weaker than an upper star realm’s Great Realm King.

“Great Realm King?” Yun Che asked in confusion.

“Great Realm Kings are the star realms’ kings. They are the supreme rulers of their respective star realms. They could be the star realm’s strongest expert in the profound way or the person with the highest authority in the star realm.” After a slight pause, she hesitated a bit before continuing, “Our Snow Song Realm’s Great Realm King is my elder sister.”

“...I see.” Yun Che nodded slowly and remained shocked for a long time.

The God Realm was unimaginable, utterly terrifying and

humongous. In the world of gods, what kind of person could one who ranked among the top be like?

It was no wonder how Mu Bingyun had managed to stay alive under such a poison for a thousand years. Her big sister was the Snow Song Realm's Great Realm King so she naturally was able to transfer the Snow Song Realm's resources at will... It seemed like once he arrived in the Snow Song Realm, he should try to get acquainted with the Great Realm King through Mu Bingyun if he had the opportunity... If he was able to latch onto a huge leg like that, it would be a hundred times easier for him to move about in the God Realm.

Even if... the possibility of that happening was next to impossible.

"Then, what level... does the Star God Realm belong in?" Yun Che appeared to have said that casually but his mind slightly tensed.

"Star God Realm?" Mu Bingyun's gaze slightly shifted. "How do you know about the Star God Realm?"

"..." For a moment, Yun Che wasn't sure how to answer her.

Seeing his reluctant expression, Mu Bingyun didn't continue asking and instead answered, "The Star God Realm does not exist within the three star realm levels."

“Eh?” Yun Che wore a look of surprise.

“Because the Star God Realm is a king realm which has transcended the upper star realms!”

“King... realm?” Yun Che’s heart thumped... transcended the upper star realms!?

“The God Realm’s forty thousand star realms are divided into four divine regions; the Eastern Divine Region, the Southern Divine Region, the Western Divine Region and the Northern Divine Region. Among them, the Western Divine Region is the largest with the Eastern Divine Region being second largest. Aside from the forty thousand lower, middle and upper star realms, there are also seventeen king realms that stand at the summit of the entire God Realm. It could even be said that they are the king realms that rule over the entire God Realm! Of these seventeen king realms, there are six in the Western Divine Region, four in the Eastern Divine Region, three in the Northern Divine Region and four in the Southern Divine Region.

“Our Snow Song Realm is located in the north of the Eastern Divine Region and the Star God Realm you inquired about is also in the Eastern Divine Region. It is one of the four great king realms there, a transcendent existence that even my Snow Song Realm can only look up to.” Mu Bingyun gazed attentively at Yun Che. “You know so little about the God Realm, yet you suddenly ask about the Star God Realm. Could it be that the reason why you insist on heading to the God Realm is related to the Star God Realm?”

“...” Yun Che was silent for a long time. His entire body stiffened slightly as he felt colder by the second.

At that moment, he suddenly felt his own insignificance... and naivety.

He was aware that searching for Jasmine this time would be incomparably difficult. He knew that it would be harder for him to see her the higher ranked this “Star God Realm” was. Even though he knew the name Star God Realm, it was at this moment that he finally understood its standing from Mu Bingyun. The Star God Realm Jasmine resided in was actually at such a terrifyingly high level.

Even though everyone in the God Realm that he wasn’t able to get to with his own ability were all ruler level existences.

In front of such a colossus, he might not even be comparable to a grain of sand before a blue ocean... so how could he possibly see Jasmine?

On the sole basis that his heart longed for it?

Seeing that he suddenly stopped talking, his complexion turning all the more heavy and dark, Mu Bingyun slightly furrowed her crescent brows. “It seems that your insistence in heading for the God Realm really does have something to do with the Star God Realm.”

“Can I... trust you?” Yun Che slightly gritted his teeth as he started being conscious of how hard a thing searching for Jasmine was. Furthermore, he basically did not know a single thing about the boundless world of gods. The only person he could rely on was the Mu Bingyun in front of him.

Mu Bingyun turned around and her unearthly icy eyes calmly gazed at him. “You saved my life and also saved Frozen Cloud Asgard. I am unable to guarantee how much of a help I can repay you with but at the very least, I won’t do anything that will bring you harm.”

Yun Che’s chest heaved up and down. He exhaled with difficulty and then said softly, “The reason why I want to go to the God Realm is to look for a person... the Star God Realm’s... Heavenly Slaughter Star God.”

“...What!?”

Mu Bingyun, who had been as calm as water toward her recovery actually had a change in expression in that instant. Her eyes severely contracted as great shock shone on her snowy cheeks.

Then, she seemed to have immediately thought of something and the shock on her snowy face gradually subsided. However, an odd look was now in her eyes. “So that’s what happened. When the Heavenly Slaughter Star God disappeared all these years ago, she came to this world.”

This time however, it was Yun Che who received a great shock.

“What did you say? You...”

“No need to be shocked.” Mu Bingyun shook her head. “You do not understand what kind of an existence a star god is in the God Realm. The ‘fall’ of a star god is enough to cause a great commotion in the God Realm.”

“The Star God Realm is a king realm situated at the pinnacle of the Realm of the Gods. The twelve star gods in the Star God Realm are existences only second to their Great Realm King. The power they possess is enough to make all profound practitioners in the divine way tremble just by hearing their names. It is something you cannot possibly imagine. Around eight or nine years ago, the Snow Song Realm heard rumors that the Heavenly Slaughter Star God of the Star God Realm had been secretly plotted against and died from a highly toxic poison. It gave rise to great waves within the God Realm for several years. Then, we later heard rumors that she was actually still alive. It wasn’t until recently that hearsay became truth when many star realms received news that the Heavenly Slaughter Star God had already peacefully returned to the Star God Realm. However, no one knew where she had been in these past years.”

Yun Che. “...”

Mu Bingyun stared deeply at Yun Che. “I can easily deduce that from your words and your reaction also tells me the answer. Don’t worry, I won’t tell anyone about this. You should not mention this to anyone either.”

“...Can you tell me what I should do if I want to see her? Or what

methods to use?” Determination and longing condensed within Yun Che’s eyes...

So my Jasmine was actually that strong of a person. It was no wonder that she felt that everyone and everything was beneath her. It was actually not because of her temperament but because of the level she was at. To her, everything in this world really was as lowly as an ant.

Aside from me...

Mu Bingyun shook her head. “I would advise you to give up. The plane in which the Star God Realm exists in is simply not something you are capable of understanding. Forget about seeing her, even entering the Star God Realm is something that is nearly impossible... unless you work hard for thousands and thousands of years.”

What Mu Bingyun had said did not discourage Yun Che. He slowly tightened his fists, tightly gritted his teeth and suddenly enunciated every one of his words. “I’ve always believed in one phrase... and my entire life... has always proven this phrase... in this world... nothing is impossible!”

At this moment, a frightening depth appeared in Yun Che’s eyes. His eyes actually caused Mu Bingyun’s detached soul to mysteriously feel touched. She had never felt anything similar to this emotion in the several thousand years she lived in the God Realm.



“Since you are this determined,” Mu Bingyun stated indifferently, “there might be a method you can try.”

“What method?” Yun Che abruptly raised his head.

“Join my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and become my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s disciple!” Mu Bingyun said with incredible calm.

At first, Yun Che was stunned, but he continued listening.

“Movements in the God Realm were much different in recent years than they had been in the past. Especially the great king realms, various abnormal changes have happened within them all. Eight years ago, the Eternal Sky Realm, one of the great king realms, had announced an earth-shattering event...”

Eternal Sky Realm? This name instantly stirred Yun Che’s heart... Of the seven great profound treasures, the fourth place treasure was called the “Eternal Sky Pearl,” and this star realm was called the Eternal Sky Realm... could the two have some sort of connection with each other?

“The new Eastern Profound God Convention would be held in the Eternal Sky Realm!”

“Divine Region’s... Profound God Convention? What’s that?” Yun Che asked.

“It is the most distinguished meeting in the history of the Realm

of the Gods. The Eastern Divine Region has a total of nine thousand star realms. Aside from the four great king realms, all the star realms' profound strength are limited to a certain criterion and any profound practitioner below the age of sixty is allowed to take part. The scale of the Profound God Convention is extremely huge and every time it is held, a long period of preparations is needed and huge damages would occur. The past Profound God Conventions would happen around every three thousand years. Only seven hundred years have passed between this session and the last and the preparation time of this session is severely shorter than the previous ones.”

The more Bingyun went into detail, the more puzzled Yun Che became. He asked, “What you meant... was for me to join your Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and then represent your Divine Ice Phoenix Sect in the Profound God Convention?”

“Of course not.” Mu Bingyun shook her head. “The preparation time for this Profound God Convention is extremely short; only a mere ten years. According to the time we have left, there are not even three years until the Profound God Convention begins. With your profound strength... you wouldn't even be qualified to participate when that time comes. Furthermore, there is no sectoral or star realm backing requirement to take part in the Profound God Convention. As long as the conditions are met, anyone can participate.”

“The reason why I want you to become a Divine Ice Phoenix disciple is to make it more convenient for my sister to take you to the Eternal Sky Realm.” When Mu Bingyun finished speaking, she had begun to think deeply about how she could persuade her elder sister.

“I... still don’t quite get it.” Yun Che shook his head once more.

Mu Bingyun explained, “Even though the four great king realms have never participated in the Profound God Convention, they have always jointly prepared, presided over, witnessed and selected the area in which it would take place. A great deal of experts of the four great king realms would attend to watch the battles... this includes the Star God Realm’s twelve star gods. There has always been a place for the Snow Song Realm in the spectator seats. I will persuade my sister to bring you to Eternal Sky Realm’s meeting area. My sister is a person who knows gratitude. She shouldn’t decline such a small repayment since you have saved my life. At that time, whether or not you get to see the person you want wish you see... will depend on your fate and good luck.”

# Chapter 942 – Seven Divine Profound Realms

---

Yun Che's unquenchable desire to see Jasmine again was incomparably strong. Unfortunately though, he basically knew nothing about the God Realm. When he had heard of the God Realm's existence a while back, he drew a general outline in his mind and always thought that it was a world similar to the Blue Pole Star that was just ten or even a hundred times larger.

It was only after hearing Mu Bingyun's depiction that he realized the disparity was not just how many times bigger it was in comparison. Whether it was the enormity of its size or profound strength level, the difference between them was like heaven and earth.

When he "basically knew nothing," he had promised the Little Demon Empress and the rest that he would definitely return within five years.

Although five years was not a long period of time in the Blue Pole Star, it was still not a short period of time when it came to separation.

However, in the terrifyingly humungous God Realm, that was an unimaginably high plane of existence, five years was perhaps a short instant. Forget about seeing Jasmine or doing anything, he probably couldn't even leave the Snow Song Realm relying on just his own strength.

To him, the method Mu Bingyun proposed was undoubtedly a ray of hope that suddenly appeared in his deep haze of bewilderment.

“Alright...” Yun Che practically did not even think it over as he nodded deeply, both his heart and expression revealing deep gratitude. Mu Bingyun truly wanted to help him. Even though she played down a few words in order to help him, she had actively proposed that she ask the Snow Song Realm’s Great Realm King... Though Yun Che had never been to the God Realm before, he could still imagine what kind of person the Great Realm King would be. All the star realms in the God Realm were supreme existences, yet in order to help a “lower realm” nobody like him, she would go ask the Great Realm King for assistance.

“Fairy Mu, no matter what the outcome is, I will definitely remember your kindness,” Yun Che stated earnestly.

Mu Bingyun shook her head in response. “You saved my life, so me helping you is a matter of course. This is the only method I could think of. However, you should also not hold too much hope... I had previously come up with quite a few reasons why you could have insisted on heading to the God Realm but I never expected that it would actually be this shocking. I don’t want to pour cold water over you but regarding this matter... disregarding the fact that you are someone from a lower realm, even my Snow Song Realm’s Great Realm King m...”

As though feeling that saying it out loud was a bit cruel, Mu Bingyun didn’t continue her sentence.

Furthermore, Yun Che wasn't someone from the God Realm. With just her words, it was fundamentally impossible for him to understand what kind of existence the Star God Realm's Heavenly Slaughter God was in the God Realm.

"I know." Yun Che was no longer dispirited by her words. "But I want to at least try. Otherwise, I'll never be reconciled my whole life."

"Even though you cannot enter Ice Phoenix Palace or Freezing Snow Hall with your aptitude and cultivation, you are still qualified to join Snowfall Palace. It's just that you'll probably endure some hardship as the lofty status you have on your continent will mean nothing there." Mu Bingyun continued, "But I'm certain that with your aptitude, your advancement in the Snow Song Realm will be extraordinary. Entering Ice Phoenix Palace is just a matter of time."

"Ice Phoenix Palace... Freezing Snow Hall... Snowfall Palace..." Yun Che muttered. "Could they represent the three different divisions of power within your Divine Ice Phoenix Sect?"

"You could say that," Mu Bingyun replied in a soft tone. "Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is the Snow Song Realm's core sect. The Main Sect Master is the Great Realm King but Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is not a sect in which any ordinary profound practitioner can join. Those who are able to enter Freezing Snow Hall can be considered official disciples of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Once your profound strength reaches the divine way, you will be in the Divine Origin Realm and thus able to join Freezing Snow Hall. Freezing Snow Hall has a total of one hundred and eight halls, each holding twenty thousand

disciples. Above Freezing Snow Hall are thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces each with an elder as palace master. If one is able to enter an Ice Phoenix Palace, then they are a first-rate disciple in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. In order to do so, their profound strength needs to either reach the Divine Soul Realm or their aptitude has to be so great that they reached the Divine Origin Realm before the age of twenty. And above the Ice Phoenix Palaces are the Ice Phoenix Divine Halls, places where core disciples are trained.”

“As for Snowfall Palace, that is where half-official disciples whose profound strengths reached the Sovereign Profound Realm and have yet to step into the divine way are placed. Even though disciples of Snowfall Palace can also enjoy the same corresponding resources, they only have half the time to cultivate. The other half of their time is allocated to manual labor... It could be said that if you join Snowfall Palace, you are half a disciple and half a laborer.

Concealed within Mu Bingyun’s calm voice was apology and helplessness. Because with Yun Che’s profound strength, the only place he could enter was Snowfall Palace. In the Snow Song Realm, this was right and proper but compared to Yun Che’s status as the overlord of this lower realm continent, this was an extreme drop in elevation that, without a doubt, had to be hard to accept.

Yun Che was indeed stunned. Even though he knew that the God Realm was extremely large, the Sovereign Profound Realm which symbolized the top existences in his world was actually... a level in which one didn’t even qualify to be an official Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s disciple!?

It was only worthy of being half a disciple and half... a laborer!!

This huge drop from heaven to earth caused Yun Che to feel indescribably wretched for a moment. But he then immediately asked, “Divine Origin Realm... Divine Soul Realm? What kind of realms are those?”

“Oh?” Mu Bingyun revealed slight shock. “It seems like you don’t know the realms above the Sovereign Profound Realm.”

Yun Che nodded. “The Sovereign Profound Realm is the pinnacle of this world. Even though there are legends of the Divine Profound Realm, it doesn’t seem like anyone has reached it yet. As for the Divine Origin Realm and Divine Soul Realm you mentioned earlier, this is actually the first time I’ve heard about them.”

“I see.” Mu Bingyun nodded slightly. “With this world’s elements and laws, shedding mortality to become a god is indeed harder than scaling the heavens. Several lower realms are like this. After all, under the restriction of the elements and laws, the difference between a mortal and a god cannot be crossed by hard work, comprehension or innate talent.”

“The Elementary Profound Realm, the Nascent Profound Realm, the True Profound Realm, the Spirit Profound Realm, the Earth Profound Realm, the Sky Profound Realm, the Emperor Profound Realm, the Tyrant Profound Realm and the Sovereign Profound Realm. The nine realms of the profound way you are familiar with are known as the ‘Nine Mortal Realms.’ Though they are nine different realms, they can also be looked upon to be one great realm. And after stepping out of this great realm is when one would enter another entirely different great realm, which is what



you know to be the ‘Divine Profound Realm.’”

Yun Che listened seriously. Jasmine had also said something similar to this before. She had said that the Divine Profound Realm was something that surpassed his understanding of the profound way. The difference between the Sovereign Profound Realm and the Divine Profound Realm was greater than he could possibly imagine. If the Elementary Profound Realm to the Sovereign Profound Realm were to be viewed as one great realm, then the Divine Profound Realm was another great one... It was the difference between the heaven and earth.

“The Divine Profound Realm is the name of a great realm. Profound practitioners who enter this realm have formally transcended mortality and stepped into the divine way. Compared to the Nine Mortal Realms, the Divine Profound Realm is composed of seven great realms, called the 【Seven Divine Profound Realms】.”

“Seven... Divine Profound Realms...” Yun Che involuntarily muttered. This was also the first time he had heard this name.

“Aside from three special realms, the Seven Divine Profound Realms are no different from the Nine Mortal Realms; each realm is yet again divided into ten small realms.”

“The first realm is the Divine Origin Realm which lets your vital energy become divine. This realm is the first step in entering the divine way. When you enter the Divine Origin Realm, a qualitative change will happen to your life’s vital energy. After entering the divine way, profound energy will once more temper your body,

allowing you to separate from your mortal flesh and have a longer lifespan. It will give you an even more tenacious vitality and an even more impregnable body.

“The second realm is the Divine Soul Realm which lets your soul become divine. It is in this realm where a profound practitioner’s soul undergoes a transformation. Reaching the Divine Soul Realm will cause your soul to transcend the ordinary. You will possess even stronger willpower and mental power. Your comprehension toward profound arts and the laws of the world will also far surpass your former self.

“The third realm is relatively special, it is called the Divine Tribulation Realm. In this realm, only profound energy would experience an increase in growth and no other change is accompanied by it. However, the word ‘tribulation’ here is the nightmare of countless profound practitioners.”

“Divine Tribulation? What does that mean? Could it be that breaking into this realm is really dangerous?” asked Yun Che.

“A mortal cultivating to become god will meet the wrath of heaven.” Mu Bingyun closed her eyes. “Once you reach the peak of the tenth level of the Divine Tribulation Realm and try to forcibly break through into the next great realm, you will immediately trigger punishment from the heavens—divine heavenly tribulation lightning!”

Yun Che. “...!?”

“Heavenly tribulation lightning is incomparably terrifying. If you can endure it without dying, then you can successfully break through. If you cannot resist it, becoming a cripple would be getting off lightly and losing your life would be the heaviest outcome. Moreover, different profound practitioners undergo different heavenly lightning tribulations. For a profound practitioner, the lower their innate talent, the weaker the heavenly tribulation lightning. They would only encounter one tribulation lightning. More than ninety percent of the profound practitioners who long to break through the Divine Tribulation Realm would usually have to endure one tribulation lightning. Though this is so, sixty percent of the profound practitioners still die beneath the tribulation lightning.”

“By that standard, the higher one’s innate talent is, the stronger the tribulation lightning they have to suffer! Those talented in the profound way usually have to endure two stages of tribulation lightning. As for those that are even more gifted, it is possible that they would have to bear three stages of tribulation lightning! Above that are the rarely seen peerless geniuses seen once every hundred years in the Divine Region who can attract four stages of tribulation lightning.

Upon speaking to this point, Mu Bingyun sighed. “This corresponds with the saying that the heavens are jealous of the gifted. The greater the aptitude, the more immeasurable one’s future in cultivating the divine way would be and the more they suffer from heaven’s punishment. After all, man is man and god is god. If a man forcefully tries to attain divinity, it in itself is an act that goes against the heavens.”

“Four stages of tribulation lightning... does that mean enduring

four strikes of tribulation lightning?” Yun Che asked in shock.

“No,” Mu Bingyun shook her head, “It’s four stages. Furthermore, every stage of tribulation lightning is different.”

“The first stage of tribulation lightning is made up of one strike of tribulation lightning; the second stage two strikes; the third stage however has four strikes and the fourth means enduring eight simultaneous strikes! In total, it would a full fifteen strikes of tribulation lightning. Furthermore the interval between the four stages of tribulation lightning is extremely short and there is no time to even breathe, let alone rest.”

“It’s actually... like that?!” Yun Che’s heart felt greatly shocked.

Mu Bingyun had previously mentioned that simply the first stage of tribulation lightning caused sixty percent of profound practitioners to lose their lives during breakthrough. It wasn’t difficult to imagine what the might of one strike of tribulation lightning was.

Furthermore, four stages of tribulation lightning... Fifteen full strikes of tribulation lightning! And the last stage was enduring eight strikes at the same time.

Enduring eight strikes simultaneously and enduring one strike eight times were two completely different concepts.

“Then... is there anyone in the God Realm that has withstood

four stages of tribulation lightning?” Yun Che asked.

“Of course there is,” Mu Bingyun replied without hesitation, “In the vast God Realm with forty thousand star realms, among the quadrillion profound practitioners, there would be one stunning talent every once in a while. In the history of the God Realm, there have been plenty that successfully endured three stages or even four stages of tribulation lightning. In the end, all of them had great achievements. They became either the ruler of a region or the king of a realm.

“My elder sister, who is now the Great Realm King of the Snow Song Realm, withstood four stages of tribulation lightning back then.”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth widened uncontrollably. No wonder... no wonder a Realm King of a middle star realm would possess strength that was no weaker than that of an upper star realm.

“And, in the history of the God Realm, there was even one person who encountered six stages of tribulation lightning.”

“Six... six stages?” Yun Che screamed out in shock.

With each stage of lightning, the number of strikes would double. At the fourth stage, one would encounter eight strikes, at the fifth stage, sixteen strikes and the sixth stage... thirty two full strikes.

Just how talented must one be to conjure that kind of tribulation lightning!?

“That person was born in one of the upper star realms. The day he received his divine heavenly tribulation lightning, it shocked the entire God Realm... However, he did not manage to surpass the tribulation and perished eventually. In spite of that, when the fifth stage of tribulation lightning completed, he was still alive albeit on the brink of death. Simply this fact was sufficient for him to be added into the history books of the God Realm. However, it’s a pity... thirty two simultaneous strikes of tribulation lightning, with the body and profound strength of the Divine Tribulation Realm, even if one was perfectly fine and not at the brink of death, there was no possibility or way of enduring it.”

Yun Che, “...”

Mu Bingyun grimly sighed, “All these years, numerous talents had lost their lives under the divine heavenly tribulation lightning. This was why the Divine Tribulation Realm has another name, the ‘Divine Perishing Realm’.”

It was the realm where profound practitioners perished.

“To break through the Divine Tribulation Realm, one would have to face the divine heavenly tribulation lightning. But, holding onto one’s life dearly is human instinct. Therefore, numerous profound practitioners choose to forever remain at the pinnacle of the Divine Tribulation Realm. Including numerous geniuses... After all, the more talented one is, the more likely he will perish under the divine heavenly tribulation lightning.”

“That was also why after the Divine Tribulation Realm, the number of profound practitioners vastly reduces.

“However, there are also exceptions, which are the king realms,” Mu Bingyun added. “The reason why king realms are powerful is because most of them possess strong and heaven defying unique ways of inheritance. As long as they were ‘compatible,’ they could instantly gain divine strength that normal profound practitioners cannot attain even if they spent their entire lives cultivating. At the same time, they could directly avoid the tribulation lightning as well. However, this exception only existed within the king realms. Furthermore, within the king realms, those that were able to attain such unique inheritances were extremely rare. Outside of the king realms, any profound practitioner would not be able to avoid the divine heavenly tribulation lightning when they break through the Divine Tribulation Realm.”

Yun Che, “...” (Jasmine...)

“Successfully withstanding the divine heavenly tribulation lightning, one would breakthrough the Divine Tribulation Realm and arrive at the fourth realm—the Divine Spirit Realm! At this realm, one’s spiritual senses vastly change. Upon entering the Divine Spirit Realm, the world becomes completely different. All the senses of auras, elements and laws undergo vast changes. Many profound arts that previously could not be understood and learned are easily overcome at this realm.

“After making your vital energy, soul, and spiritual sense divine, it is time to completely transcend from the human realm. After the

Divine Spirit Realm is a realm that's even considered one of the upper realms—the Divine King Realm! After becoming Divine King, one would be able to establish their own sect and become a grandmaster. In the vast lower star realms, one could even become the Realm King!

“Above the Divine King Realm is the Divine Sovereign Realm. Becoming the Divine Sovereign means that one has become a sovereign of the masses within the God Realm. One could freely soar the starry skies and look down upon the world. Even within the middle star realms, one could be the king of a realm.

“Above the Divine Sovereign realm is the Divine Master Realm! Divine Master, means a master of the divine way. One would be at the pinnacle of the God Realm. In the current Primal Chaos Dimension, it is the highest level and it is the realm closest to the True God that a human can get to. At the Divine Master Realm, there is nearly nothing impossible to do and each Divine Master is an existence that cannot be offended.”

Looking at the dazed Yun Che, Mu Bingyun said with a complicated expression, “The Heaven Slaughter Star God that you wish to meet exists in such a superior realm. The Twelve Star Gods of the Star God Realm are all Divine Masters. Anyone of them is a figure that even the Great Realm Kings of the upper star realms do not dare offend.

“Putting it this way, do you perhaps understand how difficult a matter it is for you to meet her.”

Yun Che closed his eyes and muttered, “Divine Origin Realm,



Divine Soul Realm, Divine Tribulation Realm, Divine Spirit Realm, Divine King Realm, Divine Sovereign Realm, Divine Master Realm... The Seven Divine Profound Realms.

“Then above the Divine Master Realm? Are there any other realms above that?” Yun Che casually asked.

Yun Che had only asked out of curiosity and wasn’t actually expecting an answer because Mu Bingyun had already clearly said before that the pinnacle of the Divine Realm was the Divine Master Realm and it was the highest that a human could attain.

However, Mu Bingyun who was in front of him did not immediately shake her head. Instead, she hesitated for some time, stopping twice as she was about to speak before eventually shaking her head. “Even if there was, they are just made up legends. You do not have to know some needless false words.”

“Master! Can I come in?”

Outside the Snow Congealing Hall, Mu Xiaolan’s respectful shout was suddenly heard.

# Chapter 943 – Departing For The God Realm

---

“Come in.” Mu Bingyun’s gaze turned.

The hall door was pushed open carefully. Mu Xiaolan was carrying a jade bowl that was releasing some hot steam. She glanced at Yun Che and then completely ignored his existence. “Master, this is snow lotus porridge, it’s a local specialty. It’s very delicious, you’ve got to give it a try.”

Mu Bingyun slightly nodded her head, “Leave it there for now.”

Putting down the jade bowl, Mu Xiaolan came to Mu Bingyun’s side with quick steps and looked at her with concern. “Master, how are you feeling today? You seem to be looking a lot better than yesterday.”

Mu Bingyun smiled slightly and said, “Xiaolan, there happens to be something I need to tell you. I have decided that after taking Yun Che to the Snow Song Realm, I’m letting him join our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.”

“Ah?” This news made Mu Xiaolan gasp. She looked at Yun Che with widened eyes and objected by reflex. “But he’s a bad guy...” As soon as she opened her mouth, she instantly realized that her master still needed to rely on him to purify the toxin in her body and immediately changed her tone, “I... I mean, his cultivation level is alright but in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, even joining Snowfall Palace would be a bit far-fetched. After all, even if someone’s at the same cultivation level, there is a large difference

between a lower realm and the God Realm. His profound strength is at fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm but he probably wouldn't be able to beat one of ours at third level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. He probably wouldn't even make it through the first test."

Yun Che, "..."

"Yun Che doesn't need to go through the test. I will let him enter the Snowfall Palace directly. After a while, I will push for him to enter Freezing Snow Hall. If it wasn't for the controversy that it may cause, unwanted attention it may attract and trouble it could create for Yun Che, I would like to bring him into our Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace."

Mu Bingyun's voice was soft and dull but it made Mu Xiaolan's mouth open wide, "W-why? He's weak and he's from the lower realm and he's so... Master has already promised to take him to the God Realm. This is already a really really great repayment, there is absolutely no need for you to do this. Or else, people with ulterior motives might even use this to badmouth behind Master's back."

"...I have my own reasons," said Mu Bingyun. Yun Che's profound strength had not yet stepped into the divine way and it is a bit far-fetched to even become a half disciple in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. However, to be recognized by the Sky Poison Pearl as owner, to be able to forcefully cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon without the Ice Phoenix's blood or anyone's guidance, and to even own the Golden Crow's bloodline on top of that...

How could he be an ordinary person?

But Mu Bingyun could not explain these reasons to Mu Xiaolan, because the fact that Yun Che owned the Sky Poison Pearl could not be revealed. If he went to the God Realm as he was right now, it would just be like another small duckweed in the vast ocean, no one would even bother to give him a second look. But once it was leaked out that he possessed the Sky Poison Pearl...

The eyes of the entire God Realm would instantly lock dead onto him!!

“Xiaolan, even though Yun Che’s character is a bit unbridled, he is not one with evil intentions. His cultivation level is far from close to yours but that is because of the limitations of this plane. Just based on his natural gifts, if he was born in the Snow Song Realm, there probably wouldn’t be too much difference between the two of you. From now on in the sect, you must remember his kindness in saving me and give him more care and help.”

“Oh, if Master has already decided, then I... of course will listen to master,” Mu Xiaolan responded but her cheeks were slightly puffed. She was obviously very unconvinced and unwilling. She gave Yun Che a look and said in a domineering tone, “Did you hear that? After we return to Snow Song Realm, I will become your senior sister. You need to obey Senior Sister in the future. If you... if you do something bad and I catch you, even if Master protects you, I... I will punish you severely.”

“Senior Sister?” Yun Che’s swept his eyes from up to down on her unhurriedly, “That’s insane. You’re just a little girl, you want

me to call you Senior Sister?”

“In Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, seniority is not based on age but rank. For example, all of the disciples in Snowfall Palace need to address the disciples of Freezing Snow Hall as senior brother or sister. It is the same for Freezing Snow Hall’s disciples towards Ice Phoenix Palace’s disciples. If it’s within the same rank, we will go according to the time one has joined the sect. So, whether it’s according to the level or the time you entered the sect, after you join our sect, you need to call Xiaolan senior sister,” Mu Bingyun explained.

“DID—YOU—HEAR—THAT!?” Mu Xiaolan made a face towards Yun Che with extreme smugness.

“Oh, alright.” Yun Che answered without strength... looks like, no matter in which plane or world, the strong always rule. The law of survival may be even crueler in the God Realm.

“Xiaolan, remember what I’ve told you. You mustn’t tell anyone that Yun Che cured my poison and has succeeded in cultivating the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, not even your family!” Mu Bingyun’s tone was especially cautious.

“I know Master, you’ve reminded me eight hundred times already. If someone asks, I’ll just say the Great Realm King found a way to cure you of the poison,” Mu Xiaolan nodded a bunch of times in promise.

“By the way... what level in the Divine Origin Realm is your

profound strength at now?” Yun Che suddenly asked.

“Hmph hmph, right now I am at the fifth level of the Divine Origin Realm... but!!” Mu Xiaolan’s tone immediately became stronger, “Even though I am only at the Divine Origin Realm, in our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, I am a disciple of the Ice Phoenix Palace! Usually one would need to reach at least Divine Soul Realm and would need to pass a test to enter. But a su—per great genius sixteen year old like me, who had already reached the Divine Origin Realm, didn’t need to pass the test and I directly entered the Ice Phoenix Palace. Even Master said I will be able to enter Ice Phoenix Divine Hall in the future. Maybe I can even be like Senior Brother Hanyi and become a candidate to become the Great Realm King’s direct disciple... Oh, but I definitely can’t win against Senior Brother Hanyi.”

“Oh, oh, oh,” Yun Che casually responded and mumbled in a low voice, “Then you, this super great genius, must be careful. I heard that the more of a genius you are, the more easily you would be struck by lightning. When you reach the Divine Tribulation Realm, careful you don’t get struck dead by tribulation lightning.”

“Y-y-y-you...” Mu Xiaolan almost jumped in anger. “Master, you... look at him!”

Mu Bingyun smiled and shook her head. She was already used to the duo’s constant bickering. “Xiaolan is indeed an extraordinary and outstanding disciple in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Many disciples can join the Ice Phoenix Palace each year but extremely few disciples can enter the Ice Phoenix Palace at only the Divine Origin Realm. On average, only one will appear every few years. The last

one was thirty years ago. If there aren't any incidents, in a few dozen years she will qualify to enter Ice Phoenix Divine Hall."

"Ah, if it wasn't for me burdening her, Xiaolan's cultivation would definitely be even stronger by now," Mu Bingyun sighed softly.

Mu Xiaolan started panicking and forcefully shook her head. "Master, please don't say something like that. Being able to accompany Master is the greatest fortune of my life. Even if it meant not being able to join Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, I would still be willing to accompany and serve Master!

"Also, after Master is cured, our Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace will definitely rise to prominence right away. When the time comes, who would still dare to underestimate our Thirty-sixth Palace?"

Mu Bingyun reached her hand out to touch Mu Xiaolan's face softly with sympathy and affection. Even though she didn't say anything, deep down her ice cold eyes revealed a sense of gentleness.

Looks like there are many stories between this master and disciple... Yun Che thought to himself.

"By the way, who is this 'Senior Brother Hanyi' that you mentioned just now?" Yun Che asked in slight disdain as he thought back to Mu Xiaolan's eyes lighting up after she mentioned that name.

“Senior Brother Hanyi is the most talented person in our generation of disciples!” Hearing Yun Che suddenly bringing up Senior Brother Hanyi, Mu Xiaolan’s eyes brightened again, “Oh, wrong! I should say, he is the most most most most genius person in the entire Snow Song Realm within the last thousand years. When he was twenty, he was permitted specially to enter Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. He’s currently around... a bad guy like you’s age but his cultivation is already at the Divine Tribulation Realm. Even in the upper star realms, there are very few who can break through to the Divine Tribulation Realm this quickly. That’s why he is, without question, the most likely person to become one of the direct disciples of the Great Realm King. You should know that our Great Realm King only takes a direct disciple on the average of once every thousand years. To be able to become the Great Realm King’s direct disciple is an honor that will last for ten thousand generations in the Snow Song Realm. His position in our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is almost equal to all the palace masters and elders. His future is unimaginable.”

“Also, also, even though Senior Brother Hanyi is extremely strong, he is not arrogant like the other people in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. On the contrary, he often unselfishly helps and gives guidance to many junior brothers and sisters. He is gentle even to those in Snowfall Palace. Whenever he sees those junior brothers and sisters being bullied for no reason by those despicable senior brothers and sisters, he would always step out and put a stop to it. He even helped me a lot of times! In the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, almost everyone likes Senior Brother Hanyi.”

“Also, Senior Brother Hanyi is so gentle and handsome and his family background is very good too. He is indeed the most perfect person I’ve ever met.” Speaking of Senior Brother “Hanyi,” Mu



Xiaolan couldn't stop talking all of a sudden. Her eyes were filled with admiration, but at the same time she didn't forget to make fun of Yun Che. "Unlike some bad guy. It's almost like... the difference between a deity and a stinky rock, hmph!"

"Oh my, my. I couldn't tell earlier, but this little girl whose body hair hasn't even fully grown yet is already horny," Yun Che beamed as he held his chin with his hand.

"Hor... ny?" Mu Xiaolan was slightly confused for a while. When she finally realized what the word meant, her tiny face immediately started glowing red out of anger. She hopped up like a cornered rabbit. "Y-y-y-y-you! Master... look at him! He's bullying me again. A bad guy is a bad guy after all. His nature is like this but Master still treats him that well."

"Alright." Mu Bingyun shook her head helplessly. "Yun Che, thank you for your hard work today. Spend more time with the people around you before you head to the God Realm. You should also use this time to think it over seriously. Personally, I really don't recommend you go to the God Realm."

"Mn," Yun Che nodded his head and wordlessly stood up and left.

.....

A month of time was very short. During this time, aside from dispelling Mu Bingyun's poison every day at a set time, he completely stopped cultivating and spent every day with his parents, relatives, and beautiful wives. The Little Demon Empress

also officially accepted Su Ling'er's healing method, Cangyue completely gave up on political affairs and stayed by Yun Che's side every day and Feng Xue'er hadn't returned to Phoenix City at all.

Joyous times always seemed shorter and a month of time quietly slipped away.

Following by the full purification of Mu Bingyun's poison, the day of Yun Che's departure to the God Realm had finally come.

---

Author's Note:

The reason why the updates have been slightly slow is not because I've been having less time to type characters lately but because the set up for the God Realm is a bit too big. I need to be careful in writing it. Also, adding to the fact that the disparity between Yun Che and Jasmine is seriously toooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooooo big, him reaching that plane in a short amount of time is both unreasonable and will easily become boring. Furthermore, in the God Realm plotline, Jasmine is only an opener and there are too many holes up ahead. If I don't pay attention, a BUG will easily appear. If a BUG were to actually appear, finding a programmer to fix it hurts the wallet so I have to be very very careful...

Yes, that's right, it's exactly like that.

The transition period between killing Xuanyuan Wentian and going to the god region is a bit long, longer than I originally anticipated. Don't ask me why... I want to know too! But the Snow

Song Realm's plot development will be very fast... very very fast.

There's something I have to roast here. Someone claiming Frozen Cloud Asgard is a harem is whatever, but someone actually claimed that the Snow Song Realm is a huge harem! And this isn't just from a few people. Harem your sister!! Come, come come, the Snow Song Realm has a population of more than two hundred billion, show me how you make that a harem!

# Chapter 944 – Goodbye, Blue Pole Star

---

【Heads up: long chapter】

Illusory Demon Realm, Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley.

After Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress entered Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, the scene in front of them made them silent for a long time.

“The flame aura in Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley has been weakening at increasingly faster rate.” The Little Demon Empress gazed into the distance. Over a half of the once restless volcanoes were now silent. The waves of the sea of flames that once covered the sky now only occasionally surged tongues of flames merely a few meters high.

“...” Yun Che knew very clearly that all of this was because of him. When the Golden Crow bestowed him its last origin blood and soul origin, it had already said that it would only be able to exist for another ten years. Later on, it even forcefully sealed the devil origin orb for him twice in a row, which greatly shrunk its time of existence.

“Let’s go. It said to bring you to it after you are healed. Speaking of which, this is the first time it has asked to see you, there should be something really important,” Yun Che said casually, but he had already made a slight guess in his heart.

The two of them arrived at the end of Golden Crow Lightning

Flame Valley. Just as they were about to call out, a pair of golden eyes had already opened up in the skies above.

“It seems like this noble one woke up just in time.” The light from the eyes of the Golden Crow’s Soul shone down from the sky and landed on the Little Demon Empress.

The Little Demon Empress bowed down deeply, “Golden Crow Divine God, I have been summoned here by you, what is your command?”

Compared to a month ago, the Little Demon Empress’ profound strength aura had already decreased by a large margin. Her profound energy had weakened from half a step into Divine Profound to the sixth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. However, her life aura was no longer mixed with her profound energy, instead it had become independent and stronger.

“You really... broke free from the foretold three year death time!?”

After noticing the Little Demon Empress’ current condition, a violent commotion appeared in the Golden Crow Soul’s eyes alongside an obvious deep shock. According to its knowledge, that was something that shouldn’t have happened.

“Yun Che, how exactly did you cure her?” the Golden Crow Soul asked in a deep voice, its tone extremely grave.

“This...” Yun Che thought carefully for a while and responded honestly, “My master in the way of medicine from the Azure Cloud Continent thought of this method. By slowly dispersing the profound energy that you have bestowed upon her over a months time and gradually separating her vital energy and profound energy, her lifeline was given independence once more and it also stopped her lifespan from being devoured. At first there was no absolute certainty that it would work but the result is better than expected. There was no risk or danger throughout the entire process.”

“The medicine master from the Azure Cloud Continent? The person named Yun Gu?” The Golden Crow Soul had seen Yun Che’s memory twice, so it naturally knew of Yun Gu’s existence, “Impossible! He was obviously just a mortal. Something like this is impossible to do even for the people of the God Realm. Your master in the way of profound should have told you before that she couldn’t cure it, right?”

“...” Yun Che was slightly startled. Jasmine indeed had said that either he needed to find the Primordial Seal of Life and Death or he needed to cultivate the Great Way of the Buddha to the highest realm. There was no way to save the Little Demon Empress.

Using the method Yun Gu taught Su Ling’er, combined with her passion, focus and extreme talent for the medicinal way, she was able to help the Little Demon Empress. It took only a month to save the Little Demon Empress from a death that even Jasmine and the Golden Crow Soul couldn’t help her escape.

“But, Caiyi was indeed healed because of the method taught by

my master, Yun Gu. Even though her profound strength had been greatly reduced, aside from some slight damage to her lifespan, she's basically completely healed now," Yun Che said seriously. "Speaking of which, at first when Master said he had a way to heal Caiyi, I was also very shocked."

The golden eyes in the sky continuously shook. It was obvious that it still couldn't completely accept this fact. This was because when it let the Little Demon Empress receive an extremely strong power in a short amount of time, it was a life sacrificing art that belonged on the level of the divine way. Strong power was gained by putting someone in a desperate death situation. Even in the ancient Era of Gods, it was irreversible.

How could this be reversed by the medical skills of a mortal?

And it was in such a short amount of time! And healed so thoroughly.

Unless...

In a long silence, the Golden Crow's Soul searched through Yun Che's memories quickly, especially those that was related to Yun Gu. Soon enough, a name was fixed in its mind.

Heavenly—Medicine—Manual!?

"HAHAHAHA, HAHAHAHA! I see... I see!!"

The Golden Crow Soul suddenly started laughing loudly. Its laughter was especially loud and it was also filled with relief. “Yun Che, the medical scripture that Yun Gu is studying is called the《Heavenly Medicine Manual》. Do you know where this medical scripture came from?”

Yun Che shook his head, “Master said he found it somewhere coincidentally and there was only half of it. Even with only half of it, he spent all of his lifetime but was only able to grasp thirty percent of it. Could you actually know about this medical scroll?”

“Thirty percent? Hmph, to be able to grasp thirty percent of it as a mortal, that person called Yun Gu really has a talent high as the heavens. He is a rare medical genius that only appears once in ten million years among mortals.”

This was the first time the Golden Crow Soul has complimented another mortal aside from Yun Che and it even used “high as the heavens” and “only appears once in ten million years” as praise. They were extremely high compliments. “It is after all, the place that the last True God fell. There are many good items left behind by the Evil God. The Sky Poison Pearl, Mirror of Samsara, Evil God Seed... there is also actually this divine scripture here that was originally thought to be lost within the Primal Chaos.”

“Divine... scripture?” Yun Che was startled. What the Golden Crow Soul had said proved that it actually knew of the “Heavenly Medicine Manual,” and its background seemed to be unusually large.

“‘Heavenly Medicine Manual’ isn’t actually the real name of this



divine scripture but the name that your master Yun Gu has given it is pretty suitable. You have memorized half of the ‘medical scripture’ thoroughly in your mind so from now on, when you’re free, you can go through it more. If you can grasp the entire half of this ‘medical scripture,’ not only could your medical skills become the best in the world, you could even reverse the terminal illnesses in the divine way. This will also be beneficial to your cultivation of the profound way... and it will be a tremendous advantage too.”

“Golden Crow Soul, the Heavenly Medicine Manual... what kind of divine scripture is it exactly?” Yun Che asked eagerly.

“When Creation God Li Suo was creating countless lives, at the same time, she also referenced the life inscriptions in the Primordial Seal of Life and Death and used thousands and millions of years to write the 《Miracle of Life》!”

“...Haah!!?” Yun Che’s brain was shocked by this news.

The medical theories that were recorded in the 《Heavenly Medicine Manual》 were extremely deep and mysterious. But there were not any records of such a mysterious medical scripture in the history of the Azure Cloud Continent at all. At the same time Yun Gu was grasping at the 《Heavenly Medicine Manual》, he was also chasing its origin, but he wasn’t able to find anything. Yun Che had heard him compliment the extraordinary person who could write such a medical scripture.

The Heavenly Medicine Manual... The medical scripture that Yun Che had memorized closely and spent his whole life trying to understand was actually... written by a Creation God of the

Ancient Era!?

It was a True God... and it was a True God of the highest plane that left behind this divine scripture!

And this was after all gods had perished. The Evil God couldn't bear this world saving divine scripture to disappear within the Primal Chaos, so he placed it in the Azure Cloud Continent?

The Sky Poison Pearl and the Mirror of Samsara...

Evil God seed...

The undead Primordial Devil Sovereign and the Eternal Night Devil Sword...

The dark world and the bizarre girl under Cloud's End Cliff...

Even the Heavenly Medicine Manual was also...

The fall of the Evil God, the fall of the last True God on this planet... exactly how many secrets were buried here!?

Boom boom boom...

At this moment, the floor under their feet and the area surrounding them suddenly started shaking violently. The Sea of

Death that was silent before started surging with waves of flames that covered the sky. Yun Che woke up from the shock and exclaimed, “What’s happening?”

“Huan Caiyi!”

The golden light from the sky suddenly became incredibly strong. Lifting his head, he could see that the Golden Crow’s golden eyes had actually turned into two globes of violently burning flames. Even its voice became extremely dignified and loud. “This noble one and your clan have a relationship that has lasted ten million years. Now that everything in the Illusory Demon Realm is settled, how could you rule for any great period of time as the last empress of your line if you don’t possess overwhelming strength when strength equates to power?”

“This noble one does not have much time left. Rather than using the last of my strength to maintain my remaining life in this world, it would be better to fulfill your wish!”

BOOM!!!

Above the blue sky, the two globes of golden flames suddenly burst open.

The Little Demon Empress lifted her head abruptly. Even though Yun Che was mentally prepared, his mind was still violently shocked, “You... you are going to?”

“Hmph! When a great calamity was approaching, the Phoenix Spirit was willing to discard its own divine dignity and bestow its last existence to a mortal, why can’t this noble one do so as well!? Even though this noble one’s remaining power is almost nothing in the face of any great calamity ahead... the Evil God has helped the Golden Crow before. With this slight power, I can at least protect the planet that the Evil God was once fond of!”

These were the last words of the Golden Crow Soul. After that, the surrounding area, even the entire Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley was suddenly lit up with strong golden flames. The entire world turned into a vast, edgeless sea of golden crow flames. The sea of flames churned fiercely and at the command of Golden Crow’s Soul’s power, it wildly surged toward the Little Demon Empress.

“Caiyi, don’t think about anything. Focus your mind and open all of your profound entrances,” Yun Che said quickly. He looked up to the golden sky and sighed deeply.

The first time he saw the Golden Crow Soul, its arrogance, tyranny, and unreasonable attitude made him almost feel disgusted.

But underneath its fierce character was a proud and great soul...

Even though it was only a shard of the Golden Crow’s soul, it was a great benefactor in his life just like Jasmine was.

The Golden Crow Soul disappeared and Golden Crow Lightning

Flame Valley started collapsing in the infinite flames. The last of the divine energy and soul energy the Golden Crow Soul used to hold Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley together were all pulled away and surged into the Little Demon Empress

BOOOOM!!!!

Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley finally collapsed completely. The scorching brightness of the flames lit up the sky for five hundred kilometers and turned all of Demon Imperial City into a golden city.

All the profound practitioners in Demon Imperial City were shocked, all the people from the Twelve Guardian Families and the Duke Palaces rushed over but none of them could get close.

In the center of the flames were Yun Che and the Little Demon Empress who were discharged out of Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley. He guarded and stuck by the Little Demon Empress' side for a whole six hours until the golden flames had finally extinguished.

And the Little Demon Empress, who has been silent for six hours, finally opened her eyes at this moment... Her eyes that seemed eternally cold actually released a golden light.

“Thank you... Golden Crow Divine God.”

She absent-mindedly said in a low voice and a tear slowly fell

down her face from her golden eyes, leaving a trail of water which reflected a graceful gold on her tender cheeks.

“I can finally... be at ease and go to the God Realm,” Yun Che said softly, infinite sadness in his heart.

Profound Sky Continent, Snow Region of Extreme Ice. Fluttering snow filled the sky on the day of Yun Che’s departure.

The Frozen Cloud Celestial Soul that was flickering with a mysterious light floated from the back of Yun Che’s hand, flew through layers of flying snow towards Murong Qianxue and quietly melted into the back of her hand.

“Senior Master Murong, from now on, you will have to take care of Frozen Cloud Asgard,” Yun Che said with a smile. “If you ever run into any difficulties, you can use the teleportation formations and go to Demon Imperial City or Xue’er for help. I believe that it won’t be long until Frozen Cloud Asgard becomes the Profound Sky Continent’s new sacred ground.”

“Asgard Master...” Murong Qianxue lowered her head with her voice trembling a little, “I will definitely... not let you down with the Frozen Cloud Asgard that you’ve been trying this hard to protect.”

“Asgard Master...” The Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue sisters had already both broken into tears.

“Alright, Asgard Master is only leaving temporarily and will be back in a few short years. You two are after all part of the Frozen Cloud’s Seven Fairies. This doesn’t look good to the Senior Ancestor,” Chu Yueli comforted in a soft voice.

Mu Bingyun watched the transition ceremony in silence. She reached out her snowy hand and a dark red drop of blood with a light blue ice radiance condensed at her finger tip. Then it suddenly split up into six shiny dots and flew toward Murong Qianxue, Jun Lianqie, Mu Lanyi, Chu Yueli, Feng Hanyue and Feng Hanxue and directly burrowed in, between their eyebrows.

“Ah...” Mu Xiaolan gasped in a low voice but she swallowed the words that were in her throat when she thought about the relationship between Mu Bingyun and Frozen Cloud Asgard for all these years.

“This is a drop of my blood essence. Even though the Ice Phoenix’s bloodline within is extremely weak, it should be enough to help you all cultivate the Frozen End Divine Arts,” Mu Bingyun pulled back her arms and said gently.

It was almost impossible to mend damage to one’s blood essence. Murong Qianxue and the others were extremely grateful from the bottom of their hearts. They all bowed down. “Thank you, Senior Ancestor.”

“Yun Che, it’s time for us to leave.” Mu Bingyun looked at Yun Che. “You still have time to change your mind right now.”

Yun Che smiled, turned around, looked at those who came to see him off... the most important people in his life.

“Grandfather, Father, Mother, Xiao Yun, Seventh Sister, Yuanba, Yue’er, Lingxi, Caiyi, Xue’er, Ling’er... I’m going. Even though my decision this time was very hasty and it could last about three to five years, I promise that this is the last time I’m being selfish. After I fulfill my wish and return, even if you chase me away, I won’t leave again.”

“Che’er, you...you must... never... never do anything dangerous. You must come back safely...”

Before Mu Yurou finished talking, she had already buried herself in Yun Qinghong’s chest and started crying.

“Don’t worry. When has Che’er ever disappointed us? The place he is going is ever broader, we should be happy for him, right?” Yun Qinghong smiled and comforted her.

“Husband, you can go with peace in your mind. We will take good care of grandfather, father and mother. When you come back, everything will only be better than what you expected,” Cangyue said softly. She had a smile on her face but the edge of her eyes rippled with a hint of tears that she tried really hard to hold in.

“Big Brother, you must come back safely,” Xiao Yun said with tears in his eyes.



“Don’t forget the three things that you promised us! You better repeat it in your mind every two hours!” The Little Demon Empress said in a cold and harsh tone.

“Big Brother Yun, I will... will protect everybody. You don’t have to worry about anything here... you must come back soon...” During these scattered words, Feng Xue’er shed about five or six tears.

“You all are really something. Big Brother Yun Che is only going to see someone in another place, not going somewhere to battle, and he will be back soon. It’s not a parting of life and death. It’s basically just like when I go out and and play for a while, there’s nothing to worry about,” Su Ling’er said with a smile. She then rolled her eyes towards Yun Che, “Big Brother Yun Che, you are also at fault, to make this many people worry for you. If you come back late, none of us will forgive you.”

“Alright, alright. I’ll promise once again. Whether or not I have achieved my goal, I will definitely definitely be back within five years, not one day more,” Yun Che immediately guaranteed, “I will probably be back in only two or three years.”

“Brother-in-law, I...” Xia Yuanba walked forward and said in an riled-up tone, “I want to go with you, is that really not possible?”

Yun Che smiled and shook his head, “Yuanba, you have just become the master of a sacred ground, how can you leave the Absolute Monarch Sanctuary alone? Your sister could also be in that world. After I arrive there, I will also try to look for your sister. A miracle might happen.”

Xia Yuanba's lips moved but he finally nodded his head and clenched his fist, "Brother-in-law, while you're gone, I will absolutely not let my guard down. I promise by the time you're back, you will definitely be surprised."

"Mn, I'm looking forward to it."

"This man... the Tyrannical Emperor's Divine Veins?" Mu Bingyun looked at Xia Yuanba, her cold eyes flashed with deep astonishment.

"Eh? Master what did you say just now?" Mu Xiaolan moved her face close and asked.

"Nothing." Mu Bingyun shook her head and said, "Open the dimensional formation."

"Okay!" Mu Xiaolan took out the dimensional stone, inserted her profound energy and an ice blue profound formation was slowly released. She mumbled softly, "Bringing a lowly bad guy back with us... I don't feel all too willing. Um... he saved master's life, I should be grateful to him... Aaaah, but why is he so annoying?"

When the dimensional teleportation formation opened, Yun Che waved. "I'm going, I will be back soon."

After saying those final seven words, Yun Che turned around and walked directly into the dimensional profound teleportation

formation. He had his back turned toward them and stopped looking back.

He didn't know what he would encounter this time, heading to the God Realm. He was afraid that if he faced those deeply concerned, worried, unwilling, and tearful eyes again, he really wouldn't be able to leave anymore.

“Asgard Master, we will keep on waiting for your return!” Feng Hanxue yelled loudly.

The blue light flashed as the dimensional profound formation started to spin slowly. Mu Bingyun, Mu Xiaolan, and Yun Che started floating in a swirl up into the sky, it became more and more rapid and soon it was already close to the edge of the clouds.

Xiao Lingxi's eyes kept on following Yun Che's silhouette and never left for even an instant. Watching Yun Che, who was slowly getting further from her sight, she suddenly felt dizzy... She saw a ball of flames. Yun Che's silhouette was covered entirely by the flames, and it suddenly shattered and became scattered ashes in the air...

Sss!!

A soft dimensional hiss came from above the air and the dimensional profound formation had already completely disappeared with the trio.

“Little... Che...”

An indescribable suffering and pain was shaking deep in Xiao Lingxi's soul. She lifted her arm to try to reach towards the direction where Yun Che was but just as she lifted it halfway, her eyes went dark and fell back directly.

“Ah! Little Aunt!!” Number Seven Under Heaven who was standing right behind Xiao Lingxi immediately reached out and held on to her.

“What's the matter?” The Little Demon Empress turned around instantly and her eyebrows knitted abruptly... Xiao Lingxi's face was unusually pale and she was obviously suffering, as if she was enduring some kind of cruel torture.

“Sister Ling'er, come... come quick!” Feng Xue'er yelled in panic.

Su Ling'er hurried towards Xiao Lingxi's side and grabbed her wrist but she let go of it immediately as if she was shocked by electricity. She said in shock, “This... what kind of pulse is this?”

“What's wrong with her pulse? What exactly is the matter? Could it be some kind of serious illness?” The Little Demon Empress said in a deep voice.

“Her pulse is so fast,” There was shock on Su Ling'er's face, “it is so fast that it's...”

At this moment, Xiao Lingxi suddenly moaned softly and then slowly opened her eyes.

“Ling’xi, how are you? Where are you feeling sick?” Mu Yurou asked in concern.

“I...” Xiao Lingxi held onto Number Seven Under Heaven’s arm, stood up without any difficulty, shook her head and forced a smile, “I’m alright. It’s probably because I miss Little Che too much. I’m a bit sad to see him leave.”

Su Ling’er tried Xiao Lingxi’s pulse again and it was a lot more steady. This made her pink lips open slightly and she started to doubt whether that was an illusion just now... Her pulse was so fast just now, it was at least a few dozen times faster than a normal person. That kind of pulse should not have appeared on a living person.

It should be an illusion from her own panic... Su Ling’er told herself.

“That’s good,” Even though her face was still a bit pale, there didn’t seem to be anything unusual about her, so Mu Yurou was slightly relieved and comforted. “With you all this concerned about him, he will definitely be back soon.”

“Mn.” Xiao Lingxi smiled and nodded her head but her mind was paused on the scene when Yun Che turned into ashes in the flames.

Little Che...

And Yun Che at this moment was already in the spatial tunnel heading toward Snow Song Realm.

The reason he headed towards the Realm of the Gods was only for Jasmine. He also kept the Little Demon Empress' advice carefully in his mind. He had a restless personality but for his parents and those who missed him, he had made the decision that he would only work hard to find Jasmine in the God Realm. He would absolutely not do anything dangerous for anything... even if it meant he'd have to give in to something.

With his strength now, he couldn't even make a tiny ripple in the huge God Realm. The reason Mu Bingyun took him to the Snow Song Realm was only to thank him for saving her life. As for him wanting to meet the Heaven Slaughter Star God, even though she would do everything she could to help, she did not believe that there was any possibility of it succeeding at all deep down in her heart.

She never would have thought that this decision of hers would actually completely change the situation in the entire God Realm.

And she never would have thought that this person she brought back from a lower realm would turn the entire God Realm upside down in the near future...

The wheel of destiny for Realm of the Gods started turning once more at this very moment.

---

## Author's Note:

【"Senior Brother Hanyi" has appeared before in chapter 667, no one remembers at all?】

【Seven Divine Profound Realms】: Divine Origin Realm (vital energy becomes divine) → Divine Soul Realm (soul becomes divine) → Divine Tribulation Realm (getting struck by lightning) → Divine Spirit Realm (spiritual perception becomes divine) → Divine King Realm (Lower Realm King) → Divine Sovereign Realm (Middle Realm King) → Divine Master Realm (Higher Realm King) → Divine Extinction Realm (Half step into True God)...

【Eastern Divine Region's Four Great King Realms】: Brahma Monarch Realm, Eternal Sky Realm, Moon God Realm, Star God Realm. Brahma Monarch is the strongest, Eternal Sky is next, Moon God Realm and Star God Realm are similar in strength.

【The Ranking of the Four Divine Regions】: Western Divine Region > Southern Divine Region ≈ Eastern Divine Region > Northern Divine Region

【Ranking of the Snow Song Realm's disciple】: (from lowest to highest) Snowfall Palace (half disciples, half part-time worker) → Freezing Snow Hall (one thousand and eight halls) → Ice Phoenix Palace (thirty-six palaces) → Divine Ice Phoenix Hall (core disciples) → direct disciple of the Realm King.

# Chapter 945 – Snow Song Realm

---

The air was completely drained, the surroundings seemed to have disappeared into nothing. A sudden flow of light made Yun Che close his eyes. When he slowly opened his eyes, a world that he couldn't understand was before his eyes, sometimes dark and sometimes colorful.

His own body was traveling through this world at an extremely fast speed.

“This is a crack in the dimension, you could understand it as the dimensional tunnel.”

He heard Mu Bingyun's voice near his ears. The three of them stood together, surrounding them was an ice-blue barrier in the shape of a ball and the pattern of the profound formation was flashing brightly on the outside of the barrier.

“We are now traveling through space. This must be your first time. There are a lot more things in the future that will surprise you, hmph,” Mu Xiaolan said rather proudly.

Dimensional travel... dimensional tunnel... dimensional crack?

Yun Che looked at the world around him. A few breaths later, his eyes were blinded by the white flowing light. He quickly shut his eyes and couldn't reopen them until a while later. He asked confusedly, “We are traveling through dimensions but how is it that we can still hear sound? Also, I don't seem to feel anything too



different.”

“Because there is an isolation barrier,” Mu Bingyun explained. “There is no danger in traveling through dimensions for a short amount of time but traveling through a long distance for a long time could very likely form a dangerous dimensional storm. Even though the dimensional stone we are using is classified as an extremely rare dimensional profound stone, its powers are still limited and cannot be compared with those dimensional profound formations that are powered by a large amount of energy. Because of this, even though it can be carried around, it travels slower and is easier to be tracked. To travel a distance between the Profound Sky Continent and the Snow Song Realm, we must use this barrier that can isolate the dimensional storm.”

“However, upon reaching the Divine Sovereign Realm, one does not need to rely on any outside source to move within the dimension crack. We can live within it for a long time and we will not need to fear a dimensional storm at all.”

Divine Sovereign Realm... Yun Che exclaimed in his heart. He knew about the existence of the Seven Divine Profound Realms from Mu Bingyun and was well aware of how strong the Divine Sovereign Realm was. But this was too distant and ethereal to him. This realm of the divine way was an extravagant hope that he couldn't begin to wish for.

“Fairy Mu, if I want to return to the Profound Sky Continent someday, could I also use the help of this kind of dimensional stone?” Yun Che asked.

“Hmph, don’t even think about it!” Before Mu Bingyun could respond, Mu Xiaolan had already rolled her eyes at him, “This is a dimensional stone you’re talking about! Anything that has to do with the dimension, even in the God Realm, are all super super precious! Even someone as noble as master could only get one piece of dimensional stone once every one hundred years.”

After she finished speaking, she muttered carefully, “The dimensional stones that Master has saved during her life were almost all used to travel back and forth from the Profound Sky Continent.”

Yun Che, “...”

“You don’t have to worry.” Mu Bingyun said gently, “After you have fulfilled your wish or whenever you want to return, I will have a way to let you return to the Profound Sky Continent. However, I am probably not going to the Blue Pole Star again in my lifetime, so it will be impossible for me to bring you to the God Realm a second time. You must think carefully about when you’re going to return.”

“Mn,” Yun Che nodded, “Thank you Fairy Mu.”

Mu Xiaolan curled her lips slightly and muttered to herself, “Master is way too gentle, she is even this nice to this big bad guy...”

After about fifteen minutes, Mu Bingyun said in a calm voice, “We’re here.”

As soon as Mu Bingyun finished speaking, the world before Yun Che's eyes instantly changed. It became an endless whiteness with bone chilling wind blowing in his face.

At this moment, they were millions of miles high up in the sky. Looking downwards, an enormous snowy world was below them. Icy mist filled the air and glaciers covered the ground. Every corner of this world seemed to be covered with a thick layer of ice or snow.

The Snow Song Realm, a star realm that had been covered by ice and snow since ancient times.

The first breath that Yun Che took in this world stunned him. The air here was icy cold but it was so unbelievably pure. The breaths that he took actually made his five senses feel clearer.

Even though he was already mentally prepared, the elemental aura in the air and in the entire dimension was still so strong that it shocked him. This was not simply just a few times stronger than the Blue Pole Star, it was at least a few dozen stronger... or even more.

In this world, the power of the Rage God in his body circulated at an increasing speed. The speed in which the energy of heaven and earth flowed into his body was also multiplied by several times. In this kind of environment, there was no question that Yun Che's profound strength and the speed of his recovery would all increase greatly.

“This is the God Realm?” Yun Che couldn’t help but mumble softly. The creatures here were actually all surviving and cultivating in this kind of environment. Compared to the thickness and purity of the aura here, the aura in Blue Pole Star was almost as turbid and dirty as swamp mud.

Mu Bingyun wasn’t surprised at all by Yun Che’s shock. She spoke calmly, “The level of aura and law in the God Realm cannot be compared with the Blue Pole Star that you lived in. This is the first time you have been here, you will be uncomfortable for a very long time because of the aura here. Dizziness, weakness, and difficulty breathing will be pretty common. You will be able to get completely used to it in about a month. After that, you will discover that the cultivation speed in this world is far superior than the world that you were at.”

“Uncomfortable?” Yun Che stared blankly, “Not at all, I actually feel incredibly comfortable.”

“Oh?” Mu Bingyun looked at Yun Che and noticed that the color of his face was normal. Not only were his eyes not cloudy, they were very clear and the rate of his breathing was very stable. She was a little surprised but she did not take it to heart. She nodded and said, “Maybe it’s because we just arrived, there hasn’t been time for you to develop discomfort. If you feel something unusual later on, there’s no need to be concerned. I will take you back to the Ice Phoenix Realm now.”

Ice Phoenix Realm?

Mu Bingyun reached out and pointed with her hand lightly. A light flashed by and a very thin ice crystal in a standard diamond-square shape about seven meters long appeared ahead of them. As soon as it appeared, it instantly derived a few dozen glittering ice spirits in flowing lights, flickering and dancing while surrounding the ice crystal.

“What’s this?” Yun Che asked in surprise.

“Country bumpkin, just follow us. Stop asking here and there, so annoying.” Mu Xiaolan pushed Yun Che right onto the icicle impatiently with her palms, then she twisted her slim waist and landed on its surface herself as well before turning her back to him.

Yun Che gritted his teeth, watching the petite view of her back... This little girl, a perfect man like myself, she actually can’t stand a single thing I do... could she be a lesbian?

Forget it, you can stay proud for now. When I know my way around here, I must touch your butt three times a day!!

“Let’s go.”

Mu Bingyun said something softly. At that instant, the icicle ripped open space and took the three of them flying toward the white, endless world.

Snow mountains, ice rivers, glaciers... This was totally a world of

snow and the ice element was also the dominant force in this world.

The plane here was extremely high and the incredibly thick aura had not yet caused Yun Che the discomfort that Mu Bingyun had mentioned. Instead, he felt more and more comfortable, as if he was in a dreamy fairytale land. As he bathed in the aura of the God Realm, his eyes looked down at the divine region beneath him as his heart surged in billows.

I am finally in this world from the legends... I was already unparalleled in the Blue Pole Star but in this world, I should only be a rather tiny existence.

What's waiting in front of me... could I really see Jasmine again...

The Golden Crow Soul said if I don't see her within five years, I will never be able to see her again in my life, why is that...

Yun Che's hands slowly clenched into fists. Even though the reason he came to the God Realm was absolutely not to chase after power from a higher plane, he was well aware that no matter what plane he was in, the most important thing to have in order to achieve one's goal more easily was eternally sufficient strength.

In the God Realm, the lifespans of those top strong practitioners were all incredibly long. Their extreme strength was very often accompanied by tens of thousands of years or even a million years of cultivation.

Five years... it was truly far too short a time in this world. To those strong practitioners, it was merely “an instance of a fingersnap,” but he only had such a short amount of time. Even so, before the “Profound God Convention” that Mu Bingyun had mentioned before, the main mission for him in the Snow Song Realm was to do his best to increase his own strength. Because the more power he had, the more hope he would have to see Jasmine.

He also had to keep the three promises he made to the Little Demon Empress while trying to raise his powers at the same time. Don’t seek trouble, don’t get into trouble, don’t cause trouble... In short, the only thing he needed to do in the Snow Song Realm was to devote himself to cultivation.

Yun Che decided like this.

“Fairy Mu, I have a question that I want to ask you,” Yun Che said. “You mentioned before, in order to cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, you need the blood or soul of the Ice Phoenix. Then, does that mean once someone become a disciple of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, they will be able to receive the blood or soul of the Ice Phoenix? Wouldn’t there be a risk of the bloodline or arts being leaked?”

The Divine Phoenix Sect that inherited the Phoenix bloodline was a sect purely within its family and they were extremely harsh on controlling its bloodline... It was also this reason that contributed to several grudges between him and Divine Phoenix Sect.

Even though they existed in different planes, their natures should be similar. But hearing Mu Bingyun's description earlier, the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect in the Snow Song Realm didn't seem to be like that.

"This is not something that can be described in merely a sentence or two." Mu Bingyun gave Yun Che an answer that slightly surprised him. Mu Bingyun hesitated a little bit and still decided to explain it to him. "A long time ago, the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was a force where half of it was family. Even though they also took disciples from the outside, there were very few of them. It was controlled very harshly and they basically only took in female disciples. But, because the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon was a divine art of the ice element, on top of the environment of the Snow Song Realm, it was extremely difficult for males who cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon to conceive and females to become pregnant."

Yun Che, "..."

"Reproduction was always the weakest spot of the Snow Song Realm. It is even more so in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. The most direct consequence is the rapid decrease every generation in the numbers of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's disciples."

"The Divine Ice Phoenix Sect holds a very high position in the Snow Song Realm, so high that it is indispensable. In other star realms, great forces usually stand in great numbers. Several or even sometimes dozens of sects would rule and lead a star realm altogether. But the Snow Song Realm is ruled by only our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and there is no one who can match us. If Divine



Ice Phoenix Sect decays just like this, then the position of the Snow Song Realm in the God Realm will also decrease rapidly. Perhaps one day, it would become a lower star realm.”

“Because of this, Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was forced to loosen their sect rules and absorb a large number of gifted disciples. Later on, even those from the lower realms, if they are qualified and pass the examinations, can also join the sect.”

“Then... what about bloodline?” Yun Che asked in curiosity.

“Not everyone who enters the sect can receive the Ice Phoenix bloodline,” Mu Bingyun said. “Such as the disciples of Snowfall Palace. They can only cultivate the other ice element profound arts of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, they are not qualified to touch the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. It is the same even if you enter Freezing Snow Hall. It’s just that the ice profound arts they can choose are higher in level.”

“And if one can enter Ice Phoenix Palace, they can receive a drop of Ice Phoenix’s blood that is diluted ten thousand times, allowing them to officially cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon. However, with such a thin Ice Phoenix bloodline, it is bound to not be able to pass on to the next generation, so there is no need to worry about the divine blood leaking to outsiders.”

Diluted... ten thousand times...

The corner of Yun Che’s mouth was twitching like crazy... This was too stingy!!

And this was the treatment for high level disciples!!

“If one can enter Divine Ice Phoenix Hall, they can then receive a drop of the Ice Phoenix’s blood that is diluted a thousand times. If they can receive the appreciation of an elder, they might even be bestowed with blood essence that can thicken their divine blood even more.” Mu Bingyun closed her eyes and said, “What I have bestowed on the six people from Frozen Cloud Asgard was a drop of my blood essence. Not only can it help them cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, it is... enough for them to pass it down five or so generations.”

“...” Yun Che’s lips opened a little. Mu Bingyun indeed had an unusual relationship with Frozen Cloud Asgard. Perhaps, the great gift she had given was related to her regaining her life because of Frozen Cloud Asgard.

“And if one could become the direct disciple of the Realm King, then they could receive a whole drop of the Ice Phoenix’s origin blood. This is probably the thing that all profound practitioners in the Snow Song Realm desperately desire,” Mu Bingyun said softly.

“...” Yun Che’s eyes stared straight ahead and he couldn’t say anything for a long time.

“Ah,” Mu Bingyun sighed softly. “The divine blood of the ice phoenix is extremely precious and it cannot regenerate. Using a drop means one less drop of blood, so most of the bloodline given to the disciples of Ice Phoenix Palace are not origin blood. Instead

they choose the blood essence from a direct inheritor and dilute it. Unless there is someone extremely gifted and talented, then they will be given a whole drop of origin blood and be taught directly by the Realm King...”

“This was also the most helpless thing of my Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. The divine power of divine bloodline of the other forces can be inherited by generations through reproduction and expand their forces. Even if they don’t accept disciples from the outside, they would still be stronger generation after generation. As for our Ice Phoenix clan, the higher we cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon, the harder it is for us to reproduce. If we only relied on passing down our bloodline, the sect would only be weaker generation after generation. Because of this, we need to rely on accepting a large number of disciples from other clans to continue our prosperity. However, the amount of Ice Phoenix blood is already extremely scarce, there will come a time when it finally runs out. The future of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect... is indeed very worrying.”

After speaking, Mu Bingyun sighed once again. The reason she explained was because she thought Yun Che was surprised by the strange “system” of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect but she completely misunderstood. The reason Yun Che was shocked was that Divine Ice Phoenix Sect... was the number one most stingy sect of this Snow Song Realm!!

High ranking disciples could only receive one ten thousandth of a drop of Ice Phoenix blood... and it could very possibly just be the diluted blood essence of some inheritor.

Core disciples only had one thousandth of a drop of Ice Phoenix blood.

Even though there was an average of only one direct disciple for the Realm King once every thousand years, they were still only given a drop of Ice Phoenix origin blood!?

Within his body, was a total of three drops of the Phoenix blood, six drops of the Dragon God blood, nine drops of the Golden Crow blood... and they were all origin blood!!

He also possessed the Dragon God Marrow and could endlessly produce more of his own Dragon God blood! He would probably be surprised by the degree of thickness his own Dragon God bloodline was right now.

This was the Snow Song Realm, a plane that was a lot higher than the world that he had previously been in... It was actually this miserable here!?

After that, he thought about it harder and then started to understand. The inheritance of the gods in the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm was discovered not that long ago and very few could receive the bestowment... Especially the inheritance of the Dragon God, he was the only one who had passed the trial, so he was naturally able to directly receive the origin blood.

The only exception was Divine Phoenix Sect. With only five thousand years of history, there was no more origin blood within

the Divine Phoenix Sect... Because the last few dozen drops of Phoenix blood were all given to Feng Xue'er.

And in the God Realm, with a million years of history... it was already rare that they could still have some origin blood left. But speaking of which, if it wasn't for the reproduction limitation the Ice Phoenix clan possessed, they wouldn't need to forcefully save up some of their origin blood.

## Chapter 946 – Freezing Snow City

---

The trio had unwittingly flown through a few thousand kilometers of the snow region. Snow Song Realm did not have an ocean of water, only a boundless ocean of ice. During the few thousand kilometer journey, the Snow Song Realm touched Yun Che greatly. Aside from the god realm aura that was completely different than that of the Blue Pole Star, there was a stifling empty silence.

The Snow Song Region was much more vast than the Blue Pole Star but whether it be the amount of people or profound beasts, those were incomparably sparse here.

“We’ve arrived,” Mu Bingyun stated as she opened her eyes that had been resting the entire time.

The direction of the flight suddenly shifted downward. The sea of clouds scattered and an enormous world shrouded in illusory icy mist instantly appeared before Yun Che.

The temperature had suddenly dropped and the originally extremely dense energy of heaven and earth quickly became even richer. Even though they were high in up in the skies, the enormous world didn’t seem to have a limit. Within the icy mist, glaciers, cities of ice and ice origins were scattered across the area. They were covered with a layer of might so sharp that its ice-cold suppression caused Yun Che to involuntarily hold his breath.

Scree~

A long cry pierced through the high skies. A huge bird that was at least a few kilometers wide in body length alone flew over from the icy mist. Its approach brought along an oppressive feeling that caused Yun Che's entire body to stiffen... For him, it was a tremendous, totally incomprehensible suppression. He had no doubt that this huge bird only needed an instant to erase him from this world.

However, the huge bird held not the slightest bit of hostility in its aura. In fact, it shifted the trajectory of its flight and actively made way for them. It seemed as though that long cry was its greeting call. In the next instant, Yun Che was stunned to see countless shadows within the icy mist that filled the air. There were huge blue birds, white single-horned beasts and all kinds of oddly shaped ice beasts... there were even several kilometer long ice dragons!

The profound beasts which flew through the skies of this world were all, without exception, ice attribute profound beasts and any one of them, even the weakest, left Yun Che trembling in fear.

“This is the Ice Phoenix Realm, where Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is located,” Mi Bingyun narrated with a soft voice. “Our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect should not be the same as the sects you know of. Ice Phoenix Realm is around the same size as the Profound Sky Continent but there are not more than two hundred million people here.”

“Two hundred million?” Yun Che was shocked. “These two hundred million people all belong to Divine Ice Phoenix Sect?”

“No.” Mu Bingyun shook her head. “From the lowest Snowfall Palace disciple to the highest Main Sect Master, Divine Ice Phoenix Sect only has a total of ten million members. As for the others, the majority are the Snow Song Realm’s profound practitioners with the minority being lower realm ascenders. In order to enter Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, they would reside within the Ice Phoenix Realm year round to cultivate, settling down in the Ice Phoenix Realm and even go as far as to establish some forces of various sizes here. You can perhaps view the Ice Phoenix Realm as a special country with Divine Ice Phoenix Sect as its core. The places between Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and the borders of the Ice Phoenix Realm are all generations of profound practitioners who work hard in hopes of joining Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

Mu Bingyun’s gaze slightly shifted as she mumbled softly, “Elder Sister...”

The icy mist grew more and more faint as Yun Che was gradually able to see what was below them. A blue, indistinct silhouette appeared. Yun Che was able to recognize the tail of a phoenix at first glance. However, completely different from the fire phoenix, this phoenix tail was a flowing cold, icy blue color. There was either a city or a huge palace on top of each phoenix feather.

The shape of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was precisely a reclining ice phoenix more than fifty thousand kilometers long from north to south. With Yun Che’s eyesight, even at such a high altitude, he was only barely able to see the silhouette of a phoenix tail.

Could it be that the ice phoenix really is an ice type phoenix?



The icicle beneath their feet suddenly accelerated at this time, fast enough to make Yun Che subconsciously close his eyes. When he opened them, the speed of the icicle suddenly slowed before completely grinding to a halt.

Ding!

Amidst a light sound, the icicle disappeared and Yun Che's feet landed on the incomparably hard ice crystal floor.

Before him were numerous unusually tall structures, palaces and buildings. The tall ones were at most three kilometers tall and the shortest were close to three hundred meters. They were all built with ice crystals and reflected ice-cold light. In this area, the element of ice was so rich and active that it had reached its pinnacle. If he looked into the distance, he would see fast moving white or blue robed silhouettes and the silhouettes of kinds of ice profound beasts and profound arks from time to time.

At the extreme limits of his line of sight was a three kilometer tall palace bigger than the entire Blue Wind Imperial City. Beside the palace was an ice crystal phoenix with its wings spread, as though it was in flight. The might it released was so thick that it nearly enveloped the entire world.

Everything seemed as though he had arrived in a wonderland of ice and snow.

The Snow Region of Extreme Ice could be said to be the Profound

Sky Continent's coldest, purest region where the ice element was the most concentrated and active. However, if it were to be compared to this place, it would be as insignificant as dust.

“Phew! We’re finally back. This is the first time I’ve left for this long after entering Divine Phoenix Sect.” Mu Xiaolan closed her eyes and took a deep breath of the pure cold air in this place. Even though she had only stayed for a month, the Profound Sky Continent’s aura was still turbid to the point where she couldn’t endure it.

“This is the Ice Phoenix Realm.” Mi Bingyun looked at Yun Che and said, “Up ahead is Freezing Snow City, the place where Freezing Snow Hall is located. Unofficial disciples are not allowed to enter and exit at will. If they encounter a disciple of the sect, they would be sure to be interrogated. However, since you were brought here by me, you do not have to worry.”

“Elder Sister already knows that I’ve returned. I must see to her immediately, lest she get too worried. I will also tell her of your situation in passing,” Mu Bingyun stated.

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan softly gasped. Then, she hung her head and muttered in a small voice, “It’s even hard for someone like Senior Brother Hanyi to see the Great Realm King... How could the Great Realm King even bother with a small lower realm bad guy like him?”

Mu Bingyun slightly shook her head. “Xiaolan, Elder Sister definitely won’t treat him unfairly just based on the fact that Yun Che saved my life. So... Yun Che, you do not need to be too nervous

here and just treat this place as an ordinary cultivation ground.”

“Alright.” Yun Che nodded. “I’ll be troubling you then.”

Profound practitioners, even those from the Snow Song Realm that had come to the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect for the first time, would all tremble in fear. Those ascenders from lower realms would be even more nervous, such that they would shrink to their smallest. However, what Mu Bingyun saw from Yun Che’s face was actually deep curiosity and even faint excitement... unexpectedly, not a hint of nervousness was found there.

“Xiaolan, go bring Yun Che to the Freezing Snow Main Hall. Use my name to directly take an Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade for Yun Che so he could become a disciple of Freezing Snow Hall. As for which hall he’ll be placed in, let fate decide that. Afterwards, go take him on a stroll in Freezing Snow City.”

“Yes, Master.” Mu Xiaolan complied with unwillingness written all over her face.

“In addition, let me say this again. You mustn’t tell anyone that Yun Che cured my poison and learned the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon!”

“Don’t worry Master, I definitely won’t let out a single word.”

Mu Bingyun slightly nodded. She quickly rose, turned into a streak of blue and completely disappeared from their line of sight.

“Seriously, why does she treat him so well...” It was not known how many times Mu Xiaolan mumbled those words but she did it yet again with a tone that contained a distinct tone of jealousy.

“Cough, Little Sister Xiaolan...”

Once Yun Che said those words, Mu Xiaolan turned around lightning quick and answered aggressively, “What Little Sister Xiaolan! Call me senior sister! Senior sister! Also, before I bring you to Freezing Snow City, you better remember this well, you can’t secretly run around wherever you like, can’t say random things and your eyes can’t randomly roam around! Especially since our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect has more female disciples, y-y-you... you definitely can’t do things you shouldn’t do! Otherwise... otherwise, don’t blame me for not warning you.”

“Things I shouldn’t do? What things I shouldn’t do?” Yun Che asked with a face full of innocence.

“In short... just do whatever I tell you to. Otherwise, you better behave and stand there doing nothing!” Mu Xiaolan said in a really loud voice.

“Understood.” Yun Che gave a rather helpless reply.

“Hmph, now that’s obedient.” Mu Xiaolan nodded in satisfaction after seeing this “lowly bad person” behaved quite well under her admonishment. Then, she flew up, “Follow me.”

Under Mu Xiaolan's guidance, Yun Che entered the Freezing Snow City. Freezing Snow Hall was located in and directly headed for the Freezing Snow Main Hall. The three kilometer tall palace hall Yun Che first saw upon his arrival was precisely the Freezing Snow Main Hall.

North of the Freezing Snow Main Hall were also exactly one hundred and eight Freezing Snow Halls and they were all around the size of a city in the lower realms.

After entering Freezing Snow City, the surrounding aura changed once more. An extremely dense ice aura assaulted his face as human figures also increased within his line of sight. It was at this time that Yun Che suddenly thought about a phrase Jasmine had once said. He conjured some energy and his right hand suddenly grabbed forward as his profound strength surged.

Bang!!

With Yun Che's strength, whether it be the Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm, this attack was enough to cave space at a large scale. At this moment, Yun Che's profound energy did create the ear-splitting sound of an energy explosion but space... forget about caving space, not even a minute distortion or ripple had been created.

Yun Che, "..."

At that time, Jasmine had said that the God Realm's spatial laws

far exceeded that of the Profound Sky Continent. With his power, even if he used all his strength, he should forget about causing the slightest amount of damage to the God Realm's space. At that time, he somewhat doubted her words but it was now that he completely understood that Jasmine had not exaggerated the least bit back then.

The God Realm and the lower realms... truly were two different planes of existence.

“What are you doing?” The sound behind him caused Mu Xiaolan to be on guard as she turned around.

“Oh... I was just wondering what the ‘Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade’ Fairy Mu was talking about earlier was,” Yun Che stated.

“It is basically the nameplate that says that you are a disciple of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect!” Mu Xiaolan kept her temper as she explained, “Different ranked disciples of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect will also have different Ice Phoenix Engraved Jades. Snowfall Palace is light blue, Freezing Snow Hall is ice blue and our Ice Phoenix Palace is... sky blue!”

Then, she pointed at the sparking stone around her left collarbone which was releasing an illusory blue light. “Look, it's this! The deeper the color, the higher your rank. It is your proof of identity and it can also be used to store items, transmit sound or even absorb cold energy to assist you in your cultivation. The teleportation formations of various sizes within the sect also require the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade to activate. Different engraved jades also activate different teleportation formations. For

example, once you obtain the Freezing Snow Hall's engraved jade, you are only able to activate the teleportation formations of Freezing Snow Hall and Snowfall Palace. If you want to go to Ice Phoenix Palace's regions, hmph, fat chance unless Master or I bring you along."

"Oh," said Yun Che.

At this moment, two especially pretty white-robed Freezing Snow Hall disciples came over. When they saw Mu Xiaolan, they hurriedly stepped forward and bowed, "Senior Sister Xiaolan."

"Strange, why are there so few people here today? Did something happen today?" Mu Xiaolan asked.

The girl on the right side answered, "In reply to Senior Sister, today's the final day of this year's new disciple examination for Freezing Snow Hall. The Main Hall Master has ordered all disciples without an assignment to stay in their respective halls. If they don't have any special matters, no one is allowed to casually walk around."

"Oh, right!" Mu Xiaolan came to a realization. "It really is around these days, I actually forgot about it."

"Senior Sister Xiaolan, this is?" The girl on the right looked at Yun Che. His profound strength aura was only at the Sovereign Profound Realm and he didn't have an Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade so he was a dubious individual who shouldn't appear in this area.

“He’s someone my Master brought here from a lower realm. From now on, he’ll be your junior brother.” Mu Xiaolan casually explained, then gestured at Yun Che. “Alright, let’s go already. I forgot that these days are Freezing Snow Hall’s new disciple examination days. We should hurry up and go get an Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade. We can’t disturb the busy hall masters.”

Astonishment flashed past the two Freezing Snow Hall’s females as they watched them leave. Mu Xiaolan’s Master... who was also a grand Ice Phoenix Palace Master, brought back someone who was only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm from the lower realms?

This?

Mu Xiaolan was an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple. In this Freezing Snow City that was one rank lower than her, she could walk against the law and any Freezing Snow Hall disciples had to immediately greet her upon encountering her.

The most basic requirement to join Freezing Snow Hall was stepping into the divine way. Getting into the Divine Origin Realm was also merely obtaining the qualification to participate in Freezing Snow Hall’s examinations. Every year, countless people who had reached the Divine Origin Realm still did not qualify to enter Freezing Snow Hall and could only continue on as a member of Snowfall Palace.

As such, any person one would encounter the in Freezing Snow City would release the aura of the divine way, were in the formidable Divine Origin Realm and were all well-known people of



excellence. If any one among them were to go to the Blue Pole Star, they would definitely be absolute existences without parallel.

This was the terror of the God Realm.

# Chapter 947 – Making Things Difficult

---

With her status as an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple in addition to Palace Master Bingyun's name, Mu Xiaolan brought Yun Che to the Freezing Snow Main Hall unhindered.

Even though it was a great hall, it was a completely different concept than the “great halls” Yun Che recognized. Once he came in, it was as though he had stepped into a vast, different world. The hall was three kilometers tall and its boundary couldn't be seen with a mere glance. Different from the silent Freezing Snow City, this place was brimming with innumerable strong auras. At a glance, neatly arranged waves of people were everywhere within the great hall, spreading all the way until the end of one's line of sight.

The auras of each and every person here were incomparably strong—definitely auras that surpassed the Sovereign Profound Realm, without a single exception! Though there were so many people here, the great hall was still particularly quiet and solemn. Those lower realm powerhouses who could cover their worlds with one hand all wore nervous and serious expressions. They were arranged in teams, every one of their expressions and movements extremely cautious. They didn't even dare to whisper to one another.

Each team had around ten thousand members and it was impossible for Yun Che to see how many teams were present.

“So many?” Yun Che was amazed.

“These few days just happen to be Freezing Snow Hall’s new disciple recruitment examination days.” Mu Xiaolan pursed her lips and explained, “This kind of assessment happens once every year and it lasts for around seven days. Today should be the last day. Yes, look, they split everyone in groups of ten thousand and they go through one hundred and eight groups every day, which perfectly fits Freezing Snow Hall’s one hundred and eight halls. Each group would be evaluated by a Freezing Snow Hall’s Vice Hall Master or disciple and sometimes the Hall Master might even personally come to participate.

Aside from successors of the Ice Phoenix bloodline, disciples that come from the outside, especially those from the lower realm, have to be evaluated before they are allowed to join Freezing Snow Hall. The base requirement for being able to participate in the exam is to have reached the Divine Origin Realm. If they fail the examination, they have to wait five more years to take part in it again. As for you...” Mu Xiaolan rolled her eyes. “You are someone Master has brought over, so you do not need to go through all this. However, since you’re so weak, if you’re bullied once you enter Freezing Snow Hall, I’m not running after you.”

“Oh.” Yun Che shrugged. In all honestly, getting in using the back door... was something he felt disclined doing.

A team of ten thousand people, one hundred and eight teams, with the Divine Origin Realm being merely the threshold... In other words, these people who were carefully participating in the examination might not even pass. There were over a million people here and they were all at the Divine Origin Realm!

And this was only one of the many examination days.

Yun Che sucked in a breath of cold air... The divine way Xuanyuan Wentian calculated and risked his entire life for was basically free cabbage here.

When Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che entered, they immediately attracted the notice of a few profound practitioners waiting to be evaluated. When they sensed Yun Che's profound aura, all of them revealed looks of contempt. But once they saw Mu Xiaolan, who sported the engraved jade which signified her status as a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace next to him, their pupils contracted as their gazes changed to one of envy and yearning. They also subconsciously lowered their heads, not daring to look a second time.

“Senior Sister Xiaolan.” A few disciples that were on guard welcomed over and said rather respectfully, “May we ask what you're here for?”

“On behalf of my Master, I am here to get him a Freezing Snow Engraved Jade.” Mu Xiaolan hinted at Yun Che with her gaze.

The guarding disciples looked at Yun Che and then revealed expressions of shock. However, how could they dare question the order of an Ice Phoenix Palace Master? One promptly answered, “Please come over here. However, since it is an examination day, the attendant of general affairs is not at the Phoenix Jade Palace but here, supervising the examination with our Main Hall Master. I will bring you to them.”

“Main Hall Master?” Mu Xiaolan’s brows twitched, as though she had some issue with this “Main Hall Master.” She waved a hand and said, “No need, I’ve already found his aura. Go take care of your own mission. Yun Che, let’s go.”

Mu Xiaolan said rather majestically before bringing Yun Che directly toward the inner part of the main hall.

It was extremely obvious that the hierarchy within the disciples of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect were quite evident. In front of an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple, Freezing Snow Hall disciples were all as deferential as servants.

After walking for a long while through the solemn great hall, they finally stopped near a group of profound practitioners who were waiting to be evaluated. Mu Xiaolan walked toward a middle aged man in a long, dark blue robe. The moment she came near, that blue robed middle aged man instantly sensed her, turned around and smiled. “Oh? Isn’t this Xiaolan? Why are you here?”

Mu Xiaolan answered respectfully, “Xiaolan greets Senior Su Shan. I am here on behalf of my Master to get Yun Che a Freezing Snow Hall engraved jade... Yun Che, this is Freezing Snow Hall’s attendant of general affairs, Senior Sushan. Hurry up and go greet him.”

Yun Che walked forward and copied Mu Xiaolan’s salutation. “Junior Yun Che greets Senior Sushan.”

“Oh? Your Master’s order?” As Mu Sushan sized Yun Che up with a glance, deep astonishment flashed through the depths of his eyes. He then asked, “It seems that Palace Master Bingyun has not been in the sect for a period of time. Could it be that Palace Master Bingyun has brought this child over from a different star realm?”

“Yes,” Mu Xiaolan answered honestly, “Master brought him from a lower realm called the Blue Pole Star.”

“Lower realm?” Mu Sushan was even more shocked. He had never heard of the “Blue Pole Star” before but he did not inquire any further. He only nodded slowly, “If I recall correctly, Palace Master Bingyun had never brought back a lower realm’s profound practitioner yet she made a surprising exception this time. Although this child’s profound strength is on the low side, he must have some quality that exceeds others. Hoho, follow me. Oh right, how is Palace Master’s health faring lately?”

Just as Mu Xiaolan was about to answer him, a shrill female voice came from behind. “Hmph, isn’t this Thirty-six Palace’s Mu Xiaolan? Today is Freezing Snow Hall’s great recruitment day, what are you here for?”

Yun Che saw Mu Xiaolan’s body suddenly stiffen beneath this voice and even her expression had become a bit unsightly. She paused for a little while before finally turning around. She lowered her head and said, “Xiaolan greets Hall Master Fengshu... I am here on my Master’s orders.”

Yun Che also turned around. The approaching female was dressed in blue, her long hair was tied, her phoenix eyes were

slightly slanted. Within her beautiful eyes was a cold intent that made one not dare to look straight at her... and this cold intent seemed to be targeted at Mu Xiaolan.

And based on Mu Xiaolan's appearance, she was clearly afraid and also seemed to not like this person.

“Mu Bingyun?” When she said the name Mu Bingyun, the corner of Mu Fengshu's lips clearly sneered with a trace of hostility. “What does she want you to do?”

“Hoho, a small matter,” Mu Sushan said with a smile. He looked at Yun Che. “This junior is a profound practitioner Palace Master Bingyun has brought over from a lower realm. Palace Master Bingyun wishes for him to enter Freezing Snow Hall. I was just about to take him with me to obtain an Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade. As for which hall he'll join, since Palace Master Bingyun has not specified that in her request, how about I leave that for Main Hall Master to decide?”

Main Hall Master?

This form of address instantly shocked Yun Che.

Mu Fengshu—Freezing Snow Hall's Main Hall Master, leader of one hundred and eight Freezing Snow Halls, several hundred hall masters and vice hall masters and more than two million Freezing Snow Hall disciples!

This was a considerably high person of standing in the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect!

“Lower realm? Him? Join Freezing Snow Hall?” Mu Fengshu had noticed Yun Che from the very beginning but she had only given him a single glance because he didn’t have an aura that touched even the fringes of the divine way. He was not qualified for her to give him a second glance.

Mu Fengshu suddenly extended a hand and pointed at Yun Che. “You’re letting a lower realm trash like him, who hasn’t even stepped into the divine way, join my Freezing Snow Hall? Hmph, simply a gargantuan joke! What kind of a place do you take my Freezing Snow Hall for!?”

Mu Fengshu’s voice was extremely high and nearly spread through a great majority of the main hall. All of the nearby profound practitioners waiting for evaluation raised their brows and countless gazes of contempt immediately fell on Yun Che.

“Only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm? Shit, that kind of trash wants to join Freezing Snow Hall?”

“When I was at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, I couldn’t even enter Snowfall Palace. He actually wants to enter Freezing Snow Hall? He took the wrong medicine!”

“Shh, don’t speak nonsense. He probably has a backer. Didn’t you see that he was brought in by an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple... but from what Main Hall Master said, he seems to have come from



a lower realm?”

“Tsk, trash like this that come through the backdoor really are everywhere.” A profound practitioner who had come from a lower realm said in envy mixed disdain.

Yun Che’s brows instantly furrowed but he immediately kept his cool and didn’t say a single word. Mu Xiaolan’s face, however, had changed quite a few times. She slightly bit her lip and said, “This... is Master’s intention.”

“So what?” Mu Fengshu’s voice suddenly pitched even higher. “Our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is the number one holy ground of the Snow Song Realm. The reason why we have reached this day is because of our strict ranking and impartial system! First-rate disciples are our sect’s future but trash who wish to receive preferential treatment should go where trash ought to go! No one is allowed to selfishly overstep their bounds and waste our resources on this trash! As a Palace Master, she should serve as a model and be strict on herself!

“But what!?” Just as Mu Xiaolan was about to say something, she was stopped by Mu Fengshu’s stern voice. Her phoenix eyes slightly sunk as she sharply enunciated every word, “If I allow trash at the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm who has never even touched the doorstep of the divine way join Freezing Snow Hall just like that, where would the dignity of my Freezing Snow Hall be?”

She pointed at the profound practitioners that had always been waiting in line to be evaluated. “And where would I put these

profound practitioners who experiences innumerable hardships to finally be able to stand here? If we can't execute even the most basic impartialness and brazenly operate due to selfishness, what face and dignity would we have in front of them!?"

Mu Fengshu's tone was powerful and resounding. Her words were also righteous, striking the bottom of those profound practitioner's hearts. A great expanse of agreement instantly echoed forth as more and more people raised their heads, causing the sound of agreement to become louder and even more impassioned... Their emotions drowned Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan in a clamor filled world.

"That's right! On what basis can trash that doesn't even have the qualifications for Snowfall Palace enter Freezing Snow Hall!?"

"Main Hall Master is just and brilliant!"

"We've cultivated for so many years to finally enter Snowfall Palace, then we bitterly cultivated for several tens of years in Snowfall Palace to finally qualify for this examination, What basis does he have!?"

"Get the hell out, trash! Stop making a fool of yourself here! No matter how great your backer is, you're still trash... As expected of the Main Hall Master, even though she is strict, she is still just and impartial."

However, there were also a few who knew a bit of the inside story whispering within the crowd.

“The situation seems to be a bit strange though? I seem to have heard the name ‘Mu Bingyun’... That’s the name of Ice Phoenix Palace’s Thirty-six Palace Master! The status of an Ice Phoenix Palace Master is one rank higher than a hall master... moreover, Mu Bingyun is also the Great Realm King’s younger sister... T-t-this... Isn’t Main Hall Master pretty much attacking Palace Master Bingyun!?”

“I once heard that Palace Master Bingyun had been infected by poison from the Flame God Realm a long time ago and was doomed for certain death. If she died, the one that’s most qualified to succeed as the Thirty-six Palace’s palace master is the Main Hall Master. However, Palace Master Bingyun is still the Great Realm King’s biological sister so even though she was doomed for death, the Great Realm King still did not hesitate to waste countless first-rate profound crystals and medicines to prolong Palace Master Bingyun’s life... She did not die for more than one thousand years, which caused the Main Hall Master to never ascend in rank...”

“Furthermore, several hundred years ago, some medicine the Main Hall Master was going to use to assist her in her breakthrough was forcibly snatched away by the Great Realm King to save Palace Master Bingyun, causing the Main Hall Master to not be able to break through to this day... So she...”

“Oh! So that’s the case...”

“Sigh, a woman’s thoughts are truly terrifying.”

The explosion of resentment that surrounded her scared her out of her wits. She was a little girl who was nervous to the point where she trembled even when she had kidnapped someone, so how could she ever have encountered such “public outrage” before? She was immediately scared pale. Mu Fengshu wasn’t even done yet as she hollered in a deep voice, “Mingcheng, come over here!”

Beneath her yell, a lone person quickly walked out of the profound practitioners waiting to be evaluated. After arriving before Mu Fengshu, he asked respectfully, “At your command, Main Hall Master.”

“He is Li Mingcheng,” Mu Fengshu raised her phoenix brows, “my biological nephew!”

Once those words came out, low shouts immediately rang out from the surroundings and the eyes of the profound practitioners who had been standing alongside him widened to become circular. Li Mingcheng smiled, perfectly concealing his satisfaction while not forgetting to contemptuously sweep his gaze at Yun Che.

“His innate talent is impressive. His profound strength is currently now at the third level of the Divine Origin Realm and there is only a thin line between him breaking through to the fourth level. In this group, he can be considered unequal! However, he is still going to honestly receive this evaluation and can only enter once he passes! As Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall Master, I was still not swayed into selfishness because he is my nephew, nor did I allow him to be exempt from the examination because of his innate talent... What qualifications does pure trash

like him have!?”

“Go back and ask your master, she is brazenly trampling all over our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s dignity and even deliberately humiliating of my Freezing Snow Hall!”

Mu Fengshu’s sharp shout and sudden name shaming frightened Mu Xiaolan so bad that she took two steps back. The different gazes around her also caused her mind great turmoil. She stammered, “I... I.... Master she... she’s... not...”

“Sigh.” As the atmosphere became even worse, Mu Sushan, who had been standing to the side all this time sighed. In fact, hall masters and palace masters arranging for people to directly enter Snowfall Palace, Freezing Snow Hall and even Ice Phoenix Palace was a common occurrence and wasn’t really considered a big deal. However, he was fully aware of the grievances between Mu Fengshu and Mu Bingyun. What Mu Fengshu was targeting was not today’s matter but Mu Bingyun.

She had a thousand years of accumulated resentment toward Mu Bingyun.

He spoke up to resolve the dispute, “Xiaolan, go leave for now and ask your master about her intentions. Main Hall Master, this is after all, Palace Master Bingyun’s intentions. It is not good to let this get too out of hand, how about...”

## Chapter 948 – Hard to Change One’s Nature

---

“Hmph, General Manager Sushan’s quite right.” Mu Fengshu snorted lightly. “Mu Bingyun is Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace’s Palace Master and is also the Great Realm King’s close relative. Even though I cannot allow this selfishness to happen as Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall Master, how could I dare to not give a little face?”

Mu Fengshu shifted her gaze to Yun Che and said, “Your name is Yun Che, right? Alright, since it’s an order from Palace Master Bingyun, I will give you a chance. Those who wish to enter my Freezing Snow Hall must pass three tests. Everyone standing here today has passed the first test, because the first test is a profound strength assessment. Anyone with profound strength lower than the Divine Origin Realm has been disqualified because someone who hasn’t even touched the divine way is not able to receive the next test. As for someone of your cultivation level, heh...”

Mu Fengshu hardly concealed the deep ridicule inside her low chuckle. With her standing, she obviously was not mocking Yun Che... but Mu Bingyun, who had brought him here.

“...” Yun Che did not say a single word.

“However, I’ll make an exception today and directly exempt you from the first test. I will allow you to be together with everyone here who will be participating in the second and third test. If you pass, you will obviously be able to honorably enter Freezing Snow Hall and I won’t say a word against it. How about it? As a Freezing Snow Hall Master, I don’t even give the slightest leeway to my own

nephew, yet I'll break such a precedent for you... You mustn't say that I am not giving Mu Bingyun any face!"

"Pfft..."

"Haha... hahahahaha..."

Mu Fengshu's words caused the profound practitioners watching the spectacle to break out into laughter that was becoming louder by the second.

Even a fool could hear it clear. This was not a concession but an obvious mockery... it could even be said to be a humiliation. Allowing a person at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm participate in Freezing Snow Hall's second and third tests... this was simply a joke.

"Sigh." Mu Sushan shook his head, lacking any more words. The surrounding Freezing Snow Hall disciples who assisted in the exams also could barely resist laughing as they cast pitying eyes on Yun Che.

Mu Xiaolan's complexion immediately became green. But the person in front of her was Freezing Snow Hall's Main Hall Master. Even if she burned with a nestful of rage, she didn't dare to curse out loud. She only clenched her teeth, turned around, and said furiously, "Yun Che, let's go!"

"Oh? Does this mean you are rejecting this hall master's good

intentions?” Mu Fengshu turned around in disdain as a pleased expression flashed in her eyes. “Then after you return, do not forget to tell Mu Bingyun about the good intentions and face I gave her!”

Mu Xiaolan dragged Yun Che far away yet the resounding roar of laughter could still be heard behind them. Mu Xiaolan’s hands tightened into fist as her face alternated between red and white. “She’s gone too far... gone too far!”

She yelled furiously as glistening tears revolved in her eyes.

In comparison, Yun Che was much more calm. He waved his hand in front of Mu Xiaolan’s eyes and asked in confusion, “That Main Hall Master from earlier, she can’t have some kind of animosity for Fairy Mu, can she?”

“What animosity!?” Mu Xiaolan wiped her eyes, then vented while yelling, “Isn’t it only because she wants to take Master’s place to become an Ice Phoenix Palace Master!?”

“Master was infected by the flame poison more than one thousand years ago and because she lost her powers, the flame poison invaded her soul. When she returned to the Snow Song Realm, it was no longer curable and she was doomed to die. If Master died, then she, as Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall Master, would easily inherit Master’s Palace Master position. A Palace Master is at a higher rank than a Main Hall Master. Thus, from a thousand years ago, she has long since made preparations to become an Ice Phoenix Palace Master. Everyone in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect knows this. But in the end, because of the close sister



relationship between the Master and Great Realm King, the Great Realm King didn't hesitate to pay any cost in order to prolong Master's life. Any item in the entire sect that was able to prolong a life was taken by the Great Realm King in order to save Master. As a result, every year that Master stays safe causes Mu Fengshu, who had long ago declared that she will become Palace Master, to lose face. It seems that she has received quite a bit of ridicule."

"I've also heard that Mu Fengshu obtained a rare 'Primordial Duskcold Soaring Blossom' in the training grounds. It would help her profound strength make a breakthrough, but after the Great Realm King heard about it, she took it away to replenish Master's life... All these things caused her to have a really deep grudge against Master. She doesn't dare to do anything to Master in public but a majority of the malicious rumors about Master come from her! Master is just too kind. Master thinks she owes her, so she never struck back, causing her to become even more aggravating."

"...I see." Yun Che nodded slightly.

"But today... she seriously went too far today." Mu Xiaolan forcefully stomped her foot and said angrily, "Master is still an Ice Phoenix Palace Master and even the Great Realm King's sister, so even if Mu Fengshu was like that in the past, she has never dared to target Master in public... but today... today... this makes me so angry!!"

"It's simple. It's because she was completely reasonable this time." Yun Che answered as he spread his hands out. "She obviously would not publicly speak words of slander. However, her words today were just and upright. Going through the backdoor is

shameful behavior after all. She was completely right and her own nephew was within the teams waiting to be evaluated. Anyone could see that she was not being selfish about that at all. If it were to be circulated, even if they knew she was targeting Fairy Mu, the public opinion would still favor her... This was especially the case for profound practitioners who suffered untold hardships when attempting to enter Freezing Snow Hall. You heard their laughter earlier. Honestly, if I was one of them, I probably would've laughed along as well."

"You... isn't Master doing this for you? Yet you're actually speaking up for Mu Fengshu," Mu Xiaolan said angrily.

"Let's go, we're going back there." Yun Che stopped walking and suddenly turned back.

"Back? Ah? What are you going to do?" Mu Xiaolan hurriedly pulled him to a stop.

"Even though my first rule in the God Realm is to not cause trouble..." Yun Che inhaled slightly. "I'm still the cause of this matter. Fairy Mu did all of this for me. I cannot allow her to be humiliated because of me anymore."

"What... what do you want to do? Oi! Don't mess around! This is Snow Song Realm, not your Profound Sky Continent. Even if it wasn't a Grand Palace Master, any disciple from Freezing Snow Hall would be able to... ahhhhh stoppp!"

Yun Che acted as though he did not hear what Mu Xiaolan had

said and sped up. In an instant, he had already returned to where Mu Sushan and Mu Fengshu had stood. Although Mu Xiaolan had wanted to stop Yun Che, she was too late and could only grit her teeth and follow behind Yun Che.

Their auras could never escape the senses of Mu Fengshu and by the time both of them had returned, Mu Fengshu had already turned around and coldly said, “What’s wrong? You still have things to say?”

“Palace Master Fengshu,” Yun Che adopted the way Mu Xiaolan referred to Mu Fengshu, “You previously said that you could exempt me from participating in the first exam and allow me to directly enter the second and third exam. Do your stand by your word?”

“Heh,” Mu Fengshu snorted, “This palace master’s words are of course of utmost trustworthiness. Why? Could it be that you have changed your mind and are prepared to receive the special permission that this Palace Master has granted you?”

Mu Xiaolan anxiously said, “Yun Che, don’t mess...”

“Of course!” Yun Che completely ignored Mu Xiaolan’s shouts and said with utmost seriousness, “Palace Master Fengshu is fair and just, yet she bestowed such benevolence upon this junior. If junior does not appreciate this kindness, it would be unbecoming of him. Palace Master Fengshu’s words previously were completely fair. If this junior wishes to enter Freezing Snow Hall, it is only right for me to go through the examination. Not only is taking shortcuts unfair to others, it is also disrespecting the law and order

of the sect. Then, I'll have to trouble Hall Master Fengshu to make plans to allow this junior to participate in today's exams."

"Yun Che, you..." Mu Xiaolan was both angry and anxious. She wanted to jump with fury but because she was in front of everyone, she could not scream too loudly and could only forcefully suppress her voice and said, "Are... are you crazy!"

"Hahahaha!" Mu Fengshu as well as the surrounding profound practitioners began to laugh loudly. Mu Fengshu then glanced at Yun Che with intent... Obviously, she had treated Yun Che's words as flattery. As she has served as the Hall Master for Freezing Snow Hall for more than two thousand years, she had already seen all sorts of flattery and could not be bothered with it anymore. However, Yun Che's words made her feel exceptionally pleasant and happy as, after all, he was the person that Mu Bingyun had brought and wanted to specially allocate a place in Freezing Snow Hall for. It would seem that he was being highly regarded. However, now, this person was flattering her. This caused her to take Yun Che even more lightly while at the same time feeling exceptionally satisfied.

"..." Mu Sushan sighed inwardly while shaking her head with utmost disappointment. Regardless whether it was in Mu Fengshu's eyes or the eyes of everyone present, Yun Che's words seemed like they were legitimate flattery. Yun Che was the first person that Mu Bingyun had brought from the lower realm all these years. Although his profound strength was weak, he was pleasant and curious and never seemed like such a pathetic person.

"Excellent." Mu Fengshu nodded slightly but turned around and

glanced at Yun Che with contempt, “Since that’s the case, then you can enter the first group. Ji Hanfeng, add him into the first group. The preparation is almost done as well. The exam today should begin any time now.”

“Yes, Hall Master.” A tall young man that was dressed in blue bowed. He was Ji Hanfeng, who was a disciple from the first hall of Freezing Snow Hall. Today’s first examination was organised, held and witnessed by him.

This group was the group that was the closest to Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan. They were the group that had laughed at them the entire time... The nephew that Mu Fengshu had shouted for previously, Li Mingcheng, who possessed profound strength in the third stage of the Divine Origin Realm also belonged to this group.

Mu Xiaolan “slowly” took two steps forward and grabbed Yun Che. She suppressed her voice and viciously said, “Hurry up and leave with me. Don’t embarrass yourself here. You’ll cause Master to become a laughingstock as well.”

Yun Che slowly spoke, “I’m only doing this in order to not trouble Fairy Mu and cause her to become a laughingstock. You can just stay at the side and watch. Ai, so troublesome...”

Yun Che helplessly muttered, turned around and shrugged off Mu Xiaolan’s arm that was holding onto his sleeve.

Ji Hanfeng walked towards Yun Che and plainly said, “You, enter the group. The examination is going to start... You’re the ‘first

person' in the history of the Freezing Snow Hall to enter directly into the second round of examinations. Don't forget the kindness the Main Hall Master has granted you."

"Pu..." The surrounding people once again burst out in laughter. Everyone knew that the "first person" actually meant the number one person in terms of weakest profound strength.

When Yun Che began moving towards the examination team, the eyes of the first group of ten thousand profound practitioners followed him. Their previous nervousness and carefulness was replaced with a face of contempt and laughter. All of them who dared not even breathe too heavily within Freezing Snow Hall now found a sense of superiority from one person... A sense of superiority in both strength and intelligence.

Mu Fengshu suggested that "on the account of Mu Bingyun" she could exempt him from the first examination. It was originally meant to insult and humiliate. No one would imagine that this person from the lower realms who was only within the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm would accept instead of actually wising up and running away.

They had started to see the beginnings of a joke happening during this examination for the Freezing Snow Hall.

# Chapter 949 – Snowstorm Realm

---

“That big dummy, he’s huge idiot who thinks he is all that but is just asking for trouble! This pisses me off, pisses me off!” Helplessly watching Yun Che being added to the examination team, Mu Xiaolan stomped her foot in rage.

“Xiaolan, was he really brought back from the lower realm by the Palace Master Bingyun herself?” Mu Sushan walked over and asked with a frown.

“Yes, but...” Mu Xiaolan almost blabbed out that it wasn’t because of Yun Che’s talents but because of some other reason. Fortunately, she stopped herself in time.

“Palace Master Bingyun seldomly brings back people from the lower realms, yet she has made a mistake this time.” Disappointment stretched across Mu Sushan’s face as he sighed, shaking his head. .”

Yun Che’s name was added to the examination name list of the first group. Mu Fengshu’s gaze shifted as she gently pushed Li Mingcheng. “Go back and prepare for the exam. Even though there shouldn’t be anyone who can surpass you in this group, you mustn’t slack off. Hanfeng, get ready to begin.”

“Yes, Hall Master,” Ji Hanfeng respectfully replied.

After she finished, Mu Fengshu no longer lingered around and left with large strides, not even bothering to give Yun Che another

glance. It was as if she completely forgot about the lowly, snobbish nobody named Yun Che the instant she turned around.

When Li Mingcheng returned to the team, it was unknown whether he did it on purpose or not but he just happened to stand beside Yun Che. The instant he stood still, he turned to Yun Che and said with a huge smile, “Kid, you’ve probably heard it before, but this Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall Master is my aunt. I have to say that you hoping to latch onto my aunt’s leg is a wise decision. After all, even though that Mu Bingyun is an Ice Phoenix Palace Master, no one knows when she might just drop dead. But it’s a pity... that something like you, that can’t even be considered trash, does not qualify to flatter my aunt. How about this, you wanna latch onto my leg?”

As he said that, Li Mingcheng’s right foot tapped the ground, his eyes that watched Yun Che not concealing the slightest hint of him sizing up a clown. “You can stop dreaming about entering this Freezing Snow Hall. Snowfall Palace, however, you might be able to get in after eight or ten years. If you listen to me from now on and become my faithful dog, I might throw you a few bones if I get something good from Freezing Snow Hall. You think I’m calling you names? No, no, no, I’m seriously pitying you lots because you’re about to become a huge joke right after you’ve arrived in the Snow Song Realm. If no one protects you, you’ll stay a joke forever... how about it?”

“...” Yun Che crossed his arms, his eyes half opened, not replying to him at all.

“What? You deaf?” Li Mingcheng sneered.



Yun Che sighed and muttered, “Dumbass.”

“W-what did you say!?” Li Mingcheng’s expression changed and all five of his facial features squished together. Yun Che’s profound strength had only reached the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Yun Che had been anxiously waiting to latch onto Mu Fengshu’s enormous leg as well. Li Mingcheng naturally felt like a towering monarch capable of looking down at him with a sneer and deciding his fate. If he wanted Yun Che dead, all it would take was a twitch of his finger. He even considered actively talking with Yun Che to be a kind of favor.

Furthermore, with his previous show of social climbing, flattery and intelligence when trying to forcibly participate in Freezing Snow Hall’s exam, taking him as a dog he could order about at will should’ve been an easy feat—he was about to become a disciple of Freezing Snow Hall, after all he was even the Main Hall Master’s nephew. If nothing else, Yun Che should’ve agreed to any one of his demands and be terrified to the point where he could only say yes.

Never in his dreams did he expect that Yun Che’s response would be an insult filled with disdain!

Li Mingcheng’s entire body trembled but this was Freezing Snow Hall. He wasn’t able to explode in anger. Soon enough, his face recovered its natural calm. However, a sinister coldness appeared in his eyes as he laughed quietly, “Good... very good, you’ve got guts! After today... just you watch...”

“...” Yun Che closed his eyes, not giving him any attention as he silently said to himself: Lowkey, lowkey, don't get into trouble, don't seek trouble, don't cause trouble, phew...

When Mu Fengshu left, the face of Ji Hanfeng, who was in charge of the first group's examinations, changed from that of respect to sharp arrogance. He swept a glance through the entire group and then said gravely, “The preparations for the profound formation of the second round of examinations are complete. You may start at any time. However, before then, I have something I must remind you all of. Currently, your group has a total of ten thousand three hundred and twenty three people but only one thousand will pass the second round! The remainders have no choice but to come again in five years.

Only one out of ten people would be able to pass... and this was only the second round.

“And only one hundred from the thousand who enter the third round will pass.” Ji Hanfeng extended a finger and said indifferently, “In other words, from the lot of you, only one out of a hundred will be able to enter Freezing Snow Hall. Freezing Snow Hall is not a place just anyone can join! You all may have been called geniuses within the Snow Song Realm or other places or were even hegemons in the lower realms but when you come here, you all must think it over. If you don't want to fail too miserably, put aside your former arrogance... because here, all that is a mere joke!”

“In addition, let me also give you guys some good news.” Ji Hanfeng casually took out a crystal bottle. “There is always

someone who achieves the best record and they will of course be rewarded. After all, trash should be tossed away while talents qualify to receive preferential treatment. And this year's reward, tsk tsk, could be counted as the greatest in ten thousand years. It is even something I would drool over."

Ji Hanfeng slowly grasped the jade bottle in his hand, his movements rather careful. He pitched slowly, "Jadefallen... Ice... Soul... Pellet!"

WHOOOA——

When the words "Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet" came out, the profound practitioners who had been holding their breath involuntarily gasped. Yun Che raised his head and shockingly discovered that every single person in his surroundings had eyes that bulged out, mouths that gaped open and throats that gulped from time to time. Even Li Mingcheng beside him had wide eyes that blazed with light. His hands were tightened into fists as they trembled from excitement.

Even Ji Hanfeng, who was holding onto the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was trying to conceal a distinct, feverish gaze.

Even though this was the first time Yun Che had ever heard of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet, judging by the reactions of the surrounding crowd... there was no doubt that even in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, it was a considerably great pellet. To these profound practitioners who wished to enter Freezing Snow Hall, it had an even greater lure and impact.

“Ah? Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet!?” Mu Xiaolan also let out a surprised gasp. “Why is the reward for this year’s Freezing Snow Hall examination this excessive?”

“The Profound God Convention will be held in about thirty months.” Mu Sushan, who was standing beside Mu Xiaolan seemed to be aware of the inside situation. He answered rather profoundly, “Anyone can tell that this Profound God Convention came about in quite an unusual manner. Every single king realm is also acting strangely. Something huge might be coming to the God Realm. As such, the Great Realm King personally issued an order to no longer be stingy with the sect’s resources and use all our power to nurture our first-rate disciples of great talent. The reason why the ‘Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet’ is the examination reward for Freezing Snow Hall this time around must have something to do with that.”

“However,” Ji Hanfeng put away the jade bottle, swept his gaze toward Li Mingcheng as his expression immediately eased. “In this group, unless there is some kind of huge accident, this Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet will be Junior Brother Mingcheng’s.”

Countless gazes of admiration and envy shifted toward Li Mingcheng. At the same time, the longing light in their eyes also quickly dimmed... Because they were well aware that Li Mingcheng stood out far too much in this examination group. No one could possibly compete with him. Even though Ji Hanfeng was quite blunt about it, everyone knew that it was not the least bit of an exaggeration.

Li Mingcheng was instantly stunned. Then, he used all his effort

to suppress the joy and satisfaction on his face and promptly replied, “Senior Brother Hanfeng is flattering me. The strengths of everyone who is able to stand here, aside from the bouncing clown, are all extraordinary. The following exam will sure be a bitter struggle. As for the number one place... although I never undervalue myself, I still dare not be complacent.”

“Haha, as expected of the Main Hall Master’s nephew. Not only is your innate talent extraordinary, you are also this modest,” he praised, nodding in approval. “From this day forth, you are sure to give Freezing Snow Hall an additional shine, Junior Brother Mingcheng.”

The fact that his strength was the highest among the examinees was only the secondary reason why Ji Hanfeng would speak so highly of Ji Mingcheng. The main reason was, of course, because he was the Main Hall Master’s nephew!

Ji Hanfeng’s expression immediately became solemn. Then, he waved his hand. “Alright! The second round of examinations will begin now. Those who wish to enter Freezing Snow Hall, raise your spirits!”

Clang!!

Following the last of Ji Hanfeng’s voice, a huge profound formation was activated. White profound light shone from below as a profound formation, that was around three kilometers wide, appeared beneath the feet of the examinees.

“The second round of the examination is called the ‘Snowstorm Realm!’” Ji Hanfeng spoke without expression “Once the profound formation below your feet activates, you all will appear in a snowstorm world. That place is much colder than what you all can imagine. The storms there will make you lose all sense of direction, aside from the destination point.”

“The destination point is only one hundred fifty kilometers ahead of you.”

“All you have to do is withstand the cold and storm and reach the destination point. As long as you touch the destination point, you will be brought out by the profound formation.”

“The first one thousand people that come out of the profound formation will be the ones who pass this round. As for the others...” Ji Hanfeng sneered, “You can all get the hell out.”

After Ji Hanfeng finished his explanation, many of the participants sucked in a cold breath of air. At this moment, a young profound practitioner who stood at the front protested weakly, “But... but this isn’t fair... in that kind of environment, those who cultivate ice attribute profound arts will have a huge advantage. Almost everyone in the Snow Song Realm cultivates ice profound arts but there are very few of us from the lower realms who cultivate ice profound arts... isn’t... isn’t this a bit too unfair to us?”

“Fair?” Ji Hanfeng strode forth with his eyes locked on the profound practitioner that spoke out. Once he came close, he suddenly reached out and grabbed him by the collar. Following a

flash of blue light from his body, a layer of thick ice instantly spread to that young profound practitioner's entire body.

Yun Che's brows instantly twitched... The profound strength aura of this person clearly surpassed Mu Xiaolan!

"Ah..." The young profound practitioner's eyes widened amidst his frightened groan. He subconsciously wanted to struggle but his profound strength and mobility were thoroughly sealed. He was not able to budge one inch and he was also quickly losing consciousness.

"Only the strong are qualified to speak of fairness." Ji Hanfeng narrowed his eyes and sneered, "If you want fairness, you can go seek it from those trash who live on those lowly planets after heading back to your lower realm! You are not qualified to say that here!"

Bang!!

That young profound practitioner was ruthlessly tossed to the ground by Ji Hanfeng. The surrounding profound practitioners quickly made way as ice crystals shattered while scattering through the air. Not a single one of them lent a helping hand. Ji Hanfeng turned around and said coldly, "All of the profound arts in our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect are of the ice attribute so it is naturally much more suitable for those who have a foundation in ice profound arts. In regards to this round of examinations, I've already finished what I have to say. Whoever wants to say any more useless words can get the hell out!"

All of the profound practitioners kept quiet out of fear, not a single one dared to speak out. As if he was scared dumb, that profound practitioner who had been tossed to the floor didn't get up for a long time.

“I will be sending you off to the Snowstorm Realm now, enjoy!”

Ji Hanfeng flicked a finger and the profound formation beneath them began to spin rapidly. Following a ray of white light that shot to the skies, all of the human figures there were swallowed within.

“Sigh... how am I going to explain this to Master?” Mu Xiaolan said with a face full of anxiety.



## Chapter 950 – Be Low Key

---

The white light slowly dispersed and a bone-chilling wind came in from all directions. Yun Che opened his eyes and a world covered in snow appeared before him. It was snowy white from the sky to the ground with almost no other color in sight. There were other examinees in his surroundings. The place they were at was extremely cold but the atmosphere was especially quiet.

Just ahead of them, they kept hearing a howl so sharp that it was almost ear-piercing.

This was the Snowstorm Realm, Freezing Snow Hall's second round of examination. To be able to pass this round of examination, one would have to be one of the first one thousand people to go through the snowstorm and freezing wind and reach the finish line... The finish line was a hundred and fifty kilometers straight ahead of them.

A hundred and fifty kilometers was a relatively short distance to profound practitioners at their level and the details were very simple and straightforward. Even though the place they were at right now was very cold, it wasn't completely unbearable, not to mention any feeling of pressure.

But, this was an examination of the God Realm, how could it be as simple as it looked?

Whooosh!!!

The profound energy surrounding them was in turmoil, countless sounds of explosions burst out at the same instant. Only a thousand people could pass this examination and the rest that numbered more than nine thousand would all be brutally eliminated. In addition, most of them were at a similar level of strength, so a split second of delay could result in two completely different destinies. Because of this, none the profound practitioners who entered the Snowstorm Realm was in the mood to admire the surrounding scenery like Yun Che was. Instead, the first thing they did after they arrived was to confirm the direction of the finish line and utilized their profound energy to charge towards the snowstorm world in the north with their fastest speed.

More than ten thousand Divine Origin Realm profound practitioners released their energy at the same time, the power was so strong that it shocked heaven and earth. The flying snow and ice layers around were all kicked up harshly.

However, not everyone started rushing towards the finish line immediately. Instead, there were three people who stayed in place.

Yun Che, Li Mingcheng, and the young profound practitioner that Ji Hanfeng was scolding earlier.

Even though they had already teleported to Snowstorm Realm, he still remained limp on the ground with his face pale. He obviously took it really hard from earlier. Everyone ignored him the entire time and they had almost forgotten about his existence.

Li Mingcheng turned around and looked towards Yun Che with a smirk on his face... He knew better than anyone here what was

ahead in the Snowstorm Realm. He deliberately gave himself a handicap because he was incredibly confident that he would still win like this and no one would be able to reach the finish line before him.

He didn't think it was strange seeing Yun Che staying in place, because in his eyes, even if a "garbage" like Yun Che tried his best, he would still only come in last, so there was no reason for him to try at all. He stared at Yun Che and laughed coldly, "Yun brat, I originally thought you were a sensible and smart person but you are instead just a complete fool! You should know, it is easier for me to squish you to death than to kill an ant! You were showed good intentions earlier so I gave you a chance but you didn't know your place and even yelled at me!"

"But, I am not some petty person. I can grant you another chance if you kneel down and admit your fault now..."

Before he finished speaking, Yun Che had already turned away and walked toward the young profound practitioner who was limp on the ground this whole time, completely ignoring what he had said without even looking at him once.

"..." Li Mingcheng's face became stiff. He quickly looked towards the north and said coldly, "Nevermind, I can't believe I was wasting my time with this garbage. Yun Che, you are digging your own grave, you'll be dead soon!"

Right after he finished speaking, he flew up into the air with a speed like lightning. Even though he had enough confidence, he didn't dare to be careless, because what he wanted was not just to

pass the examination but to pass as number one!!

Yun Che indeed kept in mind the three rules that the Little Demon Empress gave him. If this was the Profound Sky Continent, it would absolutely be impossible for him to pretend he didn't hear Li Mingcheng's repeated humiliations. He walked in front of the young profound practitioner and gave him his hand, "Get up. It must have been hard to come here from the lower realms. If you collapse here then it will really not be worth it."

The young profound practitioner lifted his head. He clearly hesitated when he saw that it was Yun Che but he still grabbed onto Yun Che's hand and stood up, however, his smile was a bit stiff. "Even though those words are a bit unconvincing coming from your mouth... you are right."

"The trial had just begun. Though it's not fair, but at least... I can't give in before even starting!" He said gritting his teeth, as profound energy erupted from his body, "I am Feng Mo, from a star realm called 'Quagmire Realm'. What about you?"

"Yun Che, from Blue Pole Star. But you probably heard earlier, I was brought here by Fairy Mu. I wouldn't even be able to get here with my own ability," Yun Che said.

"Blue Pole Star... a planet?" The young profound practitioner was slightly surprised. In terms of planes, planets were a lower existence than star realms. He nodded his head, "Even though I despise the way you 'turned your coat' earlier, based on what you said just now... In the future if you need anything in the Ice Phoenix Realm, you can try to look for me. I might be able to help

you a few times.”

“I cultivate the profound energy of earth element... but that doesn’t mean I cannot beat those who were born in the Snow Song Realm!” He gritted his teeth hard and was about to start charging.

“Your goal should be Ji Hanfeng,” Yun Che suddenly said, “The only reason he was able to humiliate you as he wished is because he is stronger and has a higher position than you. Out of all the people who are participating in the examination, you were the only one who dared to question him. This was enough to prove that you are one with a strong character, so you must not be able to relieve today’s humiliation right? But if you can’t even take this first step today, you won’t be qualified to talk about the future.”

Feng Mo’s eyes slightly moved. He looked deeply towards Yun Che and the profound energy surrounding him suddenly grew fiercely. He turned into a pale yellow flowing light and immediately shot towards the north.

“Sigh,” Yun Che said to himself, “Am I minding too much business... haah, nevermind, nevermind. I need to listen to Caiyi and be low key, low key, must be low key. Before I see Jasmine, I can’t upset anyone and can’t get into any trouble...”

After repeating it several times to himself, Yun Che finally got up and flew ahead. Right when he flew out for less than two hundred fifty meters, he felt the temperature falling abruptly. The strong freezing wind that was blowing towards him was as if a big, wide palm was hitting his body, trying to push him backwards.

And this was only the beginning. As he moved forward, the temperature continued to go down and the strong wind had become a fierce wind. After going forward for a few kilometers, the surroundings suddenly became a snowstorm world and the wind had transformed into an incredibly terrifying storm wind.

The cold was freezing everyone's body and sealing their profound energy, the flying snow was blocking their vision and senses, and the storm wind was blowing them in many different directions... Under the combination of these three factors, it formed a world that was enough to cause divine way profound practitioners to be desperate.

But there was one exception, and that was Yun Che.

The freezing cold and snowstorm did not affect him at all, the only thing that hindered him was the storm wind. Because his body and profound energy would not be weakened by the cold, as long as he resisted the storm wind, it was much easier for him than for other profound practitioners.

Before the fifty kilometer point, most profound practitioners were able to face it calmly. However, after the fifty kilometer point, all of their speeds decreased suddenly. When they reached a seventy five kilometers, the bodies of those with weaker foundations and those lower realm profound practitioners who did not cultivate ice profound energy were already turning purple from the cold. They couldn't even utilize half of their profound energy. It became more difficult to move forward and there were even people who got blown to somewhere unknown by the sudden

storm wind, leaving only their terrified screams.

After the one hundred kilometer mark, the screaming became a lot more frequent. More and more profound practitioners were swallowed into the snow storm and the rest of were having a difficult time moving forward.

Yun Che released all of his profound energy and moved forward in the snowstorm at a fast pace. The snowstorm kept becoming fiercer and he couldn't see anyone's face clearly at all. He could only see people struggling desperately or blurry figures who were blown away by the storm wind. The sound of their incessant screaming was quickly buried in the snowstorm.

Relying on the great advantage of not being affected by the cold, Yun Che travelled through the snow storm and quickly passed waves and waves of people. At the same time, he was roughly calculating the number of profound practitioners that he passed. Later on, he deliberately tried to slow down, converged his profound energy and started moving forward slowly with the terrifying storm wind blowing in his face.

To be able to pass the examination, he needed to be in the first one thousand people to arrive at the finish line. And within the one thousand people, the further back his ranking, the better... because his goal was to pass the examination while being low key. It was already shocking that he was able to pass the examination without a profound strength within the divine way but if his ranking was too high, he wouldn't be able to be low key later on even if he wanted to.

In the Freezing Snow Main Hall, one hundred and eight large profound formations were all flickering in white light. As time passed, the time for the results to come out was quickly approaching. The disciples who were in charge of the examination in Freezing Snow Hall all focused their gazes on the profound formations. They only wanted results and as for what happened in the Snowstorm Realm, even though they were able to see it, they were too lazy find out.

Afterall, it was the same every year.

“Sigh, hurry up and end,” Mu Xiaolan was crouched on the ground and her face was filled with depression. Thirty minutes had passed since Yun Che and the others had entered the Snowstorm Realm. The results were going to be out soon. During this period of time, there were a few times that she almost wanted to just leave Yun Che but she finally forced herself to stay. There was no news from Mu Bingyun and she didn’t dare to send a sound transmission... After all, she was with the Great Realm King at the moment.

As for the result of Yun Che participating in the examination... it was a no-brainer!! Mu Xiaolan wanted to cover her face and run away just simply thinking about it.

Clang!!

The profound formation in front of them suddenly flashed with white light, even the host of the examination, Ji Hanfeng, narrowed his eyes. When he saw the figure of the first person who appeared, he walked forward and laughed loudly, “This was indeed



the expected result. After all you are Main Hall Master's nephew. Even though I tried to overestimated you, the time you used was still a lot shorter than what I had predicted.”

The first person who walked out of the profound formation, the first to pass the second round of examination was exactly Li Mingcheng!

Ji Hanfeng words were filled with flattery, because with Li Mingcheng's natural talent and his identity as the Main Hall Master's nephew, his position would definitely not be lower than his after he entered the Freezing Snow Hall.

Li Mingcheng smiled and said, “Senior Brother Hanfeng is too kind. However, if I wasn't held back by some small matter, Senior Brother Hanfeng probably wouldn't have had to wait as long.”

“Oh?” Ji Hanfeng smiled and said, “Held back by some small matter? Could there be someone overconfident who provoked Junior Brother Mingcheng in the Snowstorm Realm?”

“It was just a buffoon, no need to take it to heart,” Li Mingcheng said smilingly.

After Li Mingcheng had arrived for the time of a hundred breaths, the second profound practitioner who had completed the examination finally appeared. Following after, the profound formation in front of them started flickering in a faster frequency, from a few dozen people to more than a hundred people... a few hundred people...

Many of the profound practitioners who passed the examination directly lay on the ground while taking big breaths, over the moon.

More and more people completed the examination. Once the one thousandth profound practitioner passed through from the Snowstorm Realm, the profound formation at the finishing would close automatically, ending the examination. At the moment, more than nine hundred people had come out of the profound formation. As it neared the end, the flickering of the profound light became more frequent.

Number nine hundred sixty-sixth...

Number nine hundred sixty-seventh...

Number nine hundred sixty-eighth...

Li Mingcheng stood next to Ji Hanfeng pompously and looked at the other profound practitioners who were way behind him with the gaze of a king. But when it reached the nine hundred seventieth person, just as the examination profound formation was about to close, Li Mingcheng's eyes jumped abruptly and instantly widened.

Because, the nine hundred seventieth person who walked out of the profound formation was one who absolutely should not have appeared.

Yun Che!!

# Chapter 951 – Final Examination

---

“Oh?” Seeing Yun Che, Ji Hanfeng was also stunned.

“This brat... how did this happen? He actually came out of there this quickly?” Li Mingcheng’s expression looked like he had seen a ghost in broad daylight.

“This is indeed unusual,” Ji Hanfeng looked at Li Mingcheng’s reaction and said as if he was deep in thought, “Junior Brother Mingcheng, you seem to be taking notice of this brat. Could the person that you mentioned earlier be him?”

“Mn, it was indeed him. This probably seems ridiculous to Senior Brother Hanfeng,” Li Mingcheng answered with a shrug.

“Hahahaha,” Ji Hanfeng actually laughed and said, “That is quite interesting. Did he upset you by trying to curry favor with you but instead flew into a rage out of embarrassment when he failed to do so?”

“Senior Brother Hanfeng probably wouldn’t believe it even if I told you,” Li Mingcheng smirked. “This brat was even more ‘capable’ than we expected but he was probably just relying on Mu Bingyun’s influence. Hmph, nevermind. He is, after all, just a useless buffoon. It is really not worth wasting Senior Brother Hanfeng’s and my time talking about him. After the examination, if I am willing to, I can squash him dead whenever I want.”

“You should still be cautious.” Even though he said the word

“cautious,” Ji Hanfeng’s tone was filled with spite. “After all he was brought back from the lower realms by an Ice Phoenix Palace Master.”

“Heh, Senior Brother Hanfeng made a funny joke,” Li Mingcheng laughed coldly in disdain. “It is true that Mu Bingyun brought him here, but I don’t think a dignified Ice Phoenix Palace Master would specially defend trash with brain problems who hasn’t even stepped into the divine way. The reason she brought back this trash, I’m guessing...” Li Mingcheng instantly suppressed his voice to the lowest, “This brat has a pretty face that can seduce women. That Mu Bingyun knew that she does not have much time left to live but she actually got over it and brought back a pretty boy to please her.”

“Hahahahahaha...” Ji Hanfeng started laughing crazily, “Junior Brother Mingcheng is indeed sharp. If Main Hall Master heard this, she would definitely be delighted, hahahaha.”

“Heh, now I am actually extremely curious how he managed to place among the one thousand people.”

“Who cares?” Ji Hanfeng curled his lips and said, “There are no rules against using any profound artifacts or items during the second round of examination. There are countless ways to cheat. But so what even if he passed it? He came at the bottom, just see him as another toy. Junior Brother Mingcheng, the last round of examination coming up next is the main event and you need to give it all you’ve got. After all, the Jadedfallen Ice Soul Pellet is a sacred medicine that even I, your Senior Brother, wouldn’t be able to obtain even if I asked for it. If it was perfectly refined, not only

can it increase one's profound strength greatly in a short amount of time, it can deeply refine one's blood and marrow and it will be tremendously beneficial to you in the future when you cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon."

"That is a matter of course." Li Mingcheng acted like he was determined to win and he lowered his voice once again, "The reason my aunt delayed my examination until this year was because of this 'Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet.' Based on this group of people, no one is qualified to take it away from me"

On the other hand, Mu Sushan had his attention locked on Yun Che the moment he appeared and said softly while deep in thought, "Looks like he really isn't as simple as it looks on the surface."

"Eh? Senior Sushan, what did you say?" Mu Xiaolan lifted her head and asked.

"The Yun Che you brought here passed the second round of examination," Mu Sushan said. "Passing Freezing Snow Hall's second round of examination without the strength of the divine way... This seems to have never happened in the history of the Snow Song Realm before."

"Ah? Did you say that Yun Che... passed the examination?" Mu Xiaolan was stunned by what she heard and she almost thought that there was something wrong with her ears. She unconsciously lifted her head, saw the Yun Che standing outside of the profound formation and her jaw immediately dropped.

It was also at this moment that the one thousandth profound practitioner who passed the examination got out of the profound formation as the last white light flickered. At that instant, the light from the examination profound formation completely dispersed and about nine thousand silhouettes appeared in the formation, most collapsed on the ground with pale faces.

The Snowstorm Realm closing also meant that they failed this examination. They would have to wait at least five years to participate in the examination again.

“The second round of examination has ended. Congratulations to those who passed the examination for now.” Ji Hanfeng walked forward and spoke without haste, then he looked towards those who were in the formation. “As for you all, hmph, you can all leave now. Train more and come back in five years!”

After speaking, he reached his palms out and another profound formation appeared at the same spot sending all those who didn’t pass the examination instantly out of the Freezing Snow Hall.

“Yun Che... you... you actually passed the examination?” Mu Xiaolan walked towards Yun Che as she stared at him with her face filled with surprise.

“You don’t seem to be happy that I passed,” Yun Che said unhappily.

“It doesn’t matter if I’m happy or not!” Mu Xiaolan approached

Yun Che quickly and said cautiously, “How exactly did you do it? Those who participated in this examination all have the strength of the divine way. Even the weakest one is a few dozen times or even a few hundred times stronger than you! How could you have passed! Did you... use some kind of method to cheat?”

“...” Yun Che pressed his forehead, “Mn, you probably guessed right.”

“Hmph! I knew it!” The simple Mu Xiaolan didn’t catch what Yun Che really meant, “Could master have told you about the details of Freezing Snow Hall’s examination back in the Profound Sky Continent and give you some sort of profound stone that can travel through the Snowstorm Realm? Hmph, no wonder you were daring enough to participate in Freezing Snow Hall’s examination.”

“Yes yes yes, you guessed it all right,” Yun Che curled his mouth and said.

A total of a thousand people passed the second round of examination and Yun Che was the only one completely out of place. Most everyone’s eyes were focused on Yun Che, some of them were confused and some of them were whispering.

Ji Hanfeng started speaking at this moment, “To be able to pass the second round of examination, this proves your strength on some level but don’t celebrate too early, because you all have only crossed over a bar that’s not too high and not too low. The third round of examination that is coming up is what really decides your destinies.”



Ji Hanfeng's words made the atmosphere condense all of a sudden and the excitement on every one of the profound practitioners disappeared completely, a deep nervousness taking its place instead. Passing the second round of examination merely meant that they were slightly closer to Freezing Snow Hall but what happened next would really decide their fate... Whether they could enter the Freezing Snow Hall or not, would be two completely different destinies.

Ninety percent of those who passed the examination would be eliminated in the final examination! It was indeed extremely cruel.

"The final examination is called the 'Ice Profound Realm.'" Ji Hanfeng's eyes were cold and stern, "This round of examination will be easier than the second round in comparison, because the thing it tests is the most important part of all of you... and that is your true strength!"

"In the Ice Profound Realm, you all will be attacked by strong profound beasts. The longer you all stay in there, the more profound beasts you all will encounter! And since the space is restricted, you can only fight. There is nowhere to run! As for how you can pass the Ice Profound Realm's examination, I believe you all already understand..."

Ji Hanfeng reached out his hand and said, "It is to hang in there as long as possible! The last one hundred people who leave Ice Profound Realm will pass the final examination and become my Freezing Snow Hall's disciples! Furthermore, the person who can persevere the longest will receive the 'Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet'!"

Heading the name of 'Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet' from Ji Hanfeng's mouth, more than half of the profound practitioners still couldn't control themselves, their watering mouths forced them to swallow.

"The examination in the Snowstorm Realm teleported your physical bodies to the actual Snowstorm Realm and there were no limitations on any use of profound artifacts, so perhaps some people would use some type of teleportation profound stone to cheat... Oh no, no, no, it wouldn't be called cheating, because since there are no rules against it. It can also be said to be allowed."

When Ji Hanfeng said these words, he deliberately gave Yun Che a glance. "After all, the second round of testing was only to filter out the unnecessary people. Round three is what really determines the result. Even if some trash used some sort of item to pass the second examination, it is impossible for them to pass the final examination. They will also have wasted a precious profound artifact that has the power to interfere with the Snowstorm Realm all for nothing, tsk tsk. Therefore, historically, our Freezing Snow Hall does not even bother to ban these useless 'cheats.'"

"As for the final examination, no one should wish to seize the chance to cheat." Ji Hanfeng started laughing coldly, "Because what's entering the Ice Profound Realm isn't your physical bodies but your 'projection'! Your strength and willpower will be completely projected, so you all can give up on the thought of using any outside items... including your weapons and contracted profound beasts! The only thing you can rely on will be your true power!"

“In the Ice Profound Realm, once you have died, you will be teleported out immediately and there will be no second chances. But don’t you all worry, the only thing that dies in the Ice Profound Realm is your ‘projection.’ No matter how brutally you die in there, you won’t really die, there won’t even be a scratch. But, if any of you are afraid to die, you can yell ‘give up’. Speak these two words and you will leave the Ice Profound Realm immediately.”

“In other words... if you want to pass the the Ice Profound Realm, you want to do your best to die slower in there, do you all understand!!?”

“I understand!” Li Mingcheng responded first with a light smile that was confident in winning. “Senior Brother Hanfeng, I am already ready and can start anytime. I only hope that the profound beasts in the Ice Profound Realm don’t disappoint me too much.”

“Very good.” Ji Hanfeng nodded his head. He reached out his arm and the third profound formation was activated at the same spot again. Only this time, it was letting out a dark blue profound light. “Now, all of you who passed the second examination stand on the center of the profound formation. The final examination that will determine your destinies... will start very soon!”

Yun Che basically understood what was going to happen in this third round of examination. But in the first day that he arrived in the Snow Song Realm, he didn’t find out about the details of the examination like the other examinees. The key point was that in the second examination, he could still determine what rank he was

at based on the other examinees' auras. However in this final examination, each person's "projection" would seem to get their own individual space. They could not see the existences of the other examinees, it would be impossible to interfere with each other and so he wouldn't be able to determine what rank he held based on the time.

If he held on in there for too long and accidentally got a rank near the front, it would definitely cause him trouble.

But if he deliberately lost too much and fell out of the one hundredth ranking, he would not be able to enter Freezing Snow Hall and his idea of gaining face for Mu Bingyun would vanish like bubbles.

Yun Che didn't immediately walk into the profound formation, and instead asked quietly, "Hey, if you want to pass the examination in the Ice Profound Realm, how long would you usually have to hang on in there?"

"How would I know? I entered Ice Phoenix Palace directly, so I never participated in Freezing Snow Hall's examination," Mu Xiaolan said proudly, then rolled her eyes at him. "Why did you ask this? You heard just now, everyone knew that you must've have cheated in the Snowstorm Realm and in the Ice Profound Realm, it is absolutely... absolutely... absolutely impossible to cheat."

"I'm just asking," Yun Che mumbled softly. This little girl seriously didn't know anything aside from knowing how to annoy people...

“Based on the past results, to pass the examination in the Ice Profound Realm, fifteen minutes is the basic baseline,” Mu Sushan who was next to Mu Xiaolan suddenly said. “And those impressive geniuses could probably persist for close to thirty minutes. I wish you good luck.”

Yun Che turned his head to look at Mu Sushan and nodded in slight surprise, “Thank you senior, for your pointers.”

After speaking, he turned around and headed toward the profound formation.

At the same time, the corner of Mu Sushan’s mouth moved slightly and his eyes flashed with an unusual mysteriousness.

# Chapter 952 – Winterfrost Direwolf

---

“Fifteen minutes? Is it usually that long?” Mu Xiaolan said quietly to herself. Even though she had never participated in Freezing Snow Hall’s examination, she knew some things about it after all these years in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

“This is not important,” Mu Sushan said smilingly. “Maybe you should think about why he asked you that question specifically just now.”

“Eh?” Mu Xiaolan’s face was filled with confusion.

“The examination in the Snowstorm Realm is extremely energy consuming,” Mu Sushan said slowly. “Most of the profound practitioners, whether they passed or not, were all out of breath after the Snowstorm Realm closed. However, not only did Yun Che make it within the one thousand people at only Sovereign Profound Realm, his expression was very calm and casual and he did not seem to be catching his breath at all... hehe, this young fellow Palace Master Bingyun brought back from the lower realm is indeed not as simple as he looks. Perhaps there will be some kind of surprise later.”

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan was even more confused.

Standing within the profound formation, Yun Che immediately saw the person named Feng Mo among the crowd. Not only did he pass the second round of examination, he seemed to have come in at the top of the ranking. Feeling someone watching him, Feng Mo

also lifted his head and looked towards him but the expression revealed in his eyes was rather strange.

“The final examination... the Ice Profound Realm! Don’t die too quickly!”

As soon as Ji Hanfeng finished speaking, a blue light rose from the profound formation up in the sky and completely covered all the examinees within the formation.

The world around Yun Che suddenly became ice blue. Following that, he felt a change in the world around him and the aura of all the people around him disappeared in an instant. When the light surrounding him suddenly dispersed, a dimension built with ice crystals appeared before his eyes.

The world of the Ice Profound Realm!

This dimension was independent and sealed. It was especially narrow and small; the length, width, and height were less than three hundred meters and one could see towards the end and the edge of it in a single glance. This world was sealed with an ice layer formed by using an ice profound energy that was at an extremely high plane and it reflected a cold light that stung one’s soul.

Just when Yun Che got a good look at the world he was in, a freezing light flashed in front of him and the silhouette of a beast that was about three meters tall appeared quickly... Its entire body was snowy white, with claws that were like frozen blades and eyes that were blood red. It was a ice wolf releasing its bloodthirsty

aura!

Yun Che was familiar with ice wolves because they could be seen everywhere in Snow Region of Extreme Ice. However, even if all the ice wolves in Snow Region of Extreme Ice added together, they could not be compared to a single hair of the one in front of him. The aura that it released was clearly scarier than Feng Xue'er and the Little Demon Empress.

This was a terrifying profound beast with the strength of the divine way! Its strength could be compared to a profound practitioner with the strength of early stage Divine Origin Realm!

The ice wolf instantly let loose a bloody roar when it appeared and immediately rushed toward him. Yun Che was a projection and the ice wolf was also a projection. The ice wolf didn't have any emotions and the only goal of its existence was to do everything it could to tear apart the creature in front of it without giving it any chance to breathe.

“Purgatory!!”

Yun Che definitely could not go head-to-head against a profound beast with the strength of the divine way in his normal state. He instantly opened his Evil God's gates and the profound strength in his body instantly rose as a result, but he still didn't dare to take the attack directly. Instead, he quickly teleported using Star God's Broken Shadow.

Sssss!



The ice wolf missed and right when its front claws touched the ground, it turned around lightning quick and immediately charged towards Yun Che again. At the same time, the temperature in the Ice Profound Realm suddenly fell as countless ice spikes infested the void sky and shot towards Yun Che with an incredibly sharp noise.

Wh... at!?

The speed of the ice wolf surprised Yun Che. He ducked and teleported again against the ground. He dodged below the ice wolf and instantly switched positions with it but in this narrow space, the ice spikes were already everywhere. Yun Che roared deeply, the profound energy in his body erupting forth. It burst all the ice spikes that were shooting towards him but the instant he exhausted his energy, a few dozen ice spikes got through the remaining waves of his power and ruthlessly stung his body.

Bang bang bang bang...

With the strength of Yun Che's body, it was extremely hard for him to be injured. However, the ice spikes that were hitting him at the moment had the power of divine way, much stronger than the plane of those in the Profound Sky Continent. His chest and back instantly spilled blood and the extreme pain made Yun Che knit his brows. He punched his own chest and the spikes that punctured his body were all shaken out, turning into ice powder.

What a terrifying profound beast... It was, after all, a profound

beast from the God Realm.

The ice wolf had already turned around and attacked again after it missed a second time. Its snowy white body charged towards him and before it even got close, its claws were already out. An ice blade that was even larger than its body condensed, appeared, and horizontally slashed towards Yun Che.

“Senior Mu Sushan, this is the final round of examination... what exactly is in the Ice Profound Realm?” Mu Xiaolan asked Mu Sushan.

“Oh? You just started worrying about that kid?” Mu Sushan asked, a faint smile on his face.

“I can’t be bothered to worry about him,” Mu Xiaolan said as she turned her nose up. “I was just curious.”

“It’s the Winterfrost Direwolf,” Mu Sushan answered.

“Winterfrost Direwolf... the profound beast at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm?” Mu Xiaolan gasped softly.

“That’s right and there will be more than one.” Mu Sushan explained, “After the examinee enters the Ice Profound Realm, they will have to face one Winterfrost Direwolf. After that, more Winterfrost Direwolves will appear at regular intervals but it won’t be a single one that appears, it will be two, three, four... an increasing number every time.”

“Most of those who are participating the Freezing Snow Hall’s examination are at the initial stage of Divine Origin Realm. The outstanding examinees who could pass the second round of examination can easily handle one single Winterfrost Direwolf but it will be a little difficult to handle two at the same time. Handling three will put them in danger of dying and it is even more difficult to face four at the same time. Each Winterfrost Direwolf will appear at a specific time. For example, three Winterfrost Direwolves will appear at the third wave but if one is not able to kill all three before the fourth wave of Winterfrost Direwolves appears, then after the fourth wave, the examinee will have to face seven at the same time... Hehe, the result would of course be a certain death.”

“Winterfrost Direwolves... Even though their bodies are weaker, their offensive ability is almost the strongest among the profound beasts of the same level and they are also naturally aggressive. Yun Che... he... he...” Mu Xiaolan started stuttering while she talked, “He will definitely be torn into pieces immediately.”

“Ah!!!!”

Just as Mu Xiaolan finished talking, there was a scream. A silhouette flew out from within the profound formation and landed hardly on the ground.

The first profound practitioner who died in the Ice Profound Realm had been ejected.

“Hmph, garbage.” Ji Hanfeng who was supervising the examination snorted in disdain.

“Ah... Yun Che!!” Mu Xiaolan gasped subconsciously and hurriedly rushed towards the silhouette. The only result for Yun Che, whose profound strength was only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, would be to be torn apart in front of the brutal, terrifying Winterfrost Direwolf. The first one to die under the claws of Winterfrost Direwolf could only be him.

But before she even got close, she stopped where she was with her icy eyes widened... because the person who got thrown out to the ground was not Yun Che.

“Hn?” Ji Hanfeng who was on the other side also knitted his brows.

The first examinee that was kicked out of the profound formation was limp on the ground. His face was pale and couldn't recover from the fear of his “death” at the moment. Because in the Ice Profound Realm, he clearly saw himself get ripped into pieces by a Winterfrost Direwolf.

.....

Bang!!

The ice blade destroyed Yun Che's phantom, slashed onto the ice wall behind and was stuck, nailed there.

The ice wolf's scary attacks were all dodged by Yun Che using Star God's Broken Shadow. However, he knew clearly in his mind that with the ice wolf's horrifying speed and the narrowness of the space, it was definitely not a smart decision for him to deal with it like this. He had to go on offensive.

But this time, the ice wolf did not charge forward and instead opened its huge mouth and let out a gush of cold energy. A thick icy fog instantly spread throughout the Ice Profound Realm. The temperature in this space was already freezing but now it was decreasing at an alarming rate.

Cold energy!?

Yun Che's eyes lit up and he actually faced the icy fog head-on and charged towards the ice wolf at lightning speed.

Even a Monarch would be frozen into an ice sculpture from touching the cold energy produced by an ice wolf. As the freezing fog spread, every existence in the Ice Profound Realm were all sealed in ice.

But this absolutely would not affect Yun Che.

Its power, sharp claws, ice spikes, ice blades; Yun Che didn't dare to forcefully take any of them head on. But it using cold energy to attack Yun Che was an absolutely foolish move.

Releasing cold energy made the ice wolf reveal its weak point. Yun Che rushed directly to its side, condensed profound energy, and struck its body with a punch.

Ji Hanfeng said himself that no one would be able to use weapons in the Ice Profound Realm but Hong'er might be an exception... because she was technically not a weapon but a unique existence connected to his soul and willpower. However, he did not attempt to summon Hong'er, because he did not think it was worth the trouble to "cheat."

The ice wolf shrieked and flew out under Yun Che's strike, fiercely smashing against the icy wall. The shock made the entire space vibrate slightly. Yun Che looked at his fist that had just landed on the ice wolf and a flash of shock appeared in his eyes... because he clearly felt the bones of the ice wolf cracking in that punch just now.

The attack of the ice wolf was extremely terrifying and it made him felt like he was going to suffocate every single time but its body didn't seem to be very tough.

The ice wolf stood up but its body was already wobbling slightly, proving that the bone cracking that Yun Che felt was not an illusion. The expression in Yun Che's eyes turned from cautious to dangerous and he rushed towards the ice wolf himself.

"Aa... aoooo!!"

The injured direwolf became increasingly more aggressive and a

murderous, bloodthirsty light was released from its eyes. It howled in anger, leaped about thirty meters, and charged towards Yun Che with a frantic ice-cold current of air. More than half of the Ice Profound Realm was instantly drawn into the icy wind storm.

Yun Che also leaped straight up to it. When he got close, his figure swayed and appeared above the ice wolf like a ghost. Using his hand as a sword, he struck downward.

“Falling Moon Sinking Star!!”

Bang!!

Crack!!

With a loud sound, Yun Che smashed his palm down with all of his power onto the back of the ice wolf. What followed after was a crisp, ear-splitting cracking sound.

Yun Che’s physical strength was incredible. Under this strike, the spine of the ice wolf was broken into several pieces. It howled in pain as it fell to the ground. After it rolled several times, it lay on the ground like a lump of mud and wasn’t able to stand up anymore. Not long after, it slowly disappeared in a ball of blue light.

Yun Che landed slowly, took a small breath and flicked his palm that was a little sore. He said in a low voice, “so it was merely this.”

“But, this is just the beginning. To be able to pass, I have to at least hang on for more than fifteen minutes. It will definitely become harder later on,” Yun Che said to himself. “I better conserve my strength.”

In the Profound Sky Continent, as Xuanyuan Wentian’s divine soul perished, there was no one else with the strength of the divine way. Therefore, even though Yun Che’s strength had increased at a tremendous speed, he couldn’t find anyone to compare his strength to.

Including when he was fighting against Xuanyuan Wentian, he didn’t know what plane his strength was on—after all, he didn’t know about the existence of the “Seven Divine Profound Realms” back then.

So, it wasn’t that the Winterfrost Direwolf was “merely this,” but that he didn’t know he had already reached a realm far beyond his expectations...



# Chapter 953 – Impossible Result

---

Within the Ice Profound Realm, Yun Che, who had eliminated the first Winterfrost Direwolf did not relax in the slightest after having killed it. Instead, he waited for another enemy to appear. But after a good while, his surroundings were still silent. Right when he began to have doubts, a dangerous aura finally appeared once more.

This time, two streaks of blue light appeared before him at the same time, projecting the silhouettes of two Winterfrost Direwolves.

Two!?

He was slightly stunned but his nerves and body had already reacted at the very first instant, thunderously dashing at the Winterfrost Direwolf up ahead. Just as it appeared, before it even had time to see its surroundings, the Winterfrost Direwolf had been punched in the head by Yun Che amidst a violent explosion of Golden Crow flames.

“Aooo!”

The Winterfrost Direwolf let out a wretched cry and was flung away, its entire body covered in flames. At the same time, a dangerous aura suddenly closed in from Yun Che’s rear. Not having enough time to turn around, Yun Che instead rolled on the ground, sliding over lightning quick. When the Winterfrost Direwolf behind him pounced on him, his hand ferociously shot

upward with a chop.

Crack!!

Compared to their dangerous, bloodthirsty aura, these Winterfrost Direwolves were a bit “weak.” Upon receiving Yun Che’s chop, the second Winterfrost Direwolf’s right hind leg was immediately snapped apart and fell to the ground amidst its miserable shrieking. Yun Che’s body quickly came to a stop before throwing himself forward. Just as he was about to take that chance to deal a heavy blow to its vitals, an icy wind attack suddenly blew over.

The first Winterfrost Direwolf that he had blasted away using Golden Crow flames was filled with burn injuries and a savage excitement. It howled as it pounced at Yun Che’s back.

Yun Che’s brows sunk. His hand posture immediately changed. He grabbed the broken hind leg of the Winterfrost Direwolf before him and turned around, smashing it behind him.

Bang!

Even though Yun Che executed a simple swing, it had several hundred kilograms worth of power. The two Winterfrost Direwolves heavily collided, bringing the bloom of two bloody flowers. Following the miserable howl of the two Winterfrost Direwolves as they flew away, a terrifying rain of blood began to fall in the Ice Profound Realm.

Yun Che stretched out both of his hands. At the same time the two Winterfrost Direwolves landed on the ground, several blasts of Golden Crow flames were released in succession.

Boom boom boom boom boom boom...

The continuous flame explosions which contained the Golden Crow's flame power momentarily dispersed the Winterfrost Direwolves' cold energy. Once he stopped his assault, the two Winterfrost Direwolves had already stopped their shrieks and quickly dissipated within the flames.

"Phew... it's pretty easy." Yun Che let out a breath of air.

Could it be that there are only these kinds of ice wolves in the Ice Profound Realm? Or will stronger profound beasts appear... Yun Che couldn't help wondering.

After eliminating those two Winterfrost Direwolves as soon as they appeared, he had to wait quite a while yet again before a dangerous aura approached.

This time, three streaks of blue light flashed at the same time. What appeared were three Winterfrost Direwolves with bloodthirsty auras.

Three!!

Upon seeing the three Winterfrost Direwolves appear at the same

exact time, not only did Yun Che not get nervous, his expression had even relaxed somewhat. The first wave had one, the second wave had two and the third wave had three and they all appeared at around the same time.

This meant that this test most likely spawned Winterfrost Direwolves at set intervals and the next wave would have one more Winterfrost Direwolf.

He also had a rough understanding of a Winterfrost Direwolf's strength and threat. Added to the fact that they appeared in the same exact intervals, this was enough for Yun Che to believe that being able to hold on for fifteen minutes here wasn't that hard of a task.

The test here couldn't even be said in the same breath as the trial in the Dragon God's secret realm where the enemies doubled every wave.

Three sinister bone-chilling violent auras firmly locked onto Yun Che. Right when all three Winterfrost Direwolves were about to attack, a huge blaze had already erupted from Yun Che's body. Beneath the firelight, the Winterfrost Direwolves' bloody pupils contracted as they suddenly fell back, even letting out sinister hissing sounds.

Yun Che had just discovered that Winterfrost Direwolves feared fire. As ice type profound beasts, being afraid of fire couldn't be any more ordinary. Fire and ice originally suppressed one another... but for Yun Che, it had clearly become a one sided restraint.

While the Winterfrost Direwolves were backing away, Yun Che made the first move and violent firelight once more exploded within the Ice Profound Realm...

Bang!!

The examination profound formation echoed once more and the second profound practitioner was ejected. Mu Xiaolan subconsciously went forward but quickly noticed that it was still not Yun Che.

As time passed, more and more examinees died within the Ice Profound Realm and were immediately ejected. The speed in which the examinees were ejected became even quicker the later it was. There were sometimes where a dozen or so people were ejected within several breaths of time.

The states in which they were ejected from the Ice Profound Realm were all especially similar. Their faces were all deathly white and they all possessed frightened expressions and sweated due to debility. However, the moment they woke up from within death's shadow, they realized that they hadn't actually been torn apart. Not even a scar or bruise was on their bodies but what greeted them was another cruel fact.

“Hurry up and leave using that profound formation, losers! Stop taking up the space here!”

Ji Hanfeng's said rather coldly with narrowed eyes, “Our Ice

Phoenix Divine Sect never takes pity on losers, nor will we waste any more attention on them! Hurry up and leave, I don't have the patience to say it a second time!"

Being the first nine hundred profound practitioners to die in the Ice Profound Realm meant that they had failed the final test. This also meant that their dreams of joining Freezing Snow Hall had become an illusion. The faces of the losers turned ashen but none dared to disobey Ji Hanfeng's order as they all left dragging heavy footsteps.

Right, in this cruel and competitive God Realm, no one would take pity on trash or losers, nor would anyone bother to look at them.

"Weird, how come that brat named Yun Che isn't out yet? Ji Hanfeng muttered in confusion.

"It... it's not him again? Ah? So strange, more than six hundred people have come out already, why hasn't he come out yet?"

More and more people were being ejected out of the Ice Profound Realm yet Yun Che, the one who should've been the first one to fail due to his profound strength being the weakest still had not appeared. The Snowstorm Realm test could be "cheated" through but the Ice Profound Realm was a "projection." It was an genuine strength assessment which was impossible to be cheated on in any shape or form... It was fundamentally impossible to withstand a single blow from a Winterfrost Direwolf with profound strength at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, so how could he possibly persevere until now?

Ji Hanfeng was indefinitely bewildered, Mu Xiaolan was stupefied and the expression of Mu Sushan, who had been spectating through the entire process continuously fluctuated.

As the final exam progressed, more and more examinees were being ejected from the Ice Profound Realm. In the end, following the sound of the profound formation, the nine hundredth examinee was ejected out amidst a terrible scream.

Clang!!

The profound formation's light suddenly began to violently fluctuate at this time as its deep blue light became a luminous white.

Bang!!

The nine hundredth and first examinee was ejected out of the profound formation but the difference was that this examinee's body was surrounded by a layer of white light, its color the same as the profound formation. This white light was proof that he had successfully passed the Ice Profound Realm trial... which also mean that he had passed Freezing Snow Hall's final examination and was qualified to become a disciple of Freezing Snow Hall.

When he saw the white light on his body, that profound practitioner instantly forgot the terror of his death. In his excitement, he shook his arms and shouted wildly. After him, more and more examinees were consecutively ejected. Every one of

them wore the white light, which proved that they had successively passed the exam, on their bodies. At this moment, those who were still in the Ice Profound Realm had all passed the exam. The final competition was now seeing who was able to obtain the title of number one and obtain the “Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet” which was like a sacred treasure in their eyes.

But Mu Xiaolan still did not see Yun Che.

“What’s going on here?” Ji Hanfeng paced back and forth, his brows pressed together. The first examinee to get ejected not being Yun Che was already enough to shock him into bewilderment. However, every examinee being ejected afterwards gave him even more shocks, one after the other. At this moment, he was already doubting whether there was an issue with his eyes or his memory.

“Could it be that the brat didn’t enter the profound formation earlier and used some kind of method to secretly slip away?” Ji Hanfeng inwardly pondered. He couldn’t find any other possible explanation aside from this one.

“Senior Sushan, did... did you see if Yun Che really went inside the trial’s profound formation?” Mu Xiaolan had almost the same exact thoughts as Ji Hanfeng. “He couldn’t have... used some kind of strange spatial profound artifact to secretly leave before the start of the exam, could he? Otherwise, why hasn’t he come out yet?”

Even if she were to be beaten to death, she wouldn’t believe that someone at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm could stay in the Ice Profound Realm for that long. Though Mu Bingyun



praised him many times, saying that he was a genius... he was still only at the Sovereign Profound Realm. She had also fought with Yun Che once...

In the Snow Region of Extreme Ice, when they first met, a casual slap from her had sent Yun Che flying...

Mu Sushan did not directly reply. He held his chin with his hand and said with obvious surprise, “It seems like your Master has brought back a considerably gifted fellow, hoho. It’s been many years since I’ve had such a feeling of expectation.”

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan didn’t get him at all.

Bang... bang... bang....

While they were talking, several more examinees shot out.

As time progressed, the difficulty of the Ice Profound Realm trial would increase. At this moment, examinees would be ejected once every few breaths.

Eighty...

Ninety...

Ninety five...

Ninety eight!!

When the ninety eighth person was ejected with white light swirling around his body, the profound formation finally quieted. A long time passed and no other examinee had been ejected.

And with the number ninety eight, this obviously meant that there were still two people inside the Ice Profound Realm!

Li Mingcheng had not come out, which meant that one of them was Li Mingcheng... this was not unexpected.

But who... could the other person be?

A full one hundred breaths had passed since the previous examinee had been ejected but the profound formation still showed no movements. “As expected of Li Mingcheng, to actually persevere so long without dying,” quietly exclaimed a profound practitioner who had passed the exam. They had all just recently experienced the terror of the Ice Profound Realm trial. Each Winterfrost Direwolf was a nightmarish existence.

“It’s expected that Li Mingcheng is able to last this long. After all, he definitely has that kind of strength. But... who is the other person? To actually persevere without coming out until now?

“I don’t know. There didn’t seem to anyone who was on par with Li Mingcheng in the Snowstorm Realm trial.”

“Could they have been hiding their strength?”

“Hmph, there’s no need for you to randomly guess.” Ji Hanfeng snorted coldly. At this point, he completely believed his own guess and said indifferently, “At the moment, there is only only one person in the Ice Profound Realm, not two. Because a certain trash was scared he would fail too miserably so before the Ice Profound Realm even started, he used a some kind of spatial artifact to escape... he probably used the same thing he used to cheat through the Snowstorm Realm.”

Ji Hanfeng’s words immediately allowed the group of examinees to “see the light.”

## Chapter 954 – It's Hard to Die

---

In the Ice Profound Realm, Yun Che was still in a harsh battle against the Winterfrost Direwolf without knowing that the examination was already approaching the end.

After fighting eleven waves of Winterfrost Direwolves, Yun Che was already covered in wounds and blood but the overflowing aura in his body didn't seem to decrease at all. It was even more berserk than before. Even his eyes revealed a light that was even more violent than the Winterfrost Direwolves.

“Die... Red Purgatory Lotus!!”

BOOM!!

The Golden Crow flames exploded crazily in the narrow space and the Winterfrost Direwolves that were charging towards him all shrieked and was swallowed by the exploding fire lotus; a large half of them directly burnt into pieces.

Sss~~

In the sea of fire that spread out, a dangerous aura suddenly approached and an undead Winterfrost Direwolf jumped out from the sea of fire with flames all over his body. The wolf claws that were tainted with blood clawed towards Yun Che with a terrifying power and hatred.

Ssss!

The afterimage was ripped apart in an instant. Yun Che reached out his palms after teleporting and condensed the air into ice. An ice cone almost two meters long mercilessly stabbed directly through the flame-covered body of a Winterfrost Direwolf.

The Winterfrost Direwolf was already severely wounded from the burning and upon being stabbed through by the ice cone, it shrieked and disappeared in a light before it even landed on the ground.

At this point, the eleventh wave, an entire group of eleven Winterfrost Direwolves was killed by Yun Che.

Phew...

Yun Che took a deep, long breath. There were wounds on his body everywhere but if one looked closely, one would notice that even though these wounds looked frightening, none of them were deep enough to reach bone.

His energy consumption was extremely small because he hadn't used the Heaven Smiting Sword. Up to now, he was only slightly short of breath.

"Roughly fifteen minutes should've passed by now," Yun Che said to himself. While he was fighting against the Winterfrost Direwolves, he had also been estimating the time in his mind.

because Mu Sushan told him that fifteen minutes was roughly the time he had to stay alive for him to barely make it through the final examination.

“But...” Yun Che knitted his brows and mumbled, “Was that person called Mu Sushan trying to trick me? Lasting for fifteen minutes seems a bit too easy. This kind of challenge shouldn’t be too hard for those one thousand strong divine way practitioners who made their way through the Snowstorm Realm. It shouldn’t be too difficult to last fifteen minutes even for the weakest person, right?”

Aside from the pressure Yun Che felt when he first faced the Winterfrost Direwolves, after he observed the way they attacked and their weaknesses, the ten waves that followed were all relatively easy for him and didn’t consume much of his energy... And he completely believed that if he used the Heaven Smiting Sword, not to mention getting wounded, even if the Winterfrost Direwolves all attacked him at once, they wouldn’t be able to get within ten steps of him.

The people taking this final examination with him all had the power of the divine way. Facing those Winterfrost Direwolves that had great strength and speed but had relatively fragile bodies, even if they faced multiple direwolves at the same time, it shouldn’t be too difficult.

Just to be safe, should I...

Just as Yun Che was thinking and hesitating, a blue light flashed around him... the twelfth wave of Winterfrost Direwolves

appeared in the blue light.

The twelve of them appeared at the same time at the twelfth wave!

Twelve violent auras instantly locked onto Yun Che but he still didn't react immediately, because he was still hesitating on whether to end it now or continue a wave or two more... In the end, he chose the latter.

That Mu Sushan was someone who seemed to have integrity and dignity and we are strangers, so there was no reason to lie to me intentionally. The reason I am able to handle this with ease is probably connected to my tolerance to cold and my Star God's Broken Shadow. It is also possible that I still underestimated my current level of strength.

Thinking of this, Yun Che stood still without moving and let the twelve Winterfrost Direwolves charge towards him.

Aoooo!! Sss... hah!! Bang...

The twelve Winterfrost Direwolves all attacked crazily and an incredibly horrifying disastrous wind storm appeared in the space of the Ice Profound Realm. Several bloody wounds and dozens of claw marks appeared instantly on Yun Che's body.

But, that was all.

If it was some other profound practitioners, they would've been directly torn apart, frozen or turned into bloody pieces under this type of condition.

Yun Che's body was extremely tough with the existence of the Dragon God marrow. Even in his sleep, his Dragon God's bloodline was becoming thicker by the second. As of now, not even he knew how strong his Dragon God's bloodline had become.

Back then when he was battling fiercely with Xuanyuan Wentian, he was able to take Xuanyuan Wentian's strongest "Absolute Sword of No Return" directly without getting pierced through while his body was under restraint, not to mention the attack of these Winterfrost Direwolves!

The twelve Winterfrost Direwolves clawed and bit him, wounded everywhere on his body but it wasn't enough to kill Yun Che. Instead, it made him grit his teeth in pain and roar, "You all should just go die!!"

"Yellow Springs Ashes!!"

BOOM!!!

In a howl, the most extreme Golden Crow flames exploded mercilessly and instantly turned the freezing cold Ice Profound Realm into a golden burning hell of flames. In the horrifying destructive flames, the Winterfrost Direwolves had nowhere to escape didn't even have a chance to howl and they were all burned to ashes.



After the flames dispersed, the Ice Profound Realm was no longer freezing. Instead, every corner was scorching with a terrifying heat. As for the Winterfrost Direwolves, all of them disappeared without a trace; not even a hair was left.

“That should be it. Sss... took all of this for nothing,” Looking at his bloody arms, Yun Che gritted his teeth in pain. Then he lifted his head and yelled, “I give up.”

Ji Hanfeng said that if one didn’t dare to face death during the examination, one could yell out “I give up” to end the examination directly.

Except he didn’t do it because he was afraid of death.

A white light fell from the void sky and cast on him as he said those words. As the white light flickered, he disappeared from the Ice Profound Realm and the Ice Profound Realm that he was just in collapsed, vanishing into nothingness.

The Ice Profound Realm was not an independent space built by the Freezing Snow Hall, it was only a temporary space created by the power of the profound formation one by one.

Bang!

A light flashed from the examination profound examination with everyone waiting and a silhouette finally flew out and landed on

the ground in a white light.

“It’s Li Mingcheng... Li Mingcheng finally came out!!”

“Impressive... Li Mingcheng is indeed impressive. He actually stayed alive for a hundred breaths of time longer than the second place, so... so amazing.”

“That is of course! He grew up in the Ice Phoenix Realm and he is the nephew of the Main Hall Master of Freezing Snow Hall. We cannot compare to him at all.”

“If we were in another group, we could probably still try to compete for the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet but we were in the same group as Li Mingcheng... that’s so unlucky,” One of the profound practitioners who ranked at the top of the list sighed and said.

The white light on Li Mingcheng disappeared, he was sitting on the ground with his face pale while catching big breaths. It was very normal after experiencing being sieged by the Winterfrost Direwolves but he recovered and stood back up very quickly. At this moment, Ji Hanfeng walked towards him while laughing loudly, “Hahahaha, Junior Brother Mingcheng, you are indeed the one who was given high expectations by the Main Hall Master. You actually remained in the Ice Profound Realm for such a long period of time, that is very impressive.”

Ji Hanfeng’s voice close to Li Mingcheng’s ears quickly turned his face red. The envy, admiration, amazement, and shame around him made him feel like he was floating. He promptly answered in a

“humble” tone, “Not at all, compared to Senior Brother, I am still miles behind.”

“Junior Brother Mingcheng, I cannot live up to those words,” Ji Hanfeng smiled and said, “I only made it past the eighth wave of Winterfrost Direwolves in the Ice Profound Realm back then and I already thought that was impressive. Based on Junior Brother’s time, you should have made it past at least ten waves. I am far from having your qualifications. From this, within ten years, Junior Brother Mingcheng’s cultivation will surpass mine. When the time comes, I will have to rely on Junior Brother Mingcheng in Freezing Snow Hall.”

Before this, Ji Hanfeng was just discreetly fawning over him. But now that he witnessed how shockingly well Li Mingcheng did, he was already praising him in front of everyone without hiding it. Even though Li Mingcheng was still not strong enough compared to him, with his qualification and identity, he would definitely be an enormous tree in the Freezing Snow Hall. As a intelligent person, of course Ji Hanfeng would choose to pick the most suitable moment to grab on tight.

“Ahhaha, what is Senior Brother Hanfeng talking about, you are flattering me,” Li Mingcheng acted as if he was afraid but he couldn’t hide the pride and arrogance that were deep within his eyes. He then couldn’t wait and said softly, “Senior Brother Hanfeng, the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet...”

“Hehe, is there someone else who could have taken it?” Ji Hanfeng shot him a look in response and then turned around to sweep his eyes across the profound practitioners that passed the

final examination, already standing in a tidy formation. He said loudly announced, “Very good, the examinations for our group are all completed at this point. First let’s congratulate all the junior brothers and sisters. After going through three rounds of examination, you have all qualified to become disciples of Freezing Snow Hall. After receiving the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade that will belong to you later, you will all officially be our Freezing Snow Hall’s disciples. I wish you all to achieve great things from now on, make our ancestors proud!”

“And, as the first place of the examination this time, as well as the most talented new disciple among our group,” Ji Hanfeng raised his palms and slowly picked up the “Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet.” Everyone’s eyes were attracted beneath the dreamy blue light and stuck on it like a magnet. All of their eyes revealed a deep desire and envy, especially Li Mingcheng; his limbs shook and his eyes brightened up in excitement. He was itching to go up there and hold the sacred pill to his chest immediately.

Ji Hanfeng’s eyes focused on Li Mingcheng at this moment, “This Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet naturally belongs to...”

“Wait.”

Before Ji Hanfeng finished speaking, he was interrupted by a calm voice. Ji Hanfeng’s face darkened immediately but he immediately realized that the voice that interrupted him came from Mu Sushan who had been observing at the side this whole time. His face calmed down right away as he turned around and lowered his head. He said respectfully, “General Manager Sushan, is there something that you would like to... enlighten this disciple

on?”

Mu Sushan reached out his hand and pointed at the examination's profound formation, “Did you not notice that the profound light from the profound formation has yet to disappear?”

Ji Hanfeng looked at the examination profound formation with confusion. He was slightly stunned and then he suddenly reacted. The expression in his face changed abruptly as he stuttered, “What... what is going on?”

All of the profound practitioners were all still looking at the profound formation which had bright white light shooting toward the sky with confusion. Li Mingcheng was also stunned in place.

“Ji Hanfeng, this is not the first time you've hosted an examination. You should know very well that this profound formation exists for the examination. After the examination is completed, the profound light will naturally disappear. However, it is still here operating, proving that the examination has not truly ended. There is still one more examinee in the Ice Profound Realm.”

“This disciple of course understand this. But... but this shouldn't have happened. This disciple has counted already, those nine hundred people who were eliminated had already all left. After Li Mingcheng completed the examination, all of the ninety-nine people who passed the examination are all here. Not one more and not one less. And with Yun Che, who escaped before the examination even started...”

Ji Hanfeng suddenly choked on his words and his pupils expanded slightly, “Could it be...”

## Chapter 955 – “Crisis”

---

Before Ji Hanfeng had even finished his sentence, the profound formation suddenly flashed with a profound light. A ball of white light separated itself from the profound formation and slowly fell. After it touched the ground, the white light disappeared, before Yun Che’s silhouette emerged.

The other profound practitioners had either been ejected from the profound formation or ruthlessly thrown out, battered and miserable looking. However, Yun Che had been gently sent out and landed smoothly.

This was because the others had been ejected by the profound formation after “dying” and Yun Che had given up while still alive.

The first thing Yun Che sensed was that his body didn’t seem to hurt or have sustained any injuries. In fact, he didn’t feel like he had used up any profound energy at all. However, he immediately sensed that the surrounding atmosphere didn’t seem quite right and quickly opened his eyes to survey the area.

Mu Xiaolan still remained a distance in front of him yet her mouth was wide open. Mu Sushan, who stood beside her, had an extremely odd look in his eyes. Beside him, a group of profound practitioners were neatly arranged in order with Ji Hanfeng standing before them. At the same time he saw Ji Hanfeng, he also immediately saw Li Mingcheng, who stood at the very front of the group.

And among these people, each and every one of them were wide-eyed stupefied, as though they had seen a ghost in broad daylight.

Yun Che had not “died” out of the Ice Profound Realm so his mental state was not in disorder. After his instant of being stunned, the surrounding situation, the atmosphere, as well as the expression on everyone’s faces immediately caused him to realize that something had happened.

What happened... was there a problem with the exam?

There shouldn’t be! Then the only thing possible is...

I’m the last f\*cking person that came out!?

Clang!!

Ripples of profound energy were produced as an immense sound rang from the back. The light of the profound formation instantly retracted and in just a short moment, the entire profound formation disappeared. The space within the boundary of the profound formation was completely empty, without a single trace of a human figure.

The final exam of Freezing Snow Hall had truly ended at this very moment.

And the number one of this final exam, in other words, the last person who left the Ice Profound Realm, was actually Yun Che!



Looking at Yun Che who appeared from within the white light and the disappearance of the profound formation, everyone present felt as if their brains had crashed. Even after staring for a long while, they were still unable to believe their own eyes at all.

Li Mingcheng's result was extremely extraordinary. If he had obtained number one, no one would have felt it was unexpected. However, Yun Che's profound strength was clearly just at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Putting aside entering the divine way, even if he was in the Sovereign Profound Realm, he was only at the middle stage of it. Furthermore, he was even a profound practitioner who came from the lower realm and was far weaker than profound practitioners of God Realm of the same level. With his profound strength and birth, forget about Freezing Snow Hall, entering the Snowfall Palace would be extremely difficult as well.

Him being able to participate in the exams of Freezing Snow Hall, was just a "special permission" given by the Main Hall Master as a form of ridicule and even a little embarrassment. Him accepting her proposal was just a joke in everyone's eyes. And it was exactly this "joke", who had actually surpassed Li Mingcheng in the final exam and had surpassed every single one of them!!

"Yun Che, Y... Y-Y-Y-Y-You..." Mu Xiaolan was unable to adjust her state of mind from this huge sense of disparity. "You're... actually... number one... Ah..."

Yun Che looked at Mu Sushan. From the present situation, how could he fail to understand that he was actually tricked by this

general manager of Freezing Snow Hall!? Furthermore, that rather meaningful look carried by Mu Sushan was clearly a huge confession.

In the Ice Profound Realm, he had suspected if “fifteen minutes” was a little short.

But never did he expect that, it was actually... too long!!

It seemed like Mu Sushan had realized something from Yun Che’s various behaviors and the results of the Snowstorm Realm exam and thus “tricked” him a little. Not to mention, it was done without a trace. Even with Yun Che’s shrewdness, he was unable to sense anything strange.

As someone who could hold a high status even in God Realm, how could he possibly be an ordinary person?

However, looking from another perspective, this result made Yun Che realize that he had severely underestimated his present level of strength. When he first stepped into the Sovereign Profound Realm, he was able to kill Xuanyuan Wentian whose profound strength had already reached the level of gods. Presently, his profound strength had reached the middle stage of Sovereign Profound Realm. Most likely, the level of strength of the divine profound practitioners whom he could go toe-to-toe with, had far surpassed his initial predictions!

Looking at things now, it seemed like it was no longer possible for him to remain low key even if he wanted to.

“Haah,” Yun Che sighed, as he silently muttered to himself in his mind. “Someone like me is like the sun hanging in a night sky. No matter how much effort is put in, it’s impossible to cover this overly brilliant light.”

Turning around, Yun Che faced the dazed crowd and spoke to Ji Hanfeng. “Now, I should have the qualifications to become a disciple of Freezing Snow Hall, right?”

“Not only that.” Before Ji Hanfeng could reply, Mu Sushan was already chuckling as he spoke. “You were the last person to leave the Ice Profound Realm and have without a doubt become the most excellent newcomer among the disciples. Not only will you have the qualifications to become an official disciple of Freezing Snow Hall, you will also receive a Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet as a reward. With your present cultivation level, if someone were to aid you in completely refining this Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet, your entire being will be reborn and you will experience immense growth from then on. Hohoho.”

“Wait a minute!!”

An anxious voice suddenly rang out. Li Mingcheng stepped out of the group, his face was solemn as he loudly exclaimed. “He can’t receive the Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet! Anyone will be able to see that the result of this exam is unusual! This Yun Che brat... has clearly cheated!”

Under the instructions of Mu Fengshu, he had delayed his entry

into the Freezing Snow Hall for so many years in order to obtain the “Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet” that was especially being bestowed in the exams this year. For today, he had endured for many years and had prepared for many years. The “Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet” was already within his reach, how could he allow it to land in the hands of someone else...? Not to mention it was being awarded to trash that did not know his place.

“I cheated? Where’s the evidence?” Yun Che helplessly said. With how the situation had developed, it was no longer possible for him to remain low key. He had no choice but to follow through with this outcome.

“Evidence? Heh!” Li Mingcheng coldly laughed, as he walked towards Yun Che, one step at a time. “Is there even a need for evidence for this? As long as it’s someone who isn’t blind, it’s plain to see that you have definitely cheated! Every single one of the Winterfrost Direwolves in the Ice Profound Realm is a profound beast at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm and they possess extremely powerful offensive abilities. Even I had to be especially careful when dealing with them. You, however, are just trash at the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Your only possible outcome is to be killed instantly in the face of a Winterfrost Direwolf, so how could you possibly stay in the Ice Profound Realm for such a long period of time!?”

“Junior Brother Mingcheng is right.” Ji Hanfeng said, his eyes fixated on Yun Che. “I believe it’s not just Junior Brother Mingcheng, every single person here is unable to believe this outcome. Yun Che, you sure have huge guts! Freezing Snow Hall’s trial is designed to pick out excellent disciples for Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. In the face of such divine majesty, you actually dare

to cheat! You are but a mere lowly person from the lower realms, what kind of place are you making the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect out to be!?”

“Ji Hanfeng!”

Yun Che was slightly enraged by the term “lowly person from the lower realms”, as he unceremoniously named him out. “Before the exam, you once said that it’s still possible to pass the Snowstorm Realm exam through tricks but it’s impossible for anyone to cheat through the Ice Profound Realm exam. This is what you personally said! Right now, on what basis are you suspecting me of cheating?”

“That’s right! On what basis!? Since you’re saying Yun Che cheated, show some evidence at the very least!” Mu Xiaolan charged out and stood next to Yun Che, as she said a little imposingly. Actually... in her mind, she was very nervous. Very, very nervous. Because even she was absolutely certain that... Yun Che must have cheated!

Otherwise, with his level of profound strength, how could he possibly stay in the Ice Profound Realm for so long!?

However, Yun Che was brought here by Mu Bingyun, so she had no choice but to bite the bullet and stand on his side. Furthermore, he must~~ must not admit to cheating! Though she did not know what method Yun Che used, cheating in Freezing Snow Hall’s exam was a huge scandal. If it were to turn out to be real, she was not concerned about the consequences that would befall Yun Che but there was a huge possibility that it would affect Mu Bingyun’s reputation. No matter what, she could not allow such a thing to

happen.

“It’s absolutely easy to determine if Yun Che has actually cheated,” Li Mingcheng said with confidence. “During the exam earlier, Yun Che stayed in the Ice Profound Realm for exactly fifteen minutes! I, Li Mingcheng, admit that I am incapable of achieving such a feat but Yun Che is actually able to do it. Then, if he did not cheat, his strength must definitely far surpass mine.”

When these words were spoken, the surrounding profound practitioners instantly broke into laughter. Li Mingcheng was at the third level of the Divine Origin Realm and was even at the late stages. Adding his innate gifts, he was definitely capable of going toe-to-toe with an opponent at the fourth level of the Divine Origin Realm. As for Yun Che, he was someone of the lower realms who had not even stepped into the divine way. He was the joke of this exam and had no qualifications to even be compared to Li Mingcheng at all. How could he possibly be stronger than Li Mingcheng?

“Then,” Li Mingcheng raised his hand towards Yun Che, his expression carried relish and scorn. “Whether he has cheated or not, we will know once we exchange blows. Yun Che, since you claim that you did not cheat, then let us spar it out. Oh, you don’t have to completely beat me, as long as you are able to hold out against five of my attacks, I, Li Mingcheng, will admit that you did not cheat. However, if you are unable to get through five attacks from someone whose results can’t even compare to yours... Heheheheh...”

“Hahahaha, what a great suggestion from Junior Brother

Mingcheng!” Ji Hanfeng laughed. The surrounding crowd of profound practitioners either gave Yun Che pitiful or smug glances. In their hearts, all of them believed that Li Mengcheng was truly thinking too highly of him for proposing “five attacks”... Or, he was just trying to toy with him.

“Yun Che, did you hear that?” Ji Hanfeng said in a cold, commanding tone. “If you wish to prove that you did not cheat, then exchange blows with Li Mingcheng to prove your innocence! If you truly have the capabilities to stay in the Ice Profound Realm for such a long time, dealing with just five blows from Li Mingcheng should be a piece of cake, right?”

“No!” Mu Xiaolan tugged onto Yun Che’s sleeves and said with a stern look. “Yun Che was exempted from the first exam because of Main Hall Master’s ‘special’ permission. For the Snowstorm Realm and Ice Profound Realm exams, Yun Che followed the same procedures as the rest of the participants and entered the same profound formations for the exams. You lot do not have any evidence and are just throwing out your own guesses, so on what basis are you claiming that he cheated!? The reason why Yun Che was personally brought here by my master, was because he possessed such strength. So on what basis does he have to suffer from all your constant suspicions!?”

“Furthermore, Ji Hanfeng, you seemed to have forgotten.” Mu Xiaolan raised her voice a little. “The exams of Freezing Snow Hall are all completed by the profound formations. You are just a supervisor and recorder and you do not have the qualifications to intervene in the process or outcomes of the exams. The outcomes of the exams are already determined in the instant after the disappearance of the profound formations. You basically do not

have the qualifications to have Yun Che prove that he did not cheat.”

“...” Ji Hanfeng was speechless for a moment, without a word to rebut. Because what Mu Xiaolan said was exactly right. He was just a supervisor and recorder. The outcomes and process of the exams were all determined and undergone by the profound formations themselves. He, a single disciple of Freezing Snow Hall, basically did not have the qualifications to intervene.

Li Mingcheng hurriedly stepped forward and said in a righteous tone. “The matter of Yun Che cheating is no longer just a problem concerning the outcomes of the exams but a problem concerning the Freezing Snow Hall and even the fairness and reputation of the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect! If...”

“Hmph! You’re making it sound so extravagant but in truth, isn’t it all just for the Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet!?” Mu Xiaolan’s single sentence had instantly pierced through Li Mingcheng’s thoughts and she urged, “Ji Hanfeng, the exam has ended so long ago, why have you yet to announce the results and hand over the Jadefallen Ice Snow Pellet to Yun Che!? This is what you should be doing!”

Presently, Mu Xiaolan felt as if her buttocks were on fire, as she simply wanted to immediately settle the matters here and bring Yun Che over to Mu Bingyun. They would then think of countermeasures after that. She must... must not allow this case of cheating turn into reality right on the spot.

“Xiaolan is right. Ji Hanfeng indeed does not have the qualifications to intervene in the process and outcomes of the



exams. Naturally, he does not have the qualifications to have Yun Che exchange blows with Li Mingcheng to prove his innocence.”

A calm voice resounded from the back. The person who spoke was naturally Mu Sushan. Hearing Mu Sushan coming to her rescue, Mu Xiaolan heaved a huge sigh of relief in her heart. Just as she was about to cast a grateful glance, Mu Sushan’s next words had almost made her jump.

“But, I do.”

## Chapter 956 – Starpicker Stone

---

“Senior Sushan, you...” Mu Xiaolan was stunned all of a sudden.

Mu Sushan stepped forward and said respectfully, “Yun Che, no one has ever passed the Freezing Snow Hall’s examination without having profound strength at the divine way in the history of our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and your rank is even beyond everyone else! Even though there is no possibility for cheating in the Ice Profound Realm, not mentioning the people here, even if the Great Realm King came here personally, she would question the results. I am sure you know this clearly in your heart.”

Yun Che, “...”

“Thus, as the general manager of Freezing Snow Hall, I order you to prove that you didn’t cheat in the Ice Profound Realm examination. You cannot refuse this!” Mu Sushan’s brows lowered slightly, “Because this is no longer simply about the result of the examination. If you cannot provide proof, then not only will you lose your qualification of entering Freezing Snow Hall, you will also be punished severely!”

“Senior Sushan, you you you... how could you... ahhh!” Mu Xiaolan stomped her foot in panic.

Li Mingcheng started laughing triumphantly and his eyes were filled with pity when looking at Yun Che. Most of the other profound practitioners revealed gloating expressions as well. Because this time, it was the general manager who spoke up

personally.

“Senior Sushan is the general manager of our Freezing Snow Hall. His position in Freezing Snow Hall is almost the same as the Main Hall Master. Each of Senior Sushan’s words weighs a ton. Our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is a divine holy ground, how can we allow a small fry like you to tarnish it!? Yun Che, what do you have to say for yourself this time?” Ji Hanfeng said in a harsh tone.

Yun Che looked at Mu Sushan carefully. He didn’t feel any trace of hostility towards him, instead, it was more like a deep curiosity and exploration.

“Alright, how can I prove myself?” Yun Che looked at Mu Sushan and asked helplessly.

“Naturally you will prove with your strength,” Mu Sushan said with a faint smile, “Li Mingcheng’s suggestion is very good. If you used your own strength to remain in the Ice Profound Realm for a long period of time, there is no reason for you to not be able to go head-to-head against Li Mingcheng. You will fight against Li Mingcheng and after five moves, the results will be clear. Li Mingcheng, you are the first one to accuse Yun Che for cheating, so I shall trouble you to take care of this matter.”

Hearing Mu Sushan’s “approval,” Li Mingcheng was a bit flattered all of a sudden and said immediately, “This disciple will definitely make an all-out effort. Senior Sushan can be assured of this.”

His expression became serious as he faced Yun Che and said tauntingly, “Here, Yun Che, use all of your power and let me witness the strength of the first place of the Ice Profound Realm’s examination! I will not take back what I said just now, only five moves. If you don’t fall within five moves, you win. If you didn’t cheat, it should be the easiest thing in the world with your strength which won against me in the examination.”

However, Yun Che ignored him and said while still looking at Mu Sushan, “Senior Sushan, your identity is unusual. In this place, I naturally do not have the power to resist your command and I indeed am not able to refute what Senior Sushan has said just now. But there is something I wish to address.”

“Oh?” Mu Sushan looked at his expression with some interest.

“Very simple,” Yun Che said indifferently, “If I go against Li Mingcheng and lose within five moves, not only will I lose my qualification to enter Freezing Snow Hall, I will also be ‘punished severely’ as you have said earlier. The consequences are so severe that it is terrifying to think about. But, if I win, that proves that I indeed did not cheat. Then, the accusation on me right now would be without reason and is an unfair treatment! If the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is this strict on seeking justice, then shouldn’t I receive some compensation!?”

“...” Mu Xiaolan was shocked, her eyes widened as she gaped.

“Hahahaha,” Ji Hanfeng laughed carefreely. “Yun Che, if you voluntarily admit it, Senior Sushan might even give you some leeway and lessen the severity of your punishment. But now, even

when all is lost, you're still aiming to shoot the moon. This is simply ridiculous. I am suddenly extremely curious how lowly of a lower realm your birthplace has to be to nurture a gargantuan joke like you."

"..." Yun Che indifferently swept his gaze at Ji Hanfeng a second time. "Senior Brother Hanfeng, he's obviously at his wits end and is struggling even though he has already been caught." Li Mingcheng said with a sneer.

"Hohoho," Mu Sushan laughed faintly, yet still nodded. "I have been in Freezing Snow Hall for several millennia but I have yet to see a disciple who dared to request 'compensation,' let alone someone who has yet to officially join the hall. However, your words have some reason to them. Alright then..."

Mu Sushan reached out his hand and a blue light flashed before him. Immediately afterwards, a meter square, stone that released the dreamy splendor of stars casually floated in the air above him.

Once this strange stone appeared, Mu Xiaolan shrieked out almost instantly, "S-Starpicker Stone!!"

"S-s-s-s-s... Starpicker Stone!!" Ji Hanfeng's reaction was even more extreme than Mu Xiaolan's. He raised his head to look at the dreamy starlight and was so startled that his chin almost smashed to the floor.

Upon hearing the name "Starpicker Stone," Li Mingcheng's entire body trembled. His mouth gaped open and his eyes almost

bulged out of their sockets. Half of the other profound practitioners had blank expressions but the other half that knew of the “Starpicker Stone” were all stupefied and weren’t able to breathe.

Starpicker Stone? What the heck was that?

This was Yun Che’s first time hearing and seeing this kind of stone. However, the strange radiance it released was proof that it definitely was not an ordinary object. Judging from everyone’s reactions, this stone was evidently more precious than the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet.

“Right, this is precisely a Starpicker Stone.” Mu Sushan continued with a smile, “This Starpicker Stone is found far above the skies, created after being bathed in starlight for at least three thousand years, something that can only be met but not sought. Its strength and level of rarity is far beyond that of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet. Forget about Freezing Snow Hall, even if it was an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple, not many would receive such a reward. Now, if you are able to stand victorious under five moves from Li Mingcheng and prove that you did not cheat in any way, you will obtain not only the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet but this Starpicker Stone as well. Does this satisfy you?”

“Ah? Senior Sushan, t-this...” Ji Hanfeng’s brain was temporarily in disorder due to his shock but he immediately recovered. Yun Che’s victory was simply nonexistent. With profound strength at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, it was utterly impossible for him to get through just one of Li Mingcheng’s exchanges. In other words, this reward, that even Ice Phoenix

disciples would drool over, was basically a feint purely used to silence Yun Che.

Once this idea surfaced in his head, Ji Hanfeng quickly corrected himself, “Senior Sushan is truly adept at handling rewards and punishments. Yun Che, a stone like the Starpicker Stone is one that even I have not touched in all my years in Freezing Snow Hall. Senior Sushan has given you huge face this time. Do you have anything else to say?”

Li Mingcheng’s breathing had become more rapid and only after a long while did he shift his gaze away from the Starpicker Stone. He thought to himself in his mind, “Not only is this Freezing Snow Hall general manager easy to talk with, his actions are so generous as well. It seems like I must curry favor with this one after entering Freezing Snow Hall...”

“Alright,” Yun Che nodded, then turned around to face Li Mingcheng. “You may begin.”

There was no meaning in staying his hand now that it had come to this point.

“Yun Che, you...”

“Xiaolan, come over here,” Mu Xiaolan still wanted to say something to Yun Che but she was interrupted by Mu Sushan. She obediently stepped back and stood next to Mu Sushan.

She was already greatly regretting bringing Yun Che from the Profound Sky Continent.

Sigh and he just had to also be Master's savior.

What should I do...

Freezing Snow Hall's examination had already reached its end and the other groups of examinees were also mostly done. More and more people were being lured in by the activity and came circling over. Included among them were recently passed profound practitioners and the Freezing Snow Hall disciples that supervised and maintained order amongst the examinees.

"Hey! I'll say this first, you two are just exchanging pointers. You can't... definitely can't injure each other!" Mu Xiaolan said in a loud voice. Since the situation could no longer be avoided, the only thing she could do was try to prevent an accident from happening to Yun Che. After all, in front of a power at the divine way, the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm... was just too weak. If Li Mingcheng put a little more strength in his moves, Yun Che would definitely get injured.

"Since they're exchanging blows, it must be at full power, so how could they not get injured?" Ji Hanfeng said solemnly. "However, Senior Sister Xiaolan has reminded me of something. Li Mingcheng, Yun Che, this is Freezing Snow Hall. When you two exchange blows, even if you gain the advantage, you mustn't lose all proprietary and deal a killing blow. Otherwise, the repercussions are inexcusable! Getting injured however, is unavoidable. No matter the outcome, no matter how great of an



injury either of you suffer, the other party cannot argue against it. Otherwise, I'm afraid everyone would look down on you."

Yun Che was still someone Mu Xiaolan had brought over. Even though he definitely did not believe that Yun Che was that important to Mu Bingyun, he wasn't brave enough to let Yun Che die.

And from the meaning in his words, as long as Yun Che did not die, suffering any kind of injury would not be a problem at all.

Li Mingcheng instantly understood as the corner of his mouth hooked up.

"You... Ji Hanfeng, you're doing this on purpose!" Mu Xiaolan angrily stated.

"Alright," Mu Sushan actually reached out a hand to block Mu Xiaolan. "What Ji Hanfeng said isn't wrong. It is hard to prevent injuries from happening in an exchange of blows. If injuries cannot be made, then the exchange would be meaningless. You may begin."

Mu Sushan's words seemed to manifest his disapproval of Yun Che, causing the smile on Li Mingcheng's face to become even more willful. He casually stood in front of Yun Che. "Yun Che, don't be nervous. Don't worry, I will be lenient enough on you. Take out your weapon. Oh, it's best if you reveal the profound artifact that you used to cheat through the Ice Profound Realm. It must be powerful. Take it out, let me experience it."

The surroundings immediately filled with the roars of laughter.

“No need,” Yun Che stood still, not a tinge of nervousness in any part of his body.

“You don’t even want to use a weapon? Oh that’s right, the outcome will be the same anyways.” Li Mingcheng laughed. He pressed his right hand behind him and stretched out his left to Yun Che. “Come, you go first then. I’ve given you enough time to store up energy so you’d better not disappoint me.”

“Heh.” Yun Che chuckled and then immediately put both his hands behind him. “Since you are the challenger, you should be the one going first.”

“Pfft...” The roars of laughter in the surroundings immediately erupted.

“...” Mu Xiaolan used her hands to hold her face.

However, Mu Sushan, who stood beside her, firmly locked his deep gaze on Yun Che without shifting it in the slightest.

Yun Che’s profound strength aura was only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm; he had repeatedly confirmed this so it definitely couldn’t be wrong. Yun Che also definitely was not able to conceal his profound strength before him, even with the help of a profound artifact.

However, whether it be his expression or his aura, they both revealed an experience that seemed to have undergone a hundred lifetimes of change. His confidence and serenity also seemed to have gone through a myriad life and death situations. All this could not be faked.

This youth...

“Heh... heh heh...” Li Mingcheng instantly erupted in laughter. “I’m afraid it’ll be hard to find someone like you once every ten thousand years. This has completely widened my eyes. Alright, alright, then I’ll go along with your suggestion.”

While smiling darkly, Li Mingcheng suddenly jumped and his left hand casually lowered, as though it was aiming at Yun Che’s chest. The instant he acted, an ice-cold frost energy instantly gathered in the space around Yun Che, freezing everything in an ice seal.

When he offered “five moves,” he originally wanted to play with him for a while but he was unable to tolerate Yun Che’s “pretending to be strong” attitude. Since more and more spectators were also gathering, this was just the chance for him to display his strength before the new disciples.

# Chapter 957 – Only At This Level

---

Yun Che was completely motionless facing Li Mingcheng's approach, both his hands still at his back. He didn't assume a defensive stance, nor did he look like he was going to counterattack. Nobody felt like this was the slightest bit odd because they all sensed the frost power Li Mingcheng released. With Yun Che's strength, he simply couldn't struggle at all beneath Li Mingcheng's ice seal.

The outcome of the match was decided in an instant.

To everyone present, this exchange of blows was a pointless joke.

Seeing Yun Che, whose movements had been "sealed" by his cold energy and thinking back to how Yun Che didn't know what was good for him, a sinister look flashed on Li Mingcheng's face. The profound strength in his palm that blasted at Yun Che suddenly intensified... he clearly wanted to give Yun Che heavy injuries.

"You asked for it!" Li Mengcheng shouted lowly, as the frost profound energy condensed in his hand maliciously shot toward Yun Che's chest.

Bang!

An ear-splitting air explosion sounded in the space that had been frozen in ice. Right when Li Mingcheng's hand touched Yun Che's body, it immediately went through, scattering a false image. Caught off guard, Li Mingcheng fiercely staggered forward and

nearly fell down. He immediately withdrew his power and quickly stabilized his balance as shock rushed through his heart.

“First move.” When his right hand was not even ten meters away, Yun Che’s voice drifted over.

No one had expected this scene. Li Mingcheng’s attack was indeed neither fast nor slow so it was great that Yun Che had dodged it but they had all clearly sensed the frost aura Li Mingcheng had released. With Yun Che’s strength, it was utterly impossible for him to have broken free...

Could it be that Li Mingcheng had not locked him place earlier?

“Ah? What happened?” Mu Xiaolan, who expected Yun Che to instantly get injured by Li Mingcheng’s attack raised her eyes, her mouth slightly opened.

“Oh... what an astonishing movement skill. This kid is indeed out of the ordinary,” Mu Sushan muttered.

No one was more clear than Mu Sushan on whether or not Li Mingcheng actually released frost profound energy earlier. In the space several meters around Yun Che, the circulation of air had already completely halted back then. Everything had been locked by cold energy and Yun Che was smack in the center of the cold energy seal... But in this frost seal, he was actually able to instantly dodge. It was as though the ice seal Li Mingcheng created had never existed.

Li Mingcheng was shocked and couldn't remain calm at all. However, once he turned around, his face was a stretch of wild arrogance. His gaze was astonishingly one which a strong practitioner wore when praising a weaker practitioner. "Hehe. Not bad, kid. The move before was just a greeting. Since I have five moves to play with, if I instantly finished it off, then that wouldn't be interesting. With your cultivation only at the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm, I was worried that you wouldn't be able to dodge that move. It seems like you haven't disappointed me. Come, come, come, let's continue."

Once these words came out, the surrounding crowd immediately revealed expressions of understanding.

"Oh I see. So he was only playing with him, As expected."

"This doesn't prove anything. The cold energy from before probably didn't even touch Yun Che. If it did, forget about dodging, having heavy injuries would be a light result."

"Li Mingcheng's actually in the mood to play with such a weak opponent. Could there be some sort of resentment between the two?"

"Li Mingcheng should have been the exam's number one but Yun Che cheated to surpass him. Of course he'll want to mess around with him. This Yun Che's courage is also quite something, a little lower realm person dares to cheat as soon as he arrives at the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. It seems like the lower realms are used to despicable means."

“He’s going to totally fail this time. However, I heard that he was brought from a lower realm by an Ice Phoenix Palace Master... but he’s so weak and even dares to cheat on the Freezing Snow Hall’s examination. That Ice Phoenix Palace Master shouldn’t even bother to waste their power to protect him, right?”

“Heh heh, he’s starting to panic a little.” Mu Sushan mysteriously laughed.

“Oh! He’s definitely panicked now! He just had to act this calm... I’m already a hundred times more panicked than him,” Mu Xiaolan commented madly. She thought Mu Sushan meant Yun Che.

Mu Sushan glanced at Mu Xiaolan and stated, “It looks like even though he was brought here by you and Palace Master Bingyun from the lower realms, you still do not quite understand him.”

“Of course I understand him,” Mu Xiaolan said indignantly. “He’s always been like this. He’s obviously this weak but he still acts this fearless. Not only is his mouth cheap, he also likes to show off, talk big and bully girls... he’s simply a despicable low person without a sense of shame! It’s fine if he was like that on his own planet but he’s still like this after coming to the Snow Song Realm. You can say that he brought Master a huge misfortune the instant he arrived! I don’t even know what I should do after this... This makes me so angry!!”

“...” Even though Mu Xiaolan suddenly began to ramble, Mu Sushan continued to stay silent.

Even though Li Mingcheng tried his best to make it seem as though he was playing with Yun Che earlier, he was well aware of what happened. Being able to instantly break away from his frost seal was definitely not something a Sovereign Profound Realm practitioner could accomplish. This had caused him to faintly feel a sense of unease.

“Yun Che, I’ll see how you’ll struggle out of what’s coming next!” Li Mingcheng muttered, both hands quickly condensing two currents of cold energy. Then, with a step, he suddenly pushed out, releasing the two currents of cold energy which instantly transformed into two gigantic frost tornadoes. They both headed straight for Yun Che.

WAAAOOW——

The surrounding crowd immediately cried out in surprise. After all, the previous cold energy seal was colorless and formless so they could only sense its aura. However, these two frost tornadoes had become substance. This terrifying cold energy that came from the divine way had even made the bodies of the weaker profound practitioners, who stood quite a distance away, turn cold.

“Aaahh... does Li Mingcheng seriously want... to kill Yun Che?” asked a profound practitioner that had just passed the examination.

The ice-cold might released by the two frost tornadoes pressed onto Yun Che’s body. Li Mingcheng’s move this time didn’t seem



like he held anything back. Even if it were a profound practitioner in the early stage of the Divine Origin Realm, they would find it difficult to move under this suppression. Li Mingcheng's face revealed a slightly sinister expression. With a change in his hand posture, the frost tornadoes suddenly accelerated attacking Yun Che together.

Bang!!

With the burst of cold energy, countless ice shards wildly danced. However, it was still a slowly dissipating phantom that remained in the area of devastation.

Li Mingcheng's pupils shrunk but he instantly responded. The two frost tornadoes that had yet to exhaust their energy suddenly merged, bursting amidst his somewhat fierce yell. The range of power he meticulously kept enclosed was violently released and a terrifying frost tornado instantly engulfed everything within a three kilometer radius.

“Let's see how you'll escape this time!!”

“Waahhhh!”

The spectating profound practitioners immediately cried out in surprise and couldn't help but retreat in panic.

Mu Sushan's brows furrowed and he quickly reached out a hand... But he then withdrew it, eyes still on the Li Mingcheng

before him.

When the frost scattered, the air was still filled with an astonishing cold energy. Yun Che stood only a hundred meters away from Li Mingcheng. In front of a cold energy that was able to freeze the blood of a profound practitioner in the early stage of the Divine Origin Realm, his expression was actually a field of tranquility. He spoke with cold indifference, “This was the third move.”

Yun Che’s voice greatly startled Li Mingcheng.

As if the entire world had completely solidified, absolute silence reigned.

Those who were able to stand here today were all experts that had stepped into the divine way. Even they would have had to use all their might to evade the frost tornado that Li Mingcheng had suddenly released. The reason why he allowed the range of the frost tornado to cover such a huge expanse was so Yun Che had no place to escape.

But from Yun Che’s appearance, it was evident that he had always been at a place not too far from Li Mingcheng and didn’t escape the frost tornado’s range.

Yet he was still safe and sound!?

“Ah? This... what happened?” Mu Xiaolan was stunned yet again

while surprise also appeared within Mu Sushan's eyes.

He suddenly discovered that he had still underestimated this extremely strange person from the lower realms.

The spectators were all left dumbstruck. This time, even if they were idiots, they would never believe that Li Mingcheng was still "playing" with Yun Che.

"Yun Che, you... you obviously used some kind of protective profound artifact!" Li Mingcheng shouted as he pointed at Yun Che. He absolutely was unable to accept that someone who was only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm would actually be unharmed under his power!

"After losing to me in the exam, you claimed that I cheated. After not being able to harm me in this exchange of blows, you say that I used a protective profound artifact." Yun Che's mouth curled slightly, revealing an undisguised sneer, "And you're only at this level."

"You..." Li Mingcheng's chest heaved so hard that it seemed to nearly explode. He did this to sneer and said lowly, "It seems like I hit the mark. The three attacks I dealt earlier were all instantly dodged, evidence that you were drawing from the support of some kind of spatial profound artifact. With a profound strength only at the Sovereign Profound Realm, you were actually able to stay safe beneath my cold energy. Other than having the assistance from a protective profound artifact, there can't be any other possible way you could've done that! Aside from drawing support from a profound artifact to dodge and protect yourself, you never dared to

exchange blows with me directly! That is the best proof!”

“Since that’s the case,” Yun Che slowly raised his hand. “Please use an all out attack this time. I definitely will not evade it.”

The instant Yun Che’s voice fell, Li Mingcheng had already shouted, directly pouncing toward Yun Che, as though he was afraid Yun Che would renege on his word. Ice spirits surrounded his opened hand as he ruthlessly grabbed at Yun Che’s chest.

This time, Yun Che really did not evade. Instead, he took half a step forward and punched out with his right fist in welcome.

“You’re seeking death!” Seeing that Yun Che had actually chosen to directly meet his attack, Li Mingcheng’s eyes lit up. The profound energy in his body also surged greatly as his entire hand was shrouded in solidified frost. He was going to take back the grievance induced by the previous three moves with this one attack!

Bang!!

A vibration sounded as their two fists met under the gazes of everyone present. The two attacks that were not fancy at all came together and space slightly trembled. The savageness on Li Mingcheng’s face instantly changed into terror and incredulity because what he felt wasn’t a complete crushing of his opponent. Instead, it felt as though he had struck an extremely tall mountain.

In the next instant, amidst the burst of profound energy, the two people flew backward at the same time. Yun Che somersaulted in the air and landed steadily while Li Mingcheng was the one who stumbled and nearly knelt to the ground. He raised his head to look at Yun Che, his eyes fiercely trembling. His entire right arm slightly trembled and had become completely numb.

“This is your true strength?” Yun Che casually flicked his wrist and sneered, “I wondered how powerful you were since you were so arrogant previously... but it seems you’re only at this level.”

“If I had cheated inside the exam, then what are you?”

The current development had completely exceeded everyone’s expectations. They had originally thought that they were watching a joke in action. Those who had come to watch the show believed that the only outcome was the exposure of the “cheater” Yun Che. In front of Li Mingcheng, profound strength at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm basically couldn’t even put up a fight.

They never expected that the one being played was not Yun Che. It actually seemed to be Li Mingcheng!

Especially just a moment ago, all of them clearly saw it was a genuine direct confrontation. That shocking fluctuation of power was proof that Li Mingcheng went all out. However, not only did he not defeat Yun Che, it seemed as though he fell to a disadvantage!

“I-it’s a lie, right?” asked a horrified profound practitioner.

“I-is he really only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm? T-this is impossible, right?”

“Li Mingcheng is at the peak of the third level of the Divine Origin Realm! How could this even happen!?”

## Chapter 958 – Cornered Dog

---

“He... he’s actually this powerful?” Mu Xiaolan was stunned, “But he’s obviously just at the Sovereign Profound Realm, how could he...”

“Profound strength that has yet to reach the divine way is actually comparable to a Divine Origin Realm profound strength that has just entered the divine way,” Mu Sushan sighed. “Forget about you, even I have never heard about this before. I doubt this has ever happened in the entire history of our Snow Song Realm. The man your master brought back home is truly an impressive fellow.”

“I suspect that this unprecedented display of power may alarm even a Great Realm King.”

Mu Xiaolan, “...”

Li Mingcheng was panting heavily. The odd gazes that were directed at him felt like sharp blades that plunged into his body. Not even in his dreams had he thought that Yun Che would be this powerful. Although he was obviously at the Sovereign Profound Realm, he was able to meet his power directly and not lose.

By now he realized, even through his shock, that Yun Che most likely didn’t cheat in the previous exams.

In fact, he might even have goofed around back in the Snowstorm Realm!

The reason he waited so many years to participate in this exam was for the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet. At first, he was sure that the prize might as well be in his pocket already but there was no way he could say that Yun Che was cheating now. This also meant that the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was most likely going to fall into Yun Che's hands.

After entering Freezing Snow Hall, the first thing he had wanted to do was to swiftly accumulate a considerable amount of fame through his outstanding talent and his status as the Main Hall Master's nephew. Not only did he fail to show off his might, he was utterly humiliated before thousands of staring eyes. In fact, he had turned into Yun Che's stepping stone instead!

Li Mingcheng clenched his teeth tightly and trembled all over. He felt like his lungs would burst from the fury he was feeling. He no longer had the patience to wonder how on earth Yun Che was able to unleash such unbelievable strength even though he was only at Sovereign Profound Realm. He only wanted to step over Yun Che's body and regain the pride and fame he had lost with all his might!

"Heh..." Li Mingcheng let out a soft groan, "You have no doubt surprised me Yun Che, and I will admit that I've underestimated you. But you still don't have the qualification to act all high and mighty before me!!"

While he said this, a blue glow suddenly appeared around his body. When the bluish light gradually turned thick and somewhat blinding, a large amount of ice spirits winked into existence and danced swiftly around him.



The temperature inside Freezing Snow Hall was dropping at a tremendous rate.

Ding!

There was a soft ring that sounded like water falling on an ice crystal. Suddenly, a plum-shaped profound seal appeared and caused the surrounding cold air to increase tremendously. A penetrating cold pierced through everyone's body and stabbed into their minds, causing them to shiver all over.

“This... this is...”

“The Cold Blue Formation! Li Mingcheng has actually learned the Cold Blue Formation!!” Ji Hanfeng exclaimed in surprise. He had never heard of anyone who could unleash the Cold Blue Formation while they were still at the third level of the Divine Origin Realm despite spending many years in Freezing Snow Hall.

All the cultivators who stood a little too close to Li Mingcheng subconsciously backed away from him. One could imagine just how powerful this “Cold Blue Formation” was from its shocking aura alone.

Anyone could see that Li Mingcheng's anger was completely ignited because he couldn't accept the earlier outcome. In fact, he might actually attempt to kill Yun Che outright.

Li Mingcheng's continuously swelling aura surprised even Mu Xiaolan. She hurriedly shouted, "Get out of the way, Yun Che! Have you gone crazy, Li Mingcheng?!"

"Heh... Yun Che!" Li Mingcheng pushed out his palm with a malevolent sneer on his face, "If you're a man then try this!!"

Li Mingcheng roared and crossed his arms in an attempt to unleash the Blue Cold Formation. However, the space before his eyes blurred as Yun Che's face suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

Yun Che executed Extreme Mirage Lightning and covered dozens of meters in an instant like a ghost. He appeared right in front of Li Mingcheng and slammed his elbow fiercely into the man's stomach.

For whatever reason, the fleshy impact resulted in a boom that sounded much like a thunderclap.

Yun Che's physical body was unbelievably frightening. His impossibly swift strike literally looked like it came out of thin air from Li Mingcheng's point of view, so he wasn't guarded against the blow in the slightest. His originally erect figure was instantly knocked into a right angle as his stomach caved in and his back bent outward in a ridiculous fashion. The plum-shaped profound seal Li Mingcheng had just formed behind him dissipated directly as he flew outward like an ejected cannonball.

Bang!!!

Li Mingcheng instantly flew back several dozen meters before he slammed heavily into the hall pillar at the back. He then bounced off the pillar and crashed fiercely onto the ground with a dull thud. Since his jaw hit the ground first, the fall turned out to be the perfect reproduction of the idiom “falling flat on one’s face.” Two bloody teeth flew out of his mouth and soared far, far away. One of them happened to roll and pause right next to Yun Che’s feet.

The entire Freezing Snow Main Hall was silent aside from the sounds of people’s jaws crashing to the ground.

“Ah... aaah... ah...”

Li Mingcheng clutched his stomach with both arms and curled up on the ground like a dried shrimp. He wasn’t able to stand on his feet for a very, very long time. Blood and foam dripped out of the corner of his mouth non-stop and even his groans sounded exceptionally weak and painful.

Countless dull gazes were trained on Li Mingcheng’s fallen figure. Nobody, especially Li Mingcheng himself, could believe that he would fall to such a state after receiving only a single blow from Yun Che.

The only possibility this could’ve happened was that Yun Che’s strength not only surpassed Li Mingcheng’s... they were not even comparable in the slightest!

If anyone else had been in Yun Che’s place, they wouldn’t have dared to deal such a heavy blow to Li Mingcheng, the Main Hall

Master's nephew himself, and beat him into the sorry state he currently was in. Unfortunately for him, the person he provoked was none other than the bringer of disaster, Yun Che. After being repeatedly taunted and attacked with the intention of severely injuring or even killing him, there was no chance in hell that Yun Che was going to let him off easy.

Although he told himself countless times that he had to maintain a low profile in the God Realm, nature just wasn't something that could be suppressed or changed easily. It wouldn't be called nature otherwise.

Ji Hanfeng's mind went blank for several breaths before he finally recovered himself and made his way towards Li Mingcheng's fallen figure. He carefully lifted his upper body and asked, "Are you alright, Junior Brother Mingcheng?"

While Li Mingcheng might be racked with pain, his breathing wasn't actually too weak, nor were his internal injuries too serious. It was only then that Ji Hanfeng let out a heavy sigh of relief. Li Mingcheng was the nephew of the Main Hall Master and Mu Fengshu had always taken his side unconditionally. Even he would have to suffer the consequences if something really were to happen to Li Mingcheng.

Yun Che stepped right past Li Mingcheng's broken tooth and stopped in front of Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng. He said expressionlessly, "We are past five moves. Now, are you still going to accuse me of cheating, Li Mingcheng?"

"You... Ngh!" A trail of bloody foam suddenly surged to the

corner of his lips just as he started speaking. His upper body bent downward in pain once more.

But no matter how much pain his body was suffering right now, how could it possibly compare to even one ten-thousandth of the humiliation that was inflicted on his soul?

He had waited and cultivated hard and long for this day. He had thought that today would be the day he was reborn and lifted to glory.

He never imagined that a lower realm being whose profound strength hadn't even reached the divine way, a person whom he thought was lower than trash, would destroy all of his future!

He never thought for a second that he had brought all of this on himself.

Yun Che looked away from him. In fact, he didn't even deem to cast Ji Hanfeng a glance as he turned towards Mu Sushan and said, "Senior Sushan, this should be enough to prove that I haven't cheated, right?"

While he was saying this, he noticed that Mu Xiaolan was staring at him with round eyes, she had a shocked look and an open mouth next to Mu Sushan. She looked like she didn't recognize him at all. He immediately snorted proudly on the inside: Now you know how awesome I am, little girl?

“Hahahaha!” Mu Sushan laughed loudly before he stroked his beard with a meaningful look in his eyes. “To be honest, while I never believed that anyone could’ve cheated in the Ice Profound Realm, I still found it hard to believe that someone at Sovereign Profound Realm could stay inside the Ice Profound Realm for such a long time. It would seem that the great knowledge and experience I pride myself in are ultimately just my own narrow thoughts.”

“During your duel against Li Mingcheng, you didn’t lose to him in five moves. In fact, you actually beat him in five moves instead. Moreover...” Mu Sushan’s eyes glittered, “This still isn’t your full strength. It would seem that Palace Master Bingyun has brought back quite the genius for our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Although we’ve only met each other today, this is the first time I’ve felt so eager to know how far someone will go down the path of cultivation.”

Mu Xiaolan’s already gaping mouth opened even wider when she heard Mu Sushan’s unbelievably high praise of Yun Che.

“...Thank you for the praise, Senior Sushan.” A small wry smile sprung onto Yun Che’s lips. After those words, his hopes for a low profile in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect might as well be non-existent.

The concept of divine way didn’t exist in Yun Che’s world. Today was also the first day he arrived at the God Realm. That was why he had no idea how shocking—how absolutely unnatural—it was for a non-divine way cultivator to defeat a divine way cultivator.

At the very least, no one present in this place had ever heard of

such a feat.

That was also why no one believed that Yun Che had passed through the Profound Ice Realm's exam with his own strength.

Mu Sushan's status in Freezing Snow Hall was incredibly high. He was higher than all hall masters and instructors and he was second only to Main Hall Master Mu Fengshu. Forget the cultivators that had just passed through the exam, his praise of Yun Che had stunned even the official Freezing Snow Hall disciples present in this area.

All the sneering and disdainful gazes that showered Yun Che earlier were gone. They could only blush in embarrassment when they recalled their earlier laughter.

"Hanfeng, pass the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet to Yun Che and take Li Mingcheng away for treatment," Mu Sushan said calmly and extended his hand. "I haven't forgotten my earlier promise. Now that you've proven that you haven't cheated, the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet and this Starpicker Stone belong to you as well. They will definitely not be wasted on you."

"..." Li Mingcheng might be racked with terrible pain thanks to Yun Che's attack but he could still hear the surrounding voices. He could hear Yun Che's ridiculing words and Mo Sushan's praise and award clearly. He was supposed to be the main character today but now no one paid any attention to him at all. As he lay on the ground like a dying dog whose leg had just been snapped, he felt as if everyone was laughing and sympathizing with him. He could already imagine himself becoming the joke of the entire Freezing

Snow Hall in the future and he would suffer this humiliation and shadow for as long as Yun Che continued to live. He would never be able to lift his head again.

“Yun... Che...” Li Mingcheng’s teeth were chattering and his mind was a complete mess. Suddenly, he let out an animalistic groan and broke out of Ji Hanfeng’s grasp abruptly. He pounced towards Yun Che’s back in a twisted posture and grabbed an ice longsword, gathering all of his crazed fueled strength and stabbing it towards Yun Che’s heart while roaring.

No one had predicted this turn of events. Not only was Yun Che’s back facing towards Li Mingcheng, they were less than sixteen meters away from each other. Mu Sushan’s face changed slightly but he was already too late to stop him considering that they were so close to each other. Mu Xiaolan only managed to let out a frightful scream.

Before Li Mingchen had acted, Yun Che could already feel his near uncontrollable hatred locking onto his figure with impossible clarity. Therefore, he was guarded against the attack from the beginning. The second Li Mingcheng acted, he had already turned around like lightning, causing Li Mingcheng’s anger-fueled stab to hit only the air. Then, Yun Che swung his elbow fiercely to the back, shattering Li Mingcheng’s many layers of profound energy forcefield and striking his heart heavily.

The instant his strength had erupted, Yun Che’s eyes moved a little as he muttered inwardly: Damn.

In his madness, Li Mingcheng had gathered all of his strength



and hatred into this one strike. He hadn't saved any energy to protect his body at all. Therefore, the supposedly moderate blow was destined to wound Li Mingcheng seriously in his current state...

“UUAAAAGH...”

A bloodcurdling scream resounded inside the hall as Li Mingcheng spat out a trail of blood at least three meters long into the air. He flew horizontally across the ground like a pierced blood bag even as a loud roar exploded beside Yun Che, “Stop!!”

The charging Ji Hanfeng had actually attacked Yun Che almost at the same time as Yun Che had struck Li Mingcheng. A frigid profound energy slammed into Yun Che's back without mercy.

No one knew that Li Mingcheng would suddenly lose his mind and ambush Yun Che. The fact that Ji Hanfeng had suddenly attacked Yun Che surprised them even more. Ji Hanfeng was at the middle stage the Divine Origin Realm and an official disciple of Freezing Snow Hall. His power was on a completely different level compared to Li Mingcheng. His attack wasn't something Yun Che could endure at all.

Yun Che's vision blackened as he felt like he was struck by a mountain in the head. The fierce attack blasted him towards the distance.

“Yun Che!”

Mu Xiaolan exclaimed in shock and swiftly charged forwards. She caught Yun Che firmly in midair and swiftly dispelled whatever energy still racked his body. She was just about to inquire about his injuries when she noticed that he actually looked uninjured. Her mind turned blank for a second before she finally asked a little weakly, “Are... are you alright?”

Yun Che’s entire body boiled up with fury as his hands clenched into tight fists. He abruptly turned to look at Ji Hanfeng as a savage atmosphere burst into existence. “Ji... Han... Feng!!”

## Chapter 959 – Exploding Rage

---

Ji Hanfeng used his palm to blast Yun Che away and then quickly rushed over to catch Li Mingcheng. He shivered severely the moment his palms touched Li Mingcheng's body.

The tempo of Li Mingcheng's breathing was incredibly chaotic and it was weakening at an incredibly fast speed. His body was limp and soft as if all of the bones in his body were broken. There was no focus in this pupils and blood was spilling out from his mouth like crazy, accompanied with by unbearable weak and desperate moan. His whole body was twitching as if he was about to die.

On his chest near his heart, there was a shocking dent the size of a bowl.

Li Mingcheng charged out from next to Ji Hanfeng. Ji Hanfeng stood the closest to the two of them. Even though he did not have the time to stop Li Mingcheng from attacking Yun Che, he had enough time to stop Yun Che from counterattacking Li Mingcheng. However, he did not do so. Instead, he used this as an opportunity to attack Yun Che as Yun Che struck Li Mingcheng heavily. Because this was a "justified" action, even if he crippled Yun Che, no one could put the fault on him.

But he absolutely did not expect that Li Mingcheng would be this severely injured from Yun Che's attack.

Ji Hanfeng's brain went blank all of a sudden and he felt chills

down his spine. He didn't dare to forget even for a second that Li Mingcheng was the Main Hall Master's nephew, so he had been obviously and secretly trying to curry favor with her. Just now when he took the opportunity to attack Yun Che, it was to avenge him but he didn't expect even in his dreams that Li Mingcheng would be injured to the point of almost dying.

With the Main Hall Master's protectiveness towards Li Mingcheng, if the blame fell on him... Just thinking about it, Ji Hanfeng was already shivering in fear. But it was too late for him to regret at the moment. He turned around abruptly and unleashed all his anger towards Yun Che, "Yun Che! How dare you attack with such maliciousness!!"

"What happened? What are you all doing here in a circle?"

At this moment, someone with infinite coldness and dignity suddenly fell from the sky. Following, a blue shadow walked out from the void sky. She had a face like the first snow shrouded with freezing cold and beautiful brows shaped like swords. It was precisely Mu Fengshu, the Main Hall Master of Freezing Snow Hall.

Her arrival instantly froze the chaotic scene.

Mu Fengshu looked around and saw Li Mingcheng in Ji Hanfeng's arms, covered in blood and with his life hanging by a thread. Her expression changed instantly as she shifted in a blue shadow to the front of Li Mingcheng. When her palm landed on Li Mingcheng, her aura that was originally ice cold and quiet instantly turned chaotic as it released a crazy fury.

This was the rage of the Main Hall Master of Freezing Snow Hall. It was as if the entire Freezing Snow Main Hall had fallen into a freezing purgatory. All of the elements completely stopped flowing and the faces of everyone in the Freezing Snow Main Hall turned pale, their bodies curled up from the cold. They could feel their own blood and even their soul freezing, sealed by ice.

“Who... who did this?”

Mu Fengshu turned around, her voice extremely calm, but even the person with the weakest profound strength could clearly feel an extremely freezing murderous intent.

On her territory, her own nephew was actually injured to such an extent, how could she forgive this!?

Many people slowly turned their gaze towards Yun Che. Mu Sushan’s compliment and praise made them feel incredibly jealous earlier but at this moment, they only felt a deep pity for him.

They believed with all their hearts that this time, Yun Che was absolutely going to die—even if Li Mingcheng was the one who ambushed Yun Che first.

“In... In reply to Main Hall Master,” Ji Hanfeng’s teeth were shivering. After he had spoken the first sentence, his heart heaved as he stood up and directly pointed at Yun Che. “It’s Yun Che! He deliberately injured Junior Brother Mingcheng heavily and wounded Junior Brother Mingcheng to this extent. This disciple...

this disciple could not stop it in time and did not think that Yun Che would be this brutal. This disciple could not protect Junior Brother Mingcheng, it is this disciple's fault, may... may Main Hall Master punish me heavily."

"You!?" Mu Fengshu's focus fell on Yun Che. Only thirty percent was surprise, more of it was an ice cold fury and murderous intent.

"You... you're lying!" Mu Xiaolan unconsciously stood in front of Yun Che and tried to explain, "Li Mingcheng was the one who ambushed and tried to backstab Yun Che, Yun Che was only..."

"Quiet!!"

Mu Fengshu shouted sharply and scared Mu Xiaolan into silence. Mu Fengshu was clearly extremely enraged, her chest heaving greatly, "Do you take this Main Hall Master for an idiot that you would say something this ridiculous? Yun Che is merely a Monarch, compared to Mingcheng's cultivation, why would he have to backstab Yun Che!?"

"Main Hall Master," Mu Sushan walked forward and said, "Even though Li Mingcheng was indeed injured by Yun Che, it wasn't this simple..."

"Enough!!" Mu Fengshu's face was darkened like still water. No one dared to breathe under the violent anger which rippled from her body. "No matter who it is, no matter what the reason or explanation is, if one dares to heavily injure the nephew of Mu Fengshu on purpose, I will definitely make him pay ten thousand

times more!!”

“...” Mu Sushan opened his mouth but he could only sigh softly. Even though Li Mingcheng was the one who ambushed first, Yun Che’s counterattack was indeed too heavy and it was a fact that Li Mingcheng was wounded to almost dying. Facing Mu Fengshu who was in a complete fury, he couldn’t help even if he wanted to. He could only send a sound transmission in secret towards Mu Xiaolan, “Xiaolan, send a sound transmission to your master immediately. Right now, your master is probably the only one who can save Yun Che... Ah, and she might not even make it in time.”

“Ji Hanfeng! Immediately take Yun Che down!” Even though Mu Fengshu was extremely furious, with her position, she would not waste time attacking a junior herself. She glanced at Mu Xiaolan. “Let’s see who dares to stop this.”

“Yes!” Ji Hanfeng also wanted to lash out his anger. Hearing the command, he immediately responded, placing Li Mingcheng on the ground and charged directly to grab Yun Che’s throat with his hands.

Mu Xiaolan screamed and used her body to shield in front of Yun Che, but a hand suddenly grabbed her shoulder and pushed her far far away.

Surrounding him was the Main Hall Master of Freezing Snow Hall’s rage and murderous intent. Both her strength and position in the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was within the highest echelons. If it was someone else, they would have already been so frightened that they would lose control of their legs. However,

there was no trace of fear in Yun Che's eyes; there was only a strong, terrifying atmosphere.

Whether it was in the Blue Pole Star, the Profound Sky Continent or the Illusory Demon Realm, he was an absolute king, an existence that could cover the sky with his single hand and no one dared to wrong him... How could he tolerate such treatment!

The anger and murderous intent that he had been suppressing before were all released completely in this moment. He held both of his fists tightly and his eyes targeted Ji Hanfeng who was getting closer to him like a starving eagle. He roared in a raspy voice, "If you want to take me down... we'll have to see if you have the ability to do so first!!"

"You still dare to resist? You don't know your place!" Yun Che's words made Ji Hanfeng sneer as he flew down from the air towards Yun Che to take him down. The surrounding aura was directed by his strength and transformed into a storm that was extremely dense in strength, covering Yun Che's whole body.

Even though Li Mingcheng's profound strength was already at the level of the divine way, the pressure that he gave off wasn't nearly close to the aura that Xuanyuan Wentian, who had been killed by Yun Che, exuded. That's why, even when facing Li Mingcheng, Yun Che felt no pressure at all.

However, the Ji Hanfeng who was in front of him was different. His profound strength was at the sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm. Not only was his aura stronger than Xuanyuan Wentian's, he was obviously stronger than Mu Xiaolan! He was definitely the



strongest opponent that Yun Che had faced in his life.

The force that was coming from the sky was incredibly horrifying. This was a power of divine way that completely exceeded the level of strength Li Mingcheng had been capable of. Under this force, his entire body suddenly stiffened, but still reacted according to his will first and transported all of his strength to shield in front of his body.

Bang!!

Yun Che's whole body was vibrating violently as if he was hit by a meteorite from outer space and he was thrown off by the shock. Ji Hanfeng stopped and the sneer on his face became more brutal. He suddenly grabbed toward the direction that Yun Che had been blasted to and as his hand motion quickly changed, a blue hexagonal profound formation suddenly appeared on Yun Che's body that was flying upside down. The instant it appeared, it exploded mercilessly with Yun Che's body as the medium.

"Sss..." The faces of the profound practitioners there all lost color from the shock. Mu Fengshu's order was to "take down," so they thought Ji Hanfeng would suppress Yun Che and seal his profound energy. They didn't expect him to attack so harshly.

This way, Yun Chu could very possibly die on the spot. Even if he didn't die, he would be injured severely.

"This..." Mu Sushan stepped forward suddenly but the result was already established, so he could only deeply sigh once again.

“Yun Che!!” Mu Xiaolan turned pale from the shock. She rushed over in panic but just as she got close, she saw Yun Che holding himself up with one hand and slowly standing up.

Everyone’s gaze was attracted back to Yun Che in an instant. Even though Yun Che was simply standing up, it made all of their pupils dilate, not daring to believe their eyes.

Yun Che’s clothes were already torn and there were three wounds that were each half a foot long on both his chest and back but they had stopped bleeding already. Aside from that, his aura almost hadn’t weakened at all and he hadn’t lost any focus from his eyes at all. Instead, there was a viciousness that made one tremble with fear.

“What?!” The sneer on Ji Hanfeng’s face disappeared and the expression in his eyes darkened. He was confident that the attack just now would completely cripple Yun Che. At the very least, it should have crushed over half of the bones in his body.

But he actually stood up and there were only a few wounds that were not even deep?

No! He’s definitely just forcing himself, it’s impossible for him not to be heavily injured.

“Yun Che, are... are you okay?” Mu Xiaolan looked at him in startlement and asked with concern.

“Get out of the way!” Yun Che’s gaze was focused on Ji Hanfeng. His appearance was very terrifying at the moment and scared Mu Xiaolan into backing up, not daring to step forth another time.

“Purgatory!”

It was as if a volcano exploded from Yun Che’s body. His profound energy instantly increased and the color of the profound energy also turned a light scarlet color. He lifted both of his hands and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword fell from the air. It smashed into the ground with an exploding sound that shocked the sky as it stabbed deeply into the divine stone that was paved on the ground of the main hall.

“Oh!?” The expression in Mu Sushan’s eyes changed drastically. The suppressing aura that Yun Che was releasing right now was close to the strength of the fifth level of the Divine Origin Realm!

Mu Sushan himself mentioned before that Yun Che hadn’t used all of his strength when he beat Li Mingcheng but he did not expect that Yun Che’s hidden power would be this horrifyingly strong.

Fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm... but it released a power that was equal to fifth level of the Divine Origin Realm!!

This time, even the expression in Mu Fengshu’s eyes changed slightly, her raging fury was slowly replaced by a shock that was becoming deeper and deeper.

“This brat, you actually...” Facing Yun Che’s force, Ji Hanfeng was already shocked in an indescribable way.

Yun Che didn’t say a word. He grabbed the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword with both of his hands, jumped high up in the sky and the vermilion body of the sword created an incredibly dreadful destruction storm as it charged towards Ji Hanfeng.

“You think you’re worthy of being my opponent just like this?” Ji Hanfeng gritting his teeth slightly, roared deeply and also jumped up toward Yun Che. He actually directly grabbed at Yun Che’s sword.

But just as he got close, his expression suddenly changed and a trace of fear flashed deeply in his eyes. This was because the force of the sword was much stronger than he expected, it had even made his soul feel fear!

Ji Hanfeng reacted extremely quickly. He retracted his palms with lightning speed, his whole body turned over and somersaulted backwards.

The Heaven Smiting Sword smashed onto the ground that was paved using divine stones, causing it to instantly crack. These cracks quickly spread out like a spider web until they spread out to a distance of about ninety meters. With the body of the sword as the center, a storm created by the heavy sword swept by and blurred everyone’s vision for a long period of time.

But thankfully this was the God Realm. If it was the Profound Sky Continent, the surrounding three hundred meters of space would all have completely collapsed.

# Chapter 960 – Fighting Ji Hanfeng

---

Yun Che was like heresy created by the heavens that was sent to the mortal realm. His appearance completely shattered the common knowledge of everyone present. He did that in the Profound Sky Continent, then the Illusory Demon Realm.

And now, he did the same in the God Realm.

It was as though Yun Che's sword had smashed onto the minds of everyone present, causing them to be shocked speechless for a long while.

It was already unbelievable that he had defeated Li Mingcheng but now, his profound strength had explosively increased yet again and he had used a single strike... to force Ji Hanfeng back!

Ji Hanfeng was an official disciple of Freezing Snow Hall and he had cultivated there for around twenty years already. Him being able to supervise Freezing Snow Hall's new disciple examination proved that he was powerful and experienced enough to do so.

Yet he had been forced back by the sword of an examinee who was only in the Sovereign Profound Realm!

The impact of this scene was indescribable. Almost everyone there felt dazzled, as though they could perhaps be dreaming.

Ji Hanfeng, who fled all of a sudden, continued to somersault

until he was three hundred meters away. When he landed, the heart thumping sensation he felt before was still there. This shocked him greatly and at the same time, he felt even more humiliated. He had actually been forced away by the sword of someone he previously viewed as a joke... now that was the gargantuan joke!!

But no matter how unwilling and disbelieving he was, he would no longer dare to hold Yun Che in contempt. It was because the terror of that strike had been right before his eyes.

Ji Hanfeng fiercely gritted his teeth. He reached out with a grabbing motion and took out a silver longspear from his spatial ring. The longspear was nine feet long, its entire body flickered with frosty silver light. The instant the spear appeared, it was actually accompanied by a resonant dragon roar.

“Dragon Burst Spear!” Several Freezing Snow Hall disciples exclaimed in shock.

As an official disciple of Freezing Snow Hall and the supervisor of this examination, he had actually brought out the Dragon Burst Spear. It was evident that Ji Hanfeng was afraid of Yun Che!!

“Yun Che, you are proud of that strike from before, aren’t you?” Ji Hanfeng’s gaze darkened as his voice carried the sound of him gnashing his teeth in anger, “I’ll immediately... give it back to you tenfold!”

“No matter how much trash from the lower realms struggles,

they will eternally still be trash!!”

As he vented his thoughts, Ji Hanfeng raised the Dragon Burst Spear. He didn't go into the air but instead walked on the ground, straight as an arrow. With every step he took, it was as though the spear's tip had elongated. Then, amidst a loud roar, his footsteps became heavier as the Dragon Burst Spear pierced at Yun Che.

In that instant, the ground below him had immediately become shattered powder and the Dragon Burst Spear let out an incredibly resonant dragon roar. It was as though its body had transformed into a silver colored True Dragon as it lunged at Yun Che with boundless dragon might.

Beneath this dragon roar, all the profound practitioners present felt as though all the blood and profound energy in their bodies had been agitated. Their hearts had also suddenly felt like they had shrunk.

With Ji Hanfeng added to the Dragon Burst Spear, the might of this spear had actually become this frightening!!

A thought flashed in the minds of everyone present: How could Yun Che possibly receive this strike!?

Yun Che's brows sunk as the veins on both his arms bulged out. Beneath the might that shocked the entire crowd of profound practitioners, he actually did not retreat at all and had suddenly advanced. The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword directly smashed forth, welcoming the Dragon Burst Spear.



Crack!!

Sword and spear met and the crackling of metal resounded through the entire Freezing Snow Main Hall. With these two people at the core, the divine stone beneath their feet had all been sent flying after being ruptured.

The feet of both parties had sunk deep into the ground, yet neither had retreated a single step. Ji Hanfeng firmly gripped the Dragon Burst Spear and a disbelief that was stronger than the one he previously had surfaced within his gaze. “You... you actually...”

This spear carried the rage and humiliation he felt for being forced back by Yun Che’s previous strike. Not only had he taken out the Dragon Burst Spear, he had even attacked with full strength and didn’t hold back in the slightest because he wanted to smash Yun Che into dust.

However, the spear which held his full power had actually been received by Yun Che... and this was a direct confrontation, without any superficial tricks!

“Haaah!!”

As he let out a loud roar, Ji Hanfeng’s spear withdrew and then suddenly shot out in reverse and Yun Che’s sword also fiercely rose to meet it.

Clang!!

The Dragon Burst Spear and the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword collided once more. Under a heaven shaking booming sound, the two parties had been jolted apart by an enormous force. Yun Che lost his balance while Ji Hanfeng had actually twisted his body upside down in the sky. An incomparable coldness accompanied the tip of the spear as it swept downward.

“Snowstorm Burial!!”

The heavy sword was naturally not as agile as a spear and Yun Che had not completely mastered this newly born Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Before Yun Che had time to block using his sword, the spear had already ruthlessly swept over, sending him flying. He forcibly suppressed the churning energy and blood within his body as he slammed the tip of his sword into the ground. He quickly stopped himself amidst the ear-piercing sound of the sword plowing across the ground.

At almost the exact same instant he stopped his body, Ji Hanfeng had already flown over from overhead. With the spear resembling a dragon, he directly smashed down.

Yun Che didn't lift his head. Both his arms instantly tripled in size as the bursting sound of joints popping echoed. The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword was swung up at full power and its catastrophic rumble completely suppressed the Dragon Burst Spear's dragon cry.

Even if Yun Che was not heavily injured, the blood and energy in his body would definitely be in turmoil after being sent flying by Ji Hanfeng's previous spear strike. Since his follow up attack was as fast as lightning as well, never in his dreams would Ji Hanfeng think that Yun Che was able to stabilize his body, let alone instantly make a counterattack. This was not all, what met him was a sword might that was not the slightest bit weaker than before.

Boom!!

The ground beneath Yun Che's feet once again ruptured as both his legs had almost entirely sunk into the floor. Ji Hanfeng, who had the leverage from the air, was like a dead leaf swept up by a gale. He had been sent flipping backwards.

Yun Che did not pursue and make a follow up attack. Instead, the sword suddenly sunk and struck the ground. It was only after a long while the he raised it up again. His breathing however, had finally become heavy.

Ji Hanfeng heavily landed and fell back a dozen steps with his remaining energy. He looked rather wretched as the energy and blood in his body incessantly churned. However, after seeing Yun Che's state, he laughed. "So that's it. You are completely relying on that sword. Heh, that sword must be pretty heavy right? I wonder how many more times you'll be able to lift it!!"

Yun Che, "..."

Ji Hanfeng's words directly targeted Yun Che's weak point.

The disparity between Yun Che and Ji Hanfeng's profound cultivation was much too great. That was definitely not just a great realm of difference but the natural chasm of the divine way. Even with the Evil God Arts' exponential growth rate and body strength that surpassed other common folk, it was still not on par with Ji Hanfeng's cultivation at the sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm. It was only with the help of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword's powerful sword might that he was barely able to enter a temporary stalemate.

After Hong'er had eaten the Eternal Night Devil Sword, the might of the Heaven Smiting Devil Sword explosively increased but that also explosively increased its weight. A weight that reached almost five million kilograms was not something the current Yun Che was able to control. In his normal state, even lifting it was especially difficult. Even under the Purgatory state, waving it thirty times was almost his limit.

Let alone wielding it at full power for the death match before him.

Even though he had only attacked three times, this had already left both of his arms numb, his breathing ragged.

"Let's see how long... you're able to continue struggling for!"

Ji Hanfeng quickly stabilized the energy and blood in his body and flew up.

Clang! Boom!

Boom!!!

The ground cracked open and shattered stone flew all over the place as the entire main hall trembled slightly. The sound of sword and spear striking was like the sound of a clock in heaven unceasingly sounding its bell. Each booming sound seemed as though it was pounding on the audience's heart.

The faces of every examinee that had just recently passed was already deathly pale. They continuously retreated further and further back. They indistinctly felt that if they did not keep back further, just the sounds of explosions that seemed to contain divine might would give them internal injuries.

They could totally accept that Ji Hanfeng was that strong but Yun Che... was actually strong to such a degree too.

They believed that even if they released all the profound energy in their bodies, they wouldn't be able to create such a terrifying might. Yet Yun Che, with one strike after another... what kind of secret technique was he using or perhaps, what kind of monster was able to release such a shocking divine might with a body only at the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm?

Especially those profound practitioners that were in the same group as Yun Che. Amidst their shock, they all thought back to when they treated Yun Che as a joke because they had always

believed themselves to be stronger. They had even laughed at him several times before, causing them to feel somewhat ashamed.

Mu Xiaolan, who had always treated Yun Che as some lower realm weakling was stupefied and momentarily left speechless. This was because even she found it hard to receive Ji Hanfeng's full power Dragon Burst Spear. Yet Yun Che was receiving it blow after blow!

Mu Fengshu's face continuously changed as more and more shock had long since replaced the anger in her heart. At the same time, she had begun to realize that it was Li Mingcheng who had plotted against Yun Che first... perhaps it was not just a random remark.

Zhi Mo, what exactly happened earlier? Tell me in full detail!" Mu Fengshu suddenly yelled at a Freezing Snow Hall disciple to her right.

The heart of the Freezing Snow disciple named Zhi Mo trembled. He promptly replied, "Main Hall Master, before... before in the Ice Profound Realm exam, Yun Che had obtained first place. Li Mingcheng accused Yun Che of cheating and proposed an exchange of blows to verify his placement. The... the result however, was Li Mingcheng losing. Then... Then..."

Zhi Mo hesitated, slightly gritted his teeth and then continued, "Then Li Mingcheng suddenly attacked Yun Che and his target was even a vital point. He never expected that Yun Che would issue a counterattack..."

“Bastard!!” Mu Fengshu’s complexion darkened as she shouted in rage.

Zhi Mo quickly lowered his head. “Main Hall Master, please calm your anger.”

“No matter the reason, he must pay with his life after daring to injure Mingcheng to such a degree!” Mu Fengshu muttered in an incomparably gloomy voice.

Boom!!!

Yet another explosion sounded as two huge currents of power blasted in the sky. The figures of two people shot out at the same time from within the eye of the storm. Yun Che landed far away. His body went soft as the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword heavily pierced the ground.

Yun Che then held up the sword blade, warm sweat torrenting down his entire body as he breathed heavily. After having met Ji Hanfeng’s blows twenty consecutive times, his entire body had gone limp under the enormous burden of the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. Both his arms had completely lost all feeling and that strike from before was probably the last of the power he was able to dish out. Following his descent, he almost was unable to raise the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword once more.

“Ha.. ha... ha...” Ji Hanfeng’s breathing was also incredibly coarse and his chest violently heaved. However, the energy he had

left far surpassed what Yun Che could muster. Seeing Yun Che's current state, his eyes widened as he burst out in wild laughter. Not giving Yun Che the slightest chance to breathe, he concentrated all of the power he had left into the Dragon Burst Spear, directly aiming for the space between Yun Che's brows.

“Oh no!!” Mu Xiaolan's hands tightened as her expression changed.

Because this spear from Ji Hanfeng was shockingly a death blow that gave no way out.

And Yun Che had obviously depleted all his strength; it was impossible for him to receive it this time.

As if he had already seen himself skewer Yun Che, intense pleasure coursed within Ji Hanfeng's heart. And it was at this moment, when the spear head pointed at him that he saw Yun Che slowly raise his head to reveal an evil grin.

An unknown chill suddenly attacked his soul, causing his entire body to stiffen, causing his movements to slow.

Boom!!!

Yun Che's body suddenly exploded with a current of air. Just as he was about to approach Yun Che, Ji Hanfeng, who had used all his profound strength in that attack, was violently jolted. He had been directly shaken off by that airwave. After falling back, he



raised his head in alarm and saw Yun Che slowly get up, both hands on the vermillion great sword's hilt. The scarlet profound energy on his body coiled wildly as a terrifying blood color emerged within both his eyes.

Beside his ear, came Yun Che's devilish sinister voice, "Since I've already crippled one... I may as well cripple another!!"

# Chapter 961 – Crippling Another

---

“T-this is?” Mu Sushan cried out in surprise. If everything that happened previously were to be described as shocking and astonishing, then what he felt now was shock which caused him to not believe his own eyes.

Yun Che being able to exchange direct blows with Ji Hanfeng more than twenty times with the power of a Monarch could be said to be an unprecedented miracle in all of Snow Song Realm. Right when he believed that he had seen Yun Che’s limits, Yun Che’s profound energy, which should should’ve weakened, wildly rose once more. Moreover, he had instantly broken through his previous limits...

So far that he directly suppressed Ji Hanfeng!!

Oppressing someone with a profound energy eruption was obviously something Ji Hanfeng had seen before. However, this was his first time seeing such a fiendish profound energy. His entire state of mind instantly changed to that of fright as he no longer was able to think about advancing even a single step forward. Under the terror that coursed through his entire body, he involuntarily stepped back...

He had never cowered even when he faced the sect’s Divine Soul Realm experts every day.

Yun Che once more grabbed the Heaven Smiting Sword. At this moment, its five million kilograms of weight actually felt

weightless in his hands. Both his gaze and sword might locked onto Ji Hanfeng. Power that surged from the Evil God's Profound Veins erupted throughout his entire body, once more rushing to his arms and pouring into his blade as it struck down.

The hairs on Ji Hanfeng's entire body stood erect beneath this strike. He, who felt humiliated that he didn't dare to receive Yun Che's strike the first time, no longer felt like receiving this one. Instead, he used all his strength to flee. However, he had been locked in place by its sword force; it felt as though his body weighed a ton. Once he was aware that he wasn't able to escape, in his fright, he suddenly turned around and gave a loud roar while crazily pouring all of his power into the Dragon Burst Spear which blocked his front.

Bang!!!

As though an asteroid had exploded, an indescribable, apocalyptic storm radiated out to the surrounding space. Disciples of Freezing Snow Hall obviously were able to endure it, but those examinees that had just recently passed felt as though they were hit by a heavy hammer. They retreated in panic as those that were close to it were directly sent flying.

In the heart of the apocalyptic storm, a large majority of Ji Hanfeng's body had been nailed to the floor. The Dragon Burst Spear in his hands had already been smashed into a ghastly crescent moon shape. Blood cascaded in torrents from the arms he used to lift the Dragon Burst Spear and even his eyes had been jolted to reveal bursts of wisps of blood.

“Ji Hanfeng, open your doggy eyes and look carefully. This is the lower realm profound practitioner you have been looking down on and humiliating time and time again!”

Amidst his deep bellow, the last of Yun Che’s power burst, the enormous booming sound quaking every inch of the Freezing Snow Main Hall.

And the words Yun Che had shouted caused many of the surrounding profound practitioners that came from the lower realms to suddenly raise their heads, their eyes sheened with excitement.

The Dragon Burst Spear’s answering cry cut off as Ji Hanfeng let out a miserable yell that sounded close to despair. His body crazily cracked the ground and only after drawing a crack several tens of meters in the ground was he finally sent flying, sprinkling the air with bloody stars before tumbling to the ground. He no longer made any more movements as a pool of blood quickly amassed beneath his body.

Crash!

Crash!

The broken Dragon Burst Spear fell to the ground one side at a time. Its profound light and dragon aura quickly faded, completely transforming into a dead spear. Even if it was able to be restored, it was absolutely impossible for it to regain its past divine might.

“Senior Brother Hanfeng!!”

After being stupified for a long time, many disciples from Freezing Snow Hall finally regained their senses and hurriedly charged toward Ji Hanfeng. It was unknown if he was dead or alive.

Bang!

The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword landed heavily as the frenzied scarlet profound energy on Yun Che's body instantly dissipated without a trace. He was running on empty as he heavily kneeled down. If not for the support of the Heaven Smiting Sword, it seemed as though he would've already been laying on the ground.

“Haah... Little girl, why... haven't you come over... to help me up...” Yun Che panted with coarse breaths. He truly was not able to stand up anymore this time.

Mu Xiaolan stood there, stunned, as though she had gone stupid. Upon hearing Yun Che's voice, she dazedly made a sound of response before quickly rushing over. Her movements were stiff as she supported him.

At this time, the gaze she used to look at Yun Che no longer had the various kinds of disdain she had formerly. Instead, a kind of strange expression, as though she was looking at some sort of monster was present.

“Are... you okay?” Mu Xiaolan asked, muddled.

“Not okay... at all... If your Master doesn’t come now, I really... might die...” Yun Che panted heavily. In the previous month, he had been using up a great amount of mental energy to purify Mu Bingyun’s flame poison while restoring her vitality. He spent the rest of his time accompanying his women and family so he didn’t have any time to cultivate at all. If he had been able to cultivate within that one month, he was confident that he would have been able to win against Ji Hanfeng using the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword without opening “Rumbling Heaven.”

At present, he had no choice but to forcibly open Rumbling Heaven and the result was naturally an unendurable heavy burden.

“But Master, she...” Mu Xiaolan was so anxious that she was about to start crying. She had already sent Mu Bingyun a ton of consecutive sound transmissions but had yet to receive a response.

To the side, a Freezing Snow Hall disciple who had run over to examine Ji Hanfeng’s injuries turned around with a deathly pale face and stammered, “Senior Brother Hanfeng, his... his meridians have all snapped and his dantian seems to have been shattered...”

“What?” Mu Fengshu’s gaze swept over and the others were even more surprised.

Those receiving a blow from Yun Che’s heavy sword never came out with light injuries. If they were not able to take it on, they

were either dead or crippled.

With snapped meridians and a shattered dantian, even if they used a huge amount of power and resources to forcibly save him, he would only be a cripple from now on.

Yun Che beating Li Mingcheng was already a shock that everyone could hardly believe. But now, he had actually beaten Ji Hanfeng... and not only did that strike make him lose, it had directly crippled him!!

Even the Dragon Burst Spear had been snapped.

At this moment, not only was it the examinees, even the official disciples of Freezing Snow Hall birthed deep shock and terror for Yun Che.

“Yun Che, you really are... incredible!” Mu Fengshu, who previously couldn’t even bother to spare him another glance was now sweeping her gaze over Yun Che many times. Her voice was dull, without the slightest ounce of feeling, yet it carried a bone-piercing killing intent. “On the first day you arrive in my Ice Phoenix Realm, you heavily injure my nephew and now you’ve also crippled a disciple of my Freezing Snow Hall... who is it that gave you such courage to do so!?”

In her rage, Mu Fengshu suddenly flew up and actually personally acted to arrest Yun Che.

“You can’t!!”

Mu Sushan was no longer able to hold back as he quickly shifted to forcibly block Mu Fengshu. “Main Hall Master, you mustn’t! You’ve already seen it with your very eyes, Yun Che is definitely a talent seen once every ten thousand years. If he enters our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, he is equal to a hundred million Ji Hanfengs, you mustn’t kill him!”

He sensed that Mu Fengshu personally taking action wasn’t anything as simple as just capturing him. She obviously carried killing intent!

“Hmph, like I care what kind of talent he is! Everything he has done today simply tells me that he hasn’t put my Freezing Snow Hall in his eyes. Why should I spare him!?” Mu Fengshu angrily replied.

Yun Che was a talent found only once every ten thousand years... Mu Fengshu was well aware of whether or not this statement was an exaggeration. If Yun Che had simply come from the lower realms, Mu Fengshu might... not just might... just based on the stunning performance he showed today, even if he had heavily injured her nephew, she would still spare him and even nurture him greatly.

But he just had to be brought over by Mu Bingyun!!

Mu Sushan quickly noted, “Even though Yun Che’s actions are heavy, he was still forced to do so. Whether it is your nephew Li



Mingchen or Ji Hanfeng, they...”

“Silence, out of my way!!”

Mu Fengshu’s arm made a sweeping motion, blasting Mu Sushan far away. At this time, a person suddenly ran out from the crowd, stood before Yun Che and stated, “M-Main Hall Master, you can’t kill Yun Che. Li Mingcheng was the one who provoked him first and even after losing, he mounted a sneak attack. As for Ji Hanfeng, not only has he maliciously ridiculed us lower realm profound practitioners, it was also he who decided to land the first killing blow... We all saw this very clearly, so Main Hall Master must have also clearly seen this too! B-Both of them only have themselves to blame. Yun Che only did this in self defense, he didn’t do anything wrong in this respect... you can’t kill him.”

Yun Che raised his head in shock. He looked at the person in front of him, who dared to come out in such a situation, before the angry Mu Fengshu filled with killing intent to plead for him.

It was astonishing Feng Mo, the person he somewhat helped during the Snowstorm Realm examination.

Before the examination, he was the only one who dare to question the fairness of the exam. The result however, was him being humiliated by Ji Hanfeng but he still outstandingly passed both the Snowstorm Realm and Ice Profound Realm trials.

Now, he was yet again the first one to jump out to plead for Yun Che and the person he faced was Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall

Master!

Everyone was dumbstruck as they looked at the person blocking Yun Che's front... could this person be Yun Che's sworn friend until death? Or perhaps just a pure idiot?

"Hah," Mu Fengshu laughed coldly. "Today is seriously strange, even a random rat would dare come out to defy this hall master!!"

"No, no." Feng Mo's face was pale. "This disciple... this disciple definitely does not dare to disrespect Main Hall Master. This disciple is only speaking the truth that everyone here has seen. Even though Yun Che has erred, it is still pardonable. At the very least... at the very least, he shouldn't die for his crimes."

Feng Mo turned around and said in a trembling voice, "Brothers and sisters from the lower realms, Ji Hanfeng has humiliated those of us from the lower realms many times before. Yun Che injuring him earlier could be said to be half sticking up for us. I believe that you all feel at ease and grateful in your hearts. Everyone stand forth, if we all plead for Yun Che together, Main Hall Master will definitely give way!"

Once Feng Mo finished speaking, the surroundings were still absolutely silent. Not one person answered and those profound practitioners from the lower realms that were in the same group had even quietly taken a few steps back, covering their figures behind the crowd.

Feng Mo's face gradually stiffened and then fell in despair. After

that however, he got angry and roared, “Do you all hear me? Have you all gone deaf? Those of you that have ascended from the lower realms should all be fearless individuals... don’t tell me that you’ve all gone soft after coming here!?”

The crowd was silent, not one person answered yet again... The echo of a few Freezing Snow Hall disciple’s snorts and sneers would occasionally be heard.

“Heh,” Mu Fengshu sneered. “Since you’re that desperate to be buried along with Yun Che, this hall master will fulfill your wish!”

Mu Fengshu flew out. Her hands made a grasping motion as a current of heavenly frosty might fell down.

Ding!

The light sound of crystals colliding resonated as the center of the main hall suddenly filled with a dreamlike, fantastical azure light. Beneath the glow, Mu Fengshu’s figure stopped and then was heavily brushed away by a gentle wind. She flew in reverse and when she landed, her body slightly rocked as her expression also suddenly changed.

A snow white figure slowly descended from high above, its waistband fluttering in the air. A peerlessly beautiful snowy face that could overturn worlds appeared and even caused the surrounding light to lose its splendor. A pure, clean, frosty aura lightly enveloped everyone’s souls, causing them to become stupefied. It was as though a fairy had landed in the mortal realm.

# Chapter 962 – Ice Phoenix Palace Master

---

“Master!” Mu Xiaolan shouted in pleasant surprise when she saw the celestial figure fluttering down from up above.

“Palace Master... Bingyun!” A Freezing Snow Hall disciple softly exclaimed.

Upon hearing the name Palace Master Bingyun, all of the surrounding new disciples widened their eyes. To profound practitioners born in the Snow Song Realm, Ice Phoenix Realm’s thirty six Ice Phoenix Palace Masters were figures of legend. Never did they expect themselves to be fortunate enough to see an Ice Phoenix Palace Master on the day they were about to become a member of Freezing Snow Hall

“Mu... Bing... Yun!?” Mu Fengshu raised her head, her brows pinching together as deep shock and incredibility surfaced in her eyes.

A thousand years ago, her cultivation was much weaker than Mu Bingyun’s. Within those thousand years, however, under the flame poison’s erosion not only was it possible for Mu Bingyun to die at any give moment, her profound strength had also weakened to not even one tenth of her original power. During these thousand years, Mu Fengshu worked night and day to progress in her cultivation. Though she still was not on par with the Mu Bingyun of a thousand years ago, she had grown to the point where she could easily defeat the flame poisoned Mu Bingyun.

However, that streak of azure light which lacked any form of an attacking property had actually completely sealed all of her power. In order to do that, Mu Bingyun's profound strength had to at least be higher than hers by half a great realm.

So when Mu Fengshu saw that the one who came was Mu Bingyun, she couldn't believe her eyes.

As though she was supported by a gentle breeze, Mu Bingyun landed lightly, standing beside Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan. Her appearance was like the emergence of a shining soft glow of light. The fear everyone felt because of Mu Fengshu's anger and killing intent had now quietly disappeared without a trace. What replaced it was an indescribable warmth and peace. It even seemed that they no longer felt the icy suppression released by Mu Fengshu.

Those that remained in the main hall were mostly examinees that had recently passed. This was basically the first time they had seen Freezing Snow Hall's Main Hall Master and it was also the first time they had seen a rumored Ice Phoenix Palace Master. However, though it was just for an instant, they had clearly felt the great disparity between a Freezing Snow Hall Master and an Ice Phoenix Palace Master.

Mu Fengshu made them feel reverence... but what they felt more was fear.

Mu Bingyun, who had descended from the sky, made them feel as though they were looking at a saintly celestial goddess they should not approach or desecrate. They could only worship her. Whether it was her face, aura or figure, all of them had thrown Mu Fengshu

deep into a quagmire.

“Phew, that’s great.” Mu Sushan lightly exhaled. When he sensed Mu Bingyun’s aura, his face revealed deep shock. The current Mu Bingyun no longer looked as frail or ill as she formerly was. His gaze became dazed, as though he was once more looking at the gentle and mighty Palace Master Bingyun from a thousand years ago.

Mu Bingyun glanced at Yun Che, then shifted her gaze and softly noted, “Mu Fengshu, as Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall Master, you actually took action against a junior. Are you not afraid of losing your dignity?”

“Hmph!” Even though Mu Fengshu was shocked, how could she possibly lessen her imposingness in front of Mu Bingyun? “Mu Bingyun, you’re actually trying to question me? The person you brought back heavily injured my nephew first, then severely injured an outstanding disciple of my Freezing Snow Hall into a crippled state, right in front of me! Such audacity is unforgivable! In all these years, I have yet to see anyone dare behave so atrociously in my Freezing Snow Hall. He simply did not put my Freezing Snow Hall in his eyes and that is no different from courting death!

“Not only does he have to die today, he has to give me an explanation!”

“No, that’s not what happened at all!” Mu Xiaolan quickly voiced. “It was obviously...”

“Xiaolan, you don’t have to explain.” Mu Bingyun’s soft voice interrupted Mu Xiaolan’s explanation. “I had already arrived here before the Ice Profound Realm examination ended. I saw everything that happened afterwards with my own eyes.”

“Ah??” Mu Xiaolan was instantly dumbstruck while Yun Che, who was leaning against her, was chuckling inwardly.

“Mu Fengshu.” Mu Bingyun’s voice was as soft as a gentle willow yet it carried a dignity that made one hold their breath. “You are well aware of who is in the right and who is in the wrong regarding today’s matter. Even though Yun Che has done wrong, he has yet to reach the point where your Freezing Snow Hall has to punish him.”

“Yun Che, there is no need for you to enter Freezing Snow Hall. From now on, I will accept you as an official disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace. You will join my thirty sixth palace.”

After she said that, she extended a pure white hand and gently stroked Yun Che’s shoulder. Following the flash of a blue light, a sky blue jade was embedded onto the front of Yun Che’s shoulder.

The sky blue color was the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade which proved that he was an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple! Distinctly engraved on top of it was the name “Yun Che.”

The main hall went so quiet that even the drop of a needle could be heard. The only sound that could be heard was the gulping

sound made by many throats. Extremely envious gazes rigidly locked onto the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade on Yun Che's shoulder... Being able to enter Freezing Snow Hall was already so difficult that it would bring honor to their ancestors. As for Ice Phoenix Palace, that was a divine palace almost none of them dared to dream of entering!

Being able to enter Ice Phoenix Palace required one to enter the Divine Soul Realm before the age of forty to qualify to participate in the examination... and that was only being able to qualify for the examination.

Concessions like Mu Xiaolan, who had entered the Divine Origin Realm below the age of twenty were very few in number. As for someone in the Sovereign Profound Realm entering Ice Phoenix Palace, that had never happened before in all of its history!

If this was randomly heard by anyone, they would all think that it was a huge joke! However, though they were shocked, almost nobody on the scene felt that this was unacceptable.

Because they had all seen that Yun Che was able to inflict serious injuries on third level of the Divine Origin Realm's Li Mingcheng and sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm's Ji Hanfeng with power at the Sovereign Profound Realm!!

Even though his profound strength was far from Ice Phoenix Palace's standards, with his incredibly innate talent, he was definitely qualified to join it!



It was also after witnessing Yun Che's performance today that Mu Bingyun was no longer stressed about letting him join Ice Phoenix Palace.

"Yes," Yun Che answered after glancing at his own Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade.

"Mu Bingyun, you... you actually..." Facing Mu Bingyun, who had suddenly become strong after being weak for a thousand years, Mu Fengshu was somewhat at a loss.

"It has been a thousand years," Mu Bingyun lamented pensively. None would know what kinds of changes had happened unless they felt it for themselves. "Mu Fengshu, I was well aware of what you thought and did all those years. I always thought that I owed you so I never exposed or investigated anything. Even though the Great Realm King wished to punish you, I would obstruct her for you."

Mu Fengshu suddenly lifted her head, her gaze full of shock.

"Many years have passed and the 'debt' I owed you has already been repaid. I will no longer owe you from now on. The Great Realm King has long found a purification method for the flame poison in my body and I have completely recovered. More than half my profound strength has been restored and I will soon revive the Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace. If you want an 'explanation,' you can come over to the Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace to find me."

“Also, if sinister deeds surface once more after today, I will no longer feign ignorance... I won’t forgive them!”

When Mu Bingyun’s voice fell, her icy eyes that had been watching Mu Fengshu the entire time flashed with a deep blue light.

This flash of blue light appeared for a split second but Mu Fengshu felt as though she had been struck by lightning. She retreated in panic as her complexion instantly went pale. Her pupils enlarged and her lips gaped but she was rendered speechless for a long time.

A thousand years of silence and illness caused the members of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect to slowly forget that she was the strongest, most prestigious and highest ranked Ice Phoenix Palace Master and had received the most admiration and respect from all disciples of the sect.

At that time, Mu Fengshu had always been respectful before her and would never do anything rash. Furthermore, she had respected her from the bottom of her soul.

Within her violently shivering eyes, she clearly saw that the Palace Master Bingyun that had been silent for a millennium... had returned.

“Xiaolan, Yun Che, let’s go.” Mu Bingyun turned around.

“Yes, Master.” Mu Xiaolan happily replied while shedding tears of emotion.

“Ah... wait wait wait.” Yun Che grabbed at Mu Xiaolan’s little hand and didn’t forget to feel its soft, smooth snowy skin. He said rather seriously, “Even though I don’t have to enter Freezing Snow Hall, I should take the rewards that belong to me! I had obtained them with great difficulty after all.”

“That... Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet and that Starpicker Stone...”

Mu Bingyun’s celestial figure paused and she remained silent.

Mu Xiaolan slapped away his obviously dishonest hand.

“Hahahaha,” Mu Sushan erupted in loud laughter, seeming to be in an extremely good mood. “You’re right, the rewards that belong to you naturally cannot be left behind.”

Mu Sushan made a grabbing motion and the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet fluttered over from Ji Hanfeng’s body before landing in his grasp. Together with the Starpicker Stone, he pushed both toward Yun Che.

The Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet and Starpicker Stone arrived before Yun Che and stopped, as though they were gently being supported by an invisible object. Upon sensing their existence at close range, Yun Che’s mind churned and exclaimed in surprise... whether it was their radiance or aura, they were far above what

the Profound Sky Continent and Illusory Demon Realm possessed. Yun Che carefully received them, storing them into the Sky Poison Pearl and respectfully said, “Thank you, Senior Sushan.”

“No need to thank me, this is what you deserve,” Mu Sushan said with a chuckle. Then, he shot Mu Bingyun a profound look. “Palace Master Bingyun, congratulations. It seems like the flourishing of the Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace is imminent.”

Mu Bingyun nodded and then took to the air, bringing Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che along as she left.

“Feng Mo, this is my sound transmission imprint. If you encounter any kind of problem you can’t solve in Freezing Snow Hall, you can try sending me a transmission.”

Yun Che’s sound transmission suddenly rang by the ear of Feng Mo, who sent Yun Che off with a complex expression. His entire body jolted as his expression stormed for a long while.

Yun Che had already exhausted all his energy so he was incapable of taking flight by himself. However, a gentle breeze that came from Mu Bingyun carried him along, causing him to feel very comfortable.

After exiting the Freezing Snow Main Hall, Mu Xiaolan still had not regained her senses. She continued to stare at Yun Che. “So you... you were actually this powerful.”

“Of course,” Yun Che said rather smugly. “Do you now realize how dangerous it was when you kidnapped Senior Master Murong back then? Good thing you were rather obedient and quickly released her. Otherwise, I would’ve stripped you of your clothes and thrown you into the snow.”

“Y-y-y-you...” Mu Xiaolan’s little face immediately flushed, the little bit of admiration she felt for Yun Che instantly obliterated. “Master, look at him! As expected, he’s just a lowly bad person... he hasn’t changed at all.”

Mu Bingyun helplessly shook her head and reproached softly, “Yun Che, Xiaolan is still young and pure, don’t say such explicit things to her.”

“Oh.”

“Hateful!” Mu Xiaolan gave him a furious glare and then did her best to put some distance between her and Yun Che. She then said with seething anger, “Even though you are more powerful than what I originally imagined, you’re too stupid and impulsive! It’s not as though you didn’t know Li Mingcheng’s identity. It’s fine if you defeated him but why did you have to injure him so heavily? Ji Hanfeng too! If not for Master quickly coming in time, you definitely would’ve lost your life!”

“He wasn’t exactly being impulsive.” Before Yun Che had a chance to reply, Mu Bingyun had already softly answered. “Even though Yun Che was angry, he never lost his rationality. From the very start, he never revealed the flames he specialized in. As for the reason why he dared to inflict such heavy injuries on Li

Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng, that is because he had long sensed that I was there.”

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan couldn’t understand. “This... how? How is it possible for Yun Che to have sensed Master’s aura? Even Hall Master Fengshu and Senior Sushan didn’t notice a thing!”

# Chapter 963 – God Burying Inferno Prison, Ancient Horned Dragon

---

“You have to ask him about it,” Mu Bingyun replied. “When Yun Che left the Ice Profound Realm, he glanced at the place where I was hidden quite a number of times. At first, I thought that it was just a coincidence but after several more times, added to the fact that his gaze was excessively unrestrained, the only explanation I could find was that he had known I was there all along.”

“Hehe,” Yun Che laughed. “Actually, Fairy Mu’s body still has traces of the Sk... cough cough cough cough. Traces of the medicinal aura remain after I purified the flame poison from your body. This kind of aura may be unperceivable to anyone else but I am extremely sensitive to it. That was why I knew you were there.”

The Sky Poison Pearl’s purification power was originally formless, colorless and auraless. No one would be able to sense it—aside from Yun Che, who had fused with the Sky Poison Pearl.

“...” Mu Xiaolan opened her mouth yet remained speechless.

“So that’s the case.” Understanding dawned on Mu Bingyun and then she looked before her. “The Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace is located in the Ice Phoenix City north of Freezing Snow City. You originally could’ve come here via a profound teleportation formation but since this is your first time here, I brought you here via flight so you can somewhat familiarize yourself with the land here.”

“Master, you’re so nice to this bad guy here,” Mu Xiaolan said in a small voice, distinct jealousy in her voice.

Freezing Snow City was enormous. Not only were there one hundred and eight Freezing Snow Halls, there were numerous places for cultivation, training, healing, meditation and going into seclusion. Mu Bingyun traveled extremely fast but she still used a long time to fly through Freezing Snow City.

The further north she traveled, the colder the air became. It was also there that the ice cold suppression which always existed became even more heavy and endless. The outline of Ice Phoenix City then gradually emerged in their field of view.

It was also at this time that the sound of thunderous laughter suddenly came from the distant south.

“Hahahaha—Yan Mocang has come to pay a visit and ask to meet Snow Song’s Realm King. I wish to discuss a favorable, long lasting event between our two realms. I earnestly wish for the Snow Song Realm King to grant my request of meeting each other.”

This burst of laughter obviously echoed from a faraway place yet it boomed like world destroying thunder beside one’s ears. It jolted Yun Che’s vision into a field of black as the blood in his entire body boiled with surging chaos. His chest felt even more suppressed as he nearly spat out a mouthful of blood.

“AHHHHHH!!” Mu Xiaolan covered her eyes, shrieking in her



fright.

This loud roar shockingly covered the enormous Ice Phoenix Realm. Space slightly trembled as the aura below suddenly changed. Countless numbers of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect disciples had all come out in full force, as though they were facing a huge enemy.

“Fairy Mu, what is going on here?”

Once this voice fell, it no longer continued echoing but Yun Che’s dizziness and discomfort didn’t go away for a long time. He was greatly shocked.

Mu Bingyun’s celestial figure stood still, her crescent brows slightly knitted. However, her expression and aura were still rather tranquil. “It is a sound transmission that has come from over fifteen thousand kilometers. It looks like they do not dare tread within the core area of our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.”

“O-over fifteen thousand kilometers?” Yun Che was so shocked that he nearly bit his tongue.

With a distance of over fifteen thousand kilometers... he had nearly been jolted to the point of puking blood by a voice...

Why the f\*ck is the God Realm filled with so many monsters!?

“You don’t have to be that shocked,” Mu Bingyun stated. “That

Yan Mocang is not any ordinary character but the Flame God Realm's Vermillion Bird Sect Master. Saying that he is the number one person in all of the Flame God Realm may not be an exaggeration.

Flame God Realm? Vermilion Bird Sect Master?

Mu Bingyun slightly waved her snowy hand and an icy radiance enveloped Mu Xiaolan. It was only then that Mu Xiaolan's condition gradually improved. Mu Bingyun turned around, then began to lift Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan up again, once more flying to the north. "He has come looking for the Realm King. Letting the Realm King deal with this is fine, we don't need to bother with it."

"Oh." Yun Che nodded, then after some consideration, he asked in a small voice. "Fairy Mu, from the looks of it, you seem to know why this Yan Mocang has come here for."

"Why else!? Mu Xiaolan asked, looking especially furious. "He's definitely here for that horned dragon again!!"

"That... horned dragon? What horned dragon?" Yun Che asked with great curiosity.

Mu Bingyun did not conceal it and directly answered, "Although the climates of the Flame God Realm and our Snow Song Realm are opposing attributes, we are rather close neighbors. The formation of the Flame God Realm is due to a primordial flame vein. It is because of this flame vein that the density and activeness of the flame attribute in the Flame God Realm is extremely high. Its

temperature also surpasses the level of what ordinary people can bear but it is nevertheless a paradise for the successors of fire attribute bloodlines, fire attribute profound beasts and those who cultivate fire attribute profound arts.”

“The flame vein’s core region is huge sea of fire that extends close to five hundred thousand kilometers, named the God Burying Inferno Prison.”

God Burying Inferno Prison? Yun Che’s brows twitched... Why does it feel like I’ve heard that name somewhere?

“The Flame God Realm’s flame vein and the God Burying Inferno Prison it created had already existed before the Flame God Realm was formed. This also means that it was left behind during the ancient time of gods. The people of the Flame God Realm held the flame veins and God Burying Inferno Prison in unparalleled reverence and they had never stopped exploring the God Burying Inferno Prison. They always believed that there must be a miracle somewhere at the bottom of God Burying Inferno Prison that could transform the Flame God Realm in its entirety. However, the God Burying Inferno Prison is a remnant of the ancient time of gods. It isn’t something that mortals could conquer at all. Not even the three great sect masters who succeeded the Flame God Realm generation after generation were able to reach the bottom of God Burying Inferno Prison all this time.”

“The three great sect masters?” Yun Che asked doubtfully, “Then, what about their Realm King?”

“Of course there are no Realm Kings in the Flame God Realm.”

Mu Xiaolan curled her lips in great disdain. “They set up a rule that states that anyone who can reach the bottom of God Burying Inferno Prison would become the Flame God Realm’s Realm King. That’s why the Flame God Realm never had a Realm King although hundreds of thousands of years had passed by. As a result, internal strife and conflicts for power often happen whenever they’re discussing important matters. Hmph, serves them right.”

“Oh... it seems that their obsession to conquer God Burying Inferno Prison is almost faith-like,” Yun Che said, touching his chin. There was no doubt that their obsession ran deep considering that they weren’t willing to break this rule even though they hadn’t had a Realm King for hundreds of thousands of years. “So, what’s with that horned dragon?”

“It’s an ancient horned dragon that lives inside the God Burying Inferno Prison!”

“Ancient?” This word jolted Yun Che and caused some level of comprehension to enter his mind.

“The Flame God Realm’s earliest records on this ancient horned dragon date back six hundred thousand years. This also means that it has lived for at least six hundred thousand years! You can just imagine that even its beard must be an ultimate treasure one is hardpressed to find even in a hundred lifetimes. Whoever hunts it will gain unimaginable profit.”

“I see.” Yun Che nodded slowly.

“So you’ve understood the situation roughly?” Mu Bingyun looked back and asked.

“Mm.” Yun Che nodded, “The fact that this horned dragon has a lifespan over six hundred thousand years old means that it must be unbelievably powerful. The Flame God Realm couldn’t kill it at all even if they were to employ all their strength. Also, the Flame God Realm all cultivate fire attribute profound art and this ancient horned dragon could only be a flame dragon since it lives inside the God Burying Inferno Prison. Although the Flame God Realm had a great advantage when they defend themselves against this ancient horned dragon’s attacks, their own flame powers would be largely ineffective on this ancient horned dragon too.”

“The most effective power against a flame type living being like this is naturally ice. That is why Flame God Realm wishes to borrow Snow Song Realm’s power.”

Mu Bingyun smiled faintly, “You are as smart as I thought.”

“However,” wrinkles appeared on Yun Che’s forehead, “since that ancient horned dragon lives inside the God Burying Inferno Prison, it absolutely can slip back into the prison if it encounters any danger...”

“You are correct. It is an invincible entity inside the God Burying Flame Prison,” Mu Bingyun explained. “Normally, it almost never leaves the God Burying Flame Prison but it is a dragon after all. Every one thousand years, it would shed its old scales and grow new ones. During this period, it has to move out from the God Burying Inferno Prison and so this is the one and only chance for

us to kill it in a thousand years.”

“After understanding that they will never manage to hunt down the dragon with their own strength, Flame God Realm thought of borrowing Snow Song Realm’s power and promised to split half the spoils with the Snow Song Realm after the hunt succeeded.”

Mu Bingyun recalled something and sighed quietly when she said this.

“Hmph! Those despicable bastards! How dare they show their faces a second time!?” Mu Xiaolan said angrily, “Back then, the Great Realm King and master had gone over to help them out in goodwill but... but... those bastards! I can’t believe that they dare show their thick faces in the Snow Song Realm again! The Realm King will definitely teach them a lesson.”

Yun Che looked moved... The ancient horned dragon of the God Burying Fire Prison was said to change its scales once every thousand years. The fact that Flame God Realm’s people had sought out the Snow Song’s Realm King meant that it was about to change its scales again. This also meant that the last attempt to hunt it was one thousand years ago.

The time Mu Bingyun had suffered from the fatal flame poison and escaped to the Profound Sky Continent was also a thousand years ago...

“In that case, the flame poison and ambush Fairy Mu suffered from happened a thousand years ago when you went to the Flame

God Realm to aid them in hunting down the ancient horned dragon?” Yun Che asked.

“Yeah!” Mu Xiaolan’s face was red all the way down to her neck when she thought of the pain her master had suffered all these years.

“This matter cannot be explained in one sitting.” Mu Bingyun’s eyes were deep.

Yun Che had always noticed that Mu Bingyun was never grudgeful about her misfortune during the time he purified the flame poison in her. Even when the matter was brought up now, he still couldn’t see anything resembling hatred in her eyes. It was instead filled with indescribably complex emotions.

Mu Xiaolan was the one who looked like she had met her father’s murderer instead.

“After all, it is elder sister’s fault for severely injuring his son by accident...” Mu Bingyun’s voice was cool as she muttered seemingly to herself.

Yun Che, “...?”

Sounds pretty complicated... but it is pretty exciting to hear this as an insignificant and complete outsider.

Anything is fine as long as the battle of gods does not affect the

lives of little mortals like us.

“That ancient horned dragon is extremely dangerous. Its breath is extremely poisonous and its blood is extremely toxic. It is almost certain death to come in contact with either of them. That dragon is very dangerous.” Mu Bingyun paused for a moment before continuing, “The flame poison I was inflicted with was in fact the poison in the horned dragon’s breath. However, although the horned dragon was scary, it wasn’t impossible to hunt it down. Last time... if it wasn’t for that incident, we may have succeeded already. That is why I wasn’t surprised that the Flame God Realm has come to look for us again. The Great Realm King wouldn’t be surprised either. Furthermore, I doubt that the Great Realm King would turn them down since the ancient horned dragon is pretty tempting...”

Apparently feeling that she had said more than she should, Mu Bingyun shook her head slightly and stopped talking. The large palace made from ice crystals in front of them was close right now and the cold air and world spirit energy in this place was at least twice as thick than it was at Freezing Snow City.

“We have arrived at our Ice Phoenix Palace. Let’s go down.”

Mu Bingyun changed her hand gesture slightly and took Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan down to the ground.

---

Author’s Note



Dragon Breath: Dragon's breath, specifically the breath that a dragon spits out. Mainly divided into air and a dragon's saliva... alright, in fact, it's just a dragon's saliva.

# Chapter 964 – Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace

---

The area within Ice Phoenix City was especially vast, it looked boundless at first glance. The thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces towered here, each and every one of them different. The atmosphere was silent; the ice cold spiritual suppression seemed to have completely frozen everything in the world.

The thirty sixth palace was located at the heart of Ice Phoenix City's southern district. Although it was a palace, its interior was as large as a lower realm city.

Once he entered, Yun Che still sensed the same coldness and spiritual suppression. It was also extremely desolate as well.

"This is the thirty sixth palace you'll be living in from now on," Mu Bingyun said to Yun Che. "It is one hundred fifty kilometers wide and around twenty kilometers tall but the space within is far larger than what you see here."

The space within is far larger than what I see here? That phrase confused Yun Che.

"Since you are now a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace, you may freely travel within Ice Phoenix City, Freezing Snow City and Snowfall City. You are also able to use any teleportation formation available. However, Ice Phoenix Palaces are relatively independent of one another so unless you have obtained their permission, you are not allowed to enter them at will."

“Oh.” Yun Che nodded.

“Hey! What kind of response is that!” Mu Xiaolan asked in dissatisfaction. “In our Snow Song Realm, just being able to enter an Ice Phoenix Palace is something countless profound practitioners wouldn’t even dare dream about. Even if their innate talent is high, those who are qualified to enter still have to undertake a really hard examination. Someone like you who has been directly appointed an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple by an Ice Phoenix Palace Master is really really rare, you know. It’s good luck that you can’t even cultivate using ten thousand lifetimes! And you actually... actually act like it’s only right for you to get in!”

Yun Che looked at her, then nodded again. “Oh, got it.”

“...” Mu Xiaolan couldn’t breathe for a moment as her face flushed red from anger.

Mu Bingyun had long since gotten accustomed to them fighting with each other so she just ignored them. “Those who enter Ice Phoenix Palace can be bestowed the surname ‘Mu.’ Since you are now an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple, you naturally have that right as well. The surname Mu is exclusive to our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. Taking Mu as your surname will give you great benefits and make it easier for you inside the Ice Phoenix Realm and even the entire Snow Song Realm.”

Mu Bingyun turned around. “Xiaolan’s original name was Situ

Lanlan, Mu Xiaolan was the name I personally bestowed upon her. In that case, what do you think about me giving you the name Mu Xiaoyun?”

Mu... Xiao... Yun...

“~ ! # ¥ %...” Even though Yun Che did his best to restrain himself, he couldn’t control the muscles in his forehead, his veins and the corner of his mouth as they continuously twitched. He lowered his head, maintaining a respectful pose and said with a resolute voice, “I thank Fairy Mu for the name but I still like my current name, so... so...”

“That’s fine.” Mu Bingyun didn’t exactly push for it, nor did she think it strange as she nodded her head.

“A stupid idiot who doesn’t know what’s good for him,” Mu Xiaolan muttered in disdain. Being granted the surname “Mu” was a supreme honor within the Snow Song Realm. Even if a country’s emperor were to be bestowed the surname Mu, they would be overwhelmed by the favor. Yun Che, a country bumpkin from the lower realms... actually rejected it!

Yun Che rolled his eyes at Mu Xiaolan as he complained inwardly: Even though Fairy Mu Bingyun is so beautiful, possesses an ice lotus’ elegance and has such a high status and divine power in the God Realm, her naming sense is just... simply tragic...

Mu Xiaolan... Mu Xiaoyun... they sounded like pet names for children no matter how he heard them!

Don't tell me that the other disciples here are this disgusting?

Hm? Other disciples?

Yun Che earnestly tried to sense the auras in the surroundings and then asked, "Fairy Mu, why is it this quiet here? Where are the other disciples?"

"How could there be any other disciples?" Mu Xiaolan curled her lips. "It has only been me and Master here. Now, we have an additional baddie in our midst."

"No other disciples?" Yun Che was stunned at first but he then thought about Mu Bingyun's state during all these years and slowly understood.

"Xiaolan has been the only disciple in the Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace these past years. You are the second and I have not taken in any disciples for several hundred years before this," Mu Bingyun gently sighed. "With my body afflicted with poison, my health slowly deteriorated during these thousand years. I passed every day knowing that I could possibly lose my life so I simply didn't have the strength to support an Ice Phoenix Palace. However, the Great Realm King was not willing to let me lose my status as an Ice Phoenix Palace Master and stubbornly helped me retain my position. It was also from then on that the thirty sixth palace no longer recruited any disciples. As a result, in all these years, though there were still thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces in name, the truth was that there were actually only thirty five. Even

me accepting Xiaolan as a disciple was an accident.”

“The other Ice Phoenix Palaces all have around three thousand disciples, two Vice Palace Masters and a dozen or so instructors but I don’t envy them one bit.” Mu Xiaolan’s gaze flickered. “Because I was able to always be by Master’s side and have Master all to myself. The other Ice Phoenix Masters are all cold and stiff and they’re all so scary but Master is always this nice and gentle... Hmph, Yun Che, let me say this, you... you... you aren’t allowed to take Master from me. You can’t possibly win against me because the relationship between Master and I has existed for so many years!”

Yun Che, “...”

Mu Bingyun smiled as she shook her head.

“Fairy Mu, now that you are free from the flame poison, your profound strength and vitality will completely recover after a while. At that time, are you going to receive new disciples to revive the thirty sixth palace?” Yun Che asked.

Mu Bingyun actually shook her head. “At the moment, I don’t have that kind of plan. My temperament has become mild after all these years and I have become accustomed to quiet. Let’s see in a few more years.”

Yun Che had long sensed that Mu Bingyun’s temperament was exceptionally mild. He possessed a ton of odd, to the point of incomprehensibility, things. For example, his profound arts, his

ice and fire combination, the Heaven Smiting Sword he revealed today and even the fact that he possessed the Sky Poison Pearl... all these would cause any ordinary person's desire to investigate into further detail. Yet Mu Bingyun had never asked about them. If she ever asked any question, as long as Yun Che showed even the slightest of hesitation, she would never pursue any further.

This was definitely not the temperament any normal person would possess.

Or this was perhaps caused by her circumstances during those thousand years which made her indifferent and able to see through many things.

“Yun Che, I have already talked to the Great Realm King about your situation.”

Once the reason why he had come to the God Realm was mentioned, Yun Che's mind instantly focused.

Mu Bingyun slowly said, “The Great Realm King has agreed to bring you to the Profound God Convention's meeting area. However, she explicitly stated that bringing you to the area is already the limits of what she can do. Whether or not you are able to see that person will depend on your good fortune.”

“Alright.” Yun Che nodded somewhat excitedly, “I thank Fairy Mu and the Great Realm King for your assistance.”

“No need for thanks,” Mu Bingyun gently shook her head. “You saved my life so it is only right for the Great Realm King to consent to this. At the moment, there are still thirty months until the Profound God Convention begins. What do you plan on doing during this period of time? The reason why I have accepted you as a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace is mainly so that it’s easier for me to help you without restricting your freedom.”

Yun Che pondered, then said calmly, “This world’s spiritual energy far surpasses my previous world’s. I won’t waste the chance to cultivate here during the thirty months I have to wait until the Profound God Convention. I will leave after that. Thus, during the period of time that I’m here, I will be concentrating on my cultivation and will not make contact with the outside world as much as possible, lest... some more trouble appears.”

Mu Xiaolan opened her mouth and was about to say something but then hesitated.

“That’s good too.” Mu Bingyun nodded. “There are five thousand cultivation rooms and five thousand living rooms. Aside from Xiaolan’s room, all of them are unused, available for you to pick at will.”

“Everything that you’ve done today will surely travel fast. At that time, there will be many people who will come over to check you out. Since you don’t want to make contact with outsiders, I will help you obstruct them so don’t hesitate to cultivate in peace.”

“Alright,” Yun Che immediately replied.



Mu Xiaolan dazedly looked at Mu Bingyun with an opened mouth.

“There are a few palaces at the city’s center. You can select all sorts of ice attribute profound arts to comprehend in Sacred Scripture Palace but I suppose you aren’t interested in those. Sacred Artifact Palace is where you can pick a weapon of your choice and Sacred Jade Palace is where you can go obtain your allocation of five thousand purple stones and natural resources every month just using your Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade.”

“Ah?”

“Purple stone? What’s that?” Yun Che asked.

“Profound Power Stone.” Mu Bingyun explained, “Based on the levels of strength and purity, they are separated into purple stones, purple crystals and purple jade from bottom up. Absorbing power from these Profound Power Stones can assist you in your cultivation. However, due to their low level, there is no way for them to help you make a breakthrough. They are mostly used to make profound formations, profound talismans, profound arks, profound ships and similar type power sources. At the same time, they are also the type of currency the God Realm uses.

Common currency! Yun Che instantly understood.

“These types of Profound Power Stones all weigh fifty grams. One thousand purple stones can be exchanged for one purple

crystal. One thousand purple crystals can be converted into one purple jade.” Mu Bingyun glanced at Yun Che. “You probably have never heard of purple jade but you definitely have seen purple stones and purple crystals before.”

“Purple stones are what your Profound Sky Continent call Purple Veined Heaven Crystals and purple crystals are called Purple Veined Divine Crystals.”

Yun Che was instantly stunned.

The Purple Veined Heaven Crystals that the Profound Sky Continent views as a sacred object was actually only the lowest level Profound Power Stone in the God Realm!!

An ordinary disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace was able to receive five thousand purple stones every month... this was two hundred fifty thousand grams... two hundred fifty kilograms of Purple Veined Heaven Crystal!!

In a year, that would be three thousand kilograms of Purple Veined Heaven Crystal... which could be converted into three kilograms of Purple Veined Divine Crystal.

If the first rate sects within the Profound Sky Continent heard this, they would die from the shock alone.

When she saw Yun Che's state, Mu Bingyun said, “You've consumed too much energy today and it seemed as if it has at last

affected your vitality. Go pick out a room of your choice and take a rest. If you need something, you can use your engraved jade to send a transmission to me or Xiaolan.”

“Alright.” Forcibly opening “Rumbling Heaven” gave him an immense burden and even now, his body ached with intense pain. Beneath this stress, he had even begun to shake after only standing there for a short while.

“Also, since you have now entered Ice Phoenix Palace, you will have to address me as Palace Master and address Xiaolan as Senior Sister Xiaolan. You must not be too rude.”

“Yes, Palace Master... Senior Sister Xiaolan.”

Senior sister’s just senior sister, it’s not as though saying it would cut off a piece of my flesh!

“Hmph, that’s just about right.” Mu Xiaolan was finally somewhat satisfied.

Mu Bingyun gently nodded before turning around. “Xiaolan, accompany me to the first palace.”

Right when she was about to leave, Mu Bingyun suddenly paused yet again. She turned her head. “Yun Che, the Starpicker Stone you obtained today is a divine stone that will absorb light daily. It will greatly benefit you whether you are using it to cultivate or heal. Furthermore, even if you use it to cultivate twenty four hours

a day, it can still be usable for as long as ten years. However, that Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet's medicinal force is too violent for you. It is definitely not something the current you can bear. Wait until you have broken into the divine way. After your divine energy has stabilized then, I will help you refine it.

“Yes, I'll keep that in mind.” Yun Che respectfully replied.

---

After exiting the thirty sixth palace, bathed in fluttering snow, Mu Bingyun flew to the first palace with Mu Xiaolan. It was then that Mu Xiaolan finally could no longer endure it. “Master, you... why are you so good to him? Why do you comply with everything he wants? Why are you personally going to help him obstruct those troublesome things attracted by the commotion in Freezing Snow Hall?

“And just look at him, he actually just wants to stay there to cultivate and do nothing. He doesn't want to go anywhere, doesn't want to see anyone. In what way does he resemble a disciple? He simply... simply seems to want to stay here and be nurtured until old age!!”

# Chapter 965 – Voice that Covered the World

---

“He is still the person who saved my life,” Mu Bingyun stated.

“But Master is repaying him toooooo much!” Mu Xiaolan said with an unconvinced voice. “As a disciple, he is suppose to listen to Master’s words and properly respect and attend to Master. But he...” Mu Xiaolan’s voice dropped as she muttered, “It seems like Master is attending to him.”

Mu Bingyun shook her head and said softly, “The reason why Yun Che has become an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple is so he can have the status to achieve his goal when the time comes. You also know that in three years, he will leave the Snow Song Realm and return to the Blue Pole Star. The reason why I look after him in this way isn’t completely due to him having saved my life. It’s also because he deserves my or should I say that he deserves such treatment from our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.”

“Eh?” Mu Xiaolan was shocked.

“The flame poison I was infected with came from the ancient horned dragon’s dragon breath. That poison is highly toxic, so toxic it even left the Great Realm King powerless, yet Yun Che was able to cleanse it in a short month’s time. Him being able to save my life this time means that if an important person in our sect is similarly infected with an incurable poison, he would also be able to cure it. Even if he no longer lives in the Snow Song Realm in the future, we could still head to his planet to seek his help.”

This explanation finally allowed Mu Xiaolan to understand why her master gave Yun Che so much preferential treatment. “Oh! I understand now... if we think about it this way, he really is kind of powerful...”

“Yun Che himself knows of this fact so he has no qualms about accepting everything,” Mu Bingyun stated softly.

“No qualms...” Thinking about Yun Che’s “no qualms” expression instantly made Mu Xiaolan feel that it was unacceptable as she muttered inaudibly.

“Xiaolan.” Carrying a meaningful look, Mu Bingyun’s eyes gazed at her. “Yun Che’s appearance, nature and behavior are rather dangerous for girls, especially young inexperienced girls. You will be in contact with him more often from now on so you should be careful.”

The instant she heard Mu Bingyun talk about Yun Che’s bad traits, Mu Xiaolan’s mind immediately jolted. She quickly replied, “Hmph! Even though he’s kind of powerful in some aspects, he is still a shameless lowly man. I will never forget that so I will definitely be careful.”

“...” Seeing that Mu Xiaolan had completely misunderstood her, Mu Bingyun did not explain any further. She smiled and said, “Let’s go.”

The huge Ice Phoenix Palace was incredibly quiet. It was as though it was an ice-cold world that was completely independent

and isolated from the outside world. As Yun Che walked further in, he could almost clearly hear the sound of his own blood flowing through his veins.

Yun Che casually selected a room. Its interior was quite spacious but it was also especially simple and cold. Nothing particular aroused Yun Che's curiosity or interest. The bed was the same as Frozen Cloud Asgard, an icy crystal bed and there wasn't even an ice silk blanket.

After exiting the living room, Yun Che heading straight for the cultivation rooms ahead.

All the cultivation rooms were closed shut. Yun Che walked to the front of the closest cultivation room and placed his hand on the stone door. The Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade on his shoulder immediately flashed and the stone door also flashed with the same radiance for a moment before opening.

Cold energy welcomed him head-on and the interior was a field of white. When Yun Che walked in, the stone door automatically closed behind him.

This cultivation room was first opened by Yun Che's Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade and then was bound by the aura of his Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade. From now on, he was the only person who could open this cultivation room. If other Ice Phoenix disciples were not allowed in, they couldn't forcibly enter... of course, the only exception was the Palace Master.

The interior was astonishingly a world of ice that was even colder than the outside world. The ice element was even more abundant here and countless ice spirits and motes of light fluttered around. This added with the continuously lingering icy mist made it look like a world from a dream. What shocked Yun Che was that this world seemed boundless at first glance. He quickly released his spiritual perception and only after it had spread through one hundred fifty kilometers did it reach the world's limit.

Which meant that this cultivation room was one hundred fifty kilometers wide!

It was at this moment that Yun Che finally understood what Mu Bingyun had meant when she said that the space within was far larger than what he saw.

These cultivation rooms clearly operated with high level spatial laws, causing the inside space to be more than a hundred times larger than what one may see outside. The ambience and aura inside were also completely different from the outside. It was a little world solely created for the purpose of cultivation.

It was after all, the God Realm. Something as simple as a cultivation room was beyond the comprehension and imagination of the lower realms.

The almost cruel, cold air and the excessively rich frost aura would give any profound practitioner a great amount of pressure yet it made Yun Che feel extremely comfortable. He abandoned his plans of continuing his tour of the Ice Phoenix Palace and sat down, focusing his mind to go into meditation. He used the aura



here to begin recovering his physical and profound strength.

Yun Che's recovery abilities far surpassed an ordinary person's. He was able to recover his profound energy from a deficit or make a complete recovery after suffering severe injuries in the lower realms, where the energy of the heaven and earth was turbid and thin. In the God Realm where the energy of the heaven and earth was incomparably dense, his recovery rate would increase by several times. In only a few hundred breaths, the pain in his body completely disappeared. It was as though his entire body was soaking in warm water and thousands of warm trickling threads came pouring into his body from everywhere, nourishing his body and quickly restoring the profound energy he had overdrafted.

While he was recovering his strength in a meditative state, a day had silently gone by without his notice. This was how Yun Che passed his first day in the Realm of the Gods.

Maintaining a "lowkey" doctrine and carrying the Little Demon Empress' firm "absolutely cannot cause trouble" command, Yun Che wreaked havoc in Freezing Snow Hall on the very first day he arrived at the Snow Song Realm. He crippled the Main Hall Master's biological nephew with an elbow and then crippled an official disciple who was supervising the examination in one strike. Not only had he escaped in one piece afterwards, he also had become an official disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace with a profound strength cultivation that hadn't reached the divine way, making history in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

As a result, it was without question that his name would spread through Freezing Snow Hall, Ice Phoenix Palace and even to Ice

Phoenix Divine Hall.

In other words, Yun Che, who had been muttering the word “lowkey” to himself at least eight hundred times on the way there, had now become the topic of discussion for the entire Ice Phoenix Realm on his very first day.

In the cultivation room, Yun Che opened his eyes and exhaled deeply, his body feeling incomparably relaxed. In a short day, the side effects caused by forcibly opening “Rumbling Heaven” were completely gone and both his physical and profound strength had recovered to full. This shocked him for a long while. Compared to the aura here, the aura within the Blue Pole Star truly could only be described as “turbid as f\*ck.”

At this moment, he was even wondering how long it would take for him to once more adapt to the aura within the Blue Pole Star.

“Thirty months more to go,” Yun Che said to himself. “Jasmine, I have to see you again. Even if... it means an eternal parting.”

Just as Yun Che was about to get up, his chest felt smothered as his breathing completely stopped. All of the ice spirits and icy mist in the cultivation room had also stopped in place.

A boundless suppression that wasn't too heavy yet was still as majestically vast as the firmament slowly capsizing enveloped him.

W-what's this!?

Yun Che was incomparably shocked. He had a feeling that this suppression that had suddenly sunk down seemed to be enveloping this entire world, this entire space...

After the lowering of this suppression, forget about breathing, Yun Che's body seemed to not even dare to move a single inch. Even his heartbeat had almost stopped. He felt as though he was suddenly in front of the boundless universe. Before it, he was so small that he could barely amount to dust. And what faced such a humongous suppression was not only Yun Che. Ice Phoenix Palace, Ice Phoenix Realm, Snow Song Realm... perhaps the entire Eastern Divine Region of the God Realm was enveloped within it.

It was also at this time that a boundless, resonating voice that seemed to have come from a bygone era sounded within the boundless space, inside all the star realms within the Eastern Divine Region, beside the ears of every profound practitioner.

“Of the Divine Region's forty thousand realms, Eastern Divine Region controls nine thousand. The Profound God Convention is a distinguished meeting which occurs once every three thousand years for our Eastern Divine Region. At the moment, due to a variety of reasons, even though only seven hundred years have passed since the last Profound God Convention, a new Profound God Convention is about to happen.”

Beneath this voice, the entire Eastern Divine Region seemed to have completely stilled as it sank into complete silence. Every profound practitioner raised their head high and looked into the sky. It was also at this time that Yun Che, who was still previously

stunned, came to a realization. This was actually a sound transmission broadcast to the entire Eastern Divine Region!!

It was unknown how many times larger just one star realm was compared to the Blue Pole Star. To cover the entire Eastern Divine Region... and even penetrate through his special cultivation room with a sound transmission... how terrifying of a power was that!? How terrifying of a realm was that!?

The power levels in the God Realm actually were able to reach such an unimaginable height! Was this really a power that “man” was capable of possessing?

Yun Che had always possessed a deep yearning and reverence for power of the divine way. At this moment, it was the first time in his life that he felt “fear” toward power levels.

In both his lives, he had confronted many enemies that were far stronger than him. He had defeated every single one of them and surpassed them all. But in front of this power before him, he distinctly felt what the word “unreachable” meant.

“This session of the Profound God Convention only had ten years of preparation. Even though it is quite hurried, its importance surpasses all the former sessions. Moreover, this Profound God Convention will be held by the Brahma Monarch Realm, the Eternal Heaven Realm, the Moon God Realm and the Star God Realm.”

To Yun Che, the greatest words touched upon in that sentence

were the words “the Star God Realm” because that was the realm Jasmine was from. However, this shocked the entire Eastern Divine Region.

All the previous Profound God Conventions had always been conducted by the Eternal Heaven Realm.

This time, it was actually held by Brahma Monarch, Eternal Heaven, Moon God and Star God—Eastern Divine Region’s Four Great King Realms!

This was definitely unprecedented in all of Eastern Divine Region’s history!

Just based on that, this Profound God Convention was definitely unusual.

“The preliminary selections for the Profound God Convention will be held inside the world of the Eternal Heaven Pearl. In thirty months, the Profound God Convention will begin, which marks the start of the preliminaries. Three months before it begins will be its registration period and will also be when the Eternal Heaven Realm opens to the Eastern Divine Region.”

The various realms within the Eastern Divine Region were shocked once more. The eyes of numerous profound practitioners within the divine way... especially those who were still young, suddenly released rays of excitement and incredulity. The sky encompassing voice had clearly stated that the preliminaries this time would actually be held within the Eternal Heaven Pearl!

The Eternal Heaven Pearl was a one-of-a-kind Heavenly Profound Treasure in the God Realm. Even in ancient times, it had been a transcendent existence. If they were able to participate in this Profound God Convention, even if they didn't place in the rankings, merely being able to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl and mingling with the precious aura within the Eternal Heaven Pearl would give them incalculable benefits!

Yet the excited aura within the Eastern Divine Region did not persist for long. What the voice said after that was like a bucket of cold water being poured over their heads. Even Yun Che did not expect it... and it instantly struck him hard.

“During the Profound God Convention, the divine power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl will envelop the entire Eternal Heaven Realm. Due to the preparation time and the limits on the Eternal Heaven Pearl's divine power, the scope of this Profound God Convention will be different from all previous sessions. Only those below the age of sixty with divine strength no weaker than the Divine Tribulation Realm are able to sign up for the preliminaries. The divine power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl is not one which any mortal body can bear. When the time comes, all those with profound strength lower than the Divine Tribulation Realm will not be able to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm in anyway. Those inside will also be forcibly expelled.”

# Chapter 966 – The Only Choice

---

The Profound God Convention's registration requirement being under the age of sixty was exactly the same as the previous sessions and did not fall outside of anyone's expectations.

However, profound strength no lower than the Divine Tribulation Realm, this was a random bolt of lightning to countless profound practitioners that had been excited just a moment ago.

The previous sessions of the Profound God Convention had always been restricted to the Divine Soul Realm. In those days, every session would be where young profound practitioners flourished. Based on the contests between those young profound practitioners, it was easy to see the future strength of their star realm's comprehensive strength.

But this time, the registration threshold had suddenly risen a great realm!

Yet the sixty age limitation had not changed one bit.

What kind of a concept was the Divine Tribulation Realm below the age of sixty? Snow Song Realm ranked in the higher echelons of the middle star realms and Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was its core sect. There, if one were to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm before the age of sixty, they would be qualified to become a high ranking disciple of Ice Phoenix Divine Hall!

Even if it were the strong upper star realms, being able to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm before the age of sixty was also a genius.

This “Divine Tribulation Realm” restriction caused the scope of the Profound God Convention to be compressed down more than a thousand times! It made a meeting of profound practitioners become a stage that only genius profound practitioners were qualified to stand on.

Yun Che originally did not care about the Profound God Convention’s registration restrictions because he didn’t plan on participating anyways, nor did he think that he would possibly qualify to enter. However, this “Divine Tribulation Realm” restriction did not only apply to the Profound God Convention’s applicants. It was obviously targeted at everyone who entered the Eternal Heaven Realm!

Not only would not having profound strength at the Divine Tribulation Realm make one unqualified for the Profound God Convention, it wouldn’t even let one enter the Eternal Heaven Realm to spectate! Furthermore, when the voice spoke that sentence, it heavily emphasized the words “in any way”.

This meant that the original plan of the Snow Song Realm’s Realm King bringing him to the convention area was no longer feasible!

Unless... he was able to cultivate to the Divine Tribulation Realm before then. But if that was the case, he could just directly join the Profound God Convention and would not need Snow Song Realm’s



Realm King to specially bring him to the Eternal Heaven Realm.

But thirty months, in the short time period of two and a half years, from the Sovereign Profound Realm to the Divine Tribulation Realm...

To Yun Che, even though many miracles had happened to him already, that was still pure nonsense.

“...The Profound God Convention’s top four contestants will receive grand rewards from Brahma Monarch, Eternal Heaven, Moon God and Star God king realms while the top one thousand contestants will be granted the right to cultivate in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm for three thousand years...”

The aura that was as boundless as the universe finally dispersed, fading away with the last vestige of the voice. The phrase “granted the right to cultivate in the Eternal Heaven Realm for three thousand years” completely stunned the entire Eastern Divine Region but Yun Che didn’t react to that at all. He was still dumbfounded from the words “Divine Tribulation Realm.”

At this time, a voice as gentle as water sounded beside his ear and mind, “Yun Che, can Xiaolan and I come in?”

This was Mu Bingyun’s voice. Yun Che immediately regained his senses, hurriedly stood up and opened the cultivation room’s stone door.

When Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan walked in, Mu Bingyun's eyes glistened while Mu Xiaolan's face had some schadenfreude.

Mu Bingyun saw Yun Che's obviously stiff expression and said softly, "That was the 'Voice of Eternal Heaven' from the Eternal Heaven Realm. It is something that can be heard clearly everywhere in the Eastern Divine Region, even if it is an independent space. It was also the way the profound practitioners of various realms were notified about the previous Profound God Conventions."

"The preparations for this Profound God Convention had already begun more than seven years ago and the starting date has long since been secretly spread around. The public announcement this time doesn't have much of a difference from the rumors. It was just unexpected that aside from the time period between this convention and the previous being only seven hundred years, even the registration requirement and the way the matches are conducted has changed so greatly. It actually borrowed the power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl. The rewards this time are also rather shocking... everything proves that this Profound God Convention is definitely not ordinary."

Yun Che was silent.

"Master, since the age limit hasn't changed but the profound strength requirement is set to the Divine Tribulation Realm, it should mean that those qualified to participate in the Profound God Convention will be a lot fewer, right?" Mu Xiaolan asked.

"Not just a lot fewer," Mu Bingyun faintly stated. "The scale of

this session compared to the previous one will be reduced by at least several thousand times. There should only be around twenty or thirty million people in total who have the qualifications to enter this Profound God Convention.”

“That really is very few,” Mu Xiaolan said in a small voice. “I remember that the preliminaries alone for the last Profound God Convention totaled a hundred billion people but only around twenty or thirty million are qualified this time.”

On average, those that qualify to participate in this Profound God Convention only numbered a few thousand in each of the nine thousand star realms in the Eastern Divine Region. It was no doubt that a majority of this number would be the most concentrated within the upper star realms and then the middle star realms. Even though the lower star realms were the most numerous, the number of qualified participants they had was extremely few.

If that was the case, then it was obvious what kind of level the Eastern Divine Region’s young generation, who qualify to enter the Profound God Convention, were at.

Since it was in the God Realm, even the weakest among them would be an absolute elite within the young generation.

“Even though this restriction is harsh and unprecedented, its enticement is just as great. Just the field for the preliminaries being inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl which lets the competitors bathe in the divine power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl is enough to make one unable to refuse. Those who qualify are bound to be looking forward to it and those close to the qualifications are also

bound to be doing their best to cultivate to meet it.”

Mu Bingyun’s gaze slightly rippled as she look at the ever so silent Yun Che. She wanted to say something at first but then hesitated.

Not only did the Eternal Heaven Realm adding that restriction stun Yun Che, it had also caught her off guard. The most immediate outcome was her being forced to break her promise to Yun Che.

Mu Xiaolan however, was in high spirits. “Master, the top thousand for this Profound God Convention being able to cultivate in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, is this really true? I remember Master telling me that the Eternal Heaven Realm rarely lets those from other realms enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm.”

“Even though it is extremely unbelievable, that was the Voice of Eternal Heaven that was broadcast to the entire Eastern Divine Region so how could it be false?” Mu Bingyun stated.

“The Eternal Heaven Divine Realm... what kind of a place is that?” Yun Che suddenly asked.

“The Eternal Heaven Divine Realm is the core world within the Eternal Heaven Pearl. The Eternal Heaven Pearl is one of the seven great Heavenly Profound Treasures from the Era of Gods and is also the only Heavenly Profound Treasure known to the God Realm presently...” She then gave Yun Che a deep look because the

second Heavenly Profound Treasure had already appeared and was the Sky Poison Pearl in Yun Che's body.

What she didn't know was that Yun Che also had another Heavenly Profound Treasure... the Mirror of Samsara.

The humongous God Realm only had one Heavenly Profound Treasure yet Yun Che alone held two!

“Out of the seven great Heavenly Profound Treasures, the Eternal Heaven Pearl is ranked fourth below the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword, the Evil Infant's Wheel of Myriad Tribulations and the Primordial Seal of Life and Death. The Eternal Heaven Realm's original strength was only average. It didn't have the supreme inheritances the Moon and Star God Realms possessed, yet it still became one of Eastern Divine Region's four great king realms after obtaining the Eternal Heaven Pearl. Moreover, its total strength and prestige exceeds that of both those realms.”

“The Eternal Heaven Pearl's strength lies in its own self created time-space that possesses an almost entirely independent law of time and the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm is precisely the core world that has its own independent time law. Only one day will pass in the outside world if one cultivates inside the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm for three years!”

“What?” Yun Che was deeply stunned. “Three years in the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm is the same as one day in the outside world? The speed in which time passes... has a difference of one thousand? Isn't that too exaggerated... No wonder the Eternal Heaven Realm is that strong. If all those people there go inside the

Eternal Heaven Pearl every time they cultivate, then wouldn't their cultivation time or efficiency be a thousand times greater than an ordinary person's!?"

"Of course it wouldn't be that limitless." Mu Bingyun lightly shook her head. "The Eternal Heaven Orb's divine power isn't completely endless. It has to maintain the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm's independent time-space and that requires an enormous amount of energy. The current God Realm isn't like the God Realm back then so its self restoration ability naturally couldn't be compared to back in the Era of Gods. As a result, the Eternal Heaven Realm has always been extremely careful whenever they use the Eternal Heaven Pearl's divine power. They would never try to go over its limits and very rarely would they allow those from other realms enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm.

"This time however, they have actually announced to the entire Eastern Divine Region that they are going to allow the top ten contestants to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm to cultivate for three thousand years... that time span is probably close to the limits of the Eternal Heaven Pearl's divine power. This kind of generosity has never been seen before in the entire history of the Eternal Heaven Realm."

Mu Bingyun's crescent brows knitted as she muttered, "Those able to rank in the top one thousand out of the entire Eastern Divine Region will undeniably be the divine region's future hegemons. They will all possess extremely high innate talent and a boundless future. Bringing them into the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm so they can cultivate for three thousand years is bound to bring up a thousand peerless experts... and once they exit the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm, roughly three years will have passed

in the outside world.”

Yun Che, “...”

“It is such a hurried and abnormal Profound God Convention yet it doesn’t hesitate to pay the price for the Eastern Divine Region to bring up a batch of powerhouses,” Mu Bingyun exclaimed. It looks like something shockingly huge really will happen in the God Realm soon... Moreover, it is not something related to just one star realm. Instead, it is a huge matter that requires the entire God Realm to face it together.”

“However, the matter of entering the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm has nothing to do with our Snow Song Realm.” Mu Bingyun clearly meant that there was no one in the Snow Song Realm that was able to rank within the top one thousand... In fact, forget about the top one thousand, ranking within the top ten thousand might also be impossible. “However, we have no choice but make some preparations after receiving the information the Eternal Heaven Realm gave out this time. At present... I will try to look for other alternatives regarding the matter of bringing you into the Eternal Heaven Realm.”

“Palace Master, if... “ Yun Che slightly gritted his teeth. “And I’m just saying if, if the Great Realm King personally appears to ask about it, would the Eternal Heaven Realm possibly stretch its rules a little?”

Mu Bingyun closed her eyes. “The Snow Song Realm is a middle star realm. Even though the Great Realm King is renowned for being on par with a Higher Realm King, it is nothing much before

the powerful king realms.”

Even though Mu Bingyun did not shake her head, the meaning in her words was extremely clear.

“The Great Realm King will soon go into seclusion for another period of time so I have to go discuss this with her as soon as possible.” Mu Bingyun turned around. “With the Great Realm King’s temperament, since she has already agreed to your request, she would definitely not want to go back on it. But this time, it is still a restriction the four great king realms have placed, it is not something anyone can go against... I’m afraid this will be quite hard.”

“Don’t worry, if we really can’t do anything about it, we will definitely make up for it.”

Mu Bingyun gave a helpless sigh before she turned around, about to depart. What she had said basically told Yun Che that he shouldn’t hope for much anymore.

“Wait!”

Yun Che suddenly called out, his hands gradually becoming a grasping hold that continuously tightened to the point where his finger bones started making crackling noises.

“This means that there is only one way for me to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm.” Yun Che slowly raised his head. Once his



line of sight became level, the previous turmoil in his eyes had changed to become determination... a deep viciousness was even present within them.

“Cultivate to the Divine Tribulation Realm... before the Profound God Convention!” With gritted teeth, he almost used all the energy and willpower in his body to slowly say it out loud.

Mu Bingyun’s figure stilled, her expression temporarily froze.

“Ah!?” Mu Xiaolan, who had been standing beside her, cried out. She turned around and looked at Yun Che with complete seriousness, not looking like she was playing around at all as she said with wide eyes, “Have you gone stupid? There are only two and a half years until the Profound God Convention. Not two hundred years, not twenty years. It’s two and a half years, you know!? And you’re only at the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm right now. Even if you ate some legendary divine pellet, there is no way for you to break through to the Divine Tribulation Realm in such a short time... Oh! It’s not even possible for you to make it into the Divine Soul Realm. Even making into the Divine Origin Realm might be a problem.”

# Chapter 967 – Risking Life, Jadedfallen Ice Soul (1)

---

Mu Bingyun's gaze turned around. Yun Che's current appearance definitely didn't look like the impulsive ravings of a hot-head. But no matter who spoke those words, they would all be too ridiculous. The fact that they came from someone who had yet to step into the divine way, someone who had yet to cultivate to the peak of the Sovereign Profound Realm... that made it an even greater gargantuan joke.

“Yun Che, that is not possible,” Mu Bingyun said faintly. “You are currently still in the middle stage of the Nine Mortal Realm's Sovereign Profound Realm. Even though the strength you exhibit is barely able to defeat Ji Hanfeng, who was in the middle stage of the Divine Origin Realm, you still have yet to truly touch the divine way.

“The advancements in the Seven Divine Profound Realms far surpass those in the Nine Mortal Realms. After the Divine Origin Realm, every following level is much harder than that of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Even if your innate talent was higher, your comprehension stronger and luck greater, it would be impossible for you to cultivate to the Divine Tribulation Realm in two and a half years.”

“Hmph, forget about Sovereign Profound Realm to the Divine Tribulation Realm, in all of the Snow Song Realm's several hundred thousand years of history, no one has ever used thirty months of time to break through from the first level of the Divine Origin Realm to the first level of the Divine Soul Realm.” Mu

Xiaolan muttered in a small voice, “So stupid.”

Yun Che, “...”

Even though Yun Che had exchanged blows with power from the divine way, his profound strength level was still in the Sovereign Profound Realm. He didn't know a single thing about cultivating in Divine Profound Realms. Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan's replies were like a bucket of cold water after he had already been beaten, causing both his hands to tighten once more.

“It seems like the person you wish to see is incredibly important to you.” Seeing Yun Che's silence and his somewhat chaotic aura, Mu Bingyun softly continued after seeing that he still had no intention of giving up his plans, “You also don't need to be that discouraged. There are still thirty months. I will discuss this matter with the Great Realm King as soon as possible and perhaps...”

Mu Bingyun did not continue, because if she gave him hope now, when the time came, he would receive a greater disappointment. She was very clear in her heart that this was not just the restriction placed by the four great king realms but a restriction that came from the divine power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl... it was impossible that there was any way around it.

What she was pondering right now was what she should give Yun Che as compensation.

“Yun Che, calm down first. If you have any other decisions, you

may tell me them another time.”

Mu Bingyun gently sighed, then left with Mu Xiaolan. Yun Che’s entire body was locked in place. Then, after a long while of trembling, he finally fell bottom first onto the ground.

Someone who was only at the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm, who had yet to even touch the threshold of the divine way, who was completely ignorant of divine way cultivation, had actually yelled that he was going to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm of absolute geniuses in a short thirty months... When he thought about it, even he found it funny.

However, aside from this, what other choice did he have?

Going to the Eternal Heaven Realm was the only chance he had to see Jasmine.

The Golden Crow Soul had said before that if he didn’t see Jasmine within five years, he would never see her again. If he didn’t meet the qualifications to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm by that time, then it also meant that... he would never be able to see Jasmine in his entire life.

“Phew...” Yun Che held his hand to his chest and took several hundred deep breaths before finally being able to calm down.

“Jasmine...” He closed his eyes and muttered, “You never believed that I would not hesitate to do anything for you, so I went

to pick that half of the Netherworld Udumbara Flower for you...

“And it will be the same this time.”

“If this is a test the heavens have given me, then... I will let the heavens and you clearly see how resolute I am in wanting to find you!!”

Boom!

Within the burst of profound energy and the howling of sword wind, Yun Che tightly lifted the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword. However, he did not swing it and just held it in place. No matter how unresigned he was to this, he was absolutely clear that even if he bitterly cultivated like this without rest for more than twenty hours every day, it was impossible for him to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm in thirty months.

This was a natural chasm even the God Realm viewed as impossible so there was no way an ordinary method would work.

Yun Che closed his eyes and then recalled his route of cultivation amidst the silence.

His starting point had been from the Evil God's Profound Veins he obtained from Jasmine.

His cultivation had also advanced under Jasmine's guidance. However, his profound strength had not come from the stable

advancement of doing his best to cultivate. Instead, it had come in great waves every time.

Back then, he had also possessed an unquenchable thirst for profound strength because of Xiao Lie and Xiao Lingxi. With that thirst in hand, he went to New Moon City and didn't hesitate to provoke various great sects there. When he came to the Blue Wind Profound Palace, he immediately challenged the inner palace disciples on the heavenly ranking list... then after that, in order to make another great breakthrough, he headed for the Wasteland of Death.

Beneath the suppression of Heavenly Sword Villa, he forced himself to eat the flesh of a flame dragon, drink the blood of a flame dragon...

In the Primordial Profound Ark, there was that spatial storm that was even more frightening than nightmares.

In Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley, he leapt into the Sea of Death while carrying the Little Demon Empress...

Before he came to the God Realm, he flew two more times. The first one came from Feng Xue'er's Phoenix vital yin and the other time came from when darkness woke within him below Cloud's End Cliff.

On his road of cultivation, it seemed as though there had never been tranquility or steady progress.

His luck was outrageous and Jasmine had repeatedly told this to him many times. However, what made him progress that fast was more due to various circumstances that were either critical, adverse, dangerous, desperate, deadly... Even he himself was unable to count how many times he had brushed shoulders with death.

Perhaps it could be said that everything he possessed was obtained with obsession and him risking his life.

“Thirty months... Divine Tribulation Realm... I have to think of a way... even if I have to use unscrupulous ways to do so!!”

A savage, evil energy brewed within both Yun Che’s eyes and soul. It wasn’t targeted at any enemy but himself.

“Eeeeh? Master, what are you doing? Why does it seem like you’re really angry all of a sudden?”

It was rare that Hong’er was not asleep within the pearl of the sword hilt. She currently looked at him curiously, with wide, vermillion eyes. It was because Yun Che’s current appearance did indeed look somewhat frightening. He was baring his teeth like some fierce, man-eating beast.

“No matter how hard it is, I definitely... have to see Jasmine again.” Yun Che tightly gritted his teeth. “Hong’er you probably also miss your Big Sister Jasmine too.”

Jasmine is a goddess from the heavens, she's even a supreme character within the God Realm. In her eyes, the Divine Tribulation Realm is like dust. If I can't even pass through this threshold... what right do I have to appear in her life again?

“Oooh... I think I do maybe miss her a little.” Hong'er tilted her head with uncertainty.

“~ ! @#¥%.....” The corner of Yun Che's mouth twitched. Then, he took a deep breath and thought aloud, “The conditions to participate in the Profound God Convention having profound strength no weaker than the Divine Tribulation Realm while below the age of sixty. I have absolute confidence that I can reach the Divine Tribulation Realm before the age of sixty. However, at present... two and a half years... how exactly can I do this...”

“...Squishy? Master, why do you want to squishy yourself? Is it because you don't feel well?” Hong'er gaped.

Yun Che went nuts. “It's sixty! Not squishy! Sixty as in sixty years old!”

“Sixty years old, that's so old! When Master turns sixty, will he become an old grandpa too?” Hong'er blinked and bit her finger somewhat anxiously.

“Of course not! Even when I turn six thousand years old, I'll look the same.” Yun Che rolled his eyes as he thought to himself: This little girl who's probably more than a million years old actually thinks that sixty is really old...



Speaking of which, with my current cultivation and special bloodline, my lifespan should exceed six thousand, right?

As he deeply pondered this with concentrated brows, Yun Che slowly put down the Heaven Smiting Sword. Then, he slowly picked up a sparkling bead that flickered with an odd blue light and seemed to have been made from congealed ice.

The Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet!!

This was the first time he had touched a pellet from the God Realm. Its aura couldn't be compared with any pellet Yun Che had seen before. What he was even more uncertain about was its medicinal force. He only knew after hearing from the description of others that it could temper one's body and could greatly raise his profound strength.

When it had been taken out, it caused great shock. Even Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng exhibited great longing for it, evident that its usefulness was no small matter—and this was cultivation in the divine way too.

If he used it on himself...

But Mu Bingyun had also specially warned him strictly that he wasn't able to bear the medicinal power of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet with his current cultivation so he absolutely should not consume it. Even if he reached the divine way in the future, she had to be there to assist him before he was allowed to consume it.

He had kept those words in his mind yesterday and possessed no thoughts of immediately consuming the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet.

But now...

“Phew...” Yun Che took a deep breath and pinched the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet even tighter.

My body was able to resist the attacks from Ji Hanfeng, an expert with the power of the divine way... so how can it not endure against a little pellet!?

Alongside a close to crazy notion and his reliance on the Dragon God physique, Yun Che finally gritted his teeth and tossed the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet into his mouth and instantly swallowed right after.

Hnnn——

In an instant, an instant where he was completely unable to react, Yun Che’s body went cold and the sound of an extremely muffled buzzing sound echoed in his brain.

It was as though a glacier that had been sealed for ten million years had cracked open inside his body. Boundless cold energy gathered and then became countless ice-cold currents that burst outwards. Even the smallest current within them held frightening power that exceeded Yun Che’s expectations.

As though he had been pierced by thousands of arrows, Yun Che instantly kneeled on the ground. He didn't fear any kind of frost aura but this was still medicine at the divine way level, one whose medicinal force was able to let those in the Divine Origin Realm substantially increase their strength.

Yun Che gritted his teeth as painful groans escaped his mouth. His body which had nearly gone out of control had twisted to the point where it looked as though he was sitting upright. His strong willpower did its best to change the circumstances as the profound energy in his body attempted to guide the frightening medicinal power that roamed in every direction.

I have to... endure it...

A layer of blue light now floated above Yun Che's body. Even though this layer of blue light was cold, it was not docile. Instead, it moved like a violent flame.

It was not merely the surface of his body either. Every drop of blood, every meridian and every cell in his body were being flooded, infiltrated and bound by that blue light. If he wasn't able to bear this excessively violent medicinal power, there was no doubt that his entire body might become crippled.

However, Yun Che actually did not try to lead or force the medicinal force outside his body. Instead, he used his profound energy to do his best to collect it all, drawing it to his profound veins and meridians. What he wanted was not just to endure it but

absorb as much as possible to refine it!

The blue light became even stronger and more irritable; it was like a blue fire that had been caressed by a gale. The atmosphere in the cultivation room then changed. A light blue vacuum almost thirty meters wide had unwittingly appeared in Yun Che's surroundings.

Even in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was considered a high level pellet. Though it was very small, it was still made from the profound core of a high level ice beast using water from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. The medicinal force was supposed to be violent in the first place. Even an Ice Phoenix disciple in the Divine Soul Realm would find it difficult to refine alone. If one was in the Divine Origin Realm, they had to at least have an expert in the Divine Spirit Realm assisting them in the refining process. Refining it alone was no different from seeking death.

As for the Sovereign Profound Realm... that was precisely seeking death.

Furthermore, the pellet Yun Che obtained was one Mu Fengshu had specially set aside for Li Mingcheng. It had the strongest medicinal force out of all the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellets that Freezing Snow Hall gave out as rewards to the top rankers. The origin power contained in this profound core came from an ice beast in the middle stage of the Divine Soul Realm!

If the one who consumed this Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was not Yun Che and was some other profound practitioner at his level,

their profound veins would have exploded in a few breaths under the release of medicinal power. Their bodies would be destroyed both internally and externally, then become ice dust.

The Evil God's Profound Veins, the Dragon God's physique and the protection of the Rage God's power... all these were the reason why he dared to risk his life!!

Yun Che's body occasionally swelled and contracted. Sweat poured from his body like a torrential rainfall before immediately turning to ice. Even his skin was gradually beginning to change to a deep blue color. Only his teeth incessantly chattering proved that his willpower had not been crushed during the entire process.

## Chapter 968 – Risking Life, Jadefallen Ice Soul (2)

---

An unceasingly large commotion arose due to the information on the Profound God Convention relayed through the Voice of Eternal Heaven. Other than the Eastern Divine Region, the largest Western Divine Region, as well as the Southern and Northern Divine Regions naturally received the news as well. Similar large uproars arose in these three regions.

Under these requirements for this upcoming Profound God Convention, that were strangely much harsher than the past conventions, there was only an extremely small number of disciples who possessed the qualifications to participate even in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, which was of the highest caliber in the Snow Song Realm. Furthermore, nearly all of them were from Ice Phoenix Divine Hall. Those in the thirty-six Ice Phoenix Palaces who qualified numbered less than a hundred and all of them were at the very brink of being qualified.

The people in the Snow Song Realm who were qualified for this heavenly opportunity with the Eternal Heaven Pearl were all unable to contain their excitement. However, they were also incomparably aware that no matter how hard they were to work, it was definitely impossible for them to obtain the qualifications to enter the Eternal Heaven Divine Realm... Squeezing into the top one thousand positions of the young generation of the entire Eastern Divine Region was but an illusory fantasy for profound practitioners of a middle star realm.

Because of this Voice of Eternal Heaven, Ice Phoenix Realm lost

its usual calm. A large portion of people were focused on the Profound God Convention that was going to happen thirty months later, as it would definitely be more extraordinary than usual.

“Junior Brother Yun, open the door. Master is looking for you.”

Standing in front of Yun Che’s cultivation room, Mu Xiaolan called out a little impatiently. The Voice of Eternal Heaven back then had evidently shaken him greatly. Mu Bingyun had thought that after he calmed down, he would take the initiative to look for her and seek a way to resolve this issue. However, five days had passed, Yun Che had still yet to make a move. Furthermore, from sensing his aura, it seemed he had stayed in the cultivation room for these five days and had not even stepped half a foot out of the room the entire time.

“Junior Brother Yun... Yun Che... Hey! Hurry and open the door, Master is looking for you!”

Mu Xiaolan’s voice gradually grew, yet the stone door of the cultivation room was still tightly shut, without the slightest of movements the entire time.

“If you don’t open the door now and incur Master’s wrath, I won’t help you! Open the door quickly and visit Master!”

“Hey!!”

Boom!!

A bolt of blue light slammed onto the stone door. Mu Xiaolan irritably stomped her foot, turned around and left.

“Where’s Yun Che?” Seeing Mu Xiaolan returning alone, Mu Bingyun asked, surprised.

“Hmph.” Mu Xiaolan pouted and said, “I called for him several times but he ignored me entirely. I even said it was Master who was looking for him... So infuriating! How can he behave so arrogantly just because he’s favored by Master!? So infuriating, so infuriating!”

“...” The light in Mu Bingyun’s eyes lightly stirred and she gently said, “Though Yun Che’s words and actions are more willful than regular people, he is not someone who does not know manners. Could something have happened to him?”

“Xiaolan, accompany me to take a look.”

“Ou.”

Mu Bingyun personally headed towards the cultivation room occupied by Yun Che. The moment she approached, a strange aura suddenly made her brows twitch. Her figure quickly moved forward and with a flash of blue light, she instantly pushed open the huge door of the cultivation room.

“Ah!” The instant the huge door of the cultivation room was



opened, Mu Xiaolan cried out.

An icy cold aura that was as chaotic as a blizzard furiously poured out of the cultivation room. The origin of this chaotic aura, was actually the blue figure at the center of the cultivation room.

A slightly raging blue light was emitting out of that person's body and his entire body was already encased within a thick layer of ice. His entire body was still and his features could no longer be clearly seen. Only the silhouette of his body and limbs could be faintly discerned.

“Ah... He... He...” Yun Che was clearly the only one who could be in this cultivation room. However, what surfaced before Mu Xiaolan's eyes was but an ice sculpture that was constantly emitting a chaotic cold energy. Furthermore, this chaotic cold energy evidently carried the aura of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet.

Mu Xiaolan was a little scared stiff, as she stuttered, “He... Could it be... Could it be that he forcefully consumed the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet?”

Mu Bingyun's snowy complexion went cold. With a wave of her hand, the cultivation room's stone door immediately closed and her figure flashed to Yun Che's side. She reached out with her right hand, opened her slender fingers, that seemed to be sculpted from snow, and swiftly caressed Yun Che's body.

“Is... Is he still alive?” Mu Xiaolan asked somewhat fearfully. The Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was something even she did not dare to

forcibly consume yet Yun Che had actually done it alone. With his mortal body... the consequence of this action was fundamentally a death sentence. Moreover, five full days had already passed.

By now, his entire body should've completely turned into ice powder inside and out...

Even though she didn't like Yun Che that much, she didn't dislike him that much either... Her only issue was that her master pampered him way too much.

When she asked this question, she didn't have hope of receiving a positive answer. She immediately saw Mu Bingyun's expression change from extremely grave to a bit odd. Then, she revealed more and more shock, as though she had suddenly seen something unbelievable.

"Master, how... how is he?" Mu Xiaolan asked even more carefully.

"He's... still alive," Mu Bingyun answered with an odd tone of voice.

"Ah?" Mu Xiaolan was stunned.

"Furthermore, even though his meridians have suffered some damage, his profound veins..."

Ding...

Before Mu Bingyun finished her sentence, the layer of ice that encased Yun Che suddenly broke into a large amount of chunks. Then, when it scattered about, before the pieces even fell to the ground, they were sent far away by a current of air.

When the ice layer fell, Yun Che's body was revealed... The profound energy scuttling on the surface of his body held slight tints of blue light. As for the clothes on his body, they had long since become ice powder so when the ice layer broke down, he appeared naked before both Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan.

“Ahh—” Mu Xiaolan's beautiful eyes widened as she gaped. Before she had finished the latter half of her shriek, she had already been stopped by Mu Bingyun. “Don't make a sound.”

Mu Xiaolan hurriedly covered her mouth as she turned around lightning quick. A captivating red instantly flushed from her cheeks to her neck, her breathing had also become panicked and it took a long while before she spoke with a trembling voice, “He... He... He's... not wearing...”

“Not only is he not dead... he's actually still continuously absorbing the medicinal power of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet.”

Mu Bingyun's voice was extremely soft but deep shock was still within it. With a wave of her hand, an icy mist fell, covering half of Yun Che's body. Then, she took two steps back. “Xiaolan, you can turn around now.”

Mu Xiaolan carefully turned around but she still didn't dare to raise her head to look at Yun Che. She timidly whispered, "Is... Is he really alright?"

"Even though this is inconceivable, he really is in no danger." Mu Bingyun didn't explain further but her brows stayed wrinkled since the beginning and her eyes held deep bewilderment. From Yun Che's internal aura, she sensed that the meridians in his body had suffered heavy injuries not too long ago... it ought to have happened within these past few days. That was the inevitable consequence of him forcibly consuming the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet. However, when she examined Yun Che's body, she discovered that the damage his meridians had suffered was extremely light.

How could he have recovered from a severe injury to his meridians in such a short period of time... Furthermore, the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet's medicinal force was still currently attacking his body too.

"How... How can this be possible?" Mu Xiaolan's face was filled with disbelief. "Even if I directly consumed the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet, I would also quickly lose my life. Yet he... had already lasted for five days. Ah... his profound strength!!"

It was now that Mu Xiaolan finally noticed that the profound strength aura Yun Che released was shockingly at the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm... and closely approaching the late stage as well.

"Not only is he safe and sound, his condition has already

stabilized. He has complete control over the medicinal force of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet,” Mu Bingyun stated. “From the aura of the medicinal force, he has already absorbed around eighty percent of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet’s medicinal power. In a few more hours, he will have absorbed it in its entirety.”

Another doubt flashed past Mu Bingyun’s mind... The medicinal force of a Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was especially violent. Even if a profound practitioner in the middle stage of the Divine Origin Realm was able to absorb it, their profound cultivation would increase by at least a small realm.

Medicinal force that was able to allow profound strength in the divine way to increase by a small realm... Only gave Yun Che an increase of three small realms of the Sovereign Profound Realm after he had absorbed more than eighty percent of its power!?

This defied common sense.

Could it be... that because he tried to forcibly absorb it, most of pellet’s medicinal power had scattered and went to waste?

Mu Bingyun floated in the air and created an invisible isolation barrier, isolating Yun Che from anything that could possibly disturb him. Her gaze then fixed on Yun Che’s body.

His Sky Poison Pearl, his Sovereign Profound combat strength that can prevail over one in the Divine Profound Realm and his Sovereign Profound body that was able to forcibly refine the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet... Numerous things about him amazed

her, so much so that some of it overturned her previous knowledge. There was still twenty percent of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet that had yet to be absorbed and she wanted to personally see what kind of change this twenty percent would bring to Yun Che.

Six hours slowly passed in silence. Yun Che's expression was especially tranquil, the aura on his body become more and more stable. Following the final absorbing and refining of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet's medicinal force, the icy blue light that covered his entire body disappeared.

Yun Che's profound strength aura had finally stopped at the late stage of the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm.

When Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan arrived, Yun Che's profound strength aura was approaching that level but even after continuously absorbing the last twenty percent of the medicinal force, it still had yet to break through into the ninth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm.

This outcome caused great waves to churn in Mu Bingyun's soul for a long period of time.

The last twenty percent's absorption had progressed under her perception. Yun Che's control of the medicinal force could be said to be perfect with almost no waste at all. If twenty percent of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet's medicinal force had been absorbed in such a way by a profound practitioner in the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm, it was definitely enough for them to at least break through to the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound

Realm.

But for Yun Che... it was not even enough for him to advance even half a small realm.

Could it be that his profound veins... or his profound strength laws were different from an ordinary person's!?

The medicinal force of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet had finally finished being absorbed in five full days. Even though the medicinal force had been far more violent than Yun Che had expected, he still got through it without any mishaps.

Using medicine to forcibly raise one's profound strength was still not enough to stabilize it. He still needed a considerably long period of time to do that. After sensing his new profound strength, Yun Che opened his eyes, making direct contact with Mu Bingyun.

"Palace Master, I've worried you," Yun Che said somewhat apologetically. When Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan arrived, he had already sensed them but couldn't afford to be distracted.

"...But it seems like your actions weren't exactly due to impulse." Mu Bingyun deeply gazed at him with an extreme complexity in her eyes. In her several thousand years of living in the God Realm, her cultivation stood at the summit of the entire Snow Song Realm yet she was unable comprehend anything that had happened in Yun Che's body.

“Did you really... consume the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet?” Mu Xiaolan still couldn’t believe it.

“Yeah. As expected of spiritual medicine from your God Realm, its results are not ordinary.” Yun Che lifted his hands and then stood up during his commentary. The Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet had allowed his profound strength to surge from the fifth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm to the late stage of the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm in a short five days. In the Profound Sky Continent, the effects of this medicine probably had never appeared even in legends.

When he stood up, the icy mist Mu Bingyun had covered his body with previously scattered apart.

Mu Xiaolan suddenly let out a world-shaking shriek and firmly covered her eyes. Mu Bingyun turned around and said with closed eyes, “Put on some clothes first.”

“~ ! @#¥%.....” It was only now that Yun Che finally realized that he was completely naked. The clothes he had been wearing before had long since become ice powder due to the medicinal force of the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet, not even a patch of cloth remained. He quickly grabbed a suit of clothes from the Sky Poison Pearl and donned them in somewhat of a fluster.

“Yun Che! You big bastard! Lowly bastard! You actually... you actually dare sully Master’s eyes! Ah—unforgivable!”

“It’s not like I did it on purpose.” Yun Che snuck a glance at Mu



Bingyun defended himself with a small voice. “Palace Master also didn’t say anything anyways. But you... you took my chastity and still have the nerve to yell at me.”

“Who... Who took your chastity?! You’re obviously the one who sullied our eyes!” Mu Xiaolan bared her teeth. If Mu Bingyun was not at the side, she wouldn’t hesitate to go at Yun Che.

“That’s enough, Xiaolan,” Mu Bingyun said softly, “Yun Che, you cannot tell anyone that you have consumed the Jedefallen Ice Soul Pellet. When you forcibly raise your profound strength with medicinal power, you will be in greater danger the higher your profound strength is raised. You must stabilize it as soon as possible.

“Okay.” Yun Che nodded.

“The Starpicker Stone Mu Sushan gave you can assist you in cultivation. You will understand once you try it. If you have anything you have trouble deciding, you can send me a sound transmission. Try to not make such a reckless decision again... Let’s go, Xiaolan.”

When she exited the cultivation room, Mu Bingyun let out an extremely soft sigh. Her gaze distantly looked ahead and it was not known what she was thinking about.

“Master, didn’t you already get ahold of the dimensional stone that can send Yun Che back to the Profound Sky Continent? Why didn’t you tell him that?” Mu Xiaolan asked with confusion.

Mu Bingyun shook her head. “The reason why he didn’t hesitate to face extreme danger and forcibly consumed the Jadedfallen Ice Soul Pellet is because he wants to raise his profound strength in a short period of time. He hopes to have the right to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm in thirty months. His resolution in finding that person has already reached the point where he doesn’t care about his life so it is impossible for him to want to return to the Profound Sky Continent now. That dimensional stone is best off being returned to the first palace.”

“But reaching the Divine Tribulation Realm in thirty months is simply, simply... it’s just something that’s totally impossible.”

“As for shattering his illusions, it’s better to just let him do what he wants,” Mu Bingyun said slowly. “After all, he has yet to enter the divine way and does not know how difficult cultivating in the divine way is. After a while, he will understand that it is impossible or perhaps change his mind.”

“Xiaolan,” Mu Bingyun’s celestial figure turned around and looked at the sole disciple that accompanied her all these years. “During these years, due to the fatigue induced by the flame poison, I have yet to properly instruct you. Instead, you have always been taking care of me. Now that I have recovered from the flame poison, I will put more energy into helping you cultivate from now on and not take any other disciple within the next hundred years. I hope you won’t blame me for my strictness when the time comes.”

Mu Xiaolan gaped and was instantly moved to the brink of tears.

She quickly kneeled in a fluster and said, “Xiaolan being able to meet Master and accompany Master at all times is already the honor of my entire lifetime. As long as Master doesn’t hate it, Xiaolan is willing to attend to Master for the rest of her life...”

“Silly child.” Mu Bingyun lightly smiled, shook her head and then supported her up. “You are a girl and are even the Situ Family’s little princess. You will marry someone and succeed your family one day so how can I keep you by my side forever?”

“Patriarch Situ brought you here to the Ice Phoenix Realm to not bury your outstanding innate talent yet I have wasted your time.” Mu Bingyun looked to the north and said softly, “With the Profound God Convention at hand, the Great Realm King will soon begin her direct disciples selection and she will definitely use the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake to do so. Although your profound strength has yet to reach the Divine Soul Realm and can barely endure the cold energy there, it is still a rare opportunity. Missing it will be too much of a pity. Thus, in this period of time, you must work hard.”

# Chapter 969 – Desperately Cultivating

---

Relying on the Jadedfallen Ice Soul Pellet, Yun Che's profound strength increased greatly in a short amount of time. The profound energy in his body was in a restless turmoil but this was an inevitable side effect.

Yun Che summoned his Heaven Smiting Sword and grabbed onto the handle of the sword with both of his hands, but the blade still fell abruptly, heavily smashing to the ground.

Even though his profound strength had increased, it was still difficult to control the Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword which reached almost five million kilograms in its normal state.

Yun Che focused his eyes, opened "Purgatory," and his profound energy wildly surged. He wielded the Heaven Smiting Sword fiercely and under the terrifying force of the sword, the airflow in the space in front was instantly eliminated. Yun Che roared loudly and then his whole body ignited the Golden Crow Divine Flames. He wielded the Heaven Smiting Sword with all of his power and everywhere he pointed with the blade burst into a disastrous sea of flames.

Boom boom boom boom boom boom...

The temperature in the cultivation room increased drastically. When the ice mist dispersed, the ice spirits quickly disappeared in panic. Following the last flame burst, Yun Che fell on his knees and his Heaven Smiting Sword fell heavily onto the ground, almost

falling out of his hands.

Sixty-seventh strike!

The promotion of three small realms allowed him to strike his Heaven Smiting Sword sixty-seven times in his “Purgatory” state and his Golden Crow flames. This was already an extremely great improvement. If he faced Ji Hanfeng now, even if he did not forcefully open Rumbling Heaven, he was confident enough to defeat him.

But this kind of improvement was still far, far too miniscule in the light of his far-fetched goal.

“If... I can wield and control the Heaven Smiting Sword as I wish in my normal state...” Yun Che said to himself in a low voice as he tried to catch his breath.

Normal state...

He lifted his head and he suddenly remembered the spatial storm under the Primordial Profound Ark back then... and the leaping change in the strength of his body and profound strength in the spatial storm.

Later on he found out that the original spatial storm came from the Primordial Profound Ark traveling through space and the spatial storm that kept on becoming stronger was an intentional interference by Jasmine... the purpose of it was to tear his limit

over and over again.

Every one of his “rebirth” after tearing his limits was yet another breakthrough.

Tear... limits...

A strange light suddenly flashed deep inside Yun Che’s eyes.

He stood up and took out a piece of stone that was flickering like a star in the shape of a square from the Sky Poison Pearl—the Starpicker Stone given to him by Mu Sushan.

Yun Che leaped softly up onto the Starpicker Stone. He slowly sat down and a refreshing flow of air suddenly came out of the Starpicker Stone and covered his whole body. It made him feel more energized and he felt a little less tired than before.

This kind of air flow might be unfamiliar and mysterious to other people but Yun Che knew very well what it was... because it was clearly worldly energy!

Its function was actually to gather the energy of heaven and earth!

The descriptions that Yun Che heard earlier about the Starpicker Stone made him think that its function was to accelerate the circulation of profound energy. He didn’t expect it to be able to gather the energy of heaven and earth... It was indeed a magical

stone that was formed by bathing in starlight!

This discovery made Yun Che extremely excited. He immediately became focused and started channeling the Great Way of the Buddha.

The worldly spiritual energy in the God Realm was already many times purer and thicker than in the lower realms. Adding the Starpicker Stone's magical ability to gather power to that, the energy of heaven and earth that was flowing into Yun Che's body was like a flood, quickly recovering his emptied profound energy.

After thirty minutes, Yun Che opened his eyes.

His emptied profound energy was completely recovered in a short thirty minutes!

This kind of speed was so shocking that it could almost be capable of shaking both the heavens and the earth and was enough to stun a strong practitioner like Mu Sushan.

Leaping off the Starpicker Stone, Yun Che grabbed onto his Heaven Smiting Sword once again and the expression in his eyes suddenly became fierce and decisive.

“Rumbling Heaven!!”

Boom!!

The exploding sound of profound energy was so loud, as if mountains had collapsed and the overloading power stirred the air flow in the entire cultivation room into chaos. It was as if Yun Che turned into a beast in fury. He wildly swung his Heaven Smiting Sword, creating a destructive nightmare-like stormwind.

There was a shockingly loud sound and the floor of the cultivation room suddenly exploded with shattered rocks flying everywhere. By the second strike, the floor was directly lifted up. By the third strike, the shattered rocks that were in the air just now were all reduced to tiny powder.

Even though it was merely three strikes, wounds were already appearing on Yun Che's arms and blood was seeping out. However, Yun Che had no intention of stopping at all, the expression in his eyes was still as fierce as a direwolf. By the fourth strike, scarlet-red flames lit up on the Heaven Smiting Sword. When it was swung out, the few kilometers of area in front of it was instantly transformed into a deadly sea of flames.

Boom! Boom!! Boom——

Every strike was struck with all of his power; every strike was as if he was facing his arch enemy.

After a whole seven strikes, Yun Che finally groaned, his profound energy completely drained. The Heaven Smiting Sword flew out of his hand and he kneeled heavily on the ground. His entire body was shaking non-stop, a few hundred traces of blood



were coming out of different parts of his body and quickly spread everywhere.

“Rumbling Heaven” was absolutely not something he could control right now. From the seven strikes that he did using all of his power in the state of “Rumbling Heaven,” the burden that he had to endure was expected. Yun Che’s body at the moment was in excruciating pain, all of the bones in his body were as if they were all broken, all of his muscles were twitching violently and close to thirty percent of his meridians were all broken.

“Cough... cough cough...” Yun Che held himself up with his hand on the floor and coughed up some blood.

If someone else were to take this kind of damage, they would have been half dead already.

Furthermore, it would also be an unrecoverable injury to their profound veins.

Yun Che was paralyzed on the floor for a while, then he finally moved his body, with difficulty, towards the Starpicker Stone. As he moved, blood trailed behind his body.

Even though his body was spasming in extreme pain, his eyes revealed an almost twisted excitement. When his hand touched the Starpicker Stone, he didn’t have any more strength to move at all. Even his breath became extremely weak.

Just like this...

Just like this... tearing my limits... the feeling of being near death!

Yun Che actually started laughing. He was paralyzed there for a while, suddenly he gritted his teeth and roared deeply as rolled himself onto the Starpicker Stone. He sat still with difficulty, in a twisted posture and started channeling the Great Way of the Buddha. Under the magical power of the Starpicker Stone, the energy of heaven and earth quickly gathered and flowed towards Yun Che, recovering his body and profound veins.

This time it was completely different than before. He had just exhausted his profound energy earlier but this time his body was injured severely and his profound energy was seriously overdrafted.

Back when he was facing the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign at the Moon Slaughter Devil Nest, the consequence of forcefully opening Rumbling Heaven was that he had to use an entire week to make a complete recovery.

He was probably the only person in the whole world who could recover completely from such a state and not leave any residual effects. If it was someone else, not to mention recovering, it would be a miracle just to survive. Even if one could survive, they would end up having their body and profound veins crippled.

And this time...

After two hours, Yun Che's cheeks were no longer pale and were slowly turning back to red.

After four hours, his breaths became extremely stable.

After eight hours... Yun Che slowly opened his eyes, a light that didn't show any signs of weakness flashing in them.

In a short period of eight hours, his wounds and profound energy were completely recovered!

“Alright!”

Yun Che leaped down from the Starpicker Stone and when he landed, he was already holding the Heaven Smiting Sword in his hands once again and berzerk air waves were once again released from his body.

Having recovered from the nightmare consequences of “Rumbling Heaven” from earlier, he opened “Rumbling Heaven” once again.

His strength instantly became incredible, the five million kilogram Heaven Smiting Sword was especially light in his hands but at the same time. The cells in his body were all trembling under the heavy pressure, as if they would burst at any moment.

The expression in Yun Che's eyes was fierce. Having condensed all of his willpower on the Heaven Smiting Sword, he slashed forward with all his might... Every time he opened Rumbling Heaven, he would push himself near death. With every strike he put all of his strength in, it brought him a step closer to the abyss of death.

He was risking his life; forcefully taking the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet was risking his life and he was still risking his life now. The reason he was trying so hard was only for a chance to see Jasmine again.

Because it was Jasmine, it was worth everything he had. Even if all of it was just for a mere chance to see her.

Bang!!!

The Heaven Smiting Sword flew out far away and Yun Che fell on the floor once again. His body trembled from the pain and a pool of blood spread from under his body.

This time, it was still seven strikes but the last strike was with the support of flames, it was "Destroying Sky Decimating Earth" that consumed the most energy and it collapsed almost all of the blood veins and meridians in both of his arms, especially his right arm, from which blood was shooting out like a fountain.

His eyesight became blurry, his entire body was in pain and he couldn't stop himself from quickly becoming unconscious. He bit his tongue and tried to not let himself pass out. Then he dragged

the body that no longer felt like his own towards the Starpicker Stone.

“Hah... I can... keep going... I know... I can...”

Barely hanging onto his final breath, Yun Che climbed back onto the Starpicker Stone and entered the recovery state once again.

If the same thing happened to some other profound practitioners, even if it didn't cripple their body and profound veins entirely, most of it would be crippled after having done it just one time.

With the body of the Dragon God, the recovery ability of the Rage God and the profound veins of the Evil God... Yun Che was the only person in the world who could risk his life training like this.

After an hour, Yun Che recovered once again. The first instant he left the Starpicker Stone, he opened Rumbling Heaven once again...

In the state of Rumbling Heaven, his profound energy would be completely emptied in a very short period of time and he would be heavily wounded, on the brink of death. If he wasn't careful or if his will collapsed and couldn't recover in time, there was an extreme possibility that he would die on the spot.

Back then, on the Primordial Profound Ark, he experienced more pressure on his body and a smaller pressure on his profound

energy.

This time however, the pressure on both of his body and his profound veins was immense.

The cultivation room was transformed into a scene of devastation. Under the destructive power left by the Heaven Smiting Sword, even its self-repairing speed seemed to have become a bit slow. Yun Che continued to forcefully open Rumbling Heaven, release power until he was near death and relied on the Starpicker Stone and the power of Rage God to recover, then he would open Rumbling Heaven again only to recover... again...

Again and again, one day after another, one month after another, in an endless cycle.

An enormous pain, desperation and the terrifying risk of dying hung over him all this time. He seemed as if he didn't care about anything else and suddenly became a madman who had been possessed and cultivated like crazy with an inhumane and cruel method.

He didn't know what kind of consequences there would be with the way he was cultivating. But, to be able to reach his far-fetched goal, he had to forcefully tear through his limit... This was what Jasmine taught him and this was the only solution he could think of.

---

# Chapter 970 – Incurring Hatred

---

This kind of desperate, self harming cultivation method could be said to be extremely cruel. Every time he went from extremity to rebirth, his body and profound veins were reborn and experienced breakthroughs. After his ninth recovery, he actually had enough energy remaining to make his eighth strike. It was as though a streak of dawn flashed in his soul, causing him to become even more frenzied. Even the pain he felt every time had become slightly less unspeakable.

Immersed in such a cruel yet outrageous cultivation, Yun Che had completely become numb to the passing of time. He inflicted heavy injuries on his body and overdrafted his profound energy every time before making a full recovery yet again. Every time he recovered, the number of times he was able to swing the Heaven Smiting Sword quietly increased, from seven to eight, to nine...

Three months quickly passed. Yun Che spent most of that time concentrating on making a recovery. As a result, he felt as though only a few days had passed.

In those three months, he had reached his limits more than two hundred times. Under the “Rumbling Heaven” state, he was now able to make a full power attack with the Heaven Smiting Sword fifteen times! Moreover, this was not just a quantitative increase. The might of every strike far surpassed its predecessors.

During this process, a quiet change which Yun Che himself could not sense had also happened to his body and profound veins.

Yun Che sat upright on the Starpicker Stone. Even though his body was filled with blood stains and bruises, his expression was incomparably tranquil. After maintaining that posture for close to eight hours, he opened his eyes. Both the state of his body and profound strength had completely recovered yet again.

Below him, the starlight released by the Starpicker Stone had become much dimmer than it was three months ago.

If this Starpicker Stone were to be used by any other profound practitioner, even if they used it unceasingly from day to night, they would be able to continue using it for ten years.

Yun Che had the Rage God's power and the rate at which he absorbed and utilized the spiritual energy of heaven and earth was several times greater than any ordinary person. After being below Yun Che for a short three months, its power had been consumed by a full seventy percent! However, Yun Che, who was immersed in his cultivation had not sensed this yet.

When he opened his eyes, a frightening cold glint flashed past by. He extended a hand and the five million kilogram Heaven Smiting Sword was sucked into his grasp. Right when he was about to forcibly open Rumbling Heaven again, a profound energy fluctuation suddenly transmitted from his sound transmission jade.

Yun Che's movement's stilled... Members of the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect transmitted messages through the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade and it was absolutely impossible for a sound transmission from the Blue Pole Star to reach the Snow Song



Realm. Not even Mu Bingyun or Mu Xiaolan knew his sound transmission imprint.

Since he arrived in the Snow Song Realm, he only gave his sound transmission imprint to one person...

He had given it to Feng Mo, who was also from the lower realms and was the only person who dared to speak for him in front of Mu Fengshu three months ago!

Feng Mo had passed Freezing Snow Hall's final examination at that time, becoming an official disciple of Freezing Snow Hall but the person he had angered that day was still Freezing Snow Hall's Main Hall Master! Just from how Mu Fengshu acted, she definitely didn't seem like a magnanimous person and she had been utterly furious at that time. It was extremely probable that she would bring trouble to Feng Mo in the future... As a result, he had given Feng Mo his sound transmission imprint as thanks while also hoping that he would be able to return the favor one day.

He was, after all, now an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple and one that was protected by Mu Bingyun at that too.

When he took out the sound transmission jade, Feng Mo's voice rang, true to his expectations.

“Senior Brother Yun Che... save me...”

Feng Mo's voice was exceptionally weak and clear pain was held

within it as well. Yun Che's brows tightened. He swiftly responded, "Where are you!?"

After obtaining Feng Mo's location, Yun Che quickly withdrew the Heaven Smiting Sword and hopped off the Starpicker Stone. Then, he released his profound energy, expelling the broken clothes and bloodstains from his body to then change into intact training clothes. Right when he was about to take his first step to leave the cultivation room, he suddenly stopped in place and then lifted both his hands in puzzlement.

This feeling...

Tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm!?

When he sensed his own profound strength aura, he was stunned in place for a while.

What's this? When I consumed the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet, my profound strength had obviously broken to the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm... but why am I now at the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm? When did I break through?

As the pinnacle of the Nine Mortal Realms, each small realm breakthrough in the Sovereign Profound Realm would be accompanied by a qualitative change in profound strength. During this process, one's profound energy would circulate and riot to then become even more condensed. It could be said that once one reached this realm, every breakthrough was a new rebirth and would be a hard and endless process that was accompanied by

extreme risk.

Yet Yun Che, had broken through without realizing it... and this was a breakthrough of two small realms.

It was as though his profound strength had silently crossed over to the next realm with incredible smoothness... It was quiet to the point that he didn't sense it at all.

Yun Che was stunned in place for a good while, still confused. Even though he had wholeheartedly been concentrating on cultivating, released all his power within the Rumbling Heaven state and then had to immediately focus his mind and willpower on recovering or else he might possibly die, it was impossible for him to not have sensed his profound strength breaking through.

This was the Sovereign Profound Realm!

Could it have something to do with the way I was cultivating?

Moreover, in such a short period of time... I'm already at the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm!?

He was at the doorstep of the divine way!!

He was astonished, bewildered and then jubilant. Even though he didn't know what weird change had happened to his profound veins, his profound strength had truly reached the highest level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. This was far beyond what he had

expected, a miraculous progress even... This also meant that the cruel method of cultivation he had selected really did produce shocking results!

Xuanyuan Wentian took more than six hundred years to go from the eighth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm to the tenth level. Yet he had only used three months!!

This was also completely reliant on self cultivation, not any external power or medicine. This kind of speed was enough to even shock everyone within the God Realm.

Yun Che lifted his right hand, silently channeling the power of the devil origin orb. A ball of black energy condensed within his palm and the light in the surrounding space quickly dimmed. The atmosphere had also become sinisterly chilly.

“The devil origin orb’s growth rate sped up again,” Yun Che muttered. “At this rate, it may one day surpass the power in my profound veins...”

The devil origin orb had completely fused into his profound veins and could be considered a hidden, independent source of power inside his profound veins. Due to the darkness Evil God seed within his body, he wasn’t worried about the devil origin orb’s power going out of control.

The devil origin orb’s power was an independent existence that wasn’t at all influenced by his cultivation. Instead, it had always increased alone, undoubtedly giving Yun Che a greater enticement,

tempting him to want to use it... However, it would also bring grave consequences the moment it was exposed.

“Jasmine once said that after the Northern Primal Chaos assimilated with the Southern Primal Chaos, darkness profound energy was a heretical existence within the God Realm. Now that I’m in the God Realm, I shouldn’t reveal it... I guess it’s best for me to forget the devil origin orb’s existence.”

Yun Che muttered to himself, then pushed open the cultivation room’s doors. He released all his profound energy and immediately dashed toward the teleportation formation closest to the thirty sixth palace.

Freezing Snow City, in an unnoteworthy corner outside of the Freezing Snow Ninth Hall.

Crack!!

Following the crisp sound of bone shattering, a somewhat thin and weak figure was thrown far away, landing on the snowy ground. A scarlet bloodstain quickly dyed the layer of snow beneath him. His broken left arm lifelessly hung as his right struggled to support his body. A stubborn and savage gaze glared at the two people before him. Even though pain covered his face and the corner of his mouth was filled with traces of blood, he had unexpectedly not uttered the slightest groan.

“Oh, this one’s pretty stubborn, huh.”

A young man dressed in blue clothes casually walked over with a dark expression on his face. He looked down on Feng Mo who had almost lost his ability to stand up straight and said, “Tsk tsk, I’ve seen enough hard heads from the lower realms these years but it’s still the first time I’ve seen one that’s this hard.”

“Heh, even if it’s harder, we’d only need to add a bit more power to break it.” The other young man hugged at his chest and stood there without moving. When he looked at Feng Mo, contempt and pity filled his gaze. “It’s only a Snowsilk Seed. Wouldn’t it be good to be obedient and give it up? You just had to insist on bringing yourself this much pain. Not only are you trash from the lower realms trashier than the next, your brains are also dumber than the next.”

Snowsilk Seed, the most precious spiritual medicine out of the resources distributed to Freezing Snow Hall’s official disciples. They could only get one every three months and the one on Feng Mo’s body was the only one he had receiving since joining Freezing Snow Hall.

“Liu Hang, Di Kui!” Feng Mo’s left arm was broken and the injuries on his body reached more than a dozen. The immense pain caused Feng Mo’s complexion to pale and his sweat to rain down his forehead. He gritted his teeth and said, “Our Freezing Snow Hall prohibits private battles and the malicious theft of resources is even more serious of a crime... If you have the guts, just kill me, otherwise... Every injury on my body will be proof of your crimes!”

“Oh?” Liu Hang and Di Kui glanced at each other, then laughed wildly at the same time. With a lift of his foot, Di Kui flew over and

ruthlessly kicked Feng Mo flying. Amidst loud laughter, he said, “Proof? What proof? The injuries on your body were done by us? Who saw it? Did anyone see it? We’ve known the disciplines deacon for more than twenty years now and have also respected him for more than twenty years. Tell me, do you think he will believe you or us? Oh, right, Senior Brother Liu, I remember that maliciously slandering another is also a serious crime in Freezing Snow Hall.”

“You... You two! Cough...” Feng Mo laid on the ground on his stomach. Under his rage, he coughed out several mouthfuls of blood.

“Tsk tsk, it seems like this pitiful crawler from the lower realms still doesn’t understand the situation.” Liu Hang narrowed his eyes to slits. “We have always loved our newly arrived junior brothers dearly. Even if they don’t do what they’re told, all that means is that they’ll take longer to learn their lesson. You were the only one who actually dared to offend the Main Hall Master on the day you entered Freezing Snow Hall. You unappreciative idiot, it’s a miracle you lived to this day after speaking up for the person who injured the Main Hall Master’s nephew.”

“What kind of a status does the Main Hall Master have? Of course she wouldn’t bother lowering her status by dealing with a lowly blockhead like you. But if someone helps the Main Hall Master ‘deal’ with you, I’m sure she wouldn’t be in a bad mood. Forget about injuring you, even if we cripple or kill you... Main Hall Master is fair and impartial so there will be punishment... but she might even secretly reward us, hahahahaha!”

Di Kui swaggered over to Feng Mo yet again, then placed his right foot on the latter's head and slowly said, "Little Junior Brother Feng Mo, let me tell you another thing. Senior Brother Liu Hang's cousins are Ice Phoenix Palace disciples. Senior Brother Liu Hang's cousin Liu Yizhou... oh no no, Mu Yizhou is the head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace. Head disciple, you know? With Senior Brother Yizhou as our cover, even if you didn't offend Main Hall Master, us killing you wouldn't be too big of a deal anyways."

"..." Feng Mo firmly gritted his teeth but he couldn't utter a single word. He had experienced numerous setbacks and suffering to come here from the lower realms so how could he resist those who were born in the God Realm? The other new disciples that had come from the lower realms had all chosen to submit to the humiliation and some were even currying favor with the others. Only he, who was naturally stubborn, couldn't endure it—even if he knew what the consequences of that might be.

"I've already said all I wanted to say. Think about whether or not that little Snowsilk Seed is more important than your future and life. Stop trying to put our limited patience to the test. This is your last chance. Otherwise... your right arm's next!" Di Kui's foot slowly lifted, heading toward Feng Mo's right arm.

"Just try touching his right arm."

When Di Kui finished talking, a cold and indifferent voice suddenly came from up above, freezing him in place.



# Chapter 971 – Brutality

---

“Who’s there!”

Di Kui quickly retreated a few steps and raised his head, looking in the direction the voice came from. After all, what they were doing was something that shouldn’t be seen by public eyes, as they definitely didn’t want any outsiders to see this. However, this voice was so close it was beside his ears, yet he didn’t notice anyone coming close at all. Naturally, he felt alert in his heart.

Yun Che, wearing simple white-colored training attire, slowly descended from the skies and landed by Feng Mo’s side.

Amongst the newly promoted disciples of Freezing Snow Hall, many had seen Yun Che before. However, Yun Che nested within the cultivation room of the Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace for three months, not taking even half a step out. Thus, other than the people who were at the Freezing Snow Main Hall that day, not a single person in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect had ever seen Yun Che.

To Di Kui, this was an entirely unfamiliar face. In addition to that, the presence of Sovereign Profound Realm turned all of Di Kui’s vigilance into disdain, “So it was someone came to court deat...”

His voice suddenly came to a halt, because he saw the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade on Yun Che’s shoulder that represented the status of an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple. He instantly stared blankly, then involuntarily shouted, “You... You are Yun Che!!”

It could only have been Yun Che, whose fame exploded for a short period of time three months ago, who became a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace with the profound strength of the Sovereign Profound Realm. There could be no other person in the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

“Senior Brother... Yun Che...” Seeing Yun Che who landed beside him, Feng Mo’s lips slightly trembled. He, who did not give in under cruel oppression and humiliation, actually had tears welling up in his eyes at this moment. In this God Realm whose law of the jungle was even more cruel than the lower realms, he didn’t expect that Yun Che, who had already entered Ice Phoenix Palace, would really come because of his sound transmission for help.

“Yun Che? This name, sounds very familiar.” Liu Hang, who was behind him, narrowed his eyes.

“Senior Brother Liu, he’s that Yun Che who gravely wounded the Main Hall Master’s nephew three month ago!” said Di Kui in a hurry.

“Hmph, no need for you to remind me.” Liu Hang strode toward Yun Che who suddenly descended from the skies with a smile on his face, “So it’s the renowned Senior Brother Yun Che. Senior Brother showed extraordinary talent three months ago, consecutively defeating two divine way practitioners and was made as an exception to be taken in as an Ice Phoenix Palace’s disciple. How admirable and wonderful. I didn’t expect to have the fortune to meet you in person. I really am lucky, huh.”

Di Kui's face was full of caution. Even though Yun Che's profound strength was only at the Sovereign Profound Realm, he was still a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace, and was even taken in personally by Mu Bingyun without needing an examination. As a Freezing Snow Hall disciple, he always had a kind of feeling of lowliness in front of Ice Phoenix Palace disciples.

Liu Hang was also acting modest, referring to Yun Che rather respectfully as "senior brother". However, even though there was respect in his expression, there was definitely no dread... So much so that in the depth of his eyes, he evidently carried a hint of contempt.

Yun Che crouched down and examined Feng Mo's injuries. Then, he raised his head, his gaze sweeping through Liu Hang and Di Kui, as he asked in a dull tone, "You are the ones who beat him?"

"That's right." Liu Hang nodded with a smile.

"Reason."

"Teaching junior brothers who don't understand the rules a lesson is the duty of us senior brothers. What does Senior Brother Yun Che think?" Liu Hang was still smiling.

"They... they wanted to rob me of my Snowsilk Seed, cough.. Cough, cough..." Feng Mo shouted with a trembling voice. However, just as he spoke, his expression changed again as he spoke in a panicked tone, "Senior Brother Yun Che... I, Feng Mo... am already extremely grateful... that you were able to come... But

these two people... are very powerful... Even more so than Ji Hanfeng. Their profound strengths are both at the seventh level of the Divine Origin Realm... Especially that Liu Hang, he has an older cousin named Mu Yizhou, who is the head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace... We can't... afford to offend at all... Quickly go... This place is Freezing Snow Hall, they don't dare... to do anything to me..."

Feng Mo asked Yun Che for help through sound transmission because he wanted to use Yun Che's Ice Phoenix Palace disciple's status to scare Liu Hang and Di Kui off but...

Head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace... If he knew Liu Hang's older cousin had such a dreadful identity, he definitely wouldn't have asked Yun Che for help through sound transmission.

"Alright, concentrate on gathering your energy, don't speak." Yun Che's brows moved, as he placed his palm onto Feng Mo's back, quickly gathering up spiritual energy of the world and sending it into Feng Mo's body.

It was as though a cool refreshing stream of water slowly flowed through his entire body, instantly easing his pain, causing his mind to even become clear all of a sudden. Feng Mo's face revealed a shocked expression, almost not daring to believe the sensation that he felt from his body and mind.

Hearing Feng Mo shouting out the distinguished name of "Mu Yizhou" at Yun Che, the corner of Liu Hang's mouth widened instantly as his expression became even more arrogant. With an

enormous backing like Mu Yizhou, he simply didn't fear a great majority of the Ice Phoenix Palace disciples, so how could he dread Yun Che, who came from the lower realms, with profound strength that didn't even match up to the lowest of the bunch and only entered Ice Phoenix Palace relying on outstanding aptitude.

“You are here to rob him of his Snowsilk Seed?” After making Feng Mo's condition stable, Yun Che moved his hand away from his body. Slowly standing up, he looked expressionlessly at them.

“Hahaha,” Liu Hang laughed, quite amused. Feng Mo had already voluntarily helped him take out the name of “Mu Yizhou”, which saved him from even wasting energy on the words. “So what will you do, if I say yes? It can't be, that Senior Brother Yun Che wishes to make things difficult for us for such a piece of trash?”

“Very simple.” A dangerously cold glint emerged within Yun Che's indifferent eyes, “Hand over all the Snowsilk Seeds on you and break your own left arm, then you may scam!”

As these words were spoken, Liu Hang's expression instantly froze, while Di Kui's expression also abruptly changed. Even Feng Mo who was about to urge Yun Che to leave again also was completely dumbstruck there, not daring to believe his ears at all.

“Ha, haha... HAHAAHAHA!” Liu Hang begun to heartily laugh, “Senior Brother Yun Che is really an interesting person, to make such a big joke on our first meeting.”

Di Kui's gaze also became somewhat malevolent, not making any sound while sneering... Yun Che's words had better be a joke, if they were they would actually be a very funny one.

"It's fine if you want me to personally do it. But if that's the case, what will break won't just be a single arm." Yun Che also begun to sneer.

"Yun Che!" Liu Hang's expression became somber, as his tone also turned cold, "I called you senior brother earlier to give you face, you'd best not be ungrateful! Do you really think that after you became an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple, you can act unbridled in front of us? Heh, in our Freezing Snow Hall, there also exist many people your Ice Phoenix Palace cannot afford to offend... Furthermore, you are merely a lowly scum from the lower realms! Your cultivation is even more so a gargantuan joke in the Ice Phoenix Palace ! "

"I heard that you didn't dare to come out for three months after offending the Main Hall Master and now to actually come before us to make a show of authority," sneered Di Kui. "If it was another Freezing Snow Hall disciple, they might really have gotten taken in by your bluff. Too bad, but you found the wrong target. I am no such trash like Ji Hanfeng. As for Senior Brother Liu Hang, he is even more so someone you cannot afford to offend in ten lifetimes! Scram right now and Senior Brother Liu Hang and I will let you go like a fart or else... This is the territory of our Freezing Snow Hall, you know. The consequences would be pretty ugly. When that time comes, not only will you be a joke of Ice Phoenix Palace, you'll also become a joke even in Freezing Snow Hall."

Yun Che no longer spoke. Reaching out his arm, the Heaven Smiting Sword was already in his hands. His footsteps were neither fast nor slow, as he forced his way straight toward Di Kui and Liu Hang.

“Senior Brother Yun Che!” Feng Mo hurriedly reached out his hand, wanting to stop Yun Che.

As the Heaven Smiting Sword revealed itself, pressure as enormous as a mountain tilted over, far exceeding Liu Hang’s and Di Ku’s expectations, bearing down on them, causing their bodies to shiver. Seeing that Yun Che really was about to strike, Liu Hang’s gaze entirely became overcast, “Yun Che, you are asking for it!”

“Di Kui, break a hand!!”

Yun Che was an Ice Phoenix disciple after all, moreover personally taken in by Mu Bingyun herself. Even though Liu Hang did not fear him and even somewhat looked down on him, he definitely didn’t dare to be too brutal with him.

“Heh, to break an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple’s hand, just thinking about it feels nice and refreshing!” Di Kui let out a sinister laugh. With Liu Hang backing him, he didn’t need to have any qualms at all. However, he didn’t forget that Yun Che had crippled Ji Hanfeng before. He wasn’t that much stronger than Ji Hanfeng, so he didn’t underestimate his foe and directly summoned his weapon. With a step, a chilling mirage pierced toward Yun Che. “Kneel!”

“Senior Brother Yun Che, careful!” Feng Mo screamed, startled. He really only wanted to scare the two off using Yun Che’s Ice Phoenix disciple status and didn’t think that the situation would turn into this at all... He didn’t expect that Liu Hang would have such a large backing, nor did he expect that Yun Che would actually take the initiative and attack the two.

Even though Yun Che had defeated Ji Hanfeng, he had also exhausted himself in the process. Di Kui’s profound strength reached the seventh level of the Divine Origin Realm, so he absolutely didn’t think that Yun Che would be a match for him. However, when the Heaven Smiting Sword neared, the sword might was so indescribably terrifying that it made the sinister look on his face turn into astonishment, then become completely appalled. He subconsciously wanted to dodge aside but was already too late.

BOOM!!!

With an enormous bang, snow filled the entire sky. Di Kui’s longsword instantly shattered into five pieces. Di Kui, who was letting out an arrogant howl the previous second, now flew outward like a kite with a broken string, spraying out a long arrow of blood in midair.

This scene, that Liu Hang wouldn’t even dream of happening, instantly caused him to turn pale. Even Yun Che himself stared dumbfoundedly for a bit. Di Kui and Liu Hang were both at the seventh level of the Divine Origin Realm, their strength even greater than Ji Hanfeng’s. Thus, even though Yun Che was



confident he wouldn't lose, he didn't overestimate himself either and directly took out the Heaven Smiting Sword... He didn't expect that Di Kui would actually be utterly thrashed with a single sword strike.

Three months ago, he was no match for Ji Hanfeng who was at the sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm even after opening Purgatory and had to forcefully open Rumbling Heaven to gravely injure him, while completely exhausting himself.

Now however, merely in Purgatory state, he actually blasted away Di Kui!

In a short three months of time, due to Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet in addition to his desperate training, his power had undergone a transformation so great that it as though the world had flipped itself over. It was entirely incomparable to three months ago!

After a short surprise, Yun Che's gaze had instantly locked onto Liu Hang whose soul had gotten startled out of its shell. The Heaven Smiting Sword swept across with a hundred meters of distance between them!

With the aura of death, which was terrifying to the extreme, suddenly neared. Liu Hang's pupils dilated as he uttered a loud scream, gathering all of his profound energy to guard his front. But under the sword might, his protective profound energy only lasted half a breath of time before shattering into pieces like thin ice.

He was also seriously injured in one strike.

The fluttering snow being sent up by the Heaven Smiting Sword filled the air, not dispersing for a long time. The mouth of Feng Mo at the back was left agape, yet he couldn't utter anything at all. His staring eyes were wide to the extreme, as though his entire being had turned into an ice sculpture and was entirely dumbstruck there. He couldn't believe what he was seeing by any means.

Back then at the Freezing Snow Main Hall, Ji Hanfeng who was at the sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm had already caused him to fall into a struggle. But now, a strong expert at the seventh level of the Divine Origin Realm was actually so powerless against him.

It had only been a short three months of time! It could be said that as a period of time it was short to the point of being completely neglected in terms of cultivating in the divine way.

Yun Che put away the Heaven Smiting Sword, and walked unhurriedly toward Liu Hang, coming before him.

Even though it was merely a strike across the air, it already made Liu Hang feel that all of his organs had been displaced. His blood stream and profound energy were chaotic to the point that it seemed as though they were going to break through his body. After seeing Yun Che who came before him, he could no longer hold up the arrogance on his face. Instead, shock and fear filled his expression, "You... you..."

Yun Che reached out his hand to him, "Now, give me all of the

Snowsilk Seeds on you. Listen well, I'm talking about all of them. Don't waste my time. Otherwise, forget about your hands, your feet won't be spared either."

Liu Hang firmly gritted his teeth, "You dare! Yun Che, my older cousin is head disciple Mu Yizhou of the First Ice Phoenix Palace, an absolute prodigy at the tenth level of the Divine Soul Realm! If he wants to kill you, it'll be no different than squashing an ant to death. If you dare to..."

Bang!!

"ARGHHHH——"

With a stomp, Yun Che bluntly broke his foot amidst Liu Hang's miserable screams like a evil spirit wailing.

"Liu Hang, looks like I still need to remind you of something." Yun Che crouched down, as he spoke slowly, "That guy named Li Mingcheng should still be paralyzed and half-dead right now. Recovering completely is probably out of the question for his entire lifetime. I heard that his aunt is your Freezing Snow Hall's Main Hall Master. That's much bigger than your something older cousin. But how unfortunate for you, the person who crippled Li Mingcheng, is standing right before you right now, without even a single hair missing."

"Tell me, would I dare?" Yun Che's eyes narrowed and the most terrifying chilling glint that Liu Hang had ever seen in his entire life was present between the slits.

## Chapter 972 – Mu Yizhou

---

“Se... Se... Senior Brother Yun Che...” Watching Yun Che actually stepping on Liu Hang’s leg and breaking it, Feng Mo, who was just about to stand up, fell back down onto his knees. He was so shocked that his eyeballs almost popped out of his eye sockets, he couldn’t even stop stuttering when he was talking.

Yun Che’s words made Liu Hang’s pupils instantly shrink to the size of a needle. The devilish cold laughter, the extreme pain in his leg and the sound of his bones breaking made him realize clearly that the Yun Che in front of him was the one who crippled the Main Hall Master’s nephew and Ji Hanfeng, right in front of the Main Hall Master.

It wasn’t defeat or serious injuries... Whether it was Li Mingcheng or Ji Hanfeng, both had been directly crippled and were rumored to have no chance of recovery. His actions were so vicious they could make one’s hair stand on end.

And the extremely vicious person who did that was stepping on him!

It was at this moment that he finally realized an incredibly scary fact... Someone who would dare to cripple the Main Hall Master’s nephew, why would he not dare to cripple him for real!?

True terror wildly grew within his heart as the trembling of his body under the acute pain transformed into fearful shudders. He reached out a hand, touched the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade on his

shoulder and hissed in fear, “Cousin... save me... someone wants to kill me... save me... save me!! Ahh!!

Yun Che stomped his palms into the snow and said coldly, “I will say it again, give us all of the Snowsilk Seeds you have or else...”

“I’ll give it... I’ll give it to you...”

Liu Hang was afraid, truly afraid. While enduring the pain in his leg, not even daring to circulate profound energy to suppress it, he touched his Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade, took out four Snowsilk Seeds, then held them out before Yun Che with a face full of terror.

Yun Che did not reach out to take it. He coldly laughed, “Liu Hang, it seems like your ears don’t work very well. I said all of the Snowsilk Seeds you have on you but you only take out these few in order to dismiss me. If you are not obedient, the consequences will be quite severe, you know.”

“No... no.” Liu Hang shook his head in fright. “I only had so few in the first place. I really have only this much on me...”

“Senior Brother Yun Che,” Feng Mo also hurriedly answered. “We disciples of Freezing Snow Hall only receive one Snowsilk Seed every three months and we usually use them the instant we get them. Four of them is an entire year’s worth so it’s already a lot...”

“Ah!!!!”

Feng Mo had yet to finish his sentence when a miserable shriek suddenly resounded. Yun Che's foot fiercely stepped on Liu Hang's leg, ruthlessly breaking his leg bone.

"Now do you want to hand over all the Snowsilk Seeds on you?" Yun Che slowly asked as he looked down at Liu Hang's face which was twisted in pain.

"I... I really... only... have this much... Even if you kill me... I won't have... any more..." Each of Liu Hang's words were accompanied by deep pain as his entire body spasmed.

"Heh," Yun Che smirked. "It looks like you won't cry until you see your coffin, huh."

Yun Che reached out and a broken sword piece flew over from the snowy ground into his hand. Pinched between his fingers, the sharp broken blade was then slowly lowered to the space right in front of his lower abdomen before Liu Hang's instantly enlarged eyes. "Let me help you properly remember this one last time. Do you have any other Snowsilk Seeds on you or not? If you remember correctly, then that's good. But if you don't... you'll have to live as a cripple in this lifetime."

Looking at the broken blade that was only half an inch away from his own stomach, Liu Hang's face instantly lost all of its color and became pale. He did not fear other people's threats, because at the Freezing Snow Hall, no one had the guts to really cripple an official disciple of the Freezing Snow Hall. But the person in front

of him... was the one who even dared to cripple the Main Hall Master's nephew in front of everyone!

Yun Che was a lunatic that didn't even hesitate to break his legs when he mentioned the reputable name of "Mu Yizhou!"

"No... no no... don't... I remember, I remember!!" Liu Hang was frightened out of his wits. He reached towards the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade and took out twenty-nine Snowsilk Seeds altogether. His hands were already trembling like crazy, as soon as he took out the Snowsilk Seeds, he had spilled them all over the ground.

Along with the four from before, there were a total of thirty-three Snowsilk Seeds.

Feng Mo's mouth was wide open and he was completely speechless.

"This... is all of them... it's really all of them..." After turning over those Snowsilk Seeds, it was as if the strength in his entire body was sucked dry. He was limp on the floor and could only make trembling begging sounds.

Some of these Snowsilk Seeds were for himself to use and the others were all to curry favor with the Vice Hall Master, discipline deacon, and so on... It was like this every year.

"Heh, looks like you've done plenty of shady deals." Yun Che

swept his hand out and grabbed all of the Snowsilk Seeds. The finger that was pinching the broken blade flicked, a cold light flashed, and the broken blade violently stabbed into Liu Hang's left arm, piercing a hole in his bone.

A blood-curdling scream like a pig was being butchered sounded. By then, Yun Che had already turned around without even bothering to give Liu Hang another look and walked towards Di Kui.

Yun Che's viciousness and Liu Hang's miserable condition made Di Kui so scared that his guts were about to rupture, when he suddenly saw Yun Che turned toward himself, Di Kui's soul almost flew out in an instant. He fell on the ground and took out all of the Snowsilk Seeds with his fastest speed from his Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade and yelled, "These are all of my Snowsilk Seeds... I really only have this much, please let me go... let me go, I will never dare to do something like this again."

If even Liu Hang was in such a miserable condition, how would Di Kui dare to take any chances?

Yun Che took the six Snowsilk Seeds that Di Kui turned over and then stepped on his left arm.

"Waahhh————"

Di Kui held onto his arm and rolled around in the snow in pain. Yun Che turned around and said with his eyes slanted, "Liu Hang, you should learn from your sidekick. If you had obeyed earlier, you



wouldn't have to suffer as much."

Liu Hang was on the ground with his whole body twitching. He didn't even dare to talk back, he just hoped that this nightmare would end soon.

Yun Che walked back to Feng Mo, who was still in shock, and stuffed all thirty-nine Snowsilk Seed into his hands. "This is what they gave you as a compensation. If you think it's not enough, then just go up there and break some of their arms and legs."

Thirty-nine Snowsilk Seeds... This was no doubt an enormous amount of resources for the disciple of Freezing Snow Hall.

He was obviously satisfied with the consequence Liu Hang and Di Kui received but other than feeling pleased, he was more terrified, because Yun Che was far too bold and vicious. He began to pity Liu Hang and Di Kui.

"No, I can't..." Holding the bunch of Snowsilk Seeds, Feng Mo didn't know what to do.

"I said it already, this is what they gave you as compensation. This is what you deserve, it does not affect me. Also, I probably won't have any use for it," Yun Che said with a smile.

Feng Mo shook his head and said quickly, "The Snowsilk Seed is just a small matter but... Senior Brother Yun Che, not only did you save me, you avenged me and with this many Snowsilk Seeds it's

even... but, but if it's true that Liu Hang's cousin is the head disciple of an Ice Phoenix Palace, then... then things will take a turn for the worse! Hurry and leave here now, it is very possible that Liu Hang has already send a sound transmission to his cousin, just now."

"Don't worry about me," Yun Che said unconcernedly, "I am after all an official disciple of an Ice Phoenix Palace too and my palace master is especially caring to me. As a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace, it's impossible for them to do anything to me. Moreover, they are the ones who were in the wrong first, they deserve their punishment."

"But..."

"Little Junior Brother, what are you doing here!"

Just as Feng Mo was about to say something, a young girl's voice that sounded like she was in a hurry came from behind.

Mu Xiaolan landed from the sky and suddenly saw the two people in the snow, one covered in blood and one rolling around screaming and she was stunned.

"Senior Sister," Feng Mo immediately greeted.

"Isn't this Xiaolan... cough, I mean Senior Sister. How did you know that I was here, you are not just conveniently passing by here right?" Yun Che said in confusion.

Mu Xiaolan said in an annoyed tone, “Don’t you feel embarrassed asking? Since you’ve entered Ice Phoenix Palace, you have not collected your monthly allocation for three months in a row. Master ordered me to collect it for you and even asked me to deliver it to you, but I found that you were not in the cultivation room, so I followed the aura of your Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade here. What exactly happened here? What’s the matter with these two?”

Followed the aura of my Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade? There was this kind of function for the Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade?

“Senior Sister Xiaolan,” Feng Mo remembered Mu Xiaolan’s name and immediately explained for Yun Che, “The two of them are in the same hall as me and they tried to rob the Snowsilk Seed that I had just collected. I refused to give it to them and so they attacked me and even broke my arm. Fortunately Senior Brother Yun Che came here just in time and punished them for me.”

As he explained, Feng Mo showed her the injuries on his body.

“Oh, so that’s how it is. What repulsive people those two are. Still, Junior Brother Yun Che, you have gone overboard. You should’ve just chased them away and reported this to Freezing Snow Hall’s discipline deacon. Your excessive actions may very well bring you trouble,” Mu Xiaolan scolded Yun Che out of habit.

“...” Yun Che curled his lips and didn’t bother to respond. Feng Mo shrugged a little, he wanted to say something but he bit his

tongue.

“You!” Yun Che’s careless attitude triggered Mu Xiaolan as she puffed out her cheeks. She turned her face looking towards Liu Hang who was covered in blood and said worriedly, “Did you cripple someone again like three months ago... AH!?”

Mu Xiaolan’s voice suddenly stopped and her pretty eyes widened instantly, “Liu... Liu Hang!?”

“Oh? You know this person?” Yun Che said with his eyes slanted.

“He... he... he...” Mu Xiaolan’s expression completely changed and she was even stuttering when she spoke, “He is Liu Hang... his cousin, is... is Mu Yizhou of the First Ice Phoenix Palace and his other cousin, is Mu Luoqiu of the Thirteenth Ice Phoenix Palace. He... you...”

“Oh... so what?” Yun Che snorted softly.

“Y-y-you... you big idiot!” Mu Xiaolan was so anxious that her heart was feeling numb. She stomped her foot and wished she could yell at Yun Che. “Did you know that his cousin Mu Yizhou is the head disciple of the first palace!? That’s the strongest disciple in the first palace! He is now at the tenth level of the Divine Soul Realm! The kind that can kill you using just a single finger! He could probably even qualify to participate in the Profound God Convention in three years. His other cousin Mu Luoqiu in the thirteenth palace is also someone who can be in the top hundred. They are both from one big family and have a lot of power in the

west of the Snow Song Realm and they are in a mutual relationship with the Ice Phoenix Realm, I can't believe you actually... you actually..."

Mu Xiaolan hurriedly grabbed onto Yun Che's sleeves. "Anyway, let's first leave here quickly and go find master! Or else, if Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu finds out, then..."

"Heh, isn't it a little late to leave now?"

A voice that was deep and malicious suddenly came from above. Hearing this voice, Mu Xiaolan who was in a panic was suddenly stunned in place with her small face pale.

Liu Hang, who was paralyzed on the ground, reacted as though he had heard the calls of a deity. He struggled and screamed, "Cousin, I'm here... Cousin!"

# Chapter 973 – Extreme Hatred

---

Bang!!

A human figure suddenly dropped down like from the sky like a meteorite, causing the entire ground to tremble.

The tall young man was more than eight feet tall with a bulky stature and eyebrows as thick as black ink. When he came, he brought along a heavy, almost suffocating suppression. He landed beside Liu Hang, yet did not spare one glance at Yun Che and the others as he directly bent over to check Liu Hang's injuries.

“Cousin...” Liu Hang said with a sobbing tone of voice. He stopped his previous trembling, then struggled to turn his body to point at Yun Che. “It's him! He's Yun Che! He's the one who injured me this badly!”

“Mu... Mu... Mu Yizhou!” Mu Xiaolan paled. The moment she recognized Liu Hang, she was aware of the gravity of the problem. She didn't expect that the huge trouble would come so quick, giving her no time to react.

“Ah! He... He's...” Feng Mo was shocked in place. The First Ice Phoenix Palace's head disciple... to all newly entered Freezing Snow Hall disciples, that was a mountainous existence.

Yun Che. “...”

This bulky male with an astonishing aura was actually Liu Hang's cousin... head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace—Mu Yizhou!

Mu Yizhou reached out a hand and an icy cold glowing light immediately enveloped Liu Hang's leg, easing his injury. Then, his brows sank when he looked at Liu Hang's shoulder, he muttered, "He's actually this ruthless, hmph."

"That Yun Che... he's simply a madman!" Liu Hang cried angrily, "He didn't just injure me to such a state, he even..."

"Enough!" Mu Yizhou said in a deep voice, "Is your current state not embarrassing enough!?"

"No, cousin, you don't understand!" Liu Hang said in fright. "He didn't just injure me to such a state, he doesn't... doesn't even put us in his eyes! I told him your name and status but he still didn't release me. Instead... he was about to cripple me just now. He even... even asked what the heck Mu Yizhou was."

"What!?" Mu Yizhou's expression instantly darkened. The other party knowingly injuring Liu Hang while knowing his identity was completely different than if he didn't.

"Yes, that's... that's exactly what he said," Di Kui who was still at the side also hurriedly agreed. "Senior Brother Yizhou, it's fine if we suffer such a humiliation but he didn't even put you in his eyes and even said such humiliating words. Senior Brother Yizhou, you can't let him off."

Mu Xiaolan was scared witless when she heard that. She asked Yun Che in a small, alarmed voice, “Did... you really say that?”

Yun Che held both hands at his chest and snorted, not bothering to reply. He said to Feng Mo behind him, “Feng Mo, you can leave first.”

Even though Feng Mo’s face looked terrible and he was extremely frightened, he still resolutely shook his head. It was also at this time that Mu Yizhou slowly got up, his dull gaze becoming as solid as a heavy mountain, causing the hearts of both Feng Mo and Mu Xiaolan to suddenly stop. They subconsciously took a step back.

This was the deterrence experienced when the strong looked down on the weak. Even though Mu Xiaolan was also an Ice Phoenix disciple, she entered as a concession and was on a completely different level from Mu Yizhou, who was a head disciple.

“Yun Che?” Mu Yizhou’s eyes narrowed, his dangerous gaze tinted with ridicule. “I’ve been hearing this name a lot recently, hm. I heard that on the first day you arrived in Ice Phoenix Realm, you relied on the protection of Palace Master Bingyun and were arrogant enough to dare offend Hall Master Fengshu. And now, you’re arrogant enough to dare mess with me!?”

Mu Xiaolan quickly answered, “Senior Brother Yizhou, it’s not how you think it is, it’s Junior Brother Liu Hang who...”

“I don’t care about that!” Mu Yizhou roughly interrupted Mu



Xiaolan. He was naturally well aware of what kind of trash Liu Hang was. But no matter the reason, someone only at the Sovereign Profound Realm and even a lower realm profound practitioner at that, actually dared to go against his name and injure Liu Hang to such a state. Ever since he entered Ice Phoenix Palace, there had never been anyone who would dare to not respect him. How could he willingly let that go?

“I only see the massive amount of injuries on my cousin right now. Don’t you guys have to give me an accounting?”

“Aren’t you saying this in the wrong order?” Yun Che said dully in the face of Mu Yizhou’s frightening gaze. “Your cousin Liu Hang maliciously stole the resources of the other disciples in Freezing Snow Hall. He even injured the other party and then was caught by me. As an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple, I obviously had to take action. Liu Hang’s current condition is what he justifiably deserves, there is nothing wrong with that. As Liu Hang’s older cousin, if you are ashamed that you were unable discipline him well, you should be sincerely apologizing to the junior brothers Liu Hang bullied and give them compensation. Then if you take Liu Hang away and sternly restrict him, it is even possible for me to respectfully call you senior brother. However, instead of being ashamed right now, you are even being outright aggressive and asking us for an accounting.”

Yun Che coldly laughed, “Hah, oh wait. If he didn’t have you, his cousin, as a backer, how could Liu Hang possible dare to run unbridled in Freezing Snow Hall? I guess in the end, trash is related to trash. If the First Ice Phoenix Palace’s head disciple really is this kind of rash, then that’s really tragic.”

Yun Che stunned Mu Yizhou and almost caused Mu Xiaolan's heart to leap out of her chest. She hurriedly pulled Yun Che back and quickly said as she stood in front of him, "Senior Brother Yizhou, Yun Che is... h-h-he just came to the Ice Phoenix Realm so he doesn't understand anything, nor does he know about your status. Besides... besides, he has brain problems so you shouldn't lower yourself to argue with him. A-a-about today's matter, I'll immediately report it to Master and definitely give Senior Brother and Junior Brother Liu Hang an accounting."

"Hmph, have I not made myself clear? Liu Hang only has himself to blame! I used so much energy to discipline him! It's fine if he doesn't thank me but on what basis does he have to demand an accounting from me?" Yun Che said with a cold snort.

"Y-you... why haven't you shut up!" Mu Xiaolan really wanted to kick him flying right now. There were no profound practitioners from the lower realm who did not restrain themselves upon arriving to the God Realm. They were ever so cautious but Yun Che... outdid them all.

He was in front of the head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace! Being able to become the head disciple of an Ice Phoenix Palace in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was absolutely enough to tower over the entire Snow Song Realm. He was sure to become a hegemon that could shake the entire realm in the future. Even the reigning powers within the various domains and countries of Snow Song Realm would be respectful before him.

Could it be possible that he... really did have brain problems? Mu Xiaolan groaned inwardly.

“Hehehehehe...”

A female’s reckless laughter sounded from above the skies as a female figure slowly landed. “A kid from the lower realms actually dares to be this arrogant in front of big brother, he really does have some brain problems. Hehehe.”

When he heard this voice, Liu Hang was pleased yet again as he shouted, “Cousin!”

“S-Senior Sister Luoqiu.” Mu Xiaolan became dumbstruck once more.

The female gently landed beside Mu Yizhou. Wearing an ice phoenix robe, she was a beautiful tall woman who looked to be around thirty. Her slightly slanted eyes carried deep arrogance and dominance.

Mu Yizhou shot her a glance, “What are you doing here?”

“I saw big brother hurriedly enter a teleportation formation so I was wondering what huge thing had happened. I just happened to have nothing to do so I followed you to check it out but I never expected that I would find such an interesting scene.”

Mu Luoqiu stooped down to examine Liu Hang’s injuries and then her brows instantly sank. “It must have been pretty brutal if his injuries are this heavy. Little Hang, don’t worry. Whoever

injured you will have injuries that are at least ten times heavier than yours.”

“Cousin, you... can’t let him off,” Liu Hang loudly said with a pained face.

Mu Luoqiu stood up, her sweeping gaze instantly turning into two streaks of ice cold light when she turned to face Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che. “Not only did you guys act viciously toward a member of our Liu Family, you even dare to speak nonsense before my big brother. You guys from the thirty sixth palace sure are promising, huh.”

“Thirty sixth palace?” Mu Yizhou sneered, “For several hundred years now, there have only been thirty five palaces. Our Ice Phoenix Palace isn’t something any random person can enter! The so-called thirty sixth palace... heh. It looks like it’s only a humiliating joke!”

“H-How can you say that!?” Those words were not only targeting Yun Che but also the entire thirty sixth palace, which meant that it involved Mu Bingyun. Mu Xiaolan instantly flushed red from anger.

“Am I wrong?” Mu Yizhou’s smile became even more disdainful. Your so-called thirty sixth palace originally only had you as the sole disciple and that’s fine but now it has an additional person from the lower realms. Not only is his cultivation level a joke, he is also a lowly moron who is unable to appreciate favors and enjoys seeking death. If it’s not our Ice Phoenix Palace’s disgrace, then what is it?”

“Big brother can’t say it like that,” Mu Luoqiu said with a laugh. “Even though this Yun brat truly does have cultivation at the Sovereign Profound Realm like what the rumors say, him being able to injure Little Hang to such a state means that he has some skill. Oh? I remember the rumors say that he was at the middle stage of the Sovereign Profound Realm... it looks like they were mistaken.”

“Hmph!” To them, there was no difference between the Sovereign Profound Realm’s middle stage and the late stage. Mu Yizhou lifted his gaze and slowly said with a terrifying gloom in his voice, “Mu Xiaolan, today’s matter has nothing to do with you, so you’d better leave quick. As for Yun Che... heh, don’t worry. He’s still a disciple Palace Master Bingyun personally accepted. On behalf of Palace Master Bingyun, I’ll leave him with half a breath left.”

“No!” Mu Xiaolan blocked Yun Che’s front and pleaded, “Senior Brother Yizhou, Yun Che has only just arrived here so he really doesn’t know anything. You are a senior brother with high standing in Ice Phoenix Palace, so... be as magnanimous as your station and don’t lower yourself to his level. I’ll... I’ll immediately make him apologize to you and Junior Brother Liu Hang.”

“Hah, too late!” Mu Yizhou sneered, his palm also slowly tightening into a fist. “Just based on what he said to me earlier, he shouldn’t even think about leaving!”

“W-Wait!” Feng Mo held his arm and staggered up. “Senior brother and sister, this all happened because of me. Senior Brother

Yun Che accidentally injured Senior Brother Liu Hang because of me too. If you want to vent, just vent on me. This has nothing to do with Se...”

“The hell are you?” Mu Luoqiu’s gaze slanted to the side. “Since when did you get to talk?”

Feng Mo was instantly stunned and lost his voice.

“Move.” Yun Che actually pushed Mu Xiaolan aside and directly faced Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu. “You want to leave me with half a breath left? I’m afraid you don’t have what it takes!”

“Yun Che! You big dummy!” Mu Xiaolan was near tears. “Senior Brother Yizhou is at the tenth level of the Divine Soul Realm while Senior Sister Luoqiu is at the eighth. Them dealing with you is simply as eas.. eas... What should we do, what should we do!?”

“Hah, he really is a complete moron.” Mu Yizhou found it beneath him to even laugh. He tilted his head. “Luoqiu, I’ll leave him to you. A lower realm moron at the Sovereign Profound Realm... will dirty my hands.”

“Oh big brother, you.” Mu Luoqiu turned around and said unhurriedly, “We females are even more afraid of dirtying our hands. Can’t you be considerate.”

“Tsk, I don’t have so many worries like you guys. My hands aren’t afraid of getting dirty at all.” Yun Che actually let out a

strange cold laugh. The profound energy in his entire body then erupted instantly, releasing a scarlet profound light. His entire person had become a streak of a swift and violent flowing light as he charged at Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu.

# Chapter 974 – Hanyi Amidst Fluttering Snow

---

The profound energy that erupted from Yun Che's body was tyrannical and totally surpassed the boundaries of the Sovereign Profound Realm, shocking both Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu. However, to them, who were in the late stage of the Divine Soul Realm, this kind of strength wasn't worth mentioning.

“You're seeking death!”

In front of the “death seeking” Yun Che, Mu Yizhou didn't even bother to move. He put his right hand behind him and casually made a clawing motion with his left. A current of cold energy then instantly enveloped Yun Che.

Even though this was only a wave of a hand from Mu Yizhou, it was still cold energy at the Divine Soul Realm. Even if someone at the tenth level of the Divine Origin Realm were to make contact with it, they would still get instantly frozen.

Beneath the frost energy, the airflow of the surrounding space completely halted. However, Yun Che, who was up ahead, directly charged through the cold energy. Forget about getting sealed by the cold energy, there wasn't even an instant of pause in his dash.

W-what?

Whether it be Mu Yizhou, Mu Luoqiu or Mu Xiaolan this scene



surprised them greatly. How could Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu possibly bother focusing when dealing with Yun Che, a weakling who was inferior to them by several levels? As Yun Che suddenly closed in, Mu Yizhou suddenly acted after his instant of shock and directly grabbed at Yun Che. Mu Luoqiu also subconsciously pushed out with her palm, releasing a frontal blast of ice cold energy.

Yun Che, who was already fast in the first place, became even faster by several fold when he was fifteen meters away from the couple. The visions of the two siblings became a blur as Yun Che instantly split into five exact copies.

Boom boom!!

Two loud explosions rang as snow shot up to a height of three hundred meters. The astonishing current of air pushed the distant Mu Xiaolan and Feng Mo even further away. Amidst the airwave, five Yun Ches disintegrated, disappearing without a trace.

Mu Yizhou stood stunned at the same exact spot for half a breath before he fiercely turned around. Yun Che stood undamaged, not even sixty meters behind him with a faint sneer, grabbing onto the head of a certain person.

And the person he held was shockingly Liu Hang, the person behind them that they had been protecting!

Mu Luoqiu also turned around lightning quick at this time. The two stood stunned in place at the same time as their faces turned

incomparably unsightly.

Mu Xiaolan and Feng Mo was also completely stupefied.

Yun Che had snatched Liu Hang from two Ice Phoenix Palace disciples of the highest level that were absolute late stage Divine Soul Realm experts, right before their very eyes... and he had done it openly at that!

“Ah... ah... ah...” Liu Hang, whose head was being grabbed onto by Yun Che, widened his eyes, simply unable to regain his senses.

“You both said that I was Ice Phoenix Palace’s joke and disgrace. If that’s the case, what are you guys, who got a person instantly stolen right before their eyes by this joke and disgrace?” The corner of Yun Che’s mouth curled as he made a scathing remark, “Unbearably stinky dog shit?”

“Yun Che, you are destroying the last vestige of mercy I have for you!” Outside of his shock, Mu Yizhou was also thoroughly enraged due to the humiliation. He took a step forward, his eyes fixed firmly on Yun Che as he fiercely stated, “So what if you took him? If you touch him one more...”

Crack!!

“AHHHHHHH!”

The sound of bone cracking sounded and then was followed by

Liu Hang's extremely frightful shriek. The crisp sound of his skull breaking beneath Yun Che's fingers could be heard as several spurts of blood gushed from his head.

"Ahhh... ahhh... AHHHH!!" Being distinctly aware that one's own skull was being crushed was a terror similar to instantly falling into hell. As though he had been scared stiff by a devil, Liu Hang desperately howled. His body jerked beneath the extreme terror, as though it was boneless.

"Little Hang!!" Mu Luoqiu paled in shock and even Mu Yizhou's footsteps had faltered. Never in his dreams would he imagine that Yun Che would actually make a move... and it was a vicious skull crushing move. The other party was still an official disciple of Freezing Snow Hall—and he had done it in front of them.

"I touched him, what are you going to do?" Blood flowed from the cracks between Yun Che's fingertips. Since the skull had already fractured, as long as he exerted some force, it was enough to shatter Liu Hang's entire brain.

Yun Che was actually smiling as he did such a vicious thing. That sinister smile made their hearts turn cold.

"Yun Che... You.. You dare!!" Mu Yizhou's voice trembled and even his body was slightly shivering. He had never encountered such ruthlessness and lack of hesitation during all the years he had been in Ice Phoenix Palace or even his entire life.

"Why wouldn't I dare?" Yun Che still smiled, "Besides, I've

already completely offended you and you even said that you wouldn't let me off. Since that's the case, I should just kill him to gain something from it."

"Cousin... don't... don't... don't come over..." Liu Hang's soul had already flown out of his body. "He... He'll do it... he's a madman... don't come over... don't come over..."

"Yun Che... no, no. Senior Brother Yun... let me go... let me go... I won't dare to do it anymore... I promise... I promise that my cousins won't come after you... I promise!!! Cousins, save me... save me..."

"Big brother, what do we do? He... he..." Mu Luoqiu was also at a complete loss.

Mu Yizhou gritted his teeth but still did not advance or retreat. They could sense Yun Che's terrifying expression and non-negotiable methods. If they made the slightest of actions without thought, he really might kill Liu Hang.

"Mu Yizhou," Yun Che walked toward the siblings with his grip still on Liu Hang's head. "When I disciplined this trash who bullied members of the same sect in your place, you should've thanked me and then I was going to call you senior brother. Wouldn't that be just wonderful? Yet you insist acting like you're all that. You say that I'm seeking death? Hah, Mu Yizhou, I definitely have the guts to kill Liu Hang but do you have the guts to kill me?"

"You..." Mu Yizhou almost shattered his teeth from gritting them

too hard. He had been rendered speechless by a “lower realm trash” he didn’t even bother putting in his eyes.

This was because he really didn’t have the guts to kill Yun Che—even if Yun Che really did kill Liu Hang.

Although Yun Che’s profound strength was low and he was from the lower realms, the entire sect knew that he had been personally brought over from the lower realms by Mu Bingyun. This was also the first time Mu Bingyun had ever brought someone back from the lower realms. She had even personally come to Freezing Snow Hall three months ago to protect Yun Che and didn’t hesitate to denounce Mu Fengshu. It was clear that she viewed him as important.

And what kind of person was Mu Bingyun? She was the Great Realm King’s biological sister. One thousand years ago, she was a peerless expert at the middle stage of the Divine Sovereign Realm and the strongest out of all thirty six palace masters. Whether it be her prestige, status or strength, there was no equal. It could be said that in the entire Snow Song Realm she was number two, right below the Great Realm King.

Ever since the depression a thousand years ago, Mu Bingyun rarely appeared in public since she could’ve died any time due to the toxin. However, everyone in the sect now knew that she had somehow miraculously recovered. It wouldn’t be long until she recovered back to the Palace Master Bingyun of a thousand years ago, whose might towered over the entire Snow Song Realm. The disciples under her were only Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che... Toward Yun Che, who was taken under her wing, although Mu Yizhou

dared to lecture him, even if he had ten times the courage, he wouldn't dare to actually deal a murderous blow.

Yun Che's hand tightly gripped onto Liu Hang's skull like an iron hook. From the sneer on his face, anyone was able to tell that it resembled a demon's evil grin.

In the eyes of all his enemies, Yun Che had always been a ruthless person. Whether it be Liu Hang or Mu Yizhou he bore either deep grudge or hatred for either yet he was this unreasonably tyrannical and acted this cruel and merciless...This was because he "knew he had backing" and also wanted to vent a little.

He had followed Mu Bingyun to the Snow Song Realm in order to follow the Snow Song Realm King into the Eternal Heaven Realm so he could get the chance to see Jasmine once more. However, the Voice of Eternal Heaven had ruthlessly shattered his hopes. To him, the three words "Divine Tribulation Realm" was an incomparably cruel joke. Three months ago, he had forcibly consumed the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet and desperately cultivated soon after. Throughout all that, he had been holding back an extremely heavy resentment.

And Liu Hang just happened to be unfortunate enough to become the target of his venting.

And the person who had been forced to go back on their word was the Snow Song Realm's Realm King!

He had saved the life of the Snow Song Realm King's sister, yet

she was unable to hold to the promise of bringing him to the Eternal Heaven Realm. He was incredibly dejected and there was no reason why he shouldn't take advantage of this backing!

“Why is there so much noise, in this corner that is usually so quiet, that even the falling snow takes care as it descends? But how could being able to meet here by chance not be a wonderful surprise?”

Right when the situation had completely gone out of control, an inconceivably warm voice that resembled the spring wind melting snow, lightly fluttered over. At this moment, even the falling snow couldn't help but slow their descent. The originally tense, suffocating atmosphere also seemed to have been brushed away by an invisible force that resemble a light breeze and silently eased.

“This voice... ah!” Mu Xiaolan quietly mumbled, then cried out in shock as she covered her mouth with her hand.

A tall figure slowly walked over from within the sky filled with fluttering snow. Donned in a white robe that surpassed the snow itself, he had a perfectly handsome jade face. His walk was light and unhurried, as though he was treading on clouds. Wherever he went, the fluttering snow would quietly fly away, as though it was unwilling to disturb him.

It seemed as though he had walked out from a painting. His smile was lighthearted but its beauty made the sky, filled with fluttering snow, lose color. Even those of the same gender would become absent-minded.

Even Yun Che's gaze had uncontrollably stalled on him for a short period of time—he was beautiful to the point of making a man jealous (almost second to himself). He had the grace of flying snow and his formless natural aura completely exceeded the scope of ordinary people. It was as though he had been born above the clouds so all living creatures could look up at him.

“Ah! Senior Brother Hanyi... it really is Senior Brother Hanyi! Ahh!!”

Mu Luoqiu, who was tense and filled with hatred, let out an exaggerated cry. Both her hands covered her face in excitement as her eyes that overflowed with pleasant surprise nearly emitted light... It was as though she was a mortal girl seeing the prince of her dreams. Even the situation before her, even Liu Hang's little life that was still in Yun Che's hands, had been completely tossed out of her mind.

Senior Brother Hanyi?

Mu Hanyi!?

Mu Hanyi, the person Mu Xiaolan practically worshiped, the person she stated to be the most outstanding disciple of Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, the one who was most likely to become one of the Realm King's direct disciples!?



# Chapter 975 – Perfect Resolution

---

Before he had yet to even arrive in the God Realm, Yun Che had heard the name “Mu Hanyi” from Mu Xiaolan. He knew that in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect or even all of the Snow Song Realm, Mu Hanyi was extraordinary. He was an existence that even someone like Mu Yizhou would find hard to reach up to.

He never expected that he would actually meet this person that Mu Xiaolan regarded as legendary.

Mu Hanyi’s arrival caused the hue of the entire world to slightly change. It was as though he possessed an inherent power that made one feel inferior. Both the expression and attitude of the overbearing Mu Yizhou was instantly void of the slightest bit of arrogance upon seeing him. He had even subconsciously lowered his head a bit. “First Ice Phoenix Palace’s Mu Yizhou greets Senior Brother Hanyi. Being able to meet Senior Brother Hanyi here really is such a coincidence.”

“Senior Brother Hanyi, wh-why are you here?” Mu Luoqiu couldn’t take her eyes off him. Her heart wildly pounded as her voice slightly trembled.

“Senior Brother Hanyi... you’re that... rumored Mu Hanyi?” Feng Mo shouted in shock. Even though he had only been in the Freezing Snow Hall for three months, he had long since gotten acquainted with the name Mu Hanyi. It could be said that in all of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, there was not one person who did not know of the name Mu Hanyi.

Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was the highest holy land of all profound practitioners within the Snow Song Realm and Mu Hangyi was at the apex of the highest holy land's young disciples. All of the young profound practitioners within the Snow Song Realm looked up to him, yearned to be him and admired him greatly. He was truly a child of god.

Even though Feng Mo had never been ashamed of himself, he never had hopes of ever interacting with such a person. He never expected that he would actually see Mu Hangyi in person three months after he had entered Freezing Snow Hall

“I came to visit Senior Sushan because of my master's order.” Mu Hanyi smiled. “We haven't seen each other for a year yet Junior Luoqiu's cultivation has progressed quite a bit. I'm glad.”

Being called out by name by Mu Hanyi, being remembered when they had last met and receiving his praise, Mu Luoqiu was so excited that she felt somewhat faint. She said with a small stutter, “S-Senior Brother Hanyi... is flattering me...”

Mu Hanyi's gaze shifted and then saw Yun Che, who was still holding onto Liu Hang. When he followed his gaze, Mu Yizhou hurriedly said, “Senior Brother Hanyi, he...”

Yet Mu Hanyi gave a gentle wave. “You don't need to explain, Junior Brother Yizhou. I came here by following the sound of your voices so I am roughly aware of the situation. Junior Brother Yun Che, how about letting go of this junior brother first? Don't worry, I promise that Junior Brother Yizhou and Junior Sister Luoqiu won't make a move toward you.”

It was the first time they had met, yet Mu Hanyi had readily called Yun Che by name. He still wore that warm, breezy smile and the light in his eyes resembled still water. His entire body overflowed with an indescribably subtle charm that made one want to be subdued.

The might of Mu Hanyi's influence definitely exceeded Yun Che's expectations. Now that he said those words, even if they hated Yun Che to the bone, Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu definitely wouldn't dare to act against Yun Che.

Yun Che didn't hesitate. He casually loosed his grip and Liu Hang fell down.

Now that the power that surprised him had disappeared with the hands that gripped onto his skull, Liu Hang, who had been scared out of his wits, gave out a weird cry before quickly crawling to Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu without caring about the condition of his injuries. Once he had reached Mu Yizhou's leg, he shook without daring to say a single word.

Now that Yun Che had lost his bargaining chip, even though Mu Yizhou didn't dare to act now, the anger he held back threatened to make his head explode. He tightened his hands into fists as crackling noises resounded. He held back with gritted teeth as he said, "Senior Brother Hanyi, not only were Yun Che's actions vicious enough to severely injure my little cousin Liu Hang, he insulted both me and Luoqiu several times while relying on the protection Palace Master Bingyun gave him. He even wanted to kill Liu Hang and that is simply unforgivable! He can't be spared... no

matter what!”

“No!” Mu Xiaolan quickly ran to Yun Che’s side and hurriedly explained, “There is a reason why Yun Che injured Junior Brother Liu Hang. Junior Brother Liu Hang was stealing resources from the hall’s junior brothers. The reason why he seized Junior Brother Liu Hang just now was to... to protect himself. He didn’t really want to kill him. Senior Brother Hanyi, you understand fairness the most. You... you must help Junior Brother Yun Che.”

“Alright, let’s look at Junior Brother Liu Hang’s injuries first.” Mu Hanyi shook his hand and then stooped down before Liu Hang. He swept his gaze over and then fed him a snow white pellet. After he had pressed his hand on his chest, he said slowly, “Don’t worry, Junior Brother Yun Che acted with the proper restraint. Even though he injured the leg bone and skull, if Junior Brother Liu Hang recuperates properly, he will fully recover in less than half a month.”

Liu Hang’s injuries were indeed grave injuries to a mortal but to someone in the Divine Profound Realm, it was something recoverable within a short amount of time.

Not only did Mu Hanyi check his injuries, he had even assisted him in spreading the medicine’s power with his own profound energy. Liu Hang said deliriously, his voice swaying, “Th... Thank you, Senior Brother Hanyi...”

“Hey! Why don’t you say something!?” Mu Xiaolan secretly pulled at Yun Che’s sleeves. “That’s Senior Brother Hanyi! Even in the Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, he is a super powerful person.

Practically everyone in the Snow Song Realm knows about him. Not only is he powerful, he is also a really really nice guy. He will definitely uphold justice for us. Phew, I was about to get scared to death... why is your luck so good!?”

Yun Che replied, “...Oh.”

Once the medicinal power spread, Liu Hang’s blood flow stopped and he looked much better. Mu Hanyi lifted his hand from Liu Hang’s chest but he had yet to rise. He then questioned, “Junior Brother Liu Hang, the reason Junior Sister Xiaolan gave before, that you were stealing resources from the sect’s junior brothers, is that true?”

Liu Hang, who had somewhat eased just a moment ago, was instantly scared pale once more by this question... and it was even a question from Mu Hanyi. Cold sweat poured down as his lips trembled. “I... this...”

“Don’t be nervous, Junior Brother Liu Hang.” Mu Hanyi smiled. His gaze held neither reproach nor coercion as he said, “Who hasn’t been wildly arrogant when they were young and who has never made any mistakes? Admitting to it is not something to be ashamed of but what a real man does. As long as one can change, they are worthy of forgiveness and praise.

“Speaking of doing something to be ashamed of, due to greed, your senior brother here has stolen one of the palace master’s Jade Lamp Frost Elixir the year he entered Ice Phoenix Palace.”

“Senior Brother Hanyi... you...” Liu Hang was stunned. Everyone else present was stunned as well. No one would’ve expected that Mu Hanyi had stolen something from an Ice Phoenix Palace Master before... and he had even revealed it himself.

“I was lucky when I finally repented and confessed to the palace master. While Palace Master did heavily punish me, she didn’t publicly announce my sin. Instead, after my punishment, she gave me that Jade Lamp Frost Elixir.” Mu Hanyi sighed rather emotionally. “Between stealing the treasure of a palace master and stealing the resources from members within the same sect, the former is obviously much more grave. However, since I repented, Palace Master still chose to forgive me. If you stealing the resources of our sect members is true, then I’m sure Junior Brother Yun and the other junior brothers you’ve stolen from will chose to forgive you if you calmly admitted it, acknowledged your mistake and try to correct it. If you do that, you will receive much more respect from then on. So Junior Brother Hanyi, what do you think?”

Yun Che’s brows twitched... in order to console a junior brother of Freezing Snow Hall, he didn’t hesitate to reveal his own “scandal.” This was absolutely not the courage an ordinary person possessed.

With Mu Hanyi’s previous contrastment and words of comfort, Liu Hang no longer felt conflicted about admitting that he had done it and acknowledging his mistake. Instead, he felt that something warm was birthed within his chest. He did his best to lift his head and said, “Freezing Snow Hall’s monthly distribution was a few days ago and they even gave out Snowsilk Seeds. Di Kui and I, we... we wanted to take Feng Mo’s Snowsilk Seed but we

didn't expect that he wouldn't hand it over... and we even injured him... Today's incident really was because I wanted to steal a junior brother's resource.

“It isn't just Feng Mo either. I had even taken the Snowsilk Seeds of many junior brothers that came from the lower realms before getting to him...”

He let out all of the shameful things he had done and then lowered his head. “Today's incident happened because of my wrongdoing... I ask senior brother to punish me.”

“Very good.” Mu Hanyi patted Liu Hang's shoulder and smiled. “There's no need for punishment. The injuries on your body are punishment enough for your wrongdoing today. I hope you will remember these injuries. If you are about to correct yourself, then I'm sure you'll be sincerely grateful to Junior Brother Yun Che for the scars he left on your body in the future.”

“I... will remember Senior Brother Hanyi's teachings.” Liu Hang was more than submissive, he was even somewhat brimming with tears.

Mu Hanyi got up. With a gentle push of his palm, a gentle wind helped a white colored pellet slowly fly toward Feng Mo. Feng Mo subconsciously grabbed it in his hand, somewhat stunned.

“Junior Brother Feng Mo, this Cleansing Snow Pellet is able to help you recover from your injuries and will also greatly help you in your cultivation. Its effectiveness is several times greater than

that of the Snowsilk Seed. You can consider it as the replacement apology from Junior Brother Liu Hang. Freezing Snow Hall is an extremely important place in our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect and no one wishes to see discord among sect members. If you are able to let bygones be bygones, then that would be wonderful.”

Feng Mo was stunned for a long while. Then he stammered greatly, “I, I, I... thank... Senior Brother Hanyi... I... I don’t blame him anymore.”

Mu Hanyi then turned to Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu and said, “Junior Brother Yizhou, Junior Sister Luoqiu, since this incident was caused by Junior Brother Liu Hang, then Junior Brother Yun Che injuring him can be considered an act of justice. Moreover, the injuries are not irreversible either. If Junior Brother Liu Hang is able to correct his ways because of this, then it can actually be a good thing. Since this is the case, today’s matter will just be evened out like this and no sides will chase each other about it. How about it?”

“Mn! Sure, sure! I’ll listen to Senior Brother Hanyi.” Mu Luoqiu nodded like a chick pecking rice. Her gaze flashed as she watched Mu Hanyi, never leaving his figure from the very start.

“Since Senior Brother Hanyi has spoken, Yizhou will comply.” Mu Yizhou said as he bent slightly. After he said that, his mouth twitched. He then gritted his teeth and finally looked at Yun Che and said fiercely, “It’s just that this Yun Che brat is just too unbridled and vicious! If we’re just going to even it out like this, I really... am somewhat unwilling.”



“Haha, of course we’re not just going to even it out like that.”

Mu Hanyi actually laughed and then suddenly looked at Yun Che with a somewhat solemn face. “Junior Brother Yun Che, even though Junior Brother Liu Hang was wrong, you stopping him from bullying a sect member and injuring him is fine but what you did when you seized him was just too much. You nearly harmed his life and that is going overboard. It’s no wonder Junior Brother Yizhou feels that it is unbalanced. As such, if Junior Brother Yizhou no longer pursues this matter... you must promise Junior Brother Yizhou one thing.”

“Promise what?” Yun Che directly replied, not a single ripple within his eyes.

The halo on Mu Hanyi’s body was excessively dazzling. Beneath his radiance, the existence of everyone else seemed to have become faint.

Mu Hanyi said, “You have to promise that you won’t tell the matter of you stealing Liu Hang from Junior Brother Yizhou and Junior Sister Luoqiu to anyone else!”

Mu Hanyi’s brief words caused Mu Yizhou, whose gaze was fiery, whose heart was full of hatred, to suddenly become still. He was speechless for a long period of time. Yun Che’s gaze also flashed.

Someone who had not even entered the divine way had snatched a person from two people in the late stage of the Divine Soul Realm. If this were to get out, Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu would

become laughingstocks... especially in Ice Phoenix Palace, it would cause them to have not have the face to see anyone.

This promise gave Mu Yizhou an abrupt awakening. It was meant protect him, but at the same time, it was also protecting Yun Che as well.

What was once a state of mutual hostility that was about to burst to become a battle was actually easily dissolved by Mu Hanyi. This “promise” served as the perfect balance for both sides to not pursue the other.

## Chapter 976 – Ice Sect’s Great Event

---

The corner of Mu Yizhou’s mouth twitched. A slight shade of dark red appeared on his face yet he couldn’t spit out a single word.

Yun Che obviously did not find this reason unacceptable either. After all, if this incident became too big, it wouldn’t do him any good either. Feng Mo would also encounter troubles afterwards as well so he gladly nodded, “Alright, I promise that I won’t tell anyone about anything related to today’s incident.”

“As expected of Junior Brother Yun Che, you don’t disappoint,” Mu Hanyi said with a nod. “Junior Brother Yizhou, since Junior Brother Yun Che has promised, what do you think?”

Since things had reached such a point, how could Mu Yizhou possible say otherwise? He sucked in a deep breath and said with a voice that was still downcast, “Alright, on behalf of Senior Brother Hanyi, I’ll forget about everything that happened today.”

Even though that was the case, it was definitely impossible for there to not be any grudge or anger... and it was even a smothered anger. However, it surprised him that when he said those words, the depths of his heart actually relaxed a bit.

The good being bullied and the ruthless being feared. Yun Che’s extremely brutal actions were definitely something Mu Yizhou rarely saw. For this kind of person, even if he was weaker than himself by several levels, it still would make anyone not want to

mess with him. Now that it was “resolved,” although he looked unwilling, he had subconsciously relaxed in his mind.

As for Yun Che, he had somewhat let go of his ego because he had made a huge ruckus on his first day in the God Realm even though he was told to stay “lowkey.” In the Blue Pole Star, he had a lot of people to worry about but he was all alone here in the God Realm so he didn’t have to worry about a thing. This was why he was completely able to act according to his own temper and principles, to behave unscrupulously while relying on his huge backer, Mu Bingyun.

“That’s great!” Mu Xiaolan let out a deep breath, her adoration and gratefulness toward Mu Hanyi becoming boundless. “Senior Brother Hanyi, thank you.”

“We’re all in the same sect so there’s no need for thanks,” Mu Hanyi nodded smilingly. “Junior Brother Feng Mo is still injured so it’s not good to waste time. You guys should go get him healed as soon as possible. Oh, I’m going to have to trouble Junior Sister Xiaolan to send Palace Master Bingyun a greeting in my place.”

“Mn, I definitely will.” Mu Xiaolan quickly nodded. Then, she secretly shot a glance at Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu before tightly pulling at Yun Che’s sleeve. “Junior Brother Yun Che, Junior Brother Feng Mo, let’s go.”

“Junior Brother Yun Che, please wait a while.” Just as the trio was about to leave, Mu Hanyi suddenly thought of something and called out... and the person he called out to was surprisingly Yun Che.

Everyone was stunned in place. Even Yun Che had on a face of shock when he turned around. “Does Senior Brother Hanyi have advice for me?”

“I don’t dare to give advice,” Mu Hanyi said with extreme humbleness. “Even though I rarely leave the divine hall, I have already heard rumors about Junior Brother Yun Che. Encountering you today by chance could be considered some kind of fate. I heard that Junior Brother Yun Che came from the lower realms, so you must feel out of sorts when you came to the God Realm...”

When he said that, he suddenly tapped the air with a finger and a streak of blue light flew into Yun Che’s Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade.

“This is my ice phoenix imprint. If you encounter any troubles after today, you can send me a sound transmission. I might be able to help you.”

Mu Xiaolan’s lips became a circle as the others present were also stunned.

Mu Hanyi... Ice Phoenix Divine Hall’s most illustrious disciple, publicly recognized as the the future master of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect... had actually given his sound transmission imprint to Yun Che, whom he had met for the very first time!

It had to be known that even Mu Yizhou did not possess Mu Hanyi’s sound transmission imprint and it was obvious Mu Luoqiu

didn't either.

Yun Che's reaction wasn't that severe but he was still shocked. Then, following a thankful salute, he said, "Thank you for your kindness, Senior Brother Hanyi. This is my first time coming to the Snow Song Realm so I definitely will need your help in many areas in the future."

After that, it was actually Yun Che who dragged the completely stunned Mu Xiaolan and Feng Mo away.

When the trio left, Mu Yizhou was no longer able to hold back his thoughts. "Senior Brother Hanyi, Yun Che is such an unbridled and rude person who fails to appreciate kindness and is also someone from some unknown lower realm. Why would you show him that much care? You even gave him your sound transmission imprint, this... I really don't get that at all."

Even though Mu Yizhou's innate talent and status were high, he had never been arrogant. He would always be gentle and modest and even show care for the lowest Snowfall Palace disciple... however, he simply couldn't do that for Yun Che.

"Right, how is he worthy of Senior Brother Hanyi being so nice to him." Mu Luoqiu also couldn't help but voice her agreement with distinct jealousy.

"Junior Brother Yizhou, Junior Sister Luoqiu," Mu Hanyi's gaze was calm. He was auraless and seemed as elegant as the silent falling snow around them. "Even though Junior Brother Yun Che

is from the lower realms, you two mustn't underestimate him. Although his profound strength cultivation is low, so low that he has not reached the divine way, he was able to defeat Junior Brother Liu Hang, who is at the seventh level of the Divine Origin Realm. Even when you tried to stop him, you couldn't do a thing."

"Extremely high talent coupled with outstanding profound cultivation is common around here. However, being able to defeat a profound practitioner at the late stage of the Divine Origin Realm without ever treading upon the divine way is something I have never heard of or seen before. I had doubts when I heard that he had defeated a Freezing Snow Hall disciple who was at the sixth level of the Divine Origin Realm three months ago but what I saw today far surpassed the rumors, deeply surprising me. That kind of talent is rarer than someone entering the Divine Soul Realm at the age of twenty."

"Aside from his extraordinary looks and talent, although his actions are arrogant, unrestrained and excessively tyrannical, I could faintly sense a lordly aura from him which makes it such that one can't help but admire him. Even though his profound strength is low right now, I've heard that he has yet to reach the age of thirty. Being able to reach his current cultivation before the age of thirty in the lower realms is already impressive. Now that he has come to our Snow Song Realm, his progress will surely increase greatly. If we add his astonishing innate talent into the mix, then it is possible for him to be able to shine in every aspect in the future. Who knows, he might be able to reach a level where he is no weaker than Junior Brother Yizhou. If that's the case, it is unquestionably our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's good fortune to have another one of such talent."

When Mu Hanyi finished talking, both Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu were deeply moved. If these words were said by anyone else, they probably would've laughed and ignored it. However, all of this was said by Mu Hanyi. When the duo heard the words "who knows, he might be able to reach a level where he is no weaker than Junior Brother Yizhou", they knew it was said in a way which took care in saving Mu Yizhou face.

This meant that to Mu Hanyi, with the shocking talent Yun Che displayed today, there was an extremely high chance that he might enter Ice Phoenix Divine Palace in the future!

"Junior Brother Yizhou," Mu Hanyi said with a solemn face. "I know that you definitely still have some issues with Junior Brother Yun Che and look down on both his cultivation and background but I must tell you this one thing. Even though Yun Che came from the lower realms, he is someone personally brought here by Palace Master Bingyun. We rarely hear anything about Palace Master Bingyun in our generation, let alone her almost smoke-like prestige but back in my Master's era, Palace Master Bingyun was a transcendent existence second only to the sect master. Now that her body has recovered from her illness and her profound energy is restored, her status in the sect is completely different from the past. In the past, we would rarely hear anything about the name Bingyun but now, even the elders in the divine hall will have to show her some respect."

"Inside the thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces, all the other palace masters have three thousand disciples. However, there are only two disciples under Palace Master Bingyun and she hasn't accepted any others yet, which means that she has no intention of recruiting any more disciples. This and the fact that over a period



of several thousand years the only one she has brought back from the lower realms is Yun Che, clearly signifies that he is important to her. Though Yun Che is all alone here in the God Realm, Palace Master Bingyin's protection far exceeds the huge family behind you. Therefore, it is best to not provoke him. This is also why he shows no cowardice before you. It's best if you just forget about today's matters for the time being."

Mu Yizhou listened to every word of Mu Hanyi's advice. He deeply bowed and said, "Senior Brother Hanyi's prediction must be right. Yizhou has been enlightened. From now on, as long as he doesn't provoke me, I definitely won't go out of my way to provoke him."

"Right right right! Today's matter is originally just a simple misunderstanding. We will definitely be like Senior Brother Hanyi from now on and show more care for our new junior brothers and sisters." Mu Luoqiu quickly nodded yet again, her eyes overflowing with splendor. "Senior Brother Hanyi, the big day when the sect master decides her direct disciple is in seven days. That person will certainly be you! When that time comes, our generation will be lead by you... just thinking about it makes me happy."

But Mu Hanyi smiled while shaking his head. "Junior Sister Feixue far surpasses me in every aspect. With her there, I don't have much confidence."

"No way," Mu Luoqiu quickly denied. "I heard that when the sect master starts selecting her direct disciples, the most important thing she cares about is innate talent and the comprehensive mastery of the laws of ice. Cultivation level is only secondary. If it

weren't for the fact that Senior Sister Feixue has the advantage in bloodline, she definitely wouldn't win against you!"

Mu Hanyi chuckled, "Being able to become the sect master's personal disciple is the greatest wish of my life. If I am fortunate enough to have my wish fulfilled, I will definitely thank the heavens. But if I lose against Junior Sister Feixue, I would also gladly accept that. In any case, I must thank Junior Sister Luoqiu for your blessing. When the time comes, I will certainly try my best. Oh, right, in seven days, it is not only disciples of the divine hall who will enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. All thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces are allowed to bring one hundred of their best disciples to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. I believe that we will meet again in seven days."

"Ah?" Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu were both happily shocked and were somewhat disbelieving, "Really?"

"You two ought to receive the news sometime today. The reason why I came to the Freezing Snow Hall is also to inform Senior Sushan of this matter. I asked him to notify all the seniors within Freezing Snow Hall to also enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake when the time comes. The two of you must strive to focus on gathering energy, especially you, Junior Brother Yizhou. Entering the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake this time is a rare chance for you to break through to the Divine Tribulation Realm."

"Yes, yes!" Mu Yizhou nodded continuously as his face flushed with excitement.

---

alyschu was here

Seven Divine Profound Realms: Divine Origin Realm → Divine Soul Realm → Divine Tribulation Realm → Divine Spirit Realm → Divine King Realm → Divine Sovereign Realm → Divine Master Realm → ???

Character Settings of Strange People (used to make a deeper impression): ↓

Yun Che: Male protagonist, the only human in the Primal Chaos world who possesses a Creation God rank inheritance (Evil God). Also the only freak to hold multiple divine powers, bloodlines and souls in his body. Came to the Realm of the Gods to find Jasmine. Currently only filled with thoughts about boosting his profound strength in the shortest amount of time possible so he can qualify to enter the Eternal Heaven Realm.

Feng Mo: New disciple of Freezing Snow Hall, also a profound practitioner from the lower realms like Yun Che. Premium soy sauce used to lure out Mu Hanyi.

Mu Xuanyin: Sect master of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, Realm King of the Snow Song Realm. Even though she was born in a middle star realm, her natural aptitude was extremely impressive, shocking the entire God Realm during Divine Tribulation Realm as she flawlessly went through four rounds of tribulation lightning. In the end, she became the only person to achieve the Divine Master Realm in all nine hundred thousand years of the Snow

Song Realm's history. Having succeeded as the Snow Song Realm King for over ten thousand years, she was immovable. She has a headstrong and heartless temperament, often destroying a dynasty with just one sentence. However, she also indulges and protects people she fancies without any bottom line to speak of. Furthermore... it is suspected that she has a little disassociative personality disorder.

Mu Bingyun: Younger sister of the Snow Song Realm King, Mu Xuanyin. Cultivating to become divine with all her heart, a pure mind without a speck of dust. She views everything with extreme indifference. After enduring the flame poison for a thousand years, life or death also stopped fazing her. Within those snow-like eyes that almost never change expressions, hides wisdom far surpassing ordinary people. She was also the first person who held a firm belief that Yun Che was destined to be extraordinary even after coming to the God Realm.

Mu Feixue: Youngest disciple of Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, granddaughter of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's great elder, direct inheritor of the Ice Phoenix bloodline. Publicly acknowledged as one of the two with the highest chances to become the Realm King's direct inheriting disciple.

Mu Hanyi: The publicly acknowledged most outstanding male disciple. He was a great nation's imperial prince located in the northern Snow Song Realm. Even though his cultivation is not as high as Mu Feixue, most believe that his aptitude is even above hers. Publicly acknowledged as one of the two with the highest chances to become the Realm King's direct inheriting disciple.

Yun Che, “??? Why am I the only one not surnamed Mu?”

# Chapter 977 – Terrifying Creature

---

Feng Mo's injuries couldn't be considered heavy or light but there wasn't a trace of resentment in his expression. Instead, it was filled with an excitement that was difficult to suppress.

"These injuries are worth it since I was able to see the legendary Senior Brother Hanyi." Feng Mo's fervent gaze turned to Yun Che. "Senior Brother Hanyi giving you his sound transmission imprint really makes one envious! Oh, right. These Snowsilk Seeds..."

"Ah? Why are there so many?" Mu Xiaolan exclaimed after seeing Feng Mo's pile of Snowsilk Seeds.

"What did you think? That Liu Hang guy didn't just start doing all that stuff since he had Mu Yizhou behind him." Yun Che warned Feng Mo, "Forget about the pellet Mu Hanyi gave you, these Snowsilk Seeds are what Liu Hang owe you. You should keep them to yourself. Even if you give them to me, I wouldn't use them. Furthermore, even though Liu Hang sincerely admitted his error, the hardest thing in the world to change is one's nature. You mustn't believe that Liu Hang will really change his ways. It's best for you to stay away from him in the future. If something like this happens again, feel free to send me a message at any time."

"Mn, I understand." Feng Mo nodded solemnly. "Senior Brother Yun Che, I've only met you once three months ago yet you're willing to stand up for me and didn't even hesitate to offend someone like Mu Yizhou... Phew, I'll spare you from my words of appreciation for now. I don't even know when I'll be able to return this favor. If there is ever a time you need me, just say the word,"

Feng Mo then forcefully hammered his chest, “and I’ll risk anything to help!”

“Forget about risking anything. Even a greater favor isn’t as important as your life, let alone something like this that barely took any effort. Go back and recuperate. When your injuries are healed, properly cultivate and aim for the top of Freezing Snow Hall... make them not dare to look down on us profound practitioners from the lower realms.”

“Haha, alright!” Feng Mo vigorously nodded, the blood in his entire body boiling.

When Feng Mo left, Mu Xiaolan began her lecture. “Yun Che!! Why do you never change!? Exercising the slightest bit of restraint would be good too. You nearly rushed straight into disaster yet again. If we didn’t happen to run into Senior Brother Hanyi, you would’ve been in big trouble... that’s Mu Yizhou, you know. The head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace! Haah!”

Mu Xiaolan’s sigh was filled with melancholy. When Yun Che arrived in the Snow Song Realm, aside from holing up in the Ice Phoenix Palace for three months, he had been outside for only two days. On the first day, he brought great turmoil to the Freezing Snow Main Hall and crippled Mu Fengshu’s nephew with an elbow. On the second day, he had directly smashed Mu Yizhou’s face, thoroughly offending him...

Mu Xiaolan was simply unable to imagine what kind of great trouble he was going to cause next.

“I get it, if worst comes to worst, I’ll just stay in the Ice Phoenix Palace and never go out,” Yun Che mumbled.

“I’m also your senior sister too but you never bother to listen to me. At least... at least come talk to me if something happens! You don’t recognize anyone here and don’t even know who you might encounter so how could you not get into trouble? Hmph, it’s fine if you get taught a lesson by someone but you’ll give master too much trouble!

Mu Xiaolan vented at Yun Che but then her tone of voice suddenly changed as she spoke in a small voice, “And I don’t even know why Senior Brother Hanyi went so far as to give you his sound transmission imprint.”

Envy filled the sound of her voice. Once she started talking about Mu Hanyi, Mu Xiaolan became somewhat excited, “Yun Che, you saw it too right? Senior Brother Hanyi really is super powerful, right!? The senior brothers and sisters that enter Ice Phoenix Divine Hall are mostly around fifty years old and most of them are directly related or branch successors of the Ice Phoenix bloodline. But Senior Brother Hanyi passed the divine hall examination around the age of twenty when he doesn’t have the Ice Phoenix bloodline. He hasn’t even reached thirty this year... Oh, I remember now. He’s like twenty seven or eight but his cultivation is already close to the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm. He’s really is super powerful.”

“...” Yun Che clenched his fists. The Divine Tribulation Realm... it really was enviable!!



“But, even though Senior Brother Hanyi is that powerful, he’s so nice to everyone. He would never used his status to pressure anyone nor would he bully anyone. It’s just like what happened today, any other person would avoid it if they saw the situation but Senior Brother Hanyi would definitely step forth and do his best to resolve it. In the entire sect, whether it is the disciples or the elders, they all praise Senior Brother Hanyi. There is no one who doesn’t like him. To the disciples of the sect, being able to enter Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is a great honor. But some elders occasionally say that a disciple like Senior Brother Hanyi appearing in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect is the sect’s fortune.”

“Oh, everyone praises him and no one doesn’t like him?” Yun Che tapped the tip of his nose and muttered, “This guy’s a bit scary.”

“Scary?” Yun Che’s voice was extremely low and he was just talking to himself but Mu Xiaolan still heard it loud and clear. She replied unhappily, “How could you use such a word to describe Senior Brother Hanyi. He saved you just now! Y-y-you... saying something like that about him is wrong.”

Mu Xiaolan’s reaction had no impact on Yun Che. He stated with a blank face, “The impression Mu Hanyi gives to others really is fabulous, it’s so good that it’s a bit unreal. The average person going to help someone they are familiar with and wanting to be friends with someone strong is extremely common. But when they’re unmasked, they wouldn’t bother to be nice to someone far weaker than themselves or would they resolve any grudges between them, nor would they give them pellets. This isn’t even by chance either, he had always been this way... that is not something

the average person is able to do.”

“Of course!” Mu Xiaolan agreed. “That’s why Senior Brother Hanyi is so likeable.”

Yun Che continued, “Based on my own knowledge, only two kinds of people would do that. One kind could be said to be the tenth reincarnation of a kind person, a living Buddha that takes pity and has mercy on all living things. No matter who they face, whether it be the old, young, strong, weak, good or evil, they would have compassion for all of them. Even if they are well aware that the other party is a follower of extreme evil, they would definitely not leave them to die. Although this kind of person sounds extremely pedantic, they are qualified to be called a saint and it is really rare for such a saint to appear in this world. I have only met one such saint in my entire life.”

And that was his master Yun Gu.

“This kind of saint rejects evilness and massacre and would never have too strong of a desire in the mortal realm, so they wouldn’t really vigorously pursue the profound way. Even if they did cultivate, it would only be so they could strengthen their body in order to save more people. Mu Hanyi is so young yet his profound cultivation is this excessively high. This means that he is greatly pursuing the profound way, so... it is obvious that he is not that type of person.”

“Then what’s the second kind?” Mu Xiaolan subconsciously asked.

“The second kind,” Yun Che’s voice paused slightly as his brows also somewhat furrowed. “Is a person who has an extreme thirst for the top, a plotter who is as shrewd as the abyss. Everything they do is to gather the hearts of the people that would lead them to the top. This is because the support of the people always accompanies the top seat... and is the most powerful thing to rely on.”

Mu Xiaolan’s eyes widened and then she lightly scoffed, “What a weird fake reasoning. How could Senior Brother Hanyi be that kind of person. It’s fine if you’re not grateful but you actually make up this kind of fake reasoning to slander him... Hmph, I bet you’re just jealous.”

“...I really am jealous of him.” Yun Che said wryly. He was jealous that Mu Hanyi was in the Divine Tribulation Realm... He really wished he could quickly reach the Divine Tribulation Realm, even in his dreams! He wouldn’t even hesitate to shorten his lifespan by half if he was able to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention.

“Hmph, it’s good that you admit it.” Mu Xiaolan lifted her nose. “But it’s not strange that you are jealous of Senior Brother Hanyi. After all, Senior Brother Hanyi’s cultivation is so high and he’s such a nice person and he’s also really good-looking. Oh, right, he’s even the prince of the Ice Wind Empire in the north. When he entered Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, his impressive innate talent caused Ice Wind Empire’s status in the Snow Song Realm to increase by a lot. If Senior Brother Hanyi wanted to inherit the throne, no one would be against it. Even the crown prince himself wouldn’t. But you know, Senior Brother Hanyi said that he never

thought about wanting to inherit the throne. Instead, he said that he wanted to stay in Divine Ice Phoenix Sect forever.”

Oh? Born from a royal family? Yun Che inwardly speculated: Then it’s not surprising that he has a bone-deep elegance and aura. And it’s also no wonder that...

“Speaking of which, you can’t be secretly in love with him, right?” Yun Che asked rather earnestly as he glanced to his side. “He just happened to leave me a sound transmission imprint so I can help you play matchmaker, you know. Mn, Senior Sister Xiaolan is a great beauty. As long as you put in a bit of effort, Mu Hanyi shouldn’t reject you, right? Even if you can’t be his official wife, it’s not too shabby if you become the concubine of such a perfect man either.”

“...” Mu Xiaolan gaped. She then flushed red and said indignantly, “Y-you’re saying nonsense again! How could I...”

She turned her face to the side and snorted, “I am someone who has offered Master my entire life, I definitely don’t want some man.”

While saying that, Mu Xiaolan put her palms together. Longing surfaced on her face as she continued, “Just thinking about being able to spend my entire life accompanying Master makes me feel really blessed. But... my parents definitely wouldn’t approve of it. They might even one day make me marry someone.”

When she mentioned her parents, she looked a bit more

emotional. Ever since she had entered Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, she had never seen her parents again, which made her miss them terribly.

Yun Che looked at her face for a short while without saying a single word... This little girl's way of thinking was seriously dangerous.

“Besides, Senior Brother Hanyi already has someone he likes and I bet you're the only one in the sect who doesn't know about it,” Mu Xiaolan said in disdain.

“Someone he likes? Which means... he didn't get her yet?” Yun Che was a bit curious. “This kind of perfect person actually has someone who doesn't think much about him? She can't be blind, right?”

“You're saying nonsense again.” Mu Xiaolan glared at him with an expression she believed to be extremely powerful. “That person is Senior Sister Feixue. Senior Brother Hanyi is the entire sect's most outstanding male disciple while Senior Sister Feixue is the sect's most outstanding female disciple. Even though she entered the divine hall earlier than Senior Brother Hanyi and is several years younger than Senior Brother Hanyi, her cultivation is still higher than his.”

Someone younger than him with a higher cultivation, this would obviously crush Mu Hanyi.

“Senior Sister Feixue is also the granddaughter of the Great

Elder, a direct successor to the Ice Phoenix bloodline. She's also really really pretty, kind of like a goddess. Senior Sister Hanyi liking her isn't odd at all. It's just that Senior Sister Feixue probably will never like Senior Brother Hanyi and would... never marry anyone."

"Why?" Yun Che asked with surprise.

"Ice type profound arts requires a calm mind. The higher the innate talent, the higher the cultivation, the calmer the heart. The most important thing is that Senior Sister Feixue is the same as Master, born with the Ice Phoenix bloodline. It's fine if it's a man but if it's a woman born with the Ice Phoenix bloodline... if..." Mu Xiaolan's face became unnatural. Then, she shook her head and forcibly summarized, "In short, if they get married, their cultivation would become really slow! This is why Master has never married anyone in her entire life."

"...Then, the sect master, the Great Realm King... also has never married before?" Yun Che carefully asked.

"Obviously!" Mu Xiaolan answered, "There is no one in the entire Snow Song Realm who is worthy of the Great Realm King."

"..." Yun Che was quiet for a long time.

He remembered that Mu Bingyun once said that the Snow Song Realm King had already reigned for more than ten thousand years.

This means that this Snow Song Realm King is more than ten thousand years old... and had never married anyone.

Whew! A ten thousand year old spinster... what a terrifying creature!

## Chapter 978 – Dragon Queen and Goddess?

---

“Speaking of which, wouldn’t it mean... that the Great Realm King is a really scary person?” Yun Che thought to himself, unaware that he had asked out loud.

When he said that Mu Hanyi was “scary,” he had been scoffed at by Mu Xiaolan. However, when he asked about the Great Realm King, Mu Xiaolan blinked and carefully replied, “She does... seem a bit scary. I was lucky enough to see the Great Realm King once. Even though it was really brief, it felt like someone really heavy was pressing down on my body. I couldn’t breathe at all. That kind of feeling is a bit scary. I didn’t recover from it for many days after that.

Yun Che, “...”

“Also, I heard that when the Great Realm King gets angry, she’ll become really terrifying. When she got angry once several thousand years ago, she completely froze ten percent of the Snow Song Realm in ice and extinguished many countries. A thousand years ago, when Master’s life and death was uncertain, the Great Realm King severely injured all of the Flame God Realm’s three great sect masters on their territory and even completely destroyed thirteen little star realms that the Flame God Realm controlled... If it weren’t for the fact that Master recovered her memories and power, the consequences would’ve been even more scary.”

“Ssss...” Yun Che sucked in a cold breath... F\*ck! So f\*cking scary! Freezing a tenth of the Snow Song Realm is already horrifying enough but destroying thirteen little star realms... this



motherf\*...

Those who take lives as though they were grass were all brutal to the extreme but just being unhappy meant a destroyed star realm... wouldn't it mean that taking lives would be as easy as blowing?

A ten thousand year old spinster... was sure enough an extremely terrifying creature. Her soul definitely had to be twisted and her mind had to be abnormal!

Caiyi's hundred years of being a widow caused her temperament to become somewhat extreme... Ten thousand years.... That was simply unimaginable!

“Ah! W-w-why does it sound like I'm bad-mouthing the Great Realm King!” Mu Xiaolan was frightened by her own words. She fiercely shook her head and quickly denied it, “The Great Realm King isn't scary at all. Instead... instead it should be said that she has the power she ought to have. The Great Realm King is also an amazing person. To date, our Snow Song Realm has almost nine hundred thousand years of history and the Great Real King is the only person who has reached the Divine Master Realm in all of those years. It is also because of the Great Realm King that our Snow Song Realm's position increased by a lot and those star realms around us didn't dare to offend us during these ten thousand years.”

Divine Master Realm... Yun Che subconsciously shook his head, sighing inwardly. This was the highest realm within the Seven Divine Profound Realms Mu Bingyun had mentioned before. It was a supreme realm enough to rule the world.

But to Yun Che, who viewed the Divine Tribulation Realm as an extravagant hope, that realm was much too indiscernible. He was unable to imagine how strong a person would be after reaching such a realm... Perhaps they really were gods among humans, able to easily move stars and moons, able to destroy worlds.

As for Jasmine who had the identity of a star god, she was also in that kind of illusory realm.

In the Blue Pole Star, he was at the summit of the current era. But it was only when he came to the God Realm that he discovered how minuscule he really was. Jasmine however, was still that supreme of an existence.

He had actually been together with that kind of Jasmine day and night for an entire seven years. Thinking back to the seven years he was with Jasmine now seemed like a dream.

“Also, the Great Realm King is a famous beauty within the God Realm, you know.” Mu Xiaolan’s eyes lit up with deep longing.

“Eh? Beauty?” Yun Che was a bit astonished.

“Of course.” Mu Xiaolan’s expression became a bit misty as she continued in a low voice, “I once thought that Senior Sister Feixue was the most beautiful person I’ve ever seen in my entire life. Then, because of Master, I was lucky enough to see the Great Realm King. It was then that I realized that someone could be so beautiful that they looked like... hmm, like a dream. Even though

I've never seen the legendary Dragon Queen and Goddess, I'm confident that the Great Realm King is no less inferior."

"Dragon Queen and Goddess? What's that?" asked a certain person who knew nothing about the God Realm.

"Mn? You seriously don't even know who the Dragon Queen and Goddess..." Mu Xiaolan came to her senses as she shifted her gaze. "Oh! I almost forgot that you're a bumpkin who just came to the God Realm."

Yun Che, "..."

"I'll tell you since I'm your senior sister. The Dragon Queen and Goddess, you see, are two peerless goddesses that no one in the God Realm doesn't know about. Everything about them gets circulated within the God Realm. If the heavens were to dote on everyone in this world, sixty percent of that would be bestowed to the Dragon Queen and Goddess."

"It's that exaggerated?" Even though he didn't believe it, he was still really curious about them

"The Goddess, you see, is in our Eastern Divine Region," Mu Xiaolan said with some pride on her face. "Brahma Monarch God Realm is the head of the four great king realms and she is their realm king's daughter. Everyone calls her the Brahma Monarch Goddess. It has been said that she has gold eyes hair and eyes and a face so celestial no word in the God Realm was able to describe it. It is beautiful to the point where even the stars up above would go

dim. There are so many men... and they are all super powerful people too, that are willing to die for her and would die without regrets.

“Tch.” Yun Che secretly curled his lips, looking down on the men that had never seen the world. He had seen many beauties and all his wives were various peerless beauties as well. Though this was the God Realm... even if a woman’s face was even better looking, she would never win against his Xue’er and Caiyi.

“It’s not just that. She has the highest innate talent the Brahma Monarch God Realm has seen in its million years of history. When she was only nine years old, she completed the successor ceremony and it was the most perfect and complete fit. In the current Brahma Monarch Realm, the fame of the Brahma Monarch Goddess has almost surpassed the fame of the Brahma Monarch Realm King. It has also been said that her cultivation is not far from the Brahma Monarch Realm King’s either. It is simply a miracle the heavens have bestowed upon the Eastern Divine Region.”

“As for the Dragon Queen, she is Western Divine Region’s most... Ah! Master!”

The two had unwittingly already come back to the Ice Phoenix Palace. Mu Bingyun silently stood before the doors of the thirty sixth palace in silence within the snow. Like the snow fairy of myths, her snow body was a saintly beauty that caused one to not dare sully it with their eyes.

“Master, when did you come back?” Mu Xiaolan stopped her

explanation and quickly came before Mu Bingyun. She also didn't forget to tattle on Yun Che. "Master, Junior Brother Yun Che caused big trouble again! If we didn't just happen to run into Senior Brother Hanyi, I don't even know what we would've done."

"I know." Mu Bingyun nodded slightly, "I had always been beside you."

"Ah?" Mu Xiaolan gaped.

"Or else why would you think I would dare mess with Mu Yizhou? It's not like I'm someone who seeks death." Yun Che explained as though it was natural. "Even if Mu Hanyi didn't appear, Master would. And if Master appeared, it definitely would've turned out way better than Mu Hanyi."

"Hah?" Mu Xiaolan was thoroughly stunned. "Master, Junior Brother Yun Che, you..."

"Yun Che has never left the Ice Phoenix Palace in three months. After sensing that his aura suddenly left in a hurry and to Freezing Snow Hall too, I thought that it ought to be an urgent matter so I accompanied him." Mu Bingyun's snowy eyes glanced at Yun Che with deep meaning.

"..." It took a long while before Mu Xiaolan's mouth closed. Then, she mumbled in a small voice, "Master, you treat him so well."

“Yun Che, come over.” Mu Bingyun stated.

“Yes.” Yun Che answered as he came over and arrived before Mu Bingyun.

Mu Bingyun reached out with a snowy hand and gently pressed a jade finger at his chest before quickly moving away. A hidden astonishment flashed deep within her eyes and she then said, “Xiaolan, Yun Che, in the next seven days, you will remain within the cultivation rooms. But instead of cultivating, focus on gathering energy. After seven days, both your profound and soul strengths will reach their most perfect states.”

Yun Che didn’t understand but Mu Xiaolan was overjoyed. “Could it be...”

A light smile rose on Mu Bingyun’s lips. “Yes, Sect Master has finally decided that disciples of Ice Phoenix Palace can enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake in seven days. By now, all the Ice Phoenix Palaces should have received this news.”

“That’s wonderful!” Mu Xiaolan bounced around like a little rabbit as excitement bloomed on her little face. “I didn’t dare to believe it when Master said that three months ago. But I never expected... for it to be true.”

“Heavenly Netherfrost Lake... what’s that?” asked the country bumpkin from the lower realms.

“Yun Che, do you remember the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison I mentioned to you before?” Mu Bingyun asked.

Yun Che nodded, “I do. That place has an ancient horned dragon that’s at least several hundred thousand years old and below that is the flame vein left behind by the Era of Gods...”

When he said to there, Yun Che somewhat understood. “Could it be that below the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake...”

“Right.” Mu Bingyun lightly nodded. “Our Snow Song Realm also has a divine vein left behind by the Era of Gods, a cold vein that goes against the Flame God Realm’s flame vein. This cold vein is the reason for the climate of the Snow Song Realm and after a long period of time, it give rise to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

The power of the Snow Song Realm’s first ancestor originates from this cold vein. From the recollections the ancestor left behind in the records, it is extremely probably that this cold vein was left behind by the Primordial Divine Ice Phoenix and the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was where it lived. If that is all true, then the Snow Song Realm ought to have been the territory of the Ice Phoenix Gods back in the Era of Gods.”

“I see.” Yun Che said with a thoughtful look.

“But compared to the five hundred thousand kilometer wide Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison in the Flame God Realm, our Snow Song Realm’s Heavenly Netherfrost Lake is much smaller. It is only fifteen kilometers wide, not even ten thousandth the size of

the Ancient God Burying Inferno Prison. The cold vein is also much weaker. Once the water of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake has been contaminated or its cold energy absorbed, the purification and restoration process takes a long period of time. Because of that, the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake is rarely opened. Even if it is the elders and palace masters, they would only be permitted to enter if they are confronted with a break through.

“As for disciples, only disciples of the Divine Hall and the top disciples at that too, are allowed to occasionally enter. That is probably the highest reward bestowed by the sect. For Ice Phoenix Palace disciples however, this is perhaps the first time it has happened. Moreover, every palace is allowed to select one hundred of their most outstanding disciples.” A complex look flashed past Mu Bingyun’s face.

Their thirty sixth palace only had Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan as disciples so they didn’t have to pick.

“Oh.” Yun Che nodded. It was no wonder Mu Xiaolan would get excited to such a state. “Why are Ice Phoenix Palace disciples allowed to enter this time... and in such a large amount?”

“I’m curious about that too,” Mu Xiaolan chimed in.

Mu Bingyun actually looked at him. “You ought to have a vague guess, right?”

“The Voice of Eternal Heaven?” Yun Che asked.



Even if they cultivated for another thousand years, a ten thousand year old expert would not make much progress. However, those peak profound practitioners below the age of sixty cultivating for a thousand years inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl would unquestionably advance many levels, giving the Eastern Divine Region a thousand more peerless experts. The Eternal Heaven Realm that rarely allowed others to get a share of the Eternal Heaven Pearl power is actually not hesitating to nurture profound practitioners from other realms, so our Song Snow Realm is also not hesitating to use the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake's power. Even though we still do not know what's hidden behind it, if we don't prepare as soon as possible, it would be too late when the time comes."

Yun Che, "..."

"It's also because of the Voice of Eternal Heaven that the sect master has shifted the direct disciple selection to a much earlier date. The core reason for opening the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake in seven days is to select a direct disciple. But this has nothing to do with you two. What you have to do is to not waste any second within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. It is unlikely that this kind of opportunity will come a second time."

## Chapter 979 – Demoness

---

“I’m not going to go anywhere during these seven days and will definitely properly maintain my best condition,” Mu Xiaolan answered, hardly able to contain her excitement.

“...” Yun Che’s brow furrowed as Golden Crow Lightning Flame Valley’s Sea of Death appeared in his mind. The Sea of Death came into existence because of the Golden Crow’s divine power and the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was birthed by the divine vein left behind by the Ice Phoenix. The two ought to be similar in terms of characteristics and since this was in the God Realm, the level of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was sure to surpass that of the Sea of Death.

And since he was able to absorb the Sea of Death’s power, then...

“Yun Che, could it be that you have other plans?” Mu Bingyun asked when she saw that Yun Che had yet to say a word.

“Oh, no.” Yun Che quickly regained his senses. “Senior Sister and I will properly prepare for this together.”

“Who the heck wants to be together with a troublemaker like you?” Mu Xiaolan snorted softly. Then, she couldn’t help but worry about it and warned, “You aren’t allowed to disturb me during these seven days and you aren’t allowed to go anywhere either! If you make any more trouble, I’m not going to take care of you.”

“I understand,” Yun Che powerlessly answered. Then, he muttered in his mind: When did I ever need you to take care of me? It’s usually just you coming over to meddle in my business.

“Master, between Senior Brother Hanyi and Senior Sister Feixue, who do you think the sect master will most likely choose?” Mu Xiaolan couldn’t help but ask with great curiosity. This was also what everyone in the entire sect wondered about during the last couple of years.

The person that the Realm King selected to become her direct inheriting disciple could only be either Mu Hangyi or Mu Feixue. There were no other disciples qualified enough to compare with them... this was the general consensus of the entire sect.

“We will know in seven days,” Mu Bingyun answered. “But I believe that there is a sixty percent chance for Hanyi to be chosen and forty percent Feixue. A great majority also believe this.”

“Why?” Yun Che didn’t understand. “I heard Senior Sister Xiaolan say that Mu Feixue is younger than Mu Hanyi and her cultivation is much greater too. If that’s the case, then Mu Feixue’s innate talent ought to win against Mu Hanyi’s. Why is it Mu Hanyi who has a greater chance to be selected as a direct disciple?”

“Because Feixue has inherited the Ice Phoenix bloodline at birth,” Mu Bingyun explained. “Her cultivation being higher than Mu Hanyi is simply because of her bloodline advantage. If she didn’t have that, Hanyi should not be much weaker than Feixue. After becoming the Realm King’s direct disciple, one would receive a full drop of an Ice Phoenix origin blood so it doesn’t matter if one has

the Ice Phoenix bloodline or not. To the Great Realm King, the most important factors are innate talent and comprehensive ability toward ice type laws.”

“With that, there shouldn’t be much of a difference between Hanyi and Feixue. However, Hanyi has two other advantages. The first, is that Mu Hanyi is male, so he will receive a greater benefit when inheriting the Ice Phoenix bloodline. Being able to have such an affinity for ice type laws is extremely rare in males. The second...”

“The second ought to be because more people want him to become the direct inheriting disciple, right?” Yun Che interrupted.

Mu Xiaolan fiercely glared at Yun Che with the posture of a senior sister, admonishing him to not interrupt their Master.

“Right.” Mu Bingyun lightly nodded. “Hanyi’s temperament is mild and elegant. He deeply respects his elders and is never arrogant toward his fellow sect members. If he ever encounters any injustice, he would always do his best to help out. As a result, he has an excellent reputation and prestige within the sect. In fact, his reputation has even spread outside the sect. As for the Feixue, she is naturally icily arrogant and wholeheartedly devotes her time to cultivation. She rarely leaves the divine hall and even among Ice Phoenix Palace disciples, few have rarely seen her before. Thus, Hanyi is in favor with the general public.”

“Oh.” Yun Che nodded and smirked a little.

Yun Che's "extraneous" action did not escape Mu Bingyun's eyes. She said softly, "When you are in the cultivation room, remember to leave a bit of consciousness to take note of any outside movements. In order to match the opening of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake seven days from now, this year's Amorous Frost Dew will be granted ahead of schedule. A divine hall disciple will personally come within three days to deliver it. I will also have to cultivate in seclusion for a brief period of time during these days so I won't be in the palace. You two must not miss it."

"Yes, Master. I will pay attention to any outside movements. Mu Xiaolan grew excited once more when the Amorous Frost Dew was mentioned.

"Amorous Frost Dew?" Yun Che asked.

"I knew that you'd ask about it," Mu Xiaolan said pretentiously. "The Amorous Frost Dew is a kind of precious spirit liquid produced by the Amorous Grass. It is a dewdrop that will not solidify no matter how strong of a cold energy it is exposed to. You can drink it no matter how low of a profound strength you possess and it won't harm your profound veins or body. In the following three days after consumption, it will cleanse your marrow and meridians. Even though it doesn't boost your profound strength, it can permanently increase your body and profound vein's affinity toward ice profound energy. Ice Phoenix Palace disciples like us can only receive one once a year. You being able to receive one in just three months is just too lucky."

"Oh." Yun Che nodded. Increase affinity toward the ice element... Do I really need that sort of thing!?

Mu Xiaolan didn't notice Yun Che's lack of interest and continued, "Since the Amorous Frost Dew is too precious and needs a really strong profound strength to keep its spiritual energy from leaking, it's always an Ice Phoenix Divine Hall disciple who comes over to personally deliver it to each Ice Phoenix Palace. This is also a rare chance where we can see our senior brothers and sisters from the divine hall!"

"Won't we be able to see them in just seven days?" Yun Che asked dully.

His comment instantly made Mu Xiaolan not want to talk to him anymore.

"When you obtain the Amorous Frost Dew, remember to immediately consume it. Otherwise, once the seal is released, its spiritual energy will quickly dissipate." Mu Bingyin said this mainly so Yun Che could hear it. "You two can go now."

"Yes, Master."

Mu Xiaolan pulled Yun Che down to make a deep salute at Mu Bingyun and then they entered Ice Phoenix Palace together.

Mu Bingyun stood there for a long time before she slowly turned around to look in the direction where Yun Che's figure disappeared to, a deep complexity flickering in her snowy eyes.

When Yun Che forcibly consumed the Jadefallen Ice Soul Pellet in order to greatly increase his profound strength, she had warned Yun Che to not forcibly cultivate until his profound strength had stabilized or else he would suffer backlash. However, his profound strength was currently in the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm. This meant that not only did he not listen to her admonishment and stabilize his profound strength, he made the silly and mad choice of forcibly cultivating instead. There was no other way he could've possibly increased his realm by that much.

But...

In a short three months of time, he traversed through half a great realm within the Sovereign Profound Realm. When she had probed him earlier, Yun Che's profound energy was actually immeasurably secure, without any holes of impatience at all.

She had personally seen the instantaneous eruption of profound energy and speed he had exhibited when he faced Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu. It was obviously just an increase within the Sovereign Profound Realm but the power that erupted from him seemed even more likely to have traversed through half a great real within the Divine Origin Realm compared to three months ago.

Although he was born from the lower realms, his body exhibited such an oddity she had never heard of before even in the God Realm, even based on her level of altitude and experience.

Yun Che, the person the Sky Poison Pearl recognized as its master, what exactly...

“It seems like I really have to tell elder sister about him,” Mu Bingyun muttered. Then, her celestial figure swayed and her snowy clothes fluttered before she disappeared within the endless flying snow.

Mu Bingyun’s description of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and Mu Xiaolan’s abnormal excitement was enough to tell him that entering the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was bound to be immensely beneficial. Yun Che, who was currently pursuing profound power right now naturally wouldn’t allow himself to miss it.

Thus, after he entered the cultivation room, Yun Che no longer continued his previous life risking cultivation method. Instead, he listened to Mu Bingyun’s instructions and focused on gathering energy.

Time quietly flowed by and the entire Ice Phoenix City was much quieter than it normally was. All the disciples of the Ice Phoenix Palaces that had been chosen entered into a meditative state in order for the extremely rare, to the point where it may never happen a second time, opportunity that would happen in seven days.

In the afternoon of the third day, a current of frost aura flowed toward the main hall of the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace. Even though it had only flashed by, it caused Yun Che, who was still in his cultivation room, to open his eyes.



This aura... could the divine hall disciple who came to deliver the “Amorous Frost Dew” have arrived?

He didn't immediately get up and instead closed his eyes again. But after a short while, he still had yet to hear Mu Xiaolan leave her cultivation room. She had most likely completely blocked her five senses unconsciously within her meditative state. He could only get up and helplessly grumble, “As expected, that little girl is not reliable at all. Forget it, I'll go get it.”

He pushed open the doors of the cultivation room and headed for the main hall. Just as his gaze shifted over to an ice pillar, it was as though his entire body got frozen as he stood stunned in place.

The main hall of the ice phoenix palace was filled with all sorts of gorgeous ice crystals. Wisps of gentle light spilled in from two ice windows at the sides. An ice chair sculpted in the image of a gorgeous ice phoenix sat beneath the window and a fantastical figure was leaning sideways on it right now. Her sitting posture was lazy and casual; it was as if she was sitting inside on a fragrant couch of her own chamber. She was clad in a snow white dress and the hem of her skirt was pulled a little upwards due to her sitting posture to reveal a bit of ankle. Her ankle looked soft, silky and so flexible it might as well be boneless. It was plump enough that it looked like it was covered in a layer of snow.

Her long hair stretched all the way to her waist and it had a kind of icy color that he had never seen before in his life. It wasn't pure white but a lustrous white that was freckled with icy crystals and gleaming with a bit of light blue. Her hair was dazzlingly beautiful beneath the sunlight.

When Yun Che saw her, she had already directed her gaze to Yun Che.

There were very, very few girls in this world that could stun him temporarily in this world and he himself had thought that such a woman no longer existed at all. However, the woman before him had stupefied him for a very, very long time.

Mu Bingyun herself had an exquisite countenance already but the woman before him was somehow even prettier than her. Mu Bingyun was cold and indifferent to the brim. She was as beautiful as a painted immortal but no one could feel even a hint of lust towards her when they faced her. However, this woman stood at the opposite end of the spectrum.

The beautiful face that entered Yun Che's eyes wasn't just an exquisite countenance that could topple countries to their knees by appearance alone. The slightly slanted crescent brows and the misty eyes that were staring at Yun Che contained the power to bewitch the soul. Her slightly curled lips made her look like she was wearing a faint smile and the light pink color of her lips was even more gentle and beautiful than a blooming flower. It contained an indescribable charm that not even a sea of flowers could ever exude.

Her snowlike skin was untainted by even a speck of dust and she seemed to glow with a holy splendor. But it was that bit of faint pink seeping through her cheeks that adorned her beauty with a stifling amount of charm.

Her countenance wasn't the only that was amazing; her figure was alluring in the extreme. There wasn't a girl he had seen in his life that even came close to having her figure. A snow colored ribbon was tied around her willow-thin waist but the snow robes covering her chest looked so round and full it was as if something would burst out of its trappings at any moment. The buttocks beneath her slim waist were only rounder and firmer. Although she was obviously in a sitting posture, her curves were such that it was as if the devil had drawn them into existence himself.

Her entire body was dripping with a kind of allure and charm that ate away at both bones and souls. She looked like a succubus that had been sent over to bewitch humanity by the demon race. Yun Che was just staring at her from afar but at this moment he had actually forgotten to move his legs at all. A ferocious hot stream was flowing out of control inside his body... But thankfully, he forced himself to wakefulness with his extraordinary willpower and did his best to suppress the hot stream that threatened to burst out of his body.

This fairy... no, was she the disciple who came to deliver the Amorous Frost Dew?

He didn't think that she would be a female and... and...

To think that a female disciple with a beauty that could destroy an entire nation actually existed in the divine hall!

Actually, he should change that description. To think that such a soul bewitching fairy would actually exist in this world!

The Divine Ice Phoenix Sect disciples all cultivated the profound art of ice, so the majority of them should be cold-hearted and proud... was she really a member of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect?

## Chapter 980 – Big ~~ Senior Sister

---

Yun Che's thoughts became a mess. The seductive woman lazily got up from the ice chair and her skirt fluttered down, covering the ankle the heavens used all its energy to make. A pair of soul attracting beautiful eyes then looked at Yun Che and slowly walked toward him.

It was only when she was coming closer that Yun Che noticed she had the pattern of an ice phoenix with its wings spread open on her snowy dress. However, her chest was just too full, causing the pattern to become completely deformed. Not only was her chest massive, it looked as silky as water. Each of her steps were obviously slow but each stride caused them to shake and sway, quickly causing Yun Che to become dizzy. It was as though his gaze was being sucked onto them. After being dazed yet again, his eyes were somewhat unwilling to part with them.

It was at this time that a gulp came from Yun Che's adam's apple.

The sound was originally supposed to be really soft but in the silent Ice Phoenix Palace, it was especially clear and resonating. Yun Che was abruptly awakened by this sound and even someone with skin as thick as a city's walls would want to immediately turn around and escape with his hands covering his face.

"Yun Che." The seductive woman seemed to not have heard it. She stood before Yun Che with misty eyes and called out Yun Che's name with her softly opened pink lips.

Her voice was alluring and charming to the bones. It was just a brief moment but the two words Yun Che was the most familiar with caused the bones in his entire body to go soft. He secretly sucked in a breath and his gaze swam away, not daring to look again at the demoness that was already within reach. He forced himself to remain calm and said, “Big...”

As soon as the word “big” came out of his mouth, Yun Che bit his tongue and said with difficulty, “...Greetings, Senior Sister.”

“Big ~~ Senior Sister?” The woman’s crescent brows bent as the corners of her mouth rose slightly. The slight change in expression caused her originally soul attracting face’s charm to overflow without restraint. Her head closed in and an extremely fragrant aroma Yun Che had never smelled or heard of before lightly brushed by. “You were about to say... Big Breasted Senior Sister, weren’t you?”

The voice was leisurely yet pleasantly graceful. Yun Che’s mouth gaped slightly open, his body felt out of power, his mind and will wavered, as even his soul was about to leave his body. His brain had never before felt so blank.

He possessed the Dragon God’s soul and had experienced the cruel tempering of the Netherworld Udumbara Flower’s soul absorbing power. No matter how formidable an enemy, they had never caused him to feel at such a loss.

The demoness before him exhibited not the slightest bit of profound energy aura or oppressive force. She didn’t use any mind powers of corrosion or suppression either, yet the question she

asked with a smile and knitted brows defeated his soul to such a state.

Yun Che didn't know how long he had been stupefied this time but when he finally regained his senses, he had no choice but to forcibly speak in order to dissolve his embarrassment and unprecedented loss of control. "May I ask what... Big Breasted Senior Sister... ah, pfbb!"

Yun Che slapped at his mouth and then his twisted face used an even louder voice to quickly say, "May I ask what Senior Sister's name is?"

The demoness' gaze shifted as she wore a faint smile. Her eyes seemed to be shocked that Yun Che had actually recovered this fast. "I've heard long ago that the new male disciple of the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace has huge guts. On the first day he came to the Ice Phoenix Realm, he angered Mu Fengshu and provoked the head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace a few days ago. Now that I've seen him dare be so disrespectful today, he really does have huge guts.

"~ ! @# ¥ %....." When he thought about his previous reaction, Yun Che seriously wanted to find a hole to hide in. He composed himself once more and did his best to make his voice appear as natural as he could and said with a thick face, "Even though my guts are huge, I definitely do not dare be disrespectful to Senior Sister. It's just that Senior Sister is so pretty that I was stunned for a bit so I lost my voice. I must ask Senior Sister to forgive me. I also do believe that senior sister knows that I didn't do it on purpose."

Bullshit! If even I lost control of myself to become like that... who knows what other men had done. She's definitely used to seeing all sorts of weird things... Sss! There's actually such a sexy demoness in this world, I wonder if she has a man...

"Oh? Then you're saying that I was wrong?" The demoness inadvertently bit at her lip.

Ripples instantly rose in Yun Che's heart as he hurriedly replied, "No, no. How could it be Big Breasted Senior Sister's... Sss!" This time, Yun Che really wished he could take out a knife and stab himself with it. "I-i-it's definitely not Senior Sister's fault. Ahem! May I ask if Senior Sister is here to deliver the Amorous Frost Dew to me and Senior Sister Xiaolan?"

The demoness stretched out two dazzling fingers and lightly pushed out two small jade bottles. Supported by a light breeze, the two bottles landed in Yun Che's hands. "I came to deliver the frost dew and to see someone."

"About that... Palace Master said that she won't be here during these couple of days." Yun Che carefully withdrew the jade bottles.

"Since that's the case, my objective can be considered accomplished." The demoness shifted her gaze and said in a soft voice, "It's best if you and Xiaolan consume these two drops of frost dew as soon as possible."

Hearing her intention to leave in her words, an unclear complexity bubbled within his heart. He hurriedly said, "Senior



Sister, even though it's the first time we've met, you know my name but I don't know yours... may I know your name?"

The woman before him was beautiful and charming and perhaps no man in the world was able to resist her. If anyone was able to entangle themselves with her, they would perhaps be willing to spend three lifetimes in depravity in exchange—such a thought suddenly appeared in Yun Che's mind and it was especially clear and intense.

The demoness didn't turn to him but said softly, "Mu Xuanyin. Have you heard that name before?"

Yun Che had been holed up in the Ice Phoenix Palace for three months. He could probably count the names of the sect members he knew on one hand so he obviously had never heard that name before. But as a veteran of relationships, how could he say that he didn't? He quickly revealed pleasant surprise and said, "So you're Senior Sister Xuanyin! Even though it wasn't been long since I've been in the sect, I've already heard of Senior Sister Xuanyin's great name. I didn't expect to meet Senior Sister Xuanyin this fast. I'm so lucky that Senior Sister Xuanyin was the one to personally deliver the Amorous Frost Dew to me... and Senior Sister Xiaolan."

"Oh..." Mu Xuanyin's lips overflowed with fragrance as her beautiful eyes slightly narrowed, circulating with an inconceivable charm. "You've really heard my name before?"

"..." Yun Che's heart leapt under her gaze... Could it be that it was a fake name?

Yun Che swiftly replied calmly without a single blush. “Of course, because this is what Senior Sister Xuanyin told me personally.”

A more playful expression was then added to those beautiful eyes. She then swept her gaze across Yun Che’s body from top to bottom. She no longer spoke and then took a few more steps away, giving Yun Che an excellent view of her gradually departing back figure.

“...” That expression somewhat stupefied Yun Che. His mind whirled and then a light suddenly flashed in his mind. He quickly called out, “Wait! Senior Sister Xuanyin, your other name is Mu Feixue, right?”

Mu Xuanyin’s steps paused. She beautifully turned and said, “Oh? Why do you believe that?”

When she glanced back, Yun Che saw magnificence once again and the world before him became many times more radiant. Yun Che focused and then said with completely confidence, “The matter about my clash with the head disciple of the First Ice Phoenix Palace a few days ago is only known to divine hall’s Mu Hanyi... Cough, cough, Senior Brother Hanyi. But Senior Brother Hanyi made me promise to not tell anyone else about it so he would obviously not tell anyone about it either. However, if Senior Brother Hanyi actually admires Senior Sister Feixue, then that would be a different story.”

Mu Xuanyin, “...”

“Even though I don’t know much about Senior Brother Hanyi, I am sure that a person like him would not like any ordinary girl. But if it’s you, Senior Sister, forget about admiration, being infatuated to the point he doesn’t care about his life seems rightly so.”

“Also, when Senior Sister gave me the name ‘Mu Xuanyin’ earlier, you strangely asked me if I’ve really heard this name... This is why I thought that it must be a name that Senior Sister rarely uses... err, I mean Senior Sister’s other name. And that’s because many more know of the name Mu Feixue.”

Yun Che’s gaze was certain. His voice was clear and a light, self-confidence smile tugged at the corner of his mouth. Mu Xuanyin also smiled. Even though it was only the side of her extremely beautiful face, it still overflowed with charm.

“Quite clever.”

The light words that came from her mouth sounded like a dream. Then, her snowy figure became slightly indistinct before it scattered like snow, disappearing from Yun Che’s line of sight.

The last words of praise she left were like a dreamy celestial sound beside Yun Che’s ears that lingered within his soul for a long time. Yun Che stood blankly in place for a long while before he let out a long breath. When he recalled what happened earlier... It was first time in his life where he had lost control of himself like that

and it was even in front of a peerless beauty.

“Phew! Looks like I guessed right. Even though it was a bit embarrassing, it’s good that I haven’t lost all my intelligence in front of a beautiful woman. The last part where I guessed that she was Mu Feixue ought to have redeemed some bit of the impression she had of me.”

Seeing the jade bottles of Amorous Frost Dew in his hand, Yun Che quickened his footsteps and arrived before Mu Xiaolan’s cultivation room. He knocked and then said, “Senior Sister Xiaolan...”

Just as he uttered her name, the cultivation room’s doors directly opened. Mu Xiaolan’s impatient voice soon followed, “Troublemaker! Didn’t I say to not disturb me!?”

The speed in which she opened the doors was so fast that it stunned Yun Che for a bit. The demoness who delivered the Amorous Frost Dew... Oh, when a senior sister came and purposely released some profound energy, Mu Xiaolan didn’t react at all. Their voices weren’t exactly low so Mu Xiaolan still not coming out caused him to be incomparably certain that Mu Xiaolan had unconsciously sealed her five senses within her meditative state, which meant that she was going to be incredibly hard to awaken. He didn’t expect that she would directly open the doors after he called her name just a moment ago.

“The Amorous Frost Dew came.” Yun Che lifted the jade bottle in his hand.

“Wha.. ah?” Mu Xiaolan was both happy and surprised. Her eyes widened as she asked, “Ah?? When did it get delivered, why didn’t I hear anything? Was it Master who gave it to you after she went to get it?”

“It was just a while ago. A certain senior sister brought it over.” Yun Che was dumbfounded. “You couldn’t have fallen asleep, right?”

“You’re the one who fell asleep!” Mu Xiaolan fumed. “You’re definitely lying to me! I guessed that it was probably coming today so I didn’t really go into meditation. I’ve been paying careful attention to any signs of activity outside since the afternoon and I didn’t hear anyone arrive. You’re clearly lying to me.”

“...If I lied to you, I’m a little dog.” Yun Che snorted. But this little Mu Xiaolan girl didn’t seem to be lying—and she simply wasn’t able to tell a lie either. Eh? Could it be that her hearing and spiritual senses stopped working just a while ago?

“You said a senior sister delivered it. Then tell me, which senior sister was it?” Mu Xiaolan said with a face that spelled “you’re clearly lying”.

“It’s Senior Sister Mu Feixue.” Yun Che replied honestly. His soul shook once more as he thought about the bewitching magnificence that could overturn worlds. Whoever married that demon-like woman would definitely die young.

He wondered which damned man would be that lucky!!!!

Mu Xiaolan firmly looked at Yun Che before snatching a bottle of Amorous Frost Dew.

“Liar, hmph!”

Bang!!

The stone doors of the cultivation room were heavily shut.

# Chapter 981 – Flawless Feixue

---

On the day that Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was being opened, the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect seemed to have frozen. The atmosphere was unprecedentedly somber and serious.

It was because today was the day when the Great Realm King would select her direct disciple. Once one became the Realm King's direct disciple, not only would their position rise sharply, their cultivation would also soar. Moreover, they would even receive a drop of pure Ice Phoenix origin blood. It was the greatest honor within the Snow Song Realm.

In the high skies of the Ice Phoenix Realm's northernmost area, an ice boat pierced through the cold wind and traveled at an extremely fast speed. Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan stood upright at the two sides of the boat while Mu Bingyun, whose clothes fluttered in the wind, stood in front. This place was already not too far from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

"I really didn't think that even I would get to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. These few days felt like a dream to me, I was scared that I'd suddenly wake up from it when I was in the cultivation room."

Even though many days had passed, Mu Xiaolan was still drowned within intense excitement and emotions... The other Ice Phoenix disciples probably felt the same. After all, the ones who were able to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake had all been divine hall disciples, moreover, the most excellent ones amongst them.

“Also, not only can we meet the senior brothers and sisters as well as the various palace masters and elders, also.. Also...” Mu Xiaolan faintly gulped with thirty percent expectation and seventy percent nervousness, “I’ll be able to see the Great Realm King again, ouu! I’m so nervous.”

“What’s there to be nervous of, it’s not like she’ll choose you as her direct disciple... Ah, she probably wouldn’t even spare you a glance.” Yun Che mercilessly struck her down with his mouth.

“Hmph!” My Xiaolan spoke angrily, “I haven’t sorted it out with you for lying to me before, yet you actually still dare make fun of me.”

“How did I lie to you?” Yun Che rolled his eyes.

“You’re still not admitting it.” Mu Xiaolan looked at him with disdain. “Master, he actually lied to me the other day, saying that it was Senior Sister Feixue who came to deliver the Amorous Grass Dew for us. Hmph, you don’t even know how to lie properly. Every year only new disciples of the divine hall ever deliver the Amorous Frost Dew. How could such an amazing person like Senior Sister Feixue, taking account of her personality, do such a thing? All you know is to make trouble and trick me every day.”

“It’s up to you if you want to believe it or not.” Yun Che put his hand behind the back of his head, disinclined to refute.

“Feixue?” Mu Bingyun looked to the side. “Yun Che, you



shouldn't have met Feixue before, how did you know it's her?"

"She told me herself." Facing Mu Bingyun, Yun Che's expression was sincere. "I was also very surprised that the rumored greatest disciple of the entire sect would personally come to deliver the Amorous Frost Dew."

"She... told you that she's Mu Feixue with her own words?" Mu Bingyun's eyes were like a serene cloud, a hint of bafflement coming through the depth of her gaze.

"Well, that's not it either. She might have been trying to tease me at first and told me another name. However, she actually knew of the matter of me and Mu Yizhou. And because of... cough, some other reasons, I was able to guess that it was very likely that she is the Mu Feixue that Mu Hanyi adores. When I spoke it out, she also admitted it," the honest Yun Che narrated in detail.

Mu Bingyun, "..."

"Senior Sister Feixue... Teasing you?" Mu Xiaolan let out a "pfffb" sound of laughter, then her expression became angry again. "It's fine if you lie to me but you even dare deceive Master. That's too much!!"

Yun Che shrugged, not inclined to bother with her as he continued, "Oh right, Palace Master. The reason why she came to deliver the Amorous Grass Dew was probably out of convenience, as her main goal was to meet you. After I told her that you weren't in the palace for those few days, I wonder if she ever found you

later.”

“Meet me?” Mu Bingyun once again looked over at him. “She also said that herself?”

Yun Che pondered, “She said she was also coming to see someone as she was delivering the Amorous Grass Dew. It can’t be Senior Sister Xiaolan, let alone me. So it could only be Palace Master...”

Seeing the rather strange expression on Mu Bingyun, he hesitated a little, as he spoke meekly, “It can’t be that... she was really there to see Senior Sister Xiaolan, was she? But I remembered that Senior Sister Xiaolan isn’t well acquainted with her?”

“...” Mu Bingyun turned her gaze back, as some irregular fluctuations emerged from her eyes. She then spoke softly, “In a hundred breaths, we’ll arrive at the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. Take care to channel profound energy to defend against the cold.”

Just as Mu Bingyun’s voice subsided, the temperature of the already chilly world suddenly dropped sharply. The further they forged ahead, the more bone-chillingly cold it became. The entire world also became even more still and silent, as though even sound was frozen.

The area where Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was located was the coldest place in the entire Snow Song Realm.

“It is the first time ever in the history of the Snow Song Realm that the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake has been publicly opened to such a degree.

“Not only will the Great Realm King come personally, so will the seventy-two divine hall elders, thirty-six palace masters, the Freezing Snow Main Hall Master as well as the chief deacon. All of the higher ups in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect will come.”

“Of the young generation, there are at most two thousand divine hall disciples. The one hundred outstanding disciples chosen by each Ice Phoenix Palace total three thousand five hundred disciples. This is five thousand five hundred disciples added up altogether. Such an amount is unprecedented and these five thousand five hundred disciples that are entering the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake will dictate our Snow Song Realm’s future.”

Mu Bingyun’s words were not exaggerated at all. This was because Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was the ruler of the Snow Song Realm and Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s most outstanding members of young generation would undoubtedly become rulers of the future Snow Song Realm.

If it weren’t for the fact that the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace only had an awkward two disciples, the amount would’ve reached five thousand six hundred.

In other words, Yun Che, who had just come to the Snow Song Realm was now about to see the highest echelons of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, as well as all the highest level disciples!

Just based on this, Yun Che could be said to have no predecessor.

“Today’s event is no small matter. The severity of its significance is incalculable. Thus, once you enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, you must not step out of line.”

Mu Bingyun’s words were evidently said to Yun Che. She had never reproached him for his previous repeated troubles but there could not be any errors within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake gathering. She had to give Yun Che a serious warning.

“Xiaolan, Yun Che, when you enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, you two must follow me closely. You must agree to everything I say and may not say anything or do anything different. You must comply with every one of my orders.”

Mu Bingyun rarely revealed an extremely solemn expression. As though she still wasn’t assured due to Yun Che’s trouble making abilities, she turned to Yun Che and repeatedly warned again, “Yun Che, your temperament is much too casual. Even though this isn’t necessarily a bad thing, today is far from ordinary and you must not overstep any bounds. Especially... because the sect master’s temperament is extreme. For such a grand occasion, if you anger her, the consequences would be unthinkable. Forget about me, even if all seventy two divine hall elders and thirty six palace masters gathered all their power, they would not be able to stop her. You must be careful.”

“Yes, I will firmly follow behind Palace Master. I will do anything

Palace Master tells me to and not do whatever Palace Master doesn't want me to do," Yun Che obediently promised. At the same time, he said inwardly: How could I possibly stir up any trouble this time? Everyone who is able to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake today is a big boss. Out of everyone here, my strength is number two from the bottom. Aside from one person, I simply can't afford to offend anyone else. Relying on you being beside me in private to call out Mu Yizhou is one thing but there are all sorts of big bosses within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. Even the Great Realm King herself has personally come... It's not like I'm tired of living or anything.

The number one from the bottom was Mu Xiaolan.

This meant that the sister relationship between the Great Realm King and Mu Bingyun was deep. In reality, the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace was long gone and only existed in name. However, during these thousand years, not only had the thirty-sixth palace continued all this while, it had never been treated differently by the other Ice Phoenix Palaces. This had astonishingly even allowed Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

The atmosphere became more and more cold. Mu Xiaolan had already begun spreading her profound energy to protect herself. Her body had also somewhat shrunk a bit. The first time she heard Mu Bingyun say such serious words to Yun Che finally caused her to feel that it was a bit more balanced. When she peeked at Yun Che, she discovered that his face was as normal as ever beneath the frigid wind and he totally had not released profound energy to protect himself. She blurted out, "Hey! Little Junior Brother, are you not cold?"

“Cold?” Yun Che looked at Mu Xiaolan and then immediately nodded straightly. “It is a bit cold.”

“Hmph, you sure enjoy acting tough. Let’s see how long you can last.” Mu Xiaolan grumbled as she added another layer of profound energy on her body. “When you see the Great Realm King later, it’s best if you keep your head low. You cannot stare randomly. The Great Realm King enjoys being alone. Aside from Master, she would never be willing to see anyone, even if it is an elder or palace master unless it is an especially important matter. Otherwise, it’s normal to never see her more than once every hundred years. You being able to follow Master means that you seriously got some good luck. You mustn’t... achoo!”

Due to the sudden arrival of a cold wind, Mu Xiaolan was caught by surprise by the cold and sneezed. She instantly flushed red all the way to her neck and turned her face around, no longer willing to look at Yun Che.

“Oh! Even an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple would sneeze,” Yun Che said insensibly, coupled with a surprised enough expression.

“W-who said that we can’t sneeze!” Mu Xiaolan resentfully retorted as her face became even redder.

Mu Xiaolan was born in an ice world and had cultivated ice profound arts since birth. Adding her high innate talent into the mix obviously meant that she was not affected by any ordinary coldness... but the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake region was just too cold.

It was not limited to the Snow Song Realm. Saying that it was the coldest place in the entire God Realm was hardly going overboard.

“We’re here.” The speed of the ice boat now slowed but the severity of the cold air had already reached an extremely cruel degree. For profound practitioners below the divine way, even if it was a Monarch, it would feel like they had fallen into hell. Even if they did their best, they wouldn’t be able to move a single step.

Although Mu Bingyun did not glance back, she still sensed that Yun Che’s aura was as steady as usual, with not the slightest bit of profound energy on his body. Deep astonishment flashed past her eyes but she did not say a single word as she controlled the ice boat so that it could descend.

Yun Che’s gaze was firmly fixed to his front. There was surprisingly a humongous azure barrier up ahead. Ice beams circulated atop the barrier like countless numbers of flickering stars.

“The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake is just within that barrier,” Mu Bingyun said softly. “It seems that we have come a bit early.”

The ice boat sped up again. What was originally an azure barrier that was in the distance suddenly appeared close at hand in a few breaths. There was a field of emptiness before the barrier. Whether it was members of the divine hall or ice phoenix palace, neither had arrived yet.

“Oh! We’re actually the first to arrive!” Yun Che hollered. It was no wonder either. Their thirty-sixth palace only had him and Mu Xiaolan so they simply didn’t need to make any preparations.

“We can’t say that we’re the first,” Mu Bingyun suddenly said.

At the same time Mu Bingyun said that, Yun Che had already shockingly seen a lone snow white figure standing amidst the world of ice and snow before the barrier. It was the silhouette of a woman. She wore clothes that were a pure white and was utterly silent. Whether it was her aura or figure, both had completely blended in with the world of ice and snow. Yun Che was dazzled the instant he saw her. It was as though he was looking at a proud, lone and pure ice lotus that within a world of ice and snow.

This person... such a pure icy snow aura! She’s human? Or was she an ice fairy birthed within this place of extreme cold!?

As Yun Che exclaimed inwardly, the ice boat soundlessly landed. It was also at this time that the woman quietly standing within the snow turned around... She had a beautiful complexion that was as pure and lustrous as icy snow. Beautiful enough to make one hold their breath and cold enough to make one’s soul shiver. In fact, her eyes were extremely clear, yet resembled a bone piercingly cold pond. Just being looked upon by them was enough to make one’s soul freeze.

“Disciple Mu Feixue greets Palace Master Bingyun.”

She executed a full salute. It was just that there was no emotion



whatsoever on her flawless face that had not a single speck of dust. Her voice was as icy as a cold lake. Each and every one of her words were cold and detached, without the slightest bit of warmth or feeling.

Atop her left shoulder was a beautiful twinkling blue light from an Ice Phoenix Engraved Jade, proof of her exalted divine hall disciple status.

“Ah... Se... Senior Sister Feixue,” Mu Xiaolan quietly uttered in alarm as she stood in place. She was so nervous she didn’t even dare to say anything else. She didn’t expect that the first person they would see after arriving would actually be Mu Feixue, the disciple with the highest innate talent within the sect, the one with the most respected status, whose accomplishments were extremely likely to be on par with her Master.

Yun Che however, was instantly stunned.

Mu Feixue...

Mu Feixue?

She’s Mu Feixue!?!?

W-w-waaait!!

If she’s Mu Feixue... t-t-the one who came to deliver the Amorous Frost Dew four days ago, the Big Breast... ah no! Who was the

senior sister that was as alluring as a demoness!?

## Chapter 982 – Great Occasion

---

As Yun Che was still stunned, a frosty wind brushed past and yet another silhouette fell from the sky. This one was male and had the noble engraved jade emblem that marked his status of a divine hall disciple on his shoulder. His white clothes fluttered about in the wind, making him look especially handsome and elegant as he exuded a transcendent noble and graceful aura.

“It’s Senior Brother Hanyi!” Mu Xiaolan involuntarily cried out.

The divine hall’s... Ah, no. It was only the two most outstanding disciples within the entire sect and even the entire Snow Song Realm, that were able to become the Realm King’s direct inheriting disciple, who had coincidentally arrived the earliest. Being able to encounter both individuals when they had even yet to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was incredibly lucky.

Mu Hanyi floated down and then respectfully bowed toward Mu Bingyun. “Disciple Mu Hanyi gives his regards to Palace Master Bingyun. I’ve heard that Palace Master Bingyun’s celestial body is getting better with each passing day. Hanyi is overjoyed.”

Mu Bingyun slightly nodded. “Today’s results will determine the road you walk for the rest of your life. Do not get careless.”

“Yes,” Mu Hanyi seriously replied. Then, he straightened up and turned to Mu Feixue, who was still as still as water. Joy was within his warm smile as he said, “Junior Sister Feixue, you’ve arrived so early. Did you not come with Great Elder and the others?”

“Didn’t Senior Brother Hanyi come really early too?” Mu Feixue’s voice was as cold as ice. Even though she was answering Mu Hanyi, her gaze didn’t falter at all when faced with his approach.

“My heart was restless the entire night when I thought about today so I came this early hoping that the cold wind here would help me calm down a bit. It seems like my cultivation still isn’t enough. If I am fortunate enough to be able to become the sect master’s direct disciple, then I will have had my life’s wish granted. If I am defeated by Junior Sister Feixue however, I also will not feel the slightest bit unwilling or regretful. I might even be really happy instead.” Mu Hanyi sighed lightly, his words calm and sincere as he looked at Mu Feixue the entire time, his eyes not shifting away at all.

Even though it was cold enough to penetrate the heart, what released this cold intent was actually the excessively beautiful landscape. If he was able to obtain even the slightest smile from her, he would probably be delighted to freeze here for all eternity.

What answered him was actually Mu Feixue’s silence. Her icy eyes were gently closed as she returned to her previous silence, no longer paying him any heed. It was as though she didn’t hear what he had just said earlier... in fact, it didn’t seem like she had even looked at him even once since the beginning.

Mu Hanyi’s smile persisted on his face but an additional melancholy surfaced between his brows... even though he had long since become used to being treated like this by Mu Feixue.

In Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, there were countless girls who adored him. As long as he was interested, they would even be willing to become his concubines or maid servants. However, the only person his heart pined for treated him like nothing.

She treated everyone like that. She was a girl born with the Ice Phoenix bloodline. It was as though her heart and soul had been sealed by the Ice Phoenix power since birth and would never thaw. On the other hand, a man would never become like that. This was perhaps related to the differences in the yin and yangs of both sexes.

At the side, Yun Che was the same as Mu Hanyi. His gaze had been firmly fixed on Mu Feixue. As he looked, he gradually became thoroughly stupefied.

Even though Mu Feixue was extremely beautiful and was not inferior to Mu Bingyun, she still wasn't as fantastically beautiful as the one who called herself "Mu Xuanyin." Nor was she so devilishly charming that she would make him lose control of himself. He was unable to move his gaze away to the point where he became stupefied because she resembled someone.

Different from Mu Bingyun's "quiet" and "mild", Mu Feixue was extremely "icy" and "cold"... like the first time he had met Chu Yuechan when she repelled others smiles away just with her aura alone. She had the same soul freezing gaze and the same otherworldly celestial beauty which seemed to have come from the Heavenly Palace's cold moon...

Noticing that he was staring at Mu Feixue with a stupid look, Mu Xiaolan quickly reached out and waved her hand before him. “Hey! Hey! Hurry up and recover your senses! You looking at her like that is too impolite!”

“Hahaha.” Mu Hangyi walked over with a chuckle. “Junior Sister Feixue is like a humanized goddess. As long as it’s the first time they’ve seen Junior Sister Feixue, all men would have their hearts taken away. Losing their souls is just too common.”

“Senior Brother Hanyi.” Mu Xiaolan quickly saluted nervously. Then she secretly jabbed at Yun Che’s waist several times with her fingers. Even though Mu Hanyi said that, everyone in the sect knew that he liked Mu Feixue and Yun Che had actually stared like that in front of him. That was just... too embarrassing, ahhh!

“...” Yun Che’s expression gradually regained its focus. As he lowered his gaze, he muttered absentmindedly, “It’s not as if she’s Little Fairy.”

“Ah? What did you say? Little Fairy? What Little Fairy?” Mu Xiaolan subconsciously asked.

“Little Fairy is Little Fairy, the only Little Fairy in the world, you understand now?” Yun Che said grudgingly.

Mu Xiaolan looked at the suddenly crazy Yun Che with a slightly blank look... It’d be way weirder if she actually had understood that.

“Senior Brother Hanyi,” Yun Che actively spoke to Mu Hanyi. “I was influenced by my mood a few days ago and even left rather quickly, never getting to properly thank you. Today, I’d like to officially thank Senior Brother Hanyi for your assistance that day.”

Mu Hanyi lightly waved hand. “We’re all in the same sect and it didn’t take much effort. You don’t need to be this polite.”

“Hehe, speaking of which, we’re able to meet once again in merely seven days within such a huge sect like ours. It seems like we really have some fate with each other.” Mu Hanyi smiled and then lightly patted Yun Che’s shoulder. “Junior Brother Yun Che, even though you are from the lower realms and your profound strength is low, you’re bound to be extraordinary and shine within the sect if you put in some effort with your unusual innate talent. I believe my eyes. Those words I said last time will still be effective whether or not I become the sect master’s direct disciple today. If you have any difficulties that are hard to solve in the future, I will be sure to assist you to the best of my abilities. You must do your best to work hard and not waste your highly unusual innate talent.”

“I will remember Senior Brother Hanyi’s advice.” Yun Che nodded.

“Mn.” Mu Hanyi nodded and then instructed, “To you, being able to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake is a rare opportunity. You must properly grasp onto it.”

Since they were extremely close to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, this area was frighteningly cold. Mu Xiaolan had nearly

circulated more than half her profound strength to defend against it. Not long after, a cold wind came from the south as a group of people on an ice boat came over.

“Hahahaha!”

A burst of extremely candid laughter came from the skies above, greatly dispersing the strong coldness in this area. Amidst the great laughter, a bulky man fell from the sky.

The man looked to be already past his prime. His beard was going gray yet the hair on his head was still pitch-black. His face was filled with wrinkles and his eyes were as bright as a fierce tiger's. His bold laughter and forceful aura seemed to somewhat go against the ice profound art Divine Ice Phoenix Sect cultivated.

When he landed, the other thirty people who accompanied him also landed behind him at the same time and the engraved jade which signified that they were divine hall disciples were shockingly on their shoulders!

“Great Elder.” This time, it was Mu Bingyun who executed a salute.

“Great... Elder!” Mu Xiaolan also hurriedly dragged Yun he forward as Mu Hanyi also deeply bowed... Only Mu Feixue was still as silent as snow and did not glance anywhere.

Great Elder? Yun Che's gaze quickly sized up this unusually



imposing man... He was Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's head elder and it was actually a man!

In Divine Ice Phoenix Sect, the divine hall's seventy two elders had the same status as the ice palace's thirty six palace masters. But in terms of strength, the elders somewhat surpassed the palace masters. However, this difference in strength wasn't because of innate talent but age. This was because only those above ten thousand years of age could be considered an elder and the average age of the palace masters only numbered in the few thousands.

The main duty of the divine hall's seventy two elders was to train the divine hall's two thousand disciples. Each Ice Phoenix Palace Master had three thousand disciples below them but in the divine hall, each elder had no more than thirty disciples. Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's treatment toward its top disciples could be clearly seen by this fact... and this could be said for any other sect.

After all, the present age was shaped by power and that was hard to change. It had always been the young generation that decided a sect's future. If the young generation was no good, the sect could only decline.

Great Elder Mu Huanzhi took large steps forward and said with a booming voice, "Bingyun, you've come pretty early, huh."

"We've just arrived not too long ago," Mu Bingyun replied.

"Oh?" Mu Huanzhi's gaze then landed on Yun Che. "This junior should be that person you brought over from the lower realms. I

remember his name was Yun Che. Hahahaha, I've heard that this kid was able to beat a Freezing Snow Hall disciple with profound strength at the Sovereign Profound Realm. Quite impressive."

Even though Ice Phoenix Palace didn't have that many disciples, each palace still had three thousand. Being able to remember a name wasn't easy... It was just that aside from Mu Xiaolan, the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace only had Yun Che.

Yun Che quickly replied, "I am humbled that the Great Elder actually knows this disciple's name."

Mu Huanzhi waved a big hand. "Child, your reputation exceeds you of late. After all, Bingyun has only brought you back, after all these years. Being able to defeat one at the Divine Origin Realm at the Sovereign Profound Realm is also truly impressive. You are worth training and Bingyun's eyes, well, how could they be bad?"

When he said the name "Yun Che" the divine hall disciples behind him also shifted their gazes toward him... It could be clearly seen that he had become rather famous during this period of time.

"...I thank Great Elder for the praise." Since members of Divine Phoenix Sect cultivate ice profound arts, the majority of them were quiet and cold. This Mu Huanzhi however, was a rare oddity.

"But Bingyun, even though the aptitudes of these two children aren't bad, their cultivation is a bit low. I'm afraid they won't be able to endure the heavenly lake's water." Mu Huanzhi's brows

furrowed.

“I agree.” Mu Bingyun lightly nodded. “But I don’t plan on letting them soak in the heavenly lake’s water. Not only is that not beneficial for them, it will be extremely easy for them to receive injuries. Just the icy cold aura is beneficial enough for them.”

“Hahahaha,” Mu Huanzhi suddenly laughed loudly. “Just look at my brain. I’ve gone so old I can’t even think properly. With you here, aren’t I just worrying foolishly?”

“Hanyi, today could be said to be an extremely important day for you.” Mu Huanzhi then turned to Mu Hanyi, his face becoming a bit more solemn. “Even though Feixue is my granddaughter, if it’s you... I am able to recognize you without feeling bad. In short, try your best. Our sect’s future will most likely be shouldered by the two of you.”

Mu Hanyi deeply bowed, “This disciple will do his best.”

“Cough cough, Feixue. Grandfather obviously wants you to become the sect master’s direct disciple more, so you have to... ah, ah, Feixue...”

Mu Feixue continued to walk in the snow, giving Mu Huanzhi a back figure that was becoming more distant.

Mu Huanzhi withdrew his half extended hand and embarrassedly rubbed his nose. He said depressingly, “That child’s temperament

really is becoming more and more severe. If she really becomes like that girl Bingyun who never marries her entire life... sigh, that seriously makes me worry.”

Mu Bingyun, “...”

Mu Huanzhi was older than Mu Bingyun by six thousand years. Back then, he was also half her master so he was qualified to call her “girl”.

The time of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake’s opening was getting close. Various divine hall elders, disciples and various Ice Phoenix Palaces had all started arriving in succession.

Two thousand divine hall disciples were lead by seventy two elders. Behind them were the thirty six palaces lead by each of their palace masters. Even though they had meditated in advance for seven days, all of the various Ice Phoenix Palace disciples were still unable to contain the excitement on their faces. Today’s occasion caused all of the elders, palace masters and divine hall disciples to be present. Even the most experienced disciple there had never seen such a spectacle.

This included the various divine hall disciples as well.

Although they were similarly disciples and there was only one rank of difference between the Divine Hall and Ice Phoenix Palace, it was a difference between the clouds and mud. Of the Ice Phoenix Palace disciples behind the divine hall disciples, none were not nervous to the point where they didn’t dare breathe forcefully.

They lined up in thirty five neat groups and each step was like a nail being hammered to the floor. They didn't even dare to move.

At a certain corner, there were only two people in the thirty sixth “group”, making it appear especially conspicuous. Yun Che's eyes shone as he took in his surroundings and felt the auras that were as boundless as a dream, sighing and exclaiming every other second. Mu Xiaolan however, was especially uncomfortable, her small hand firmly clutching at Yun Che's sleeve all this while.

All thirty six Ice Phoenix Palaces had arrived and Freezing Snow Hall's Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan had also arrived together.

The last divine hall elder came through the skies fifteen minutes before the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake opened and landed before the various disciples... or to be more precise, landed right in front of Mu Hanyi.

This was a rather tall woman with a face that had seen many changes in life and possessed some majesty. Her chilling eyes exuded an imposing air without any change in expression. Her arrival caused the surrounding aura to congeal in one spot.

The divine hall's thirty ninth elder—Mu Yunzhi

Aside from being the thirty ninth elder, she had a status that the entire sect was aware of.

Mu Hanyi's direct Master!

## Chapter 983 – Snow Song Realm King

---

Being able to enter Ice Phoenix Divine Hall was the ultimate pursuit of the Snow Song Realm's profound practitioners. In the vast Snow Song Realm, divine hall disciples numbered a mere two thousand, so it was obvious what kind of honor it was to be able to enter Ice Phoenix Divine Hall.

But if one's disciple was especially excellent, then the master would also gain fame as well.

This was what happened to Mu Yunzhi.

As a divine hall elder, her status in the Snow Song Realm was only below that of the Realm King and above all other beings. The incredibly astonishing innate talent her disciple Mu Hanyi exhibited was one of the highest among all disciples. This made her extremely proud of that fact and this had thus changed her position within the divine hall elders. If Mu Hanyi was able to become the sect master's direct disciple however, then as Mu Hanyi's direct Master, her position within Divine Ice Phoenix Sect would obviously not be the same as it was in the past.

The sect master's successor was always one who was the direct disciple of the sect master. If Mu Hanyi were to one day inherit the position and become the new Snow Song Realm King, that was no small matter.

As such, today was not only a day that concerned Mu Hanyi's fate but hers as well. If the results were different, then the

circumstances would also be like the difference between heaven and earth.”

“Master.” Mu Hanyi took a step forward and respectfully saluted.

Mu Yunzhi lightly nodded, then looked deeply at Mu Hanyi for a while, the meaning in her gaze self-evident. But aside from that, she didn’t look at any other disciples, nor did she say anything to Mu Hanyi. She then turned around and joined the lineup of elders. When she looked at the barrier up front, she said quietly, “It should be about time.”

It was right around this time that the azure barrier covering the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake flashed. It was as though blue starlight was being pulled by an invisible force and was being scattered to both sides.

“The sect master has arrived!”

The low shout heavily impacted the minds of everyone present. The faces of all the elders and palace masters instantly changed to become incomparably solemn, causing every excited divine hall and ice phoenix palace disciple to become intensely nervous. A white line slowly shone off the azure barrier and with the white line at the center, it slowly spread the barrier open.

As the place where the Snow Song Realm’s cold vein existed, the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was the Snow Song Realm’s holy land. In all of the Snow Song Realm, the only person who was able to open the barrier which sealed the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was

the Snow Song Realm King. Aside from her, no one had the power or qualifications to do so.

Everyone present held their breaths and Mu Xiaolan's heart had almost stopped due to her nervousness. After the barrier was slowly opened, it was as though another world was awaiting them.

Great Elder Mu Huanzhi had on a grave expression. He took a deep breath and then said, "Let's go in, Sect Master is waiting for us inside. Remember, do not act against the rules and regulations!"

Mu Huanzhi's last words were quite unnecessary. They were about to meet the Snow Song Realm's supreme Realm King. Even though they were the top of the Snow Song Realm's young generation, they still wouldn't dare to be the least bit rash.

The barrier was completely opened and a streak of pale light was spread like a curtain up ahead. With the elders at the front, everyone slowly walked into the curtain of light. The footsteps of more than five thousand people were nevertheless neat and orderly, without any excess sound.

Yun Che and Xiaolan was at the very end. Once they entered the curtain of light, what appeared before them was astonishing a completely different world.

Outside was a brilliant white world where cold wind howled through the snow covered sky while the world before them was actually as quiet as still water.



The air in this place was extremely cold, yet it wasn't as white as the snow filled sky outside. It was instead a quiet, inconceivable emerald green. Myriad flowers blossomed, emerald grass swayed and jade trees stood tall. It was as though they had suddenly left the Snow Song Realm that had been covered by snow throughout the ages to another world which possessed all four seasons.

At the center of this world was a quiet little lake. The lake was fifteen kilometers wide and its boundaries could be seen with a single glance. The lakewater was tranquil with not a single ripple and yet it still sparkled and was unimaginably pure. Just looking at the lakewater made everyone distinctly feel as though their eyes and even thoughts were being gently washed, to become extremely clear.

Countless azure ice spirits fluttered agily atop the lake surface, completely different from the ice spirits Yun Che had ever seen before. These ice spirits were the size of a finger tip, yet they released an especially intense life and soul aura.

These ice spirits, born from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, definitely weren't bodies of power with inferior consciousness that everyone knew of... instead, they possessed complete souls!

“This is... the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake...” Similar to the other disciples who had never seen the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake before Mu Xiaolan stood in a daze, as though she had fallen into a dream world. Yun Che also fell into a daze. He never expected that the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake he imagined to be covered in profound ice... would actually be such a wondrous sight. After all, this was where the cold vein resided and was the coldest place within the

## Snow Song Realm.

“The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake’s lakewater is borne from the cold vein. Each drop contains an extremely high level of frost power that will never solidify. All the flora here, from the trees to the flowers to perhaps each stalk of grass possesses an extremely high level of cold energy. Furthermore, the flora here will only grow in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and are all unique within the entire God Realm. A large majority of the top grade spiritual medicines within the sect come from the ice flowers and grasses here. The Amorous Frost Dew all of you received a few days ago came from the Amorous Grass and Amorous Flower here.

Mu Bingyun said to Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan through sound transmission.

“What pure cold energy... cold energy can actually become like this...” Mu Xiaolan commented absentmindedly.

“The cold energy within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake’s water contains extremely high level ice laws. In the domain of water attribute laws, ice attribute laws are the most difficult laws to comprehend and they are at their peak within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.”

As he listened to Mu Bingyun’s narration, Yun Che suddenly felt a gloomy gaze cast upon him. He shifted his gaze lightning quick and a pair of baleful eyes.

First Ice Phoenix Palace’s Mu Yizhou!

As the head disciple of the first palace, he was obviously qualified to be here.

Mu Yizhou didn't expect Yun Che's gaze to suddenly shift over and was clearly stunned for a bit. Then, his face went cold. He fiercely glared at Yun Che before turning around, giving the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake that was up ahead his full attention.

All the disciples neatly stood in front of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake with longing gazes, issuing the greatest exclamations of their lives. Even the most talented artists in the world wouldn't be able to portray the marvel before them. Not only was the cold energy in this place inconceivably pure, it caused the ice profound energy in their profound veins to uncontrollably throb.

The skies immediately darkened as a worldshaking dragon cry seemed to have come from the highest heavens, resonating through the world. Beneath this dragon cry however, the surface of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was still a field of tranquility without the slightest ripple.

This dragon cry caused Mu Xiaolan to cry out in surprise. The bodies of all the disciples present intensely shook and even Yun Che's ears started buzzing. What followed this worldshaking dragon cry was the descent of a pressure that covered the skies.

In the skies above, an enormous ice blue silhouette was rapidly approaching. It was astonishingly an enormous ice dragon. Its body was ten kilometers long and its tail was more than fifteen

kilometers long. When it spread its icy wings, it nearly covered the entire horizon. Its entire body was covered in scales that resembled ice crystals and at the center of every scale was a piercingly cold icicle. The enormous dragon proudly lifted its head, radiating two gleams of aurora-like lights from its eyes.

It floated three kilometers above them, causing the large dragon shadow it cast to cover the entire Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

“T-t-the Saint Dragon!!” Mu Xiaolan yelled with a stammer. It wasn’t the first time she had seen a Sacred Dragon but she had only seen them from a distance of five hundred kilometers away. Never in her dreams would she dare think that she would be able to see one this close.

Dragons were the rulers of all beasts and a dragon’s pressure was enough to shake the heaven and earth. Even though everyone in the Snow Song Realm knew of its existence, being under the dragon might of an enormous frost dragon caused the faces of all disciples, whether they be from the divine hall or ice phoenix palace, to turn ashen.

Yun Che was the only one who didn’t know of its existence. Mu Bingyun turned her gaze to him but the only thing she found there was shock. She then said to him via sound transmission, “This enormous dragon is the sect master’s mount and it has already followed the sect master for ten thousand years. In the Snow Song Realm, it is called the ‘Saint Dragon.’”

As the ruler of all beasts, even when they’re on the same level, a True Dragon’s body, power, and might surpassed all other living

beings. It was extremely difficult to kill a dragon and taming a True Dragon was more than hundreds of thousands times harder. Beneath the pressure of this enormous Frost Dragon, even the gazes of the divine hall elders trembled as their auras went into slight turmoil. Its strength could very well be imagined, yet it had willingly served the Snow Song Realm King for an entire ten thousand years as a mount.

The strength of the Snow Song Realm King was simply unfathomable.

With the divine hall elders in the lead, everyone deeply saluted at this moment and it was even the deepest of salutes, a kneeling kowtow. While Yun Che was in his daze, an enormous power that came from Mu Bingyun enveloped his body, also making him salute.

“We welcome the sect master!!”

It was a mere five words yet it carried a devout reverence similar to when believers faced what they revered. Not a single trace of profound energy was in the voices of any of the entire sect’s strongest elders, palace masters, or its top five thousand disciples because they were afraid it might slightly offend or be disrespectful.

The heads of everyone present were deeply lowered. Though they were Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s top disciples, not even half of the disciples within the divine hall had seen the sect master before. As for Ice Phoenix Palace, none had seen her before. Now that the sect master was close, not a single one dared to lift their head...

Only Yun Che had raised his head and looked up with curiosity.

A misty white figure stood above the enormous Frost Dragon's head. Even though it was three kilometers away, this figure seemed to be covered in an odd, icy mist. He was unable to see her face and appearance; even her silhouette was extremely indistinct. He was only able to catch that she was a misty snow white.

She was the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's sect master... Snow Song Realm's Realm King!?

Everyone around him, from the highest divine hall elders to the lowest ice phoenix disciples were all kneeling on the ground, their entire bodies motionless, as though they had been frozen in ice. Although Yun Che had only raised his head slightly, this minute action was especially conspicuous within the crowd of people.

Mu Bingyun was startled. An enormous frost power quickly came down, forcibly pressing Yun Che's down. Yun Che immediately became apprehensive. He suddenly became obedient and no longer dared to lift his head.

Even though Yun Che had heard about the Snow Song Realm King's absolute authority within the Snow Song Realm more than once, none of his past experiences were as astounding as the scene he saw today. The elders and palace masters whose statuses were only second to the sect master actually acted like the lowliest of commoners seeing their monarch before the Snow Song Realm King.

Whether it be his own clan, sect, sacred ground or even the imperial court, Yun Che had never seen such an extreme degree of reverence in his two lifetimes of experience. It was practically unheard of.

In fact, in the past Snow Song Realm, even though the Snow Song Realm King was the highest level existence, the combined forces of all the elders had the right and power to interfere with the Realm King's decisions.

However, this generation's Snow Song Realm King was just too excessively strong. Four stages of tribulation lightning and having reached the realm of Divine Master, this was unprecedented in the history of the Snow Song Realm! No one could go against her and no one was able to. This then gradually caused everyone to not dare go against her... because those who dared to do so had all died.

After all, this was a world where power was king.

The former Snow Song Realm Kings weren't able to cover the Snow Song Realm with a single hand but the current Snow Song Realm King was truly able to do that with just one finger!

“You may rise.”

Three words came down from above like a heavenly edict. It was also now that the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, which remained still when the enormous Frost Dragon roared, began to continuously ripple outward.

This was the voice that came from the Snow Song Realm King, the currently Ice Phoenix Sect Master. The sound of this voice somewhat resembled Mu Bingyun's. When it fell in the ears, it sounded normal and indifferent, but it was as though the depths of everyone's souls had been struck by a firmament-sized hammer, causing them to incessantly shiver.



# Chapter 984 – Battle of Ice Spirits

---

The Snow Song Realm King atop the enormous Frost Dragon had no aura and no pressure whatsoever but Yun Che clearly felt that his soul had been firmly pressed down by an extremely heavy mountain. Even his willpower and beliefs were trembling lowly.

Yun Che had never felt this way before.

This was the highest realm within the divine way—this was the might of the Divine Master Realm! When she reached such a realm, she no longer needed to deliberately release her aura. Her mere existence alone was able to make others submit to her amidst their terror and reverence.

Yun Che got up along with everyone else, his heart pounding incessantly... It was the first time he had clearly felt his own smallness. The Snow Song Realm King above him was situated at the peak of the divine way while he was someone who had yet to step into its doorsteps. Although they were both humans, the difference between them was just too large. The total difference between millions of clouds to mud wasn't enough to describe this disparity. If he had stayed in the Profound Sky Continent and the Illusory Demon Realm his entire life, then he would only have lived a life from the bottom of a well.

It was just that... him not being able to see what she looked like was a bit regretful.

Great Elder Mu Huanzhi took a step forward. With a raised head,

he said solemnly, “Reporting to Sect Master, seventy two divine hall elders, thirty six Ice Phoenix Palace Masters, Freezing Snow Hall’s Main Hall Master and Chief Deacon, the divine hall’s two thousand disciples and Ice Phoenix Palace’s three thousand five hundred... and two disciples have all arrived. We all await Sect Master’s orders!”

“Very good.”

The oracle-like voice carried a supreme heavenly might as it traveled down. “Our Snow Song Realm’s divine vein is in our Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. It is our holy land in which only one person is allowed to enter once every three years and this number has never been exceeded. Three months ago, the Voice of Eternal Heaven clearly told all the realms that something huge is about to occur and it is extremely possible for it to be close at hand.”

The words of the Snow Song Realm King were heavy and oppressive to the extreme. Each word ruthlessly nailed itself into the depths of everyone’s soul. This voice, that was oppressive to the point where it could make the world tremble, caused Yun Che’s mind to form the image of the face of an extremely ice-cold, heartless woman who possessed a gaze frightening enough to split one’s galls.

“Because of this, the Eternal Heaven Realm did not hesitate share the power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl to profound practitioners of other realms. The Eternal Heaven Realm has never done this before in its entire history. Since that’s the case, then our Snow Song Realm also should not be stingy about the divine power of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

“The amount of benefits you will receive from being able to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake today will be up to your own good luck! Huanzhi, arrange it so they can enter the lake.”

“Yes!” Mu Huanzhi replied deeply as his entire body shook once his name was called. He then turned around and said gravely, “Everyone here is a cornerstone of our Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s future. The sect master has bestowed a huge favor upon us, allowing you all to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. This is unprecedented good luck! The divine power of the heavenly lake will let you all be born anew and will be extremely beneficial toward your cultivation of the ice profound arts in the future.”

“The Profound God Convention’s preliminary selections, that will happen inside the Eternal Heaven Pearl, are in two years. Once you enter, anyone is able to benefit from its exclusive laws of power and today’s heavenly lake gathering will allow even more of you to qualify to enter the Eternal Heaven Pearl. Everyone’s constitution, innate talent, and comprehension is different. How much you all can gain from today’s event will depend on yourselves. Just remember that this kind of opportunity will not happen again in the future!”

When he finished his serious warning, Mu Huanzhi waved his hand.

With the divine hall at the front and the ice phoenix palaces behind them, they were uniformly lead by their respective elders and palace masters as they flew above the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

The closer they got to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, the more pure and dense the frost aura became. Mu Xiaolan's cultivation was only at the middle stage of the Divine Origin Realm. Aside from Yun Che, her profound strength was the weakest amongst the bunch, so her resistance against cold energy was naturally also the worst. At this point, she had no choice but to circulate all of her profound energy in order to withstand the cold. However, at the same time, she was also incomparably excited to feel that her circulation of ice profound energy and the speed at which it recovered was several times greater than it was normally.

Mu Bingyun brought Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan to the very end of the procession but she did not fly the two over the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. She had instead stopped at the lake's edge.

"Xiaolan, Yun Che," Mu Bingyun turned around and looked at Mu Xiaolan and Yun Che. Of the two, one was using all the profound energy in her body yet she still shivered from the cold. The other however, looked calm, as though nothing had happened to him. "Your cultivation levels are too low so forcibly entering the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake would do more harm than good. You two should stay here. The cold energy here is also borne from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. Immersing yourself in it and tempering your body with the cold energy is enough to greatly improve your control of ice profound arts. This will bring great benefits to your cultivation later on."

"Yes, Master."

Mu Xiaolan said without any objections. She was well aware of

her own abilities and knew she wasn't strong enough to soak in the heavenly lake's water. Being able to soak in the cold energy here which contained extremely high ice laws was already good luck she wouldn't even dare dream about.

She quietly sat down. After quickly breathing in lightly, she closed her eyes, not daring to waste any second she spent here.

With the heavenly lake's water so close before his eyes, after a bout of hesitation, Yun Che still voiced out in the end, "Palace Master, I want to try..."

"Remember what you promised me earlier." Mu Bingyun seemed to already know what he was about to say and directly interrupted him with a solemn face, "You will do whatever I tell you to do and are not allowed to do anything I don't want you to do."

Yun Che opened his mouth but could only nod in submission, "Yes."

Right when he went to sit beside Mu Xiaolan, Mu Bingyun's sound transmission suddenly sounded beside his ear.

"You have a strange constitution. You are able to forcibly cultivate the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon without needing the Ice Phoenix bloodline. The cold energy here also will not affect you at all so even though your profound strength is weak, the heavenly lake's water should not be able to harm you. However, your reputation has already preceded you. If it is heard that your body at the Sovereign Profound Realm is able to successfully soak

in the heavenly lake's water, it will surely cause great waves once more. This will certainly bring you no benefits.”

“The sect master and I owe you so she might pick a day when she will allow you to come alone.”

“...” Yun Che lifted his head and looked at Mu Bingyun's back figure, which had not turned around the entire time. His heart warmed and then he quickly calmed down and closed his eyes. He no longer cared about his surroundings as he began to focus his senses on feeling the pure, cold energy in this area and comprehending the ice laws within.

This was the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. With Mu Bingyun at his side, Yun Che did not need to set up any defenses whatsoever. Soon enough, his consciousness had unwittingly submerged itself and he had even isolated all external sounds.

Mu Bingyun did not enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and instead stood guard in front of the duo. At this time, Mu Sushan came over from behind them. His gaze shifted to Yun Che and amidst his shock, his footsteps halted before he exclaimed, “In a short three months, he has already reached the peak of the Sovereign Profound Realm. Moreover, his profound energy is this stable... Palace Master Bingyun, I seriously don't know how exactly you've taught him to produce such results.”

Mu Bingyun shook her head, “That has nothing to do with me.”

“Haha, then this could only mean that this kid is a freak that goes

against common sense,” Mu Sushan stated.

Mu Bingyun gave an incredibly indifferent smile but did not comment.

The other thirty five Ice Phoenix Palaces had already arrived above the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. At the location of the first palace, Mu Yizhou glanced at Yun Che, who was sitting at the edge of the lake. After a disdainful mocking smile flashed on his face, he no longer bothered to look at him a second time. Following his palace master’s guidance, he then slowly descended, slowly lowering his body down to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

The instant the tip of his foot touched the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, a current of cold energy instantly burst forth, immediately spreading through every corner of his body. It was as though he had instantly been sealed into the ice hell of legends. The profound energy in his entire body seemed to suddenly boil like fire as it began to quickly circulate.

Ripples continuously came from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and the dancing ice spirits were scattered into the distance from their shock. Aside from the thirty sixth palace, all the divine hall and ice phoenix palace disciples were now submerged into the lake. Terrifying cold energy caused them to instantly drop into an ice prison the instant they entered. The pain was intolerable but their hearts were excited to the point that they were close to bursting. Each and every one of them immediately mobilized their thoughts and profound energy, trying to contain and guide the cold energy within them.

Even though they had just entered, they were able to sense the extremely distinct changes occurring to their bodies and profound veins brought about by the extremely pure cold energy from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

Although they had long heard about the miraculous Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, they were still happy beyond their dreams after experiencing firsthand. In their joy, they gladly endured the pain brought about by the extreme cold.

Compared to the Ice Phoenix Palace disciples, the expressions of the divine hall disciples were relatively ordinary. There were no changes on the faces and expressions of Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue, who were the center of attention, when they submerged themselves into the lakewater.

Aside from Mu Bingyun, Yun Che, and Mu Xiaolan, everyone else had already entered the heavenly lake. However, the various elders and palace masters did not immediately enter the lake to temper their bodies. After waiting a long while, their gazes all turned to Great Elder Mu Huanzhi.

The breathing of Thirty-ninth Elder Mu Yunzhi was somewhat in disarray.

Great Elder Mu Huanzhi himself was also burning with anxiety. Then, he finally steeled his heart, lifted his head, and said, “Sect Master, about the direct disciple...”

Once these words came out, a majority of the divine hall disciples



instantly opened their eyes and looked toward Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue.

“This king obviously has not forgotten.”

The Snow Song Realm King’s voice came from atop the enormous Frost Dragon, “Since we have already arrived at the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, then the matter of this king’s direct disciple selection does not need that many trials!”

A streak of blue light suddenly shone from up above and then formed into an oddly shaped profound formation. After that, a huge wave suddenly rose, landing onto the profound formation in the sky.

The enclosed lakewater slowly began to drip from the end of the profound formation, producing a crisp clinking sound that totally did not resemble the sound of dripping water. It was clear, like the collision of ice crystals.

“Sect Master, what is the meaning of this?” Mu Huanzhi was at a complete loss.

Mu Hanyi lifted his head as his usually limpid eyes released an intense fervor.

“The lake water in the formation will be depleted after six hours. Once it has all fallen, whoever attracts the most heavenly lake ice spirits will become this king’s next direct disciple!!”

After a brief period of being stunned, everyone immediately reacted. Mu Huanzhi cheerfully accepted it with a “Sect Master is wise” and then turned around lightning quick. He hollered with a thunderous voice, “Feixue!”

To the side, Mu Yunzhi also charged to Mu Hanyi from overhead. With a wave of her hand, she completely pushed aside all disciples that were within three hundred meters of Mu Hanyi. “Hanyi, begin now!”

Ice spirits of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake were by no means ordinary ice spirits. Each and every one of them were formed by the heavenly lake’s cold energy and possessed high level consciousness and close to complete souls. Even if it was a profound practitioner that only cultivated ice profound arts, not being rejected by these kinds of ice spirits was already extremely hard, let alone communicating with them.

As a result, even though this “trial” that came from the Snow Song Realm King herself seemed to be extremely simple, it was an overall test of one’s constitution, innate talent, comprehension of laws, and control.

The more one’s body had an affinity with ice type powers, the more thorough one was in comprehending ice type laws, the greater control one had over ice type power, naturally meant that it was much more likely for them to not be rejected by the heavenly lake’s ice spirits. After that, they could then try to communicate with them and slowly attract them over... if one’s control of ice type powers was great enough, then they could even

master these ice spirits and use them as their own.

In comparison, one's cultivation in the profound way wasn't really important in this trial.

Every time the Realm King selected a direct disciple, she had never placed any importance in their cultivation level at that time. This was because cultivation level at a certain time was just cultivation level at a certain time. Comprehension of laws and mastery of control was what decided cultivation speed and the limits one was capable of reaching in the future!

This was why Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue were publicly acknowledged as the most qualified two people to become the Realm King's direct disciple despite only ranking in the middle in terms of strength.

That being said, those with high innate talent would never be low in cultivation compared to peers of the same age. It was also Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue who were unmatched in terms of cultivation when compared to peers of the same age in the entire Snow Song Realm. After all, innate talent and strength usually went hand in hand anyways.

Mu Hanyi didn't need Mu Yunzhi's reminder as his body was already drifting with blue light. After several breaths, he had already channeled his frost powers to their limits. The rich, pure cold energy carried his soul energy, spreading it toward his surroundings.

At the other side, Mu Feixue's eyes were closed, her quiet expression possessing the purity of a snow lotus. Just a kilometer ahead of her, an ice spirit that was originally about to fly away suddenly slowed down. Then, it gradually stopped and after a long period of silence, it slowly flew toward Mu Feixue with some hesitation.

It was obviously not just Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue who were attracting ice spirits. Almost all of the divine hall disciples were doing their best to release both their profound energy and soul energy... Even though they knew their chances were uncertain, if they were able to become the sect master's direct disciple, that was undoubtedly the same as reaching heaven in one step. Even if their chances were slim, they still wanted to do their best.

The lakewater in the profound formation continuously dripped, bringing on the passing of time. Above the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, the fierce battle over the heavenly lake's ice spirits began its first act. It was incomparably silent and incomparably intense.

At the edge of the heavenly lake, Yun Che's consciousness had completely submerged inward. He was completely unaware of anything that was happening in the outside world, completely unaware of the fierce battle in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and was totally unaware of what the Snow Song Realm King had said previously.

Beneath his emptied out five senses, the rate in which the heavenly lake's cold energy surged into his body was several tens of times faster than Mu Xiaolan beside him. Under the extremely pure and clean cold energy that contained extremely high level

laws of power, the profound energy in Yun Che's body quickly circulated the cold energy again and again, bringing about a quiet change every time.

# Chapter 985 – The Brink of the Divine Way

---

Ding... Ding... Ding...

The drops of water falling from the heavenly lake made the passing of time seem more fathomable. On the surface of the calm lake, the ice spirits that had been scared away originally were gradually calming down. Then, one by one, under the waves of calm energy that was generated with hard work, they were gradually approaching the different divine hall disciples in confusion and curiosity.

Attracting and controlling low level ice spirits were overly simple tasks to the divine hall disciples but due to the ice spirits within heavenly lake being too pure and their senses being too sharp, simply not being ostracized by them was already extremely difficult. Making contact and attracting them to one's side, even if it were merely one ice spirit, were tasks far more difficult beyond their imagination.

Fifteen minutes passed... An hour passed... A divine hall disciple in the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm finally managed to attract one ice spirit to his side. At this point, there were two ice spirits dancing around him. However their dancing was slow and the path of movement was constantly changing, as though they might leave at any time.

He let out a long sigh of relief as his concentration began to relax slightly. When he opened his eyes, he saw that the divine hall disciple closest to him only had one ice spirit dancing around. The person next to him had two ice spirits just like him. As his eyes

swept around, he saw that there were people who already had three ice spirits.

His heart suddenly skipped a beat as his eyes saw Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue in the distance...

Beside the two of them, there were five ice spirits dancing around each of them. The ice spirits around them were much more lively and he could inadvertently feel the joy of these ice spirits.

The gap was too big... Not only were Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue the two best disciples of Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, they were far better than the rest. When talking about Ice Phoenix Divine Hall, anyone within the sect would only instantly think of Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue and not some other third person.

In this battle for the spot of direct disciple, everyone similarly only thought of Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue. The disciple ranked third in terms of talent... never even entered the picture.

He let out a deep sigh in his heart as he finally gave up. The two ice spirits that he had attracted with difficulty were being dispersed by him and he no longer cared about the ice spirits. Instead, he gathered his energy around his heart and began to use the cold energy of the lake's water to refine his body and profound veins.

Nearly half of the divine hall disciples had completely given up at the hour mark. To chase after a glimpse of unlikely hope and wasting an hour of their time within the heavenly lake had already

made them extremely regretful.

Two hours had passed and eighty percent of the divine hall disciples had already completely given up. However, there were still several hundred disciples who were still trying fervently.

All the elders and palace masters were also quietly absorbing the heavenly lake's cold energy. However, they were not like the various disciples who completely concentrated but instead left half of their consciousness outside, observing the actions of the various disciples at all times. It was especially so for the ice phoenix palace masters since the disciples of Ice Phoenix Palace were relatively weaker. As time passed by, they would not be able to withstand remaining within the heavenly lake.

At the same time, they were all observing the unprecedented battle of ice spirits. The main points of focus were undoubtedly Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue.

The results were also not surprising. The two of them had attracted the most ice spirits. After two hours had passed, they each had ten ice spirits around them and were evenly matched. Although the other disciples had done all that they could, the next best only had seven ice spirits around them. Below that, those who had five ice spirits were also few and far between and the gap between them could be easily seen.

Amongst the seventy-two elders, there were two people who were not within the heavenly lake but instead were high up in the air—Mu Huanzhi and Mu Yunzhi. Mu Feixue and Mu Hanyi; one of them was the granddaughter while the other was the disciple.



They were definitely exceptionally concerned and did not even have the heart to enjoy the lake's cold energy. Mu Huanzhi was still relatively calm while Mu Yunzhi's eyes constantly shone and her aura did not calm down even for a second. Her hands were clenched tightly together, only occasionally relaxing. Only her mouth remained constantly shut as she didn't dare to let out any noise that might disturb Mu Hanyi.

“Judging from the situation now, ignoring the Ice Phoenix's bloodline, Hanyi's innate talent is not below Feixue's. Attaining such results with a male body is undoubtedly a thousand year rare find,” Mu Huanzhi muttered to himself with deep lament. From the situation at present, the two were evenly matched. However, he was very clear that after six hours, if the two were still evenly matched, it would undoubtedly be Mu Hanyi who would win... The first reason was due to the fact that he was male. The second reason was due to the high praise that everyone sang for him and the respect that he had earned.

A cry of pain suddenly rang from below. At the edge on the heavenly lake, the body of an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple was twitching vigorously. His face was completely devoid of blood and he was starting to lose control of the cold energy that was entering his body and it was on the brink of going berserk.

The palace master of the Ice Phoenix Palace he resided immediately opened her eyes and flew from the heavenly lake, grabbing him and throwing him to the bank of the heavenly lake. Color instantly returned to the Ice Phoenix disciple's face and he got up in shame before silently sitting down at side of the lake.

Each person's profound strength, talent, physique, and ability to withstand the cold energy was different. Once a person's limit was exceeded, they would have no choice but to leave. If one forcefully tried to re-enter the heavenly lake, they would injure himself instead. However, the cold energy at the side of the lake which was much "gentler" was still exceptionally valuable and no time should be wasted.

As time passed, more and more disciples were starting to be unable to bear the heavenly lake's cold energy. They could only leave the heavenly lake and come to the bank to calmly refine and maintain the benefits that they had reaped today.

Furthermore, even the Ice Phoenix Palace disciple who stayed in the heavenly lake for the shortest amount of time, a mere two hours, could clearly feel as though he had been reborn.

Refining the pure cold energy from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was far superior to even consuming thousands of elixirs.

Gradually, four hours had passed. All three thousand five hundred disciples from Ice Phoenix Palace had been forced out of the heavenly lake and remained at the bank of the lake. Within the heavenly lake, only the various disciples from the divine hall still remained.

Due to the tremendous lead that Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue had, there were fewer and fewer disciples trying their best to attract ice spirits. From a few hundred to several dozen to the final few... When the final divine hall disciple opened his eyes, he saw that around both Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue had twenty ice spirits

dancing around them. When he looked up and only saw fourteen ice spirits surrounding him, he became disheartened and sighed lightly. Accepting his fate, he waved his hand, instantly dispersing all the ice spirits around him.

There were no lack of geniuses in the world. However, there was an insufficient number of unparalleled geniuses. In front of these unparalleled geniuses, the other geniuses could only become the supporting cast.

Two-thirds of the way into this battle of ice spirits, it had already completely turned into a battle between Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue... This result however, was completely unsurprising.

Yun Che did not know any of this. At this time, he was already in an extremely unique... or perhaps strange, world.

The channeling of the Great Way of the Buddha caused the cold energy within the heavenly lake to enter Yun Che's body through the pores of his body at a rate beyond human comprehension. The other disciples had used their profound energy to lead the cold energy to enter their bodies to refine their bodies and profound veins but Yun Che was directly guiding the energy into his profound veins. As more and more cold energy entered his body, the flow of profound energy within his body and profound veins became even faster. Yun Che's consciousness completely sank as he focused on guiding the external cold energy to fuse with his own profound energy.

Under such conditions, as his consciousness sank more and more, he could no longer feel the flow of time. Just like this, after an

unknown amount of time had passed and the profound energy circulated up to a thousand cycles, it suddenly stopped. All the profound energy completely stopped moving and it was so calm that it seemed as though time itself had suddenly stopped.

Yun Che's consciousness was suddenly stunned. Then, the profound energy surrounding him suddenly surged, like a raging stream that was returning ferociously into his profound veins. His consciousness also entered his profound veins but even before he could see if there were any anomalies, a loud noise echoed throughout every corner of his consciousness.

At the core of his profound veins, it seemed as though something had exploded and the inner world of his profound veins became chaotic. Pale white mist filled it entirely and this mist moved about crazily, continuously dispersing and gathering. Occasionally, it flashed with a blue glow. Occasionally it surged with flames. Occasionally it flashed with purple lightning. Occasionally it was completely black.

Just like a small world that had suddenly fallen apart due to a calamity...

In the end, it completely fell apart and all the origin profound energy in his profound veins dispersed, rushing away...

This shock was not trivial either. The dispersion of the origin profound energy... this meant that one's cultivation thus far had gone down the drain. To any profound practitioner, this was undoubtedly a nightmarish scene. Despite his shock, Yun Che suddenly realized that streaks of strange starlight shone at the

center of his profound veins that was swiftly becoming empty.

It was like a nebula in the dark sky that was shining weakly, yet the speaks were exceptionally mysterious.

An unusually mysterious feeling suddenly spread from within his body and consciousness. This feeling was peculiar and indescribable. It was a feeling as though... everything was being upgraded, like one's entire body and soul were now in a world completely unlike before. As if they were enjoying the aura and hearing the voices of another world...

Within his profound veins, the four colors, blue, red, purple and black lit up once again. The strange nebula at the center was also spinning slowly. With each round, it would grow larger and the glow of the stars would also become brighter. At the same time, the strange feeling within his body became even more intense. His veins, skeleton, blood, hair, and even every single cell throbbed with intensity... Even his consciousness was constantly capturing different images.

These images began from when he was sixteen. They began from the day his profound veins were restructured, replaying every step he treated on the profound way...

All the training, every breakthrough, every unusual encounter, every danger, every peril, every life and death situation...

Within these images, it was as though he had walked through his entire life once again. Eight years... from the perspective of the

profound way, eight years was but a very very short amount of time. However, all the life and death encounters he had experienced would probably exceed what others would experience within a thousand lives...

At the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, up in the sky above the enormous Frost Dragon, a strong gaze suddenly shot downwards from behind the mist and landed on Yun Che.

At this time, Mu Bingyun also turned and looked at Yun Che in a flash... On him, countless profound streaks of profound energy were being released but did not disperse. Instead they turned into a ring shape and spun rapidly around him, causing the surrounding air to also turn chaotic.

At the same time, his body began to tremble violently and ripples that seemed like water ripples appeared on his body.

Yun Che and Mu Xiaolan were extremely close to one another and the intense change in aura caused Mu Xiaolan to jolt back to consciousness. She saw Yun Che's condition and was about to say something when Mu Bingyun's voice rang in the depths of her soul, "Don't say anything... he's about to break through!"

Mu Xiaolan reached up with her hand and pressed strongly on her lips before retreating carefully. Her pupils expanded as she stared wide-eyed at Yun Che.

Yun Che's transformation instantly attracted the attention of all the Ice Phoenix Palace disciples on the side of the lake.

This was no ordinary breakthrough.

It was a profound practitioner's advancement from the mortal realm into the divine realm!

It was a true advancement and rebirth!

Finally, for the first time, Yun Che who had arrived in the Snow Song Realm three months ago, under circumstances that he completely did not expect, was taking his first actual step into the divine way.

# Chapter 986 – Finally Entering the Divine Way

---

Why did it just have to be now...

Mu Bingyun's brows creased. If it were to be said that a small realm's breakthrough was a quantitative change in profound strength and a great realm's breakthrough was a qualitative change, then ascending to the divine realms from the mortal realms was a complete and thorough transformation that was entirely different from any other previous breakthrough. This process was also extremely long and difficult and usually took several days to finish. Even if one's innate talent was extremely high, having it go smoothly would still require several hours.

Furthermore, it would also be accompanied by considerably high risk. During the process, one must not be disturbed in anyway or else it would be easy to receive irreversible damage to one's profound veins.

As a result, when profound practitioners at the peak of the mortal way sensed that they were on the verge of breaking through, they would immediately choose to go into seclusion.

Yet Yun Che's breakthrough into the divine way came so suddenly.

Upon stepping into the divine way, all profound energy in the entire body would go through a complete transformation. During this process, one's profound energy would break from their



control and they wouldn't be able to channel or release it, which also meant that he was simply unable to handle the heavenly lake's cold energy. The heavenly lake's cold energy here had undoubtedly become his largest obstacle in his breakthrough now and it was most likely that it would heavily damage his body and profound veins in a short amount of time. This was why Yun Che suddenly breaking through here was extremely dangerous.

Mu Bingyun no longer hesitated as she quickly took action, intending to release her cold energy to erect a barrier that sealed his surroundings. At the same time, her mind was quickly churning up ways of how to get him out of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake without disturbing him.

However, before her cold energy had yet to be released, she suddenly stopped... because the speed in which the profound energy that circled around him was reaching an incomprehensible level.

Since it was a "transformation", it naturally ought to be slow and difficult but the speed at which the profound energy around Yun Che's body circulated was actually as fast as a tornado. Without the protection of profound energy, once the cold energy entered the body, one would shiver from the cold and be in intolerable pain. However, Yun Che's complexion was actually as normal as ever with not a single twitch that indicated he was affected by the cold energy at all.

Even though the circulation of profound energy was extremely fast, it was not disorderly at all.

Mu Bingyun's hand paused in place and didn't move for a long while, amazement that didn't scatter for a long period of time within her gaze. Behind her, Mu Xiaolan was filled with nervousness, not daring to utter a single sound or take too deep of a breath.

Only Mu Bingyun, who was the closest to him, sensed Yun Che's unusual condition. As for the others, whether it be the elders, palace masters or disciples, they quickly moved their gaze away from him after their initial shock. To Yun Che, this was a rebirth that would allow him to enter a whole new realm. But... to everyone else present, who had long been in the divine way, it wasn't even strange at all... and some had even snorted disdainfully in secret.

This was because to them, it was only a starting point they had long since passed through.

The reason why Yun Che had attracted their gazes earlier was only because the timing of his breakthrough was a bit of a killjoy. On the other side was the intense battle that decided who was going to be the Realm King's direct disciple, so who would bother to pay attention to a breakthrough into the starting point of the divine way?

From Mu Bingyun's appearance, she was obviously protecting him as well. With her personally protecting him, there shouldn't be any problems even if he was breaking through here.

In the world of Yun Che's profound veins, the nebula slowly grew amidst its quick rotation and the twinkling stars within it also

gradually became more concentrated. The four colored radiances brilliantly shone at the same frequency as the inner world within his profound veins underwent a world turning change. The senses within every corner of his body also changed as his perception of the world also distinctively changed.

His consciousness continuously played the scenes in his head over and over again, as though it was bidding farewell to his past... declaring that he was now about to step into a whole new world in which he would possess a whole new life and power.

The only thing that didn't change was the devil origin orb in his profound veins... it was still dull gray and deathly silent.

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was completely silent, with the only sound there being the dripping lakewater that pounded at one's soul. Everyone's attention concentrated on Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue and as time elapsed, the contest between them was at an even greater stalemate. They attracted the same number of ice spirits and there was no disparity between them since the very beginning.

Four hours had passed and both of them had attracted twenty four ice spirits... Thirty minutes later, at the same exact time, it had become twenty six... and then twenty seventy again fifteen minutes later.

It was as though time had slowed down. Whether it was the Ice Phoenix Palace disciples at the edge of the lake or the divine hall disciples inside the lake, they all stared attentively with wide eyes and halted breaths, waiting to see the final result.

If there was a slight gap between them, it would not make the atmosphere this stifling. However, not only was their ice spirit count identical since the start, their differences were next to nothing.

“I never expected that these two would actually be this evenly matched in terms of ice laws. Six hours are about to pass and we still cannot tell for sure which is the stronger,” a divine hall elder lamented.

“It is simply a great honor for two such outstanding disciples to appear at the same time within this generation,” stated another divine hall elder.

And it was right at this moment that everyone’s gazes and expressions abruptly changed.

This was because in the last fifteen minutes, both Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue’s power and mind concentrated on the exact same ice spirit.

The two also discovered this at the same time but neither shifted their attention... because this was the closest ice spirit. The fact that both of them were currently in a deadlock with barely any disparity meant it was almost certain they would lose if they chose another target at this critical juncture which would decide their fate.

This situation made the previously incredibly tense atmosphere

suddenly grow cold. This time, even the various elders and palace masters were holding their breaths.

The time limit had now reached the last fifteen minutes of its deadline. Fifteen minutes was only enough for them to attract one ice spirit... which meant that since both of them had chosen this particular ice spirit, it would directly decide today's outcome.

This ice spirit's consciousness was stirred by the two frost auras that attracted and beckoned it. After a short period of hesitation, it then flew toward the two people. The speed in which it flew was distinctly faster than the rate at which the other ice spirits flew. It was just that its trajectory wasn't exactly a straight line as it drifted unstably, going left and right from time to time.

Finally, it stopped... right between Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue. Then, it stayed in that spot for a long while... obviously at a loss about who to pick.

Ding... Ding... Ding...

The lakewater in the profound formation lessened as the sound of the end of this showdown was almost within reach. Everyone's gaze firmly focused on the ice spirit between the two people. As though it had been fixed in place, despite the fact that the timer had reached its final countdown, it still wouldn't move.

"Go over to Hanyi!" Mu Yunzhi's breathing also stopped with the halting of the ice spirit. Even though she had a high cultivation level, her face had gone red from holding her breath. The blue

veins on her tightly fisted hands seemed to be on the verge of splitting apart.

“Good luck, Feixue.” Mu Huanzhi’s forehead had long been matted in sweat. Even though he wasn’t as serious about the outcome as Mu Yunzhi, since he was able to calmly accept it if Mu Hanyi won, now that it had reached the last fifteen minutes of such an intense battle, he couldn’t help but tense up.

Although Mu Feixue was naturally indifferent and rarely spoke, which Ice Phoenix disciple didn’t dream about being the Great Realm King’s direct disciple!

Ding... Ding... Ding...

The heavenly lake’s water still dropped methodically and the remaining lakewater inside the profound formation was finally down to the last one hundred drops.

Ninety drops...

Eighty drops...

Seventy drops...

.....

Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue’s eyes were firmly closed since the

beginning yet icy mist rose from their bodies as they unreservedly released their lifetime's insights about the ice laws... Before today, both originally possessed near identical, absolute confidence in themselves but they didn't expect that their opponent was far more powerful than their expectations.

Even though the two were publicly recognized to be at the top of this generation's Ice Phoenix disciples, they normally reserved their power... until today, when they didn't hold anything back.

Fifty drops...

Forty drops...

Thirty drops...

Each drop of water heavily pounded at the heartstrings of everyone person yet the ice spirit that would decide the ultimate outcome still stubbornly stayed motionless in place.

In the entire Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, the only person whose heartstrings weren't stretched taut was...

Obviously Yun Che, who was inside his own world.

It was also at this time that his breakthrough came to a perfect end after a short two hours.

The profound energy around Yun Che's body had already stopped rotating and soundlessly returned into his body. The world within his profound veins had completely changed from its formerly dense misty state and was now like a boundless starry sky. The specks of stars twinkling within it contained a mysterious and strong aura.

Aura of the divine way... aura of the first level of the Divine Origin Realm!!

The Divine Origin Realm was a mortal's first step into the divine way. It was the step in which one's vital energy becomes divine, causing the profound practitioner's body to exceed human limits and also substantially strengthen. One's lifespan would also increase greatly as well.

This kind of change was an extremely distinct transformation on other profound practitioners' bodies but on Yun Che, it didn't seem to change that intensely. This was because Yun Che had already passed the category of mortals.

To others, this was a transformation but to him, it was just another increase in strength.

What excited Yun Che however, was his explosive increase in profound strength!

His perception of profound energy had completely changed. Previously, even when he was exchanging blows with a profound practitioner in the divine way, he couldn't sense it that clearly.



However, what he felt from his body right now was like another domain of power! Even though it was just one breakthrough, from the tenth level of the Sovereign Profound Realm to the first level of the Divine Origin Realm, he felt that his strength had not just doubled but might even have increased more than tenfold!!

Beneath the amplification of the Evil God's power, he himself was unable to estimate how powerful of a strength he could release!

This kind of unprecedented advancement in power caused Yun Che's heart to surge for a long period of time. His confidence and arrogance had also consequently increased as well, so much that he felt as though he was already powerful to the point of omnipotence. While immersed in his joy, he forgot where he was currently located as he gave a delighted roar. Both his arms spread open wide as he recklessly released his profound energy that had stepped into the divine way. At the same time, his consciousness immediately awakened...

Twenty five drops...

Twenty drops...

Fifteen drops...

The lakewater was gradually approaching its final drops and at this time, the ice spirit which had been still for a long time now bounced within everyone's gaze. It finally began to move. It shifted a bit after its hesitation... and it astonishingly shifted toward Mu

Hanyi. Then, as though it made its final decision, it started flying toward Mu Hanyi.

Ten drops...

“Hanyi won!!” The final outcome had clearly emerged within these last fifteen minutes. Everything was finally settled after the ice spirit’s selection.

“Hahahahaha!” Mu Yunzhi completely relaxed. Even though she had several thousand years of cultivation under her belt, she was unable to suppress the mad joy she felt as she laughed heartily.

“Sigh,” Mu Huanzhi made a long sigh. It was intense to such a degree but the final outcome simply did not have anything to do with one’s strength but moreso one’s resonance with the ice spirits. But a loss was still a loss.

Even though Mu Hanyi’s eyes were still shut, a smile had already appeared at the corner of his lips and his body was also visibly shaking with excitement.

And it was at this time that a profound energy which had just entered the divine way was untimely released from the edge of the lake, alongside an even more uncourteous excited roar.

The instant the roar sounded, the ice spirit flying toward Mu Hanyi suddenly stopped. Then, it released a never before heard, clear ethereal cry as its flight speed suddenly accelerated, faster

than any other ice spirit had moved...

However, the path in which it flew changed; it no longer flew toward Mu Hanyi. Instead, it suddenly flew toward the distant lakeside... it flew toward Yun Che!!

Before the crowd had yet to realize what had happened, the tranquil Heavenly Netherfrost Lake suddenly rippled in in all directions. The ice spirits in the distance that were frolicking around all released an extremely beautiful and melodious spirit sound. Then, they all began to fly about and chased after that last ice spirit, the speed in which they flew making them look like snow white shooting stars...

It was also at this instant that the ice spirits which danced around Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue, the ice spirits they used an entire six hours and all their power to attract, left them without the slightest of hesitation. They too joined the other ice spirits and flew directly at Yun Che.

They were extremely fast and all of them flew to Yun Che's side. The ice spirits that flew toward the divine hall disciples were all careful and hesitant in their slowness. However, they all danced around Yun Che with incomparable excitement, their voices in high spirits. They all tried to outdo one another as they neared him, as though there was some kind of fatal attractive force on his body.

In a few breaths of time, all three thousand ice spirits in the Heavenly Nether Forest Lake had all gathered around Yun Che and not a single one wasn't there!

Ding!

The last drop of lakewater within the profound formation had fallen and Yun Che also opened his eyes at this time. He was then instantly stunned, shocked to see the ice spirits around him flying with excitement... and stunned frozen faces all around him.

# Chapter 987 – Questioning

---

Of the four great creation gods within the primordial god race, Mo E's creation god power was power, Xi Ke was order, Li Suo was life and the Evil God's were the elements! The absolute power of the elements!

Ancient gods like the Vermillion Bird, Phoenix and the Golden Crow were called the Three Supreme Fire Attribute Beasts while the Azure Dragon, Ice Phoenix and the Ice Qilin were called the Three Supreme Water Attribute Beasts. However, purely in regards to the elemental laws, these six great beasts fell far short of the Evil God.

The Phoenix wouldn't fear phoenix flames but it could still be harmed by the flames of the Golden Crow and Vermillion Bird. The Azure Dragon could control the world's water but it was impossible for it to not fear the ice from the Ice Phoenix and Ice Qilin. As for Yun Che, even though his power was far beneath them, he did not fear fire or water in any shape or form; this included lightning as well.

If he was able to find the wind and earth attribute Evil God Seeds in the future, he would not need to fear the power of the wind or earth either.

This was also why, even though Yun Che's Great Way of the Buddha advanced so slowly and his Star God's Broken Shadow only reached the fifth stage, he found no barriers when successfully comprehending high level profound arts of the divine way like the World Ode of the Phoenix, Golden Crow Burning World and Ice

Phoenix God Investiture Canon, in a short period of time.

The Evil God's power over the elements was high and it could possibly even have transcended one's recognition of the law's boundaries. It wasn't restricted by the laws at all, reaching a "heaven defying" realm which even gods found to be incomprehensible and unfathomable.

But even if that was the case, Yun Che wanting to release frost aura to attract a few ice spirits was comparatively easy. However, attracting all these ice spirits over with just profound energy was simply impossible. Though his elemental power was as high in terms of the laws, his profound cultivation level was just too low.

However, this opportunity just happened to come coincidentally. Yun Che had just completed his breakthrough from the mortal way, into the divine way. What he released was his primal, newly transformed, purest burst of profound energy. This burst was extremely pure and clean and it was also the profound energy which came from the Evil God's power. To these pure ice spirits, it was like they had scented the smell of the first primordial source of cold energy. This caused them to reflexively flock over.

This kind of situation would never have happened, even if he wanted it to, if Yun Che had his previous profound strength. But it just had to be at this time...

Yun Che was completely unaware of all this. He had only released his profound energy in his excitement to get a feel for his reborn power. He didn't even know what was happening in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

When he opened his eyes, he felt that the serious atmosphere around him didn't feel quite right. Everyone's gaze was actually concentrated on him and dancing ice spirits circled around him like stars revolving around the moon, which made him, who was obviously the weakest in this place, directly become this world's focal point.

“T-t-this...”

No traces of the usual solemnity and dignity remained with the various elders and hall masters. Their expressions twisted like they had seen ghosts in broad daylight.

Even if they put together everyone's age and experience together, they still would not understand the scene before them.

Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue also got up from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. They stared blankly at the three thousand ice spirits circling around Yun Che and couldn't recover their senses for a long time.

“What happened?” Yun Che stood up and then turned to ask Mu Bingyun.

If he was suddenly being stared so closely by the old monsters of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect before this, he would've been extremely nervous. However, he was still in high spirits after having entered the divine way so even though he was surprised, he didn't feel panicked at all.

Mu Bingyun was evidently also in a stunned state while the Mu Xiaolan behind her, had gone completely stupid. Her mouth gaped so wide that her own fist might have been able to fit in it. Mu Bingyun let out a sigh and said with considerable calm, “The sect master set a time limit of six hours. In six hours, the person who is able to attract the most ice spirits will become her direct disciple and you...”

Something else had also shocked her... Yun Che had actually used only two hours to completely break through to the divine way! That was such a short period of time and it was even in the extremely dangerous Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. She had never heard of such a thing like that happening before.

But the others didn't have a mind to pay attention to that. The result that was about to be announced.... Or rather, the result of the showdown that was already revealed, had actually undergone such a heaven shaking change within the last several breaths of time. This completely stupefied all the elders, palace masters and disciples present.

The lips of Mu Huanzhi, who was already prepared to make the announcement, flapped several times before he finally spoke, “W-what's this? What exactly happened on this child's body?”

A single phrase flashed in everyone's mind... who the hell knows what happened!? In merely ten breaths of time, all of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake's ice spirits had been attracted. Such a feat was impossible for the various elders and palace masters, let alone divine hall disciples.



Yet such a thing had happened right before their eyes... on the body of a new disciple who had just stepped into the divine way, who possessed a cultivation level so low they wouldn't even spare a second glance at.

It was impossible for them to believe that Yun Che had relied on his own frost aura to attract these ice spirits. This was because even the sect master was unable to do this with her might. Furthermore, the profound energy Yun Che had so suddenly released earlier was only the profound energy released from his initial state; it wasn't even ice profound energy.

The Snow Song Realm King atop the airborne enormous Frost Dragon had been silent since the very beginning... even she was unable to comprehend what had happened on Yun Che's body.

Among everyone present, the ones whose hearts were undulating the most were unquestionably Mu Hanyi and Mu Yunzhi. When Mu Yunzhi had seen Mu Hanyi's clear victory, she was filled with boundless joy. But now, such a thing had happened, her face suddenly went dark after her initial shock. Then, she recovered to her normal state as she said in a loud voice, "Great Elder, it's time to announce the results. My disciple Hanyi came out victorious and everyone has seen it with their eyes."

"But, this..."

"What but?" Mu Yunzhi glanced at Yun Che. "Did you all not see that this kid just happened to complete his breakthrough a

moment ago? He entered the divine way, so what he had released earlier was naturally the newborn profound energy of the first stage of the divine way. These ice spirits naturally would prefer things that are the most primal and pure. This was why they would all gather around him. That's not strange at all! It's fortunate that he has not ruined our great event since the final results had already come out.

Mu Yunzhi's words stunned everyone present. It was only after a long period of time that many of them began to nod, "So that's how it is, no wonder..."

The extremely pure burst of initial profound energy he had released after he had broken through truly was the reason why the ice spirits had been attracted to Yun Che but this was definitely not able to happen with anyone else's initial cold energy... Or perhaps it should be said that aside from Yun Che, no one else was able to do it to such a degree.

However, what had happened to Yun Che was something they were simply unable to comprehend. As a result, this argument from Mu Yunzhi that only seemed a bit forced, caused everyone, the elders and palace masters included, who were completely shocked and dazed to grab at this justification that seemed to be able to explain what had happened. They nodded their heads one after another in approval... because aside from this, they weren't able to think of any other reasons.

It was just impossible for Yun Che to rely on his own cold energy to summon the ice spirits!

“That does seem quite reasonable.” Mu Huanzhi also slowly nodded. Once one was unable to think of any other possibilities, any possibility, no matter how forced it was, would seem many times more reasonable. After all, the first burst of primal profound energy after entering the divine way being the purest was true, so it might be true that it was an aura that the ice spirits loved the most...

Yun Che was the first person in all of history to have entered the divine way in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. There was no precedent before him... after all, those below the divine way weren't permitted to enter the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.

“It shouldn't be that simple,” Mu Sushan muttered. But he then shook his head after saying that. “But this really is the only explanation.”

After finding something that was able to explain what had happened, everyone's shock was naturally being dispelled. In the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, a smile surfaced on Mu Hanyi's face once more. He shifted his gaze to the side to look toward Mu Feixue but she was still as quiet as before. Like ice that would never thaw, she was silent without a single ripple.

Following the disappearance of Yun Che's profound energy, the ice spirits that were flying around him also began to quickly scatter. At this point, he was also made aware of everything that had happened within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake from Mu Bingyun's sound transmission. His heart fiercely shook as the depths of his eyes flashed with an odd light... that was also especially intense.

“Cough,” Mu Huanzhi turned around. He glanced at Mu Feixue and after sighing inwardly, he announced, “Sect Master’s time limit of six hours has already passed. Even though a small incident happened at the end, that last ice spirit was indeed attracted by Hanyi and everyone here has seen it with their own eyes. As such, the final victor of this contest for the sect master’s direct disciple is —Mu Hanyi!”

When Mu Huanzhi’s voice fell, many disciples of the divine hall and ice phoenix palace all let out thunderous shouts. These excited shouts also showed how high of a prestige Mu Hanyi had within these disciples.

“Hahahaha,” Mu Yunzhi laughed heartily as her facial features blossomed. She held out a hand toward the distant Mu Hanyi and said, “Hanyi, well done. You sure did not disappoint me. I am proud of you. Come up and pay respects to the sect master once more. Once the discipleship rites complete, you will be the sect master’s direct disciple!”

“I heard that Hanyi’s royal father’s thousand year birthday is coming up in not even a month. This must be the best present he’ll receive,” another divine hall elder commented with a smile.

“More than the best present, I’m afraid that this birthday celebration will be unlike any other,” said the first palace’s palace master.

Mu Yunzhi was not the only one who was unable to contain her

joy if Mu Hanyi became the Realm King's direct disciple. It was a popular opinion within the entire sect.

“Yes!” Mu Hanyi replied. Then, he flew up, his white clothes fluttering and landed beside Mu Yunzhi with not a single drop of the heavenly lake's water on him.

It was at this moment that an extremely ill-timed voice heavily came over. Within the atmosphere that had become enthusiastic, it was especially cold and piercing to the ears.

Everyone's gaze immediately turned and the atmosphere also congealed.

Mu Bingyun moved, wanting to say something but then didn't.

She didn't stop Yun Che at all when he walked out, “This disciple has a few questions that he wishes to ask Great Elder for guidance on.”

As an Ice Phoenix disciple, forcing himself into the conversation in front of all the various elders was already offensive to the extreme. Mu Yunzhi was originally overjoyed but once Yun Che's words came piercing over, he had completely spoiled the moment for her, causing her to become enraged. That added to the unpleasant fact that he had nearly ruined everything just a moment ago made her immediately voice out her fury, “What are you? Since when did you get to talk? Scram!”

Mu Bingyun's gaze shifted and fixed on Mu Yunzhi. She then said in an incomparably flat voice, "He is my palace's disciple."

Being stared at by Mu Bingyun actually caused Mu Yunzhi's pupils to suddenly contract. Even her imposingness had lessened by several degrees.

Mu Sushan advanced, chuckling, "A disciple asking for guidance is quite common. Yun Che, what do you need Great Elder's guidance on?"

"You may continue," Mu Huanzhi nodded slightly. When he saw Mu Bingyun stare at Mu Yunzhi, he clearly... very clearly saw that Mu Bingyun was very protective of her new disciple.

"The first question this disciple seeks guidance on is," Yun Che's face didn't change as he spoke in a tone that was neither servile nor overbearing, "In order to select her direct disciple, the sect master decided it to be a battle of ice spirits. In six hours, whoever had the most ice spirits would be the winner. That being the case, the sect master didn't restrict the participants to only be divine hall disciples, right? She didn't say that ice phoenix palace disciples didn't qualify, right?"

"This... the sect master did not set those restrictions." Mu Huanzhi shook his head.

"The second question," Yun Che then continued, "Before this disciple attracted all the ice spirits over, had the last drop of lakewater that the sect master arranged fallen?"

Mu Huanzhi's expression changed as he finally became aware of what Yun Che wanted to "ask for guidance" on. Everyone present also was now aware of this fact as well. Mu Yunzhi's face also sank as she sneered, "Kid, what are you trying to say? Don't tell me that you want..."

"Yes! I do want to ask!" Yun Che suddenly raised his voice. "When the six hour time limit the sect master had placed came, this disciple had three thousand ice spirits beside him and Mu Hanyi had not a single one. Anyone ought to have seen that as long as they weren't blind! But the result you all announced was Mu Hanyi being the victor... This disciple wishes to ask, how does that make sense!?"

# Chapter 988 – Refusal!

---

Although they had already guessed what Yun Che was probably going to say, when he actually said it, all the elders and palace masters were still stunned. Instead, it was the Divine Hall and Ice Phoenix Palace disciples that displayed all sort of emotions. Some sneered and laughed coldly while others showed excited expressions as though they were watching some show.

Even more people had the expressions like they were looking at a fool.

Only after Yun Che suddenly broke through and attracted all the ice spirits over had the final drop of lakewater fallen within the profound formation. This was indeed something that everyone had personally witnessed. When the finally drop of lakewater fell from the, there were three thousand ice spirits around Yun Che and none around Mu Hanyi.

However, nobody would accept this result because no one could link “Yun Che” and “direct disciple” together. Before this, even Yun Che himself would not have either.

This result was a pure, unexpected and outrageous accident!

In anyone’s eyes, it was also a pure accident!

Although Yun Che had a small reputation by defeating someone in the Divine Origin Realm while being in the Sovereign Profound Realm and also due to the fact that he was personally brought



along by Mu Bingyun, in front of Mu Hanyi. who was blessed by the heavens, Yun Che was worse than the mud underneath a rainbow. He had also only broken through to the Divine Origin Realm today. Other than the protection of Mu Bingyun and Mu Xiaolan and his own excitement, the process of his breakthrough was completely ignored by the others.

One was from the lower realms that had only been in the Snow Song Realm for three months and only finally stepped into the divine way today. The other was a member of the Snow Song Royal Family who possessed esteemed status, talent that only appeared once every thousand years, and was even in the middle stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm before the age of thirty. He had even given it his all without restraint today, causing all the elders and palace masters to be greatly shocked once again.

Therefore, when Yun Che suddenly lured away all the ice spirits, though it was a great shock to everyone and though in terms of results, he had completely defeated Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue, everyone's first and only reaction was only the word "accident". No matter who it was, they were unable to shift the words "direct disciple" from Mu Hanyi onto Yun Che.

First stage of the Divine Origin Realm. Simply based on profound strength, he belonged to the very bottom of Freezing Snow Hall... with regards to the term "direct disciple", it was a concept that was worlds apart from him.

However, they did not expect for Yun Che to actually have the guts and thick skin to bring it up... he even had an attitude of confrontation. Seeing Yun Che's confrontational attitude, their

first reaction was shock and then they felt that it was... rather funny, and even a little embarrassing.

Of course, the one who found it the funniest was definitely Mu Yunzhi.

“Hahahaha,” Mu Yunzhi roared with laughter before continuing with a face of mocking, “In that case, we should announce that you have won and let you become the sect master’s direct disciple?”

“Shouldn’t that be the case?” Yun Che rebutted.

With regards to becoming the direct disciple of the sect master, Yun Che had never thought about it before and always thought that it had nothing to do with him no matter what. However, now that the opportunity had so unknowingly presented itself to him and after hearing Mu Bingyun’s sound transmission, his heart started to pump vigorously.

What he desired the most was profound strength! It was only twenty seven months away from the Profound God Convention now; two years and a little bit more of time! Although under his recklessness, he cultivated by self-mutilation and obtained frightening results, to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention was still an unattainable dream.

However, if he could become the sect master’s direct disciple...

He would be able to receive personal guidance of the Ice Phoenix

Sect Master! He would be able to obtain the Ice Phoenix divine blood and cultivate the highest form of profound arts within the Snow Song Realm... Most importantly, he would be able to enjoy the best form of resources within the Snow Song Realm and also attain convenience that far exceeded what he had now!

In that case, there might be the possibility that he would actually breakthrough to the Divine Tribulation Realm that he had been dreaming of!

Therefore, when the opportunity “to become the direct disciple” suddenly presented itself, it was like light that suddenly shone in complete darkness. It immediately turned into the strongest and deepest desire in Yun Che’s heart.

“Heh, such a ridiculous joke.” Mu Yunzhi only felt that the current Yun Che was extremely absurd, “Mu Hanyi is the most outstanding disciple in the current generation of our divine sect. Today, he has also proven that he has the ability to become the sect master’s direct disciple. As for you, what are y...”

Even before she finished speaking, she suddenly felt Mu Bingyun’s gaze and immediately stopped and changed what she was going to say, “Hmph, which part of you is even able to compare to Hanyi? For you to attract so many ice spirits, it was but an accident caused by your breakthrough. You yourself are fully aware of whether or not you had attracted them with your strength! You actually dare to jump out, are you not afraid of losing face for you and your master?”

Mu Yunzhi’s words caused all the disciples present to laugh in

secret while majority of the elders and palace masters also shook their heads with laughter. Mu Huanzhi frowned and did not speak. However, Mu Sushan suddenly spoke, “Although that is the case, based on the results, Yun Che did indeed win. Since that is the case, we do indeed owe Yun Che an explanation.”

Expectedly, Mu Sushan’s words caused Mu Yunzhi to instantly become enraged, “Explanation? What explanation? Let me repeat, for him to attract those ice spirits, it was only because it coincided with his breakthrough! Not blaming him more for nearly disrupting the results is already being kind to him. What kind of explanation do we still owe him? You can’t possibly still adhere by the so-called results and allow him to overtake Hanyi and become the direct disciple?

“Wouldn’t that be the shame of our entire sect!”

Hearing Mu Yunzhi’s words and thinking about Yun Che’s birth and profound strength, everyone had the same sentiments... If Yun Che were to really become the sect master’s direct disciple, it would undoubtedly become the biggest joke in the entire history of the Snow Song Realm.

Of course, such matters would definitely not occur. Yun Che’s current “struggle” was already a joke.

“There’s no need to argue anymore.” Great Elder, Mu Huanzhi seemed to have made his decision. “The rules were personally set by the sect master and the person we’re choosing is the sect master’s direct disciple. As such, it is obviously up to the sect master to personally decided how to settle this matter.

Mu Yunzhi immediately reacted. She hastily bowed down and respectfully said, “Yunzhi was too agitated previously and spoke too much. All such matters follow Sect Master’s decision.”

She was very certain... For Sect Master to give up on Mu Hanyi and get a ridiculous person like Yun Che as her direct disciple? She would never believe it even if she was beaten to death.

“Huanzhi,” The Snow Song Realm King who overlooked the heavenly lake finally spoke. As her voice rang, the entire heavenly lake fell silent, “Regarding how to settle this, you must have a plan, just say it.”

The Snow Song Realm King’s gaze seemed as though it could look through a person’s heart and soul. This was something Mu Huanzhi had already gotten used to as he quickly paid his respects and said, “Yes, Sect Master.”

“Even though an accident had occurred, Sushan isn’t wrong. Based on the results, it’s indeed Yun Che who won and it is also logical for him to demand an explanation. However, what Yunzhi said isn’t wrong either. When Sect Master used the ice spirits to decide who the direct disciple was, it was so that the test would test their talent, constitution, and control over the laws of ice. However, when Yun Che attracted the ice spirits over, it was completely unrelated to all of these and it was probably indeed due to his coincidental breakthrough.

“Therefore, Huanzhi has a humble opinion.” Mu Huanzhi looked

up slightly, “and that is for Hanyi and Yun Che to have another match.”

“...” Everyone instantly looked at each other.

“What kind of additional match?” the Snow Song Realm King asked.

Mu Huanzhi replied sternly, “Although this will be an additional test, it concerns Sect Master’s direct disciple. Naturally, it would have to be a test that covers talent, constitution, and laws of ice. Most disciples have already spent a great amount of time in the heavenly lake so the additional test should not take up too much time. Therefore, Huanzhi suggest for Hanyi and Yun Che to dive into the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and the winner will be decided based on the depths of their dive!”

Once Mu Huanzhi’s suggestion was heard, everyone’s eyes lit up. The deeper within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake one went, the stronger the cold energy. Furthermore, the extent of increase of cold energy was exceptionally overbearing. Even for a divine hall disciple, their limit was around six hundred to seven hundred feet. Furthermore, they didn’t dare to stay even a bit longer in such depths for fear of eternally perishing within the Heavenly Lake.

In the entire history of the Snow Song Realm, the person who dove the deepest was the current Snow Song Realm King. It was said that she had once reached a depth of Twenty thousand feet before... The severity of the cold energy there was something unimaginable even to the God Realm powerhouses. Perhaps, even the rumored Netherworld Frost Hell was merely comparable.

However, that still wasn't the bottom of the lake!

Regarding how deep the heavenly lake was and what hid at the bottom of the lake, in the nine hundred thousand year history of the Snow Song Realm, no one had figured it out yet.

To dive deeper, one's profound strength was one aspect but one's body's compatibility with cold energy and the ability to control the natural laws of ice was equally important. With such a method of additional testing, the result would be determined swiftly.

Everyone could see that this test was only because they were helpless against Yun Che's objection... because based on the result, it was a completely logical objection. This concerned the laws of ice. How could Yun Che be able to compare with Mu Hanyi? Regarding this additional test, even if they used their toes to think, they knew that Mu Hanyi would definitely be victorious.

As for Yun Che, entering... or even touching the heavenly lake's water was enough to choke him. After all, for the past six hours, he had been staying at the bank of the lake not daring to enter it.

After all... they could not let Yun Che be the sect master's direct disciple no matter what!

"Great Elder's suggestion is excellent!" Mu Yunzhi hastily added before nodding strongly, "Not only is this additional test fair, it also gives Yun Che a sufficient explanation. If he's able to defeat my disciple in the aspect of the laws, heh, then I naturally would not have anything to say."

“Sect Master, what do you think of Huanzhi’s suggestion?” Mu Huanzhi carefully asked.

“Very good.” Behind the mist, the Snow Song Realm King nodded slightly and replied concisely, “Let’s do that.”

Upon obtaining the sect master’s approval, Mu Huanzhi heaved a hidden sigh of relief before turning to Mu Hanyi. “Hanyi, you had already used up your strength to attract the ice spirits for six hours. You must be tired, do you need some rest first?”

Even a fool could hear that Mu Huanzhi’s words were purely “customary”. Mu Huanyi bowed and replied, “I thank Great Elder for the concern, this disciple is in great condition now. Everything will follow the arrangement of Sect Master and Great Elder... however, I have some objections.”

“Oh?” Mu Huanzhi’s face revealed a slight smile, “What objection?”

Mu Hanyi replied, “Although one’s constitution and the comprehension of the laws are important when diving into the heavenly lake’s water, profound strength is equally important. However, Sect Master choosing a direct disciple does not emphasize on profound cultivation but more on one’s constitution and comprehension of the laws. In terms of profound strength alone, this disciple is far superior to Junior Yun Che. Therefore, this competition is unfair to Junior Yun Che.”



Mu Huanzhi was not surprised and smiled, “Then, how should it be done for it to be fair?”

“This disciple has a bold suggestion. Junior Yun Che only has to achieve twenty percent of what this disciple achieves to be victorious. This disciple would also lose without complaints or arguments if that was the case.”

Mu Hanyi’s words were extremely sincere and calm.

“Hahahaha,” Mu Huanzhi laughed loudly, “It could not be better that you said these words.”

All the various elders and palaces masters nodded strongly, revealing expressions of praise. All the surrounding disciples also looked at Mu Hanyi with gazes of respect and admiration. Mu Yunzhi also laughed, “Such magnanimity, you’re indeed my, Mu Yunzhi’s, excellent disciple! Alright, then let’s follow Hanyi’s idea. Yun Che, did you hear? You only have to achieve twenty percent of what my disciple Hanyi attains in order to gain victory. Furthermore, this was personally suggested by Hanyi. Do you still have anything to say?”

Regardless whether it was twenty percent, ten percent, or five percent, Mu Yunzhi would not feel worried. Instead, she was slightly worried for Yun Che. With his cultivation level, what if he didn’t even dare enter... That would be too boring. He should at least struggle a little so it’s a bit more fun.

Mu Bingyun did not speak but continued staring at Yun Che.

“Since that’s the case... Yun Che, what else do you have to say? If there’s nothing else, we can begin,” Mu Hanzhi said laughingly.

Yun Che’s feet had yet to move and his expression was as still as before. He stared at Mu Huanzhi and coldly uttered out two words, “I. REFUSE!”

He was obviously first in Freezing Snow Hall’s exam but he was forced to prove himself.

Today’s result had been his complete victory over Mu Hanyi... but he still had to be tested again!

Based on what!?

Based on what did he have to repeatedly encounter such extreme bias and unfair treatment in the Snow Song Realm!?

## Chapter 989 – Huge Disaster

---

“Oh?” Mu Huanzhi’s brows shifted upon hearing Yun Che’s icy refusal but he didn’t reveal the slightest bit of shock because he had long anticipated his reaction. “Why? Mu Hanyi has already given you eighty percent. Could it be that you don’t think it’s enough?”

“It has nothing to do with that,” Yun Che said with sunken brows. “I want to ask why, during the battle of ice spirits, when there was barely any disparity between Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue, when the final outcome depended more on luck, why did none of you propose an additional test? When my ice spirit count completely surpassed Mu Hanyi, all of you forcibly declared Mu Hanyi to be the victor and now, you all have yet again proposed an additional test... on what basis!?”

“This...” Mu Huanzhi was speechless for a period of time after being interrogated.

Many different kinds of gazes concentrated on Yun Che’s body. Most of them were ones of mockery... and pity.

“Hehehe, I just knew that he doesn’t dare to do it,” an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple laughed lowly.

“Do you even have to ask? He doesn’t even dare to go into the heavenly lake earlier and you think he deserves to compare to Senior Brother Hanyi? He obviously won’t agree to it and will just firmly latch on the previous result... Sigh, he just entered the

divine way and actually dreams of being the sect master's direct disciple like a toad wishing to eat swan meat. Too laughable.”

“Can’t do anything about it. After all, being able to become the sect master’s direct disciple is too great of an enticement. Anyone else would’ve refused it too if they were in his place.”

Many disciples sneered and even Mu Hanyi shook his head and sighed inwardly.

“Give me eighty percent? Hah, what great courage, what a huge face!” Yun Che completely disregarded the surrounding voices as he released the bellyful of barely suppressed rage he was previously holding back. “So it can be fair to me? But this additional test is already unfair to me. This so-called fairness in giving me eighty percent... is simply a joke! Why should I accept it!?”

“You all keep saying that it has to be fair and impartial, repeatedly saying that it’s the sect’s great matter, yet forcibly ignore the fact that I had already won against Mu Hanyi in the battle of ice spirits and you want an additional test. Is this Divine Ice Phoenix Sect’s so-called fairness!?”

Yun Che was clearly bellowing the last bit of his sentence... it was even aimed at all the elders and palace masters. The faces of all the various elders and palace masters changed at the same time. Mu Bingyun also revealed shock as she hurriedly said, “Yun Che, stop!”

“Insolence!!”

The sound of anger instantly silenced the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. It was as though all the ice spirits on the surface of the lake were frozen as they all stopped in place. This one word caused the secretly sneering disciples to pale in fright. The elders and palace masters who were about to speak out hung their heads lightning quick and were quiet out of fear.

It was because this angry rebuke had shockingly come from the Snow Song Realm King.

“Yun Che, this king has already consented to the additional test so how can you refuse it?! You are only a little disciple. Not only are you disobeying orders, you even have the audacity to say delirious ravings that disgrace the sect! Who gave you such guts!?”

The temperature rapidly plummeted and the still atmosphere became bone-piercingly cold. Since long ago, there has been a saying within Snow Song Realm—the Realm King’s fury leaves none alive.

The Snow Song Realm King was rarely angry but every time she got angry, the consequences were extremely terrifying—terrifying to the point where no one would dare think back to what had happened. Even those that had long resided in the upper echelons of the Ice Phoenix Realm seldomly saw the Snow Song Realm King get angry, perhaps a few times in several thousand years.

But today, because of a small Ice Phoenix Palace disciple who was even from the lower realms she had actually... gotten angry!

Their hearts were all caught in their throats as all the hairs on their bodies stood on end... They were somewhat angry because of Yun Che's wild proclamations but now, they only had sympathy for him within their terror.

Doomed, this kid is already doomed... just please do not harm the fish in the lake.

The angry rebuke that came from the Snow Song Realm King made Yun Che felt like he had been smashed in the head by a heavy mountain as all the bones in his body were on the brink of collapse. However, he forcibly lifted his head and slowly said in a determined voice, "You are the Snow Song Realm King, so you must do as you say! If I win, then I win... on what basis do I need to take this additional test!?"

"..." Everyone present became dumbstruck.

In front of the already angered Snow Song Realm King, he had actually answered back... he had actually answered back!

He was definitely doomed this time, completely doomed for sure.

Mu Bingyun's icy face had completely lost all color. She hurriedly came to Yun Che's side and said, "Sect Master, Yun Che's personality is just like that. He definitely doesn't mean to offend you, I beg Sect Master..."

“Personality?” The Snow Song Realm King’s voice carried an extremely disdainful sneer. “An ignorant junior who has just entered the divine way, someone who is as weak as an ant, actually dares to act up against me and actually dares to argue with me!? Bingyu, the one person you have ever brought back from the lower realms is actually an audaciously reckless fool!”

“You want this king to do as she says? Hmph, with what ability? This king can say that she’ll protect your family before slaughtering them in the next breath but what can you possibly do to me? In my eyes, you are not even comparable to a little ant. Not to mention killing you, if this king wishes to destroy the planet you came from, it would only take a mere thought. Instead of treasuring your chance here, you actually dare act up in front of me. This kind of fool becoming an Ice Phoenix Palace disciple has already sullied the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace yet he actually dares fantasize about becoming this king’s disciple!

“Bang!”

Mu Bingyun heavily knelt on one knee and pleaded, “Sect Master, Yun Che was brought here by me from the lower realms. He has a naturally unyielding temperament and I never thought it was a bad thing so I have never restricted him much. Everything is because I was incapable of disciplining him. I ask that Sect Master punish me instead and lighten his punishment... at the very least, leave him alive.”

When Yun Che had “caused trouble” all the previous times, Mu Bingyun truly had never obstructed him. Instead, she had always been secretly protecting him because she somewhat admired Yun

Che's temperament. However, before they had entered the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, she had already severely warned Yun Che that he mustn't go against the rules... She never expected that Yun Che would still cause trouble and even a huge disaster as well.

He had actually angered the Realm King!

Yun Che had just arrived in the Snow Song Realm so he didn't understand the concept of angering the Realm King... and he had even talked back after she had gotten angry!

As though many bucketfuls of cold water poured all over him, Yun Che's body went ice cold, all the way to his soul. All the pride, arrogance, unyieldingness and grievances completely dissipated... what replaced it was only a sudden, ice-cold awakening as well as genuine terror.

The scene of when he had made Jasmine his master back then flashed in his mind. At that time, he was conceited and prideful, determined not to kneel, yet was then stepped on the head by Jasmine, thus completing the discipleship rites. That time's taunting words also distinctly rang in his ear:

"Did you think that you have great integrity, that you are extraordinary? Without strength, you don't even have the ability to refuse to kowtow to me. What right do you have to act haughty in front of me? Without strength, your pride and dignity are nothing but a joke in front of the strong!"

Yun Che sucked in a deep breath. When it entered his chest, the



cold passed through his entire body... On the Blue Pole Star, he stood at its summit so he was able to do as he pleased. He was able to do anything without limits and was able to act according to his temperament without restraint—because he had absolute strength.

But here, before the Snow Song Realm King who was strong enough to rule this world, what was he?

Forget about a firmament-like existence like the Snow Song Realm King, even if it were these elders, palace masters or the disciples here, how many of them truly respected him?

Why would they disregard his ice spirit count and declare Mu Hanyi the victor? Because he was weak! Because in the eyes of everyone here, he wasn't even worthy of being compared to Mu Hanyi.

Why did they want an additional test? Because he was too weak, because nobody believe that he deserved to become the sect master's direct disciple! If he had sufficiently high strength, how could he possibly have to take a so-called additional test?

In their eyes, the unyieldingness, arrogance and dignity he thought he had really was just a joke to them. His resistance, even if it was completely logical, only attracted their mockery and disdain instead of their approval.

Where in the world was he qualified to argue with the Realm King with confidence... The only consequence would just be him courting death. In the end, he had even burdened Mu Bingyun,

making her plead for mercy while kneeling for his sake.

The Snow Song Realm King saying that he was an extreme fool... was right...

“Yun Che, quick... quick, admit your mistake and beg for forgiveness... quick...” Mu Xiaolan had long been frightened pale. Before the Snow Song Realm King’s anger, she still loyally roused a never before seen courage in order to send Yun Che a sound transmission.

The reactions of the surrounding crowd also made Yun Che aware of how huge of a disaster he had caused this time. Even though he had saved Mu Bingyun... what kind of an existence was the Snow Song Realm King? If she wanted to kill him, even if she killed him ten thousand times over, it wouldn’t take any effort.

I can’t die... I haven’t even seen Jasmine, so how can I possibly die here?

With a bang, Yun Che also heavily knelt beside Mu Bingyun. He lowered his head deeply, “This disciple has made a presumption remark. I ask Sect Master to forgive me.”

A disciple kneeling to the Great Realm King ought to be a matter of course but no one knew that aside from his parents, Jasmine was the only person Yun Che had ever kneeled to in his entire life.

The silence in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was frightening,

not even the sound of breathing or anyone's heart pulsing could be heard. The crowd all contained one thought: Forgive my ass! If you're able to keep your corpse intact after angering the sect master, I'll take on your surname!

“You ought to have died ten thousand times over but since Bingyun is this king's young sister, on behalf of her seeking forgiveness for you, this king will grant you a chance to live.” Each of the Snow Song Realm King's words held heavenly might, “In the match between you and Mu Hanyi, if you win, not only will I spare your life, I will also let everything be bygones and accept you as my direct disciple!”

“But if you lose... you will no longer exist in the Snow Song Realm!”

The Snow Song Realm King's first few words shocked the crowd but then the following words made them all understand that... as expected, it was impossible for the sect master to forgive anyone who had angered her. Everyone in the entire sect knew that she was extremely protective of Mu Bingyun but this so-called chance to live was only her showing consideration for her feelings. In the end, she still wanted Yun Che to die.

After all, how could Yun Che possibly beat Mu Hanyi?

All of the various elders and palace masters secretly relaxed as they all lifted their heads to wipe away the cold sweat on their foreheads... Even though Yun Che was bound for certain death, it had at least not implicated them along with him. Beneath the sect master's anger, this was already extraordinary luck.

Mu Bingyun quickly said, “Sect Master, this...”

“Say no more!” The Snow Song Realm King’s stern voice interrupted Mu Bingyun. “Yun Che, this is the only chance you have to live. You can accept this or this king can also annihilate you right now!”

Having learned from experience, Yun Che said without hesitation, “Yes, I will obey the sect master’s orders.”

“Hmph, Huanzhi, go arrange their match,” commanded the Snow Song Realm King.

“Yes, Sect Master.” Mu Huanzhi’s voice was even more cautious than it was before. He carefully straightened his back and raised a hand, not daring to make any delays. “Hanyi, Yun Che, follow me to the heavenly lake.”

# Chapter 990 – Heavenly Lake Goddess (1)

---

Mu Huanzhi brought Yun Che and Mu Hanyi above the center of the heavenly lake. He reached out a hand to press on their foreheads. When he released his hand, an ice blue colored crystal was in each of his palms.

Soul crystals that had merged with Yun Che and Mu Hanyi's soul strength!

Mu Huanzhi turned around and waved his hands. An enormous blue light screen spread before them and the two soul crystals also simultaneously embedded themselves on the light screen on opposing sides.

“These are your soul crystals that have linked with your souls. The state of your soul and how deep you have submerged within will all be displayed on this profound formation.”

Mu Huanzhi moved back. “Which one of you will go first?”

This was a great sectoral matter that decided the sect master's direct disciple. Aside from those three, all others stayed by the lakeside. Not a single person approached above the heavenly lake to watch.

This was because to them, this wasn't even a competition; it was simply Mu Hanyi's solo performance. They didn't even need to see or think about what the outcome would be. The only thing they somewhat paid attention to was whether Mu Hanyi, who was

about to soon become the sect master's direct disciple, was able to display an even more shocking performance.

Mu Hanyi modestly stated, "Junior Brother Yun Che, you go first."

Yun Che declined without the slightest bit of hesitation, "Since I only need to reach twenty percent of Senior Brother Hanyi's score, I need to use Senior Brother Hanyi as reference. In that case, Senior Brother Hanyi ought to go first."

"Hanyi, you go first," said Mu Huanzhi. In everyone's eyes, Yun Che obviously didn't dare... and it was impossible for him to dare do that.

"Yes."

Mu Hanyi respectfully followed the order. He took a step forward and slowly breathed in for a long period of time. While doing that, he closed his eyes and a thin layer of blue light shimmered around his body, quickly becoming thicker.

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was still terrifyingly quiet. Everyone's gaze concentrated on Mu Hanyi's body and occasionally shifted toward Yun Che with pity in their eyes.

The blue light on Mu Hanyi's body had become extremely dense, taking on the shape of a beautiful ring of light. It was at this time that he suddenly opened his eyes as it quickly dropped down,

directly into the heavenly lake.

On the light screen, Mu Hanyi's soul crystal sparkled, giving off a rapidly increasing specks of light...

Ten feet...

Thirty feet...

Fifty feet...

One hundred feet!

He was fast, as though he was going through normal water. In the blink of an eye, he was already one hundred feet deep.

“F-fast!”

Even though they were sure that Mu Hanyi's performance would be astounding, the disciples who had personally experienced the heavenly lake's water still widened their eyes in shock.

One hundred feet of coldness actually didn't affect him at all!

One hundred fifty feet...

Two hundred feet...

Three hundred feet...

All of the disciples were dumbstruck. When he had reached three hundred feet, Mu Hanyi's speed had finally slowed but it was only somewhat slow, which still made it astonishing.

Mu Huanzhi continuously nodded as he looked at the light screen. Even though Mu Hanyi had defeated his own granddaughter, Mu Huanzhi still couldn't help but praise him inwardly.

Yun Che gently closed his eyes, not having taken a single glance at the light screen since the very start. He was expressionless and it was not known what he was thinking about.

On the lakeside, Mu Bingyun also closed her eyes. Her profound energy carried her soul voice and traveled toward the distant skies above.

“Elder Sister, you couldn't possibly have gotten angry because of this. What exactly happened? Do you really intend to kill Yun Che?”

Mu Bingyun was the only person in the world who understood her the most.

“Hmph! He saved your life so I obviously won't kill him. But I really did get angry.”



A heavy, thunder-like voice replied back in Mu Bingyun's head. This voice caused Mu Bingyun to relax somewhat but she became even more puzzled afterwards. "Then what exactly made you angry?"

"This kid is full of flaws. He revealed the Star God's Broken Shadow and then revealed the Evil God's inheritance. If it wasn't me but someone else who discovered all of this, he would've already died a myriad number of times. Even the planet on which he had been born would've drowned in great misfortune, yet he himself is totally oblivious of this fact. He even showed conceit and arrogance before someone he couldn't afford to offend at all. This excessive insolence is simply just too stupid. Did he really think that he was still in the lower realms!? How could I not get angry?"

Mu Bingyun's face changed abruptly as she suddenly raised her head. "Evil God's... inheritance? Elder Sister, what do you mean?"

The Evil God... a supreme god during the primordial times of the Era of Gods who possessed the highest, creation god tier divine power. One of the four strongest peerless gods. His inheritance...

Mu Bingyun suddenly thought of something at this time and her icy blue eyes instantly contracted. "Could it be..."

"There's no need to ask anymore, just continue watching and see for yourself." The anger in the heavy voice still had yet to dissipate. "Hmph, it's his good luck that he encountered me. He wouldn't know how he died otherwise. This can be considered..."

his first lesson!”

The waves in Mu Bingyun’s heart billowed and she found it hard to calm down. The Evil God’s inheritance... in the God Realm, there had never been an inheritance at the creation god level. As for the records pertaining to the Evil God, it mentioned that he used to be called the “God of the Elements”.

As for the recent rumors concerning the “Evil God”, eight years ago... Star God Realm’s Heavenly Slaughter Star God seemed to have obtained some kind of Evil God power...

Star God’s Broken Shadow... Heavenly Slaughter Star God... Evil God’s power... Yun Che... Blue Pole Star... Absolute God Slaying Poison... Sky Poison Pearl... eight years... an odd innate talent... forcibly learning the Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon without the Ice Phoenix bloodline... possessing both the divine power of ice and fire...

Was actually...

No wonder... No wonder...

“Does this mean that you really are... going to accept him as a disciple? You should know that he won’t stay in the Snow Song Realm for long.”

“...” Mu Bingyun did not receive a reply after her question.

The profound light cast by the light screen was still increasing rapidly, bringing about startled shouts as it did.

Five hundred feet...

Six hundred feet...

Seven hundred feet...

Eight hundred feet!!

Once the projection reached eight hundred feet, the cries by the lakeside immediately exploded. The disciples who were originally sitting down all stood up, staring at the light screen with stupefied expressions.

Eight hundred feet. This kind of distance could be instantly covered by profound practitioners in the divine way. However, this kind of depth for the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake... was in fact an extremely terrifying number!

Even though those at the scene were Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's top disciples, it was not exaggerated to say that around half of them would die with no chance of a struggle if they were to touch cold energy of that depth.

Yet Mu Hanyi still continued downward without any indication that he was going to stop.

Eight hundred twenty feet...

Eight hundred fifty feet...

Eight hundred eighty feet...

Nine hundred feet!!

The shouting had disappeared as all the disciples held their breaths while staring wide-eyed. Even the various elders and palace masters revealed deep shock on their faces. Only Mu Yunzhi was smiling... because she knew that this still wasn't Mu Hanyi's limit.

At this point, Mu Hanyi's speed became even slower but he still continued downward.

Nine hundred twenty feet...

Nine hundred forty feet...

Nine hundred fifty feet...

With each passing foot, his speed would decrease but he never truly stopped. All eyes were firmly fixed on the light screen... they were witnessing history in the making from a disciple! Every instant after nine hundred feet was history in the making!

Nine hundred seventy feet...

Nine hundred eighty feet...

Nine hundred ninety feet!!

The rate at which Mu Hanyi descended was now extremely slow. Every inch he took seemed as though he was crossing through an insurmountable chasm. The crowd's heartbeats also slowed along with him. They all stared with wide eyes, fearing that they would miss even a single moment.

One thousand feet!!

The shock this time was intense, as though a heavy hammer smashed the souls of everyone present. Even Mu Huanzhi, who was the closest to the light screen stared for a long while.

Mu Hanyi had finally reached his limits a thousand feet below the water. He only stayed at a thousand feet for half a breath before he began to struggle upward. It was just that his ascension speed was extremely slow. On the light screen, the light that Mu Hanyi's soul crystal released also began to become disorderly.

“Quick, go save Hanyi!” Mu Yunzhi shouted with urgency.

Mu Huanzhi didn't need her reminder as he had already moved

lightning quick. A boundless profound energy directly pierced through a thousand feet of lakewater and enveloped Mu Hanyi's body before quickly bringing him up.

Once the lake's surface broke open, Mu Hanyi's figure was flung into the distance, landing beside the lake. His face was pale white, his aura was weak and his entire body violently trembled but he still struggled to get up and salute Mu Huanzhi. "Disciple... thanks Great Elder for saving his life..."

Mu Huanzhi immediately came over and pressed her hand on his back, helping him disperse the cold energy.

"Hahahaha," Mu Huanzhi gave a hearty laugh. "As expected of the most outstanding disciple of this generation... one of them, I mean. You actually reached one thousand feet. If I think back to our generation, there was not a single person below the age of sixty, among those who were fortunate enough to enter the heavenly lake, that were able to reach a thousand feet. This is absolutely joyous!"

"Senior Brother Hanyi, congratulations."

"Hanyi becoming the direct disciple can't be even more suitable."

Mu Hanyi's desperately doing his best was obviously so he could display himself in front of the Realm King. And he had actually done it spectacularly. His innate talent was high, his constitution was great and his attainment in the laws of ice was profound. He had deeply astounded everyone present.

Many elders looked at Mu Huanzhi with envious gazes.

“Hanyi, don’t become distracted, use your all to disperse the cold energy first. After a while, you’ll have to pay respects to the sect master again and you mustn’t be the least bit uncourteous.” Mu Yunzhi didn’t hesitate to mobilize all the profound energy in her body to allow Mu Hanyi to recover sufficiently in a short period of time.

“Yes, Master.” Mu Hanyi also closed his eyes, suppressing the extreme excitement he had in his heart. He began to do his utmost to expel the cold and was already thinking about what he should say when he was going to pay his respects to the sect master a while later.

Everyone’s attention concentrated upon the body of the glowing Mu Hanyi. It was as though Yun Che, who was still standing at the lake’s center had been forgotten.

“Yun Che, it’s your turn,” Mu Huanzhi said. This instantly reminded everyone that there was another person in this “match”.

“Mu Hanyi went down a total of a thousand feet. You only need to reach twenty percent of his depth, so two hundred feet will suffice.”

When Mu Huanzhi finished saying this, the lakeside immediately became a field of snickers. Two hundred feet? What a joke, reaching seven feet was probably his limit!

This was because Yun Che was only a bit more than seven feet.

Anyone was able to imagine the only thing that would happen once he entered the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, which was the profound energy in his entire body immediately freezing and then him not being able to move anymore.

Yun Che took a step forward. Without saying a single word or channeling profound energy, he dropped into the heavenly lake just like that.

From this, everyone saw that he clearly given up because no matter how much he struggled, it would've been useless. At the same time he fell, Mu Huanzhi also reached out a hand, prepared to save him after he had been frozen by the lake water... After all, he had angered the sect master. Even if he was doomed to die, his death ought to be decided by the sect master herself.

However, once he reached out a hand, his face had stiffened at the same time.

Yun Che, who had falling into the heavenly lake did not immediately freeze as he had anticipated. Instead, when he went down, though the speed in which he descended fell short of Mu Hanyi's, it couldn't be considered slow.



# Chapter 991 – Heavenly Lake Goddess (2)

---

Ten feet...

Twenty feet...

Thirty feet...

Beneath everyone's dumbstruck gaze, Yun Che directly dove down to thirty feet at a constant rate.

Inside the heavenly lake, Yun Che closed his eyes. The inconceivably heavy cold energy made him feel extremely comfortable and refreshed. He spread his arms and greedily felt the countless strands and cool currents pour into his body, allowing his body to freely sink. He was so comfortable that he nearly wanted to fall asleep right there.

As he had expected, this feeling was the same as what he had felt when he sank into the Illusory Demon Realm's Sea of Death. It was just a bit more intense.

After all, the power level of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake far surpassed that of the Sea of Death.

And following his gradual submergence, the cold energy also gradually became heavier.

To others, the heavenly lake's cold energy was a nightmare. However, this kind of peak elemental environment was compatible with the Great Way of the Buddha. To Yun Che, it was paradise.

In this kind of environment, even if he didn't do anything, his profound strength would quickly increase!

While enjoying himself, he had already casually sunk down fifty feet. This was also reflected upon the light screen, causing multiple mouths to gape in astonishment.

The peculiar atmosphere and sounds in his surroundings made Mu Hanyi, who was currently dispersing the cold energy from his body, to open his eyes. In a single glance, he saw that the depth to which Yun Che had submerged had already reached fifty feet on the light screen.

Even though the speed was extremely slow and was the difference between the heaven and earth compared to Mu Hanyi's one thousand feet, it had already completely torn apart their imaginations.

“W-what's this? This isn't possible!” Many disciples looked at each other in dismay.

Amidst there shock, Yun Che still continued to steadily go down...

Sixty feet...

Eighty feet...

One hundred feet!

“This...” The various elders and palace masters also began to look at each other.

Mu Bingyun stared fixedly at the light screen the entire time. If not for the sound transmission she had received earlier, she would’ve also been in shock. Even though she knew what was coming, the tides in her heart were still hard to quell.

One hundred twenty feet...

One hundred forty feet...

Turmoil finally appeared within Mu Hanyi’s eyes. His aura, which he had just managed to stabilize, now showed signs of disorder. Whether it was he or the Mu Yunzhi beside him, both began feeling uneasy due to their immense shock.

One hundred fifty feet... at this time, Yun Che finally stopped.

The light screen stopped, causing Mu Hanyi to fiercely suck in a huge breath; his entire body was already covered with cold sweat.

None of them would’ve imagined that Yun Che, who had just

entered the divine way and previous didn't even dare step into the heavenly lake, would be able to reach such a depth... The shock and incredulity brought about by this scene was not inferior to when Mu Hanyi had reached one thousand feet.

With profound strength at the first level of the Divine Origin Realm, he was actually able to dive to such a depth. Were his innate talent, constitution and attainments in the laws... actually this strong?

Yun Che did indeed stop inside the heavenly lake. But it wasn't because he was unable to go down any further. In fact, he didn't even know how far down he was at the moment and was just hesitating.

The deeper he went, the heavier the cold energy got and to his Water Spirit Evil Body, even if the cold energy was heavier, it still wouldn't be able to harm him. Instead, it was able to allow him to absorb even more energy... In that case, if he went to the deepest part of the lake, which was where the cold energy was the heaviest...

Was it possible for him to not need to cultivate... and only rely on this extreme cold energy to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm before the Profound God Convention!?

Except...

Yun Che continued to hesitate for several breaths but in the end, he fiercely gritted his teeth and suddenly dove.

Clang!!

The blue light atop the light screen which had stilled for several breaths suddenly increased sharply, flying upward like a ray of light. In an instant, it flew to three hundred feet from one hundred fifty feet... and in the next instant, it reached five hundred feet!

Mu Huanzhi, who was standing before the light screen, felt as though someone had hit him with a heavy hammer. He swayed beneath his shock as all the hairs on his body stood on end.

The lakeside had exploded into a field of throat ripping clamor. Numerous chins fiercely dropped to the floor, as the eyeballs of everyone present nearly shot out of their sockets, with the same speed of that beam of light.

Mu Hanyi, who was currently sitting on the ground suddenly sat up, as though he had gotten electrocuted. His complexion stiffened and his gaze became dazed... it felt as though he had suddenly fallen into an incredibly absurd dream.

Yun Che continued his dive and not only did he not slow down, he had instead sped up, becoming faster and faster...

Seven hundred feet!

One thousand feet!!

Before everyone regained their senses after seeing the light beam's drastic increase, it had yet again risen to a thousand feet before diving even deeper, immediately surpassing Mu Hanyi's previous outstanding achievement.

Two thousand feet...

Four thousand feet...

Seven thousand feet...

Ten thousand feet!!!

A streak of blue light suddenly shot downward from above the enormous Frost Dragon, striking the light screen. The entire light screen instantly scattered into blue colored fragments and only left behind two floating soul crystals that emitted a blue light.

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was once more a field of silence. It was as though everyone had fallen into a dream. Mu Huanzhi turned around. His pupils were still contracted in shock and his voice also trembled slightly amidst his shock. "Sect Master, t-t-this..."

"The winner has already been decided. There is no need to watch any further," the Snow Song Realm King said coldly. Her sharp might, which pierced through the souls of others, told them that everything they had seen was not a dream but reality.

Mu Hanyi sat on the ground with a deathly white face and trembling lips, feeling at a loss for a long time. If he had been defeated by Mu Feixue at the very start, he wouldn't have been this lost. In fact, he might have even been able to display enough calmness... but at this time, it was as though he had suddenly been dropped from heaven into hell. The disparity was so great that it was cruel.

Mu Yunzhi, who was standing beside him, looked petrified. Like Mu Hanyi, her lips were also trembling violently and didn't stop for a while. She was unable to say anything out loud.

"B-but..." Mu Huanzhi wanted to say something but he couldn't seem to say it out loud.

"What but!?" The Snow Song Realm King's voice suddenly grew louder, startling everyone into trembling. "The result of this additional exam is already clear. Yun Che has already defeated Mu Hanyi so he is exempt from his previous offense and is allowed to become this king's direct disciple. Seven days from now, the entire sect will gather at the divine hall, thus commencing the discipleship ceremony!"

"Huanzhi, you will be in charge of arranging all this and not a single error is permitted!"

Before anyone truly regained their senses and accepted what had happened earlier, the Snow Song Realm King had already directly declared her decision. Mu Huanzhi was stunned for several breaths before he hurriedly replied, "Yes."

“Bingyun, have Yun Che stay in the Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace for the next few days.”

“Yes,” Mu Bingyun gently replied. Behind her, Mu Xiaolan had long been stunned so badly she resembled a block of wood.

Just as Mu Bingyun replied, an angry... and also deeply grudging voice sounded beside her ears. “This brat, he had just been taught a lesson yet he still behaves this unrestrainedly. I seriously want to slap him to death!”

Mu Bingyun smiled lightly and transmitted back. “If something like nature was able to be changed that easily, it wouldn’t be nature anymore. ‘Evil God’ means an indiscriminate god. If he truly did inherit the Evil God’s power, then his nature may perhaps be related to that.”

“Forget it, since fate has decreed it so, I will abide by heaven’s will and accepted him as my disciple. I just wonder... whether his power and temperament is a blessing or a calamity to our Snow Song Realm.”

The entire Heavenly Netherfrost Lake filled with a dumbstruck atmosphere, yet the main offender of it all was still within the heavenly lake. At this time, Mu Yunzhi suddenly stood out and said while trembling, “Sect Master, Yunzhi has something to say... The matter of Yun Che winning against Hanyi is just too... too odd. Furthermore...”



No one had ever dared to go against the Snow Song Realm King's decisions. Mu Yunzhi saying all that directly overdrafted all the courage she possessed in her lifetime. "The Profound God Convention is in two years. If Hanyi becomes the direct disciple and receives Sect Master's instruction, he will definitely bring glory to our Snow Song Realm. As for Yun Che... h-his profound strength is just too low. Not only will he not qualify to participate in the Profound God Convention when the time comes, I'm afraid... afraid that it might attract criticism from outside..."

After Mu Yunzhi said all this, she was covered with sweat and nearly collapsed. She was practically risking her life for this last chance.

"Oh? Are you saying that you feel that this king's decision was foolish?"

The Snow Song Realm King's voice was extremely indifferent without any trace of anger yet it shocked Mu Yunzhi so much that she fiercely kneeled. She said with a quaking body, "No... Yunzhi wouldn't dare... Yunzhi has said too much, I ask Sect Master for forgiveness."

"Then that's good," the Snow Song Realm King indifferently answered. The crowd below her held their breaths every time she spoke, not daring to breathe at all. "And here I thought that you'd gotten tired of living!"

Mu Yunzhi's body swayed, almost as if she was going to crumple to the ground. Everyone deeply lowered their heads, not daring to utter a single sound.

“Since an outcome has already been decided, then today’s heavenly lake gathering should now end.”

A sky covering command filled with heavenly might then came down. “Fengshu, Sushan, you two wait outside the heavenly lake. Without this king’s order, you are not permitted to leave. As for the rest, you will all leave. No one is allowed to remain.”

“In addition, the matter of this king accepting a disciple is not to be spread outside before the discipleship ceremony in seven days!”

Both Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan revealed shocked expressions. They were rarely summoned by the Snow Song Realm King, perhaps once in several hundred years, yet this time, both of them were told to stay...

Could it be for some great Freezing Snow Hall matter?

Terrified, the duo naturally did not dare to ask about it as they agreed with lowered heads.

Amidst the silence, this heavenly lake gathering, that had progressed outside of everyone’s expectations, came to an end within a strange atmosphere. Disciples of the divine hall and ice phoenix palace neatly departed from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake with their elders and palace masters in the lead.

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake’s barrier slowly closed with only

Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan restlessly remaining outside the barrier.

The Snow Song Realm King remained in the skies above the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, having not left yet. She silently watched the calm surface of the heavenly lake and no one knew what this mighty and merciless Snow Song Realm King was thinking.

Below the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake...

Fifteen thousand feet...

Twenty thousand feet...

Thirty thousand feet...

Forty thousand feet...

Fifty thousand feet!!

A crystalline blue light suddenly appeared in the underwater world which was supposed to be completely devoid of light. Yun Che's mind jolted. Then, he quickly composed himself as went down for a look... No less than a thousand feet beneath his feet was astonishingly the imprint of a strangely shaped blue colored arcing light.

That's...

The cold vein!!

The cold vein Mu Bingyun had said to be at the bottom of the heavenly lake!!

He had already reached the bottom of the heavenly lake!!

Yun Che's speed instantly slowed.

It was fifty thousand feet beneath the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, yet he somehow miraculously couldn't sense any water pressure. The cold energy here was also terrifying to the point where it couldn't be described with the word "heavy". After all, this cold vein, which didn't seem to even reach a thousand meters, brought severe coldness to the entire Snow Song Realm.

The cold spiritual energy flowed into his body like a windstorm. The rate at which his Evil God's Profound Veins and Rage God's power absorbed it was naturally at his upper limits. When he reached five thousand feet, his absorption speed had already reached its limits. On the way down, his absorption speed continued to maintain that limit, without the slightest hint of change.

The lakewater was clear and borrowing the blue light of the cold vein, everything in the surroundings became visible. Aside from the crystalline cold vein, nothing else was present in his line of

sight. It was incomparably pure.

“Down here, even if I don’t do anything, one year is able to beat ten years of other people’s hard working cultivation. It’s just that...” Yun Che sighed inwardly. “Wanting to reach the Divine Tribulation Realm in two years is still impossible like this.”

The only person who was able to think of a way... was the Snow Song Realm King who was in the terrifying Divine Master Realm.

Once he had this thought, Yun Che no longer stayed and intended to ascend upward. But it was at this time that he saw an odd light suddenly flash from the corner of his eyes.

What’s that... Yun Che stopped to a halt, as his gaze shifted toward the source of the light.

## Chapter 992 – Heavenly Lake Goddess (3)

---

As he quickly neared, the light also became even more lustrous. It was absolutely not him just seeing things. Broken pieces of sand began appearing on the bottom of the heavenly lake. Each one was translucent and bright, like pearls as they reflected a dreamy blue light. Yun Che took a few of them in hand and had no doubt that the cold energy within them was able to instantly freeze five thousand kilometers of sea area.

After passing through the jewel-like broken sand, he came closer and closer to that exceptionally bright blue light. Yun Che had also accelerated quite a bit yet again and was soon able to see that it was astonishingly a block of ice.

Ice!?

Within this heavenly lakewater, which had never frozen before, due to the terrifying cold energy it possessed, how could there be a block of ice?

From a distance, he was able to see that the block of ice was shaped like a diamond. Having not yet reached three feet wide and ten feet long, it was positioned right in the center of the heavenly lake's cold vein. Even though it was floating within the water, it was so peaceful that it felt as though it was embedded in a world of ice

After seeing the block of ice, Yun Che approached slowly, yet his eyes slightly dulled.

Because there was actually a person inside the ice...

The illusory figure of a girl.

The girl's arms were wrapped around her knees and her head was buried between her knees too, hugging herself into a ball. She was completely naked, exposing long, white legs and feet as delicate as lotuses. Her naked skin looked as sparkly and glossy as the light of moons and stars, even through a wall of ice.

Her long hair spread down her body and every hair looked as white as ice, tinged with a tiny bit of light blue... It looked very similar to that seductive woman who called herself "Mu Xuanyin". Every one of her hairs looked like they were enveloped in the cold light of ice and snow.

The hair that looked like ice jade covered up her face and her most forbidden private parts too.

Yun Che stared blankly at the girl. She looked as beautiful as a painting that could only appear inside a dream. Although he couldn't see her face, there was no doubt that a dreamlike body like this could only be matched by a countenance that would make even ice and snow hang their proverbial heads in shame.

Who was this girl?

Why was she sealed in ice beneath this heavenly lake?

How long had she been sealed here? A hundred years? A thousand years? Ten thousand years or... even longer than that?

Did Divine Ice Phoenix Sect do this?

The only people who could approach the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake were members of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect ... Could it be that this girl was a very important figure of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect from a certain time, who was sealed in ice and submerged into this lake to preserve her remains permanently?

Wait! With Snow Song Realm's weather and divine way level frost profound energy, there was no need to submerge a body in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake to preserve a body at all, not to mention that contamination of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was absolutely forbidden.

Moreover, the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was no ordinary lake at all. Any objects that were submerged into the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake would be annihilated into nothingness by its terrifying cold energy instead of sinking to the bottom.

But this ice and the girl inside the ice... were perfectly intact. They were actually not affected by the cold energy of this place at all.

Yun Che attempted to move closer until he was right in front of the ice. The icy, jade-like skin that was just inches away from him actually caused him to look away subconsciously. He didn't dare



blaspheme the girl's beautiful body with his eyes. He slowly stretched out his palm and touched the ice.

Ding...

A small, blue flash appeared where his fingers and the ice touched. There were no other abnormalities except the blue flash.

He hadn't detected any life or soul auras either.

Who was she... and why was she here?

Great curiosity and puzzlement were occupying his mind but he couldn't find any answers at all inside this cold and quiet lake bottom.

Yun Che hadn't forgotten his current situation either. He backed away a few steps and finally looked away entirely... He had already experienced the Snow Song Realm King's cold-heartedness and tyranny once. If all he wanted to do was to prove himself to her, then he only needed to go below three hundred meters. But because he was too anxious to find a way to increase his profound energy at top speed and because of his own curiosity regarding the bottom of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, he had taken a great risk and sank to the bottom of the lake. If the Snow Song Realm King decided that he had stayed too long beneath the lake, considering her temperament the consequences were unimaginable.

Yun Che inhaled slightly and was ready to leave the place but

suddenly, a girl's voice rang in the depths of his soul.

“Who are you?”

“Why... are you able to come here?”

This voice felt as pure and intangible as a clear spring that flowed through the center one's heart. Yun Che abruptly stiffened before turning back around as quick as lightning. He stared straight at the frozen girl and asked, “Are you... talking to me?”

Earlier, he had scanned this place and found no traces of life or soul aura inside the ice at all... but she was also the only thing that existed in this place besides him. She also said “here” earlier.

The girl didn't answer but the surrounding waters of the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake suddenly shook slightly. A divine consciousness that was as gentle as water enveloped Yun Che entirely.

Yun Che didn't resist... because not only was this divine consciousness completely friendly and kind, it was also so vast and boundless that he was completely powerless against it.

At the bottom of the heavenly lake and inside the ice, not only did this girl possess a consciousness of her own, her divine consciousness was also absolutely terrifying.

Just... who was she!?

In a flash, the tremendous divine consciousness left Yun Che's body and the girl's voice rang inside his soul once more, "Ah... you inherited the Evil God's power. No wonder you can make your way to this place."

Yun Che abruptly looked up, "Are you... the Ice Phoenix's Divine Spirit?"

She was able to identify the power of the evil god inside him just by scanning his aura. The only beings who were able to do this were souls who possessed the memories of ancient True Gods like the Phoenix, the Dragon God and the Golden Crow!

The young girl didn't reply and fell into a long, long period of silence instead. Then, she asked softly all of a sudden, "Can I... look at your memories?"

Although the divine souls Yun Che had encountered all had a personality of their own, they all carried themselves with the tall pride of a god. This being, that might very well be the Ice Phoenix's soul, had not only spoken to him, a rude intruder, as gently as water, she was even asking his permission politely and sincerely.

In comparison, the golden crow spirit had violently read through his memories by force.

The infinitely vast divine consciousness that appeared earlier proved that the girl before him might very well be the ice

phoenix's soul. Her soul power was much stronger than the golden crow's soul and it would be mere child's play for her to forcefully read his memories against his will... But her tone was that of a gentle inquiry.

“Okay.” To allow another person to read his memories was the equivalent of exposing all of his secrets. It was a taboo that no one could accept but Yun Che had no choice but to accept it.

The water rippled and the vast divine consciousness enveloped Yun Che once more, slowly and softly entering into the depths of his soul. Yun Che's mind immediately turned blank.

An unknown period of time later, Yun Che regained his consciousness little by little. That divine consciousness was long gone.

“Blue Pole Star... The Phoenix... the Dragon God... the Golden Crow... the Sky Poison Pearl... the Mirror of Samsara... Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign...” The young girl muttered softly, “To think that so many things have happened to you in such a short lifetime.”

“You... haven't answered my question. Are you the Ice Phoenix's soul?” Yun Che persisted in his question.

“I am and I am not.”

“Huh?” Her answer puzzled Yun Che.

“I am different from the phoenix, dragon god and golden crow’s souls you’ve met earlier. They are soul fragments that have remained in the world in hopes of passing down their powers after their own deaths. I, too, have separated a part of my soul but that soul fragment disappeared a long time ago after it had passed down its final strength and bloodline to the Snow Song Realm.”

“Then... you are?”

“The me before you, is that soul fragment’s master.”

The girl’s voice was still as unbelievably soft as ever. A blank moment later, Yun Che’s face abruptly changed as he exclaimed, “You... you are the Ice Phoenix!”

She was not a soul fragment but the master of the fragment itself... This also meant that she was the divine spirit itself! The one and only Ice Phoenix!

She was a True God who survived to this day!

The Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was a True Devil who lived... until the moment he was killed by him with the Heaven Smiting Sword but now, he had also encountered a living True God who survived to this day!

“There is no need for surprise,” The young girl knew what he was thinking, “I may still exist but I am incomparable to the Moon

Slaughter Devil Sovereign you encountered. He may have had the possibility of recovering one day but I can only preserve the tiniest shreds of my life source and soul source. Not only can I never recover but I may never be able to leave this cold vein either. I cannot even return to my true body and have no choice but to maintain the shape of a human.”

“There is but a little margin between me and true death.”

“So you mean... you’ve been here for more than a million years?” Yun Che was still shocked beyond words. He could hardly calm himself down.

Even if she possessed only the tiniest shreds of her life source and soul source, she was still a True God who hadn’t perished entirely... A true god! She was completely different from the fragments of divine spirits he met previously! She was a completely different level of existence!”

“Yes... before I knew it, a million years have passed since that disaster. More than once have I wished to die and end my petty life and eternal loneliness. The hope to see with my own eyes whether that day will arrive, has kept me from doing so...”

“Day? Which day?” Yun Che was puzzled.

“That day hasn’t arrived even though I’ve waited a million years. But you, did. I suppose this is the plan of fate... no, this is the Evil God’s guidance. He gave up his divine title as a creation god and was dubbed the most heretical and lonely god in the world... but

just how many know that he, was actually the greatest of all the gods?”

The young girl seemed to be talking to both him and herself. Yun Che was completely confused by her erratic statements.

“Yun Che,” The young girl said his name softly. “The power of the Evil God you now bear comes from a single drop of the Evil God’s Indestructible Blood. His power is different from the rest of the divine powers you’ve gotten, for although the divine power of the Phoenix, the Dragon God and the Golden Crow inside your body all came from a tiny amount of divine blood, the indestructible blood of the Evil God has nurtured an entirely perfect set of Evil God Profound Veins in you. It is also the complete source of power of the Evil God. The meaning it represents is completely different from the other divine powers you possess.”

Yun Che nodded. He understood this perfectly. His power had always been based around the power of the Evil God and the reason the rest of his divine powers were able to coexist with each other and unleash power beyond their limits was completely thanks to the Evil God’s Profound Veins.

“Do you know how hard it was for the Evil God to leave behind this drop of indestructible blood? ...Not only did he need to eliminate himself entirely, he had to pay the price of at least six hundred thousand years of lifespan too. This means that the Evil God could have lived on for another six hundred thousand years with his tremendous divine power even though he was infected with Myriad Tribulations.”

“But he gave up on the chance to live another six hundred thousand years with his divine power under the trappings of Myriad Tribulations and invested all of his divine power and life force into creating that indestructible drop of Evil God blood. This was all for the sake of leaving behind the source of his power... even towards the end of his life, the Evil God was only worried about the arrival of that day, going so far as to give up his life in order to leave behind one final hope to the future. Perhaps, he was the only person worthy of being called the greatest of all gods.”

“...I can’t understand what you’re saying at all. What exactly do you mean by ‘that day’? And why did the Evil God forcefully leave behind a complete version of his source of power?”

Since she was talking about the Evil God, it had to be related to him somehow but that didn’t change the fact that he seriously couldn’t understand a thing the girl had said.

-----

alyschu: It’s pretty hard to change it here because there are so many instances of “Evil God”, but when we go into publication, we’re most definitely going to call him the Heretic God in the ebook. Will probably try to find some time tomorrow to type up a recruitment notice since we’re severely understaffed for ATG.



# Chapter 993 – Only Hope

---

“In your memories, there are some rumors from the ancient Era of Gods. Included among them is the insider’s secret of Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor banishing a Devil Emperor as well as nine hundred devil gods under their command outside of the Primal Chaos.”

Yun Che nodded. These words were spoken to him by the Golden Crow’s Soul back then; Mo E used the Ancestral Divine Art’s fragment as bait and lured the Devil Emperor with the excuse of studying the Ancestral Divine Art together. Then, Mo E used the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword and blew open the Wall of Primal Chaos, blasting both that Devil Emperor and all the Devil Gods outside of the Primal Chaos.

Yet, outside of the Primal Chaos, was an eternity of nothingness. One would never be able to come back after falling outside. Perhaps the only result would be turning into nothingness within the nothingness.

“Then did you know, why would Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor Mo E forcefully slew that Devil Emperor?

The girl’s voice was feeble and gentle, as though soft whispers under the moon.

Yun Che pondered for a bit, “Back then, Golden Crow’s Soul told me that Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor Mo E was incomparably upright and abhorred evil and thought that ones who

used negative profound energy were all evil existences. Since the fragment of the Ancestral Divine Art was left behind by the Ancestral God at the beginning of Primal Chaos, it definitely couldn't be left in the hands of the devil race. Thus, he forcibly seized it in such a way.”

“Sigh,” the girl sighed lightly, revealing the feeling of resignation from the ancient times. “Back then, it was indeed the rumor spread through both the gods and devils, the ‘truth’ known to them. However... the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor Mo E was a god whose temperament was extremely upright and abhors evil. He naturally viewed such vulgar methods with extreme disdain and precisely because of that, the Devil Emperor calmly attended the appointment without being much on guard. Yet Mo E, with the Ancestral Divine Art as bait, schemed against that Devil Emperor.

Yun Che gaped as he was slightly shocked inside.

“The Heaven Punishing Emperor Mo E was unable to completely wield the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword. Every time he used the power of the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword, he would lose large amounts of lifespan. Even though he could triumph over that Devil Emperor without the sword, there was no way he could beat the Devil Emperor and the nine hundred Devil Gods together without the help of the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword's power. Yet, he used the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword even at the cost of losing large amounts of his lifespan.”

Yun Che, “...”

“The Devil Emperor Mo E plotted against, was named the Heaven

Smiting Devil Emperor, one of the four great Devil Emperors, an existence equal to the god race's creation gods. The realms of gods and devils had always been incompatible but they had never entirely become enemies. However, scheming and killing a Devil Emperor would unquestionably stir the fury of the entire devil realm. The consequences of that would very possibly cause the two realms to thoroughly meet each other with hostility, triggering fierce wars... That was be a catastrophe beyond imagination. There was also no way that Heaven Punishing Emperor Mo E, hadn't thought of such a consequence."

Yun Che, "..."

"To scheme despicably and lose large amounts of his life span, despite the consequences of gods and devils completely becoming hostile to each other, he still chose to kill the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor... How could the reason merely be because of the Ancestral Divine Art's fragment that belonged to the devil race in the first place?"

"Then... what was the reason?" Yun Che's brows sank down deeply as his heart began to race... What the girl was giving an account of, was shockingly a secret that even the Golden Crow's Soul and the other ancient gods didn't know about.

Though he didn't know why the girl was telling him this, he could already faintly feel that what he was about to hear would be an ancient secret that would shock even the heavens themselves.

The girl's voice resounded within his mind and soul, as each and every word deeply imprinted into the depths of his soul, "That

banished Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor was the only female Devil Emperor of the four great Devil Emperors. She also held another identity...”

“Wife of the Evil God.”

Those five words, each and every one of them shocking to the point of shaking the heavens.

.....

“Wh...what!?!?” Yun Che froze for an entire ten breaths of time before he finally let out an involuntary screech.

Evil God... a god and at that time, he was still a creation god.

Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor... The emperor of all devils, the strongest devil of the devil race!

The god race and devil race that resided in a realm together and were against each other, two races incompatible with each other...

The most apex god and devil of these two races, were actually... husband and wife?!

How could that be possible?!

Wha.. what the heck is this?

“Not only that, they, also had a descendant... A taboo offspring from the combination of god and devil!”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth opened even wider. Only after a long time, did he finally speak, dumbfounded, “So that was... the reason why Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor was determined to kill the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor by foul means in spite of the consequences... That devil god was actually Evil God’s... Sss, no wonder why Evil God would have a fierce battle with Mo E.”

The upright, hatred abhorring Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor Mo E who never tolerated the devil race, how could he allow a god... moreover, a creation god, to fall in love with a Devil Emperor and even have an offspring! In his eyes, this must be the greatest shame of the god race. Only by making Heaven Smiting Divine Emperor vanish forever... would the shame finally be washed away.

“This taboo secret was only known by the creation gods within the god race. Back then, while I was fortunate enough to serve under the Creation God of Life, Li Suo and found out about this matter at an extremely coincidental occasion. The Creation God of Life, Li Suo made me vow to never speak even half a word about it... Thus, I became the only god who knew of such a forbidden secret other than the creation gods.”

“In the end, it also became the reason why I am unwilling to dissipate, even hanging to life in such a petty form.”

From the standpoint of the Ancient Era's gods and devils, this was indeed a forbidden secret, a secret that definitely can't be found out by the gods. Thus, the "truth" circulated back then, became that the Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor had plotted against the Heaven Smiting Emperor for the fragment of the Ancestral Divine Art's fragment and the Heaven Punishing Emperor Mo E would definitely not try to clear the facts up either.

Ah right, it was also after that, that Evil God abandoned the title of creation god, bestowing the title Evil God to himself... So behind the scenes, was actually such a taboo reason.

The girl's voice kept resounding within his mind, "You already know about the matter of Evil God and Mo E's fierce battle, after that. However, Evil God also knew Mo E's personality. He was just too upright, abhorred evil too much and had too strong of a view that gods and devils could not coexist. Him forcibly killing the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor, was also for the name and dignity of the god race, as well as to prevent the god race's unrest after the Evil God's actions were exposed. If Mo E was an evil and despicable person, he definitely wouldn't have been acknowledged by the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword."

"Because of that, he was aware himself that he could never take revenge against Mo E... That fierce battle wasn't entirely Evil God venting his anger. I had heard indistinctly from Creation God of Life Li Suo, that the duel would decide the fate of the offspring between Evil God and Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor.

"The offspring's fate? Then who won in the end? What happened

to that descendant?” Yun Che asked a little hurriedly.

The offspring of a Creation God and Devil Emperor... That was a thoroughly forbidden existence.

“I don’t know,” the girl responded slowly and lightly. “The rumors spread the most through the God Realm that time was that Evil God had won. However, other than Mo E and Evil God, there should be no one who truly knew the final result. Everyone only knew that Evil God abandoned his title as the Creation God of Elements and titled himself Evil God, becoming extraordinarily reclusive and shut-in. Very rarely did he show himself, and he no longer stuck his nose into anything relating to the god race.

“...” Yun Che slowly digested this information which would be secrets as great as the heavens even in the Ancient Era. Then, he asked, “Since these are all taboo and you also vowed to the Creation God of Life never to tell anyone... Why would you tell them to me?”

“Because, you must know.”

“I... Must know?” Yun Che pointed at himself, his face full of astonishment.

“Heaven Punishing Divine Emperor Mo E didn’t know what world-turning consequence he had caused from the decision he made for the dignity of the god race, even to the day he died. While that consequence isn’t truly over, even today... A million years ago, was the extinction of the god and devil races. Then... even the

humans, may be destroyed because of it.”

“And if that day truly comes, you who shoulder the power of the Evil God... will become the only hope.”

The girl’s voice was lovable and gentle, yet it shocked Yun Che to the point of being flabbergasted, as though he heard the illusory voice of the heavens.

“Just what do you mean? What is ‘that day’ you speak of, just what day will it be?” Yun Che’s tone was very distressed and also much more tense.

She could see through his power of the Evil God. This meant that even if she wasn’t the Ice Phoenix’s original body, she was certainly a True God... then, at least her words shouldn’t be false.

“I cannot tell you right now, because you are still too weak and cannot shoulder that terrifying truth. What you need most now is to grow. Shouldering it too soon will only seriously affect your growth. You only need to know two things right now... Firstly, is to grow as fast as possible, make your Evil God’s power strong enough. Secondly, is to value your life. You must live on properly. If you die, then the final hope will be extinguished.”

Me? Final hope...

Why do I have an odd feeling... that I’ve been chosen by the heavens to become the world’s savior or something? Really?



Aside from his blank shock, Yun Che didn't really feel excited or anything like it. Instead, he felt that it was a bit unfathomable.

Yun Che thought about it but did not pursue the matter in the end. He nodded his head. "I understand. Even though I have no idea what will happen in the future, I have, at the very least, always cherished life.

"..." The girl was silent for a long while before she said dimly, "Out of everyone I've seen, you are the one who cherishes life the least."

Yun Che, "..."

"Your life is too short, your experiences are too few and your strength and soul are far too weak. If there comes a day you feel like you are already powerful enough, that your willpower and comprehension are ready to assume great waves and responsibility, come find me again. I will tell you the truth about everything...

"And give you all my power."

"You'll... give me all your power? Then you..." Yun Che was shocked as he stared at the girl in the cold vein. This wasn't just an issue of a bestowal of power... the consequence it came with was undoubtedly her complete death.

The girl lightly muttered as though weeping, “I cannot become as noble and great as the Evil God but this is still the last thing I can do and also... the best ending for myself that I could think of.”

Even though he didn’t really know what the truth was, he already felt unspeakable respect for the girl inside the cold vein. He nodded seriously, “Alright! If such a day ever comes... I will come find you again.”

“I will patiently wait here for that day. I also believe that fate would not be so cruel as to allow the human race to be extinguished after the fall of the gods and devils... The successor of the Evil God, I am already exceptionally at ease after knowing of your existence. You can leave. Above, there is still someone waiting for you.”

Yun Che nodded. However he did not know that outside the heavenly lake, everyone had already left and there was only the Snow Song Realm King was waiting for him.

“Could... could you answer one of my questions?” Before he left, Yun Che hesitated and asked.

“Are you planning to ask how to achieve the Divine Tribulation Realm that you know of before the Profound God Convention?” The young girl’s words saw through his thoughts.

Yun Che nodded.

“I am unable to aid you. After all, this is already not my world or era. However, the current Snow Song Realm King being your master is indeed the best option. She possesses unbelievable strength and extremely high intelligence. Compared to your previous master, she’s much more suited to be your master in the profound way. But...”

“But?” Yun Che stared widely.

“She frequently enters the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake to cultivate. My divine senses are able to detect everything about her. Her personality is exceptionally eccentric, with two completely opposite extremes... My words are unable to express this well. From now on, when you interact with her, you’ll understand what I mean.”

Personality... Two extremes?

What the heck??

Extreme means overbearing in one aspect. Two extremes in itself was already a paradox... and it was even her personality.

Yun Che nodded slowly, “I understand. Even though I don’t know what the future will be like, I never once thought that I would be noble enough to bear the burden of some... uh, weird mission or something. However, I still hope that I won’t disappoint you then.”

When he finished speaking, Yun Che did not stay any longer. He released his profound energy and went upward, against the water.

# Chapter 994 – Weak Point

---

Yun Che left but the slight turmoil on the lake's bottom didn't calm for a long while.

Even if it were a divine being, they would not be able to completely digest an enormous recollection in a short period of time, let alone be completely thorough. The girl in the cold vein was still silent as her consciousness completely immersed itself into Yun Che's memories.

The Evil God... why would he have darkness profound energy?

Was it related to the fact that he had united with the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor? Or...

The Heaven Smiting Devil Slayer Sword?

Heaven Smiting?

Devil Slayer?

Heaven Smiting—a name which came from the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor. The Heaven Smiting Devil Clan beneath the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor were the only devils which could transform into swords. The swords they transformed into were known as Heaven Smiting Devil Swords. As for the sword the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor transformed into... it was called the Heaven Smiting Devil God Sword which possessed an

extremely dark sword light.

Devil Slayer—this was the name of the swords the Sword Spirit God Clan transformed into. Devil Slayer Swords were the terror of many devils. When the war between the gods and devils began, the Sword Spirit God Clan was the first to be annihilated by the devil race. Furthermore, if I recall correctly, the sword that the clan master of the Sword Spirit God Clan transformed into was called the Holy Spirit Devil Slayer Sword which possessed a bright sword light.

In the battle against the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign, the restraint it had over darkness devil power... had obviously reached the level of the Holy Spirit Devil Slayer Sword!

As for the enormous amount of suppression it had toward the devil soul... only the Heaven Smiting Devil God Sword which the Heaven Smiting Devil Emperor transformed into was able to do that!

Even if Yun Che had used all his power back then, both his profound strength and soul power didn't even reach half of the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign's. The reason why he was able to exterminate the Moon Slaughter Devil Sovereign was simply because of the scope of the extraordinary power and soul suppression it possessed.

Such an existence which obviously opposed and restricted to such an extreme... why would it also appear on another sword? The sword light was even a strange vermillion color... That profound ark did indeed belong to the Sword Spirit Clan but that

girl named Hong'er had a "heaven smiting" attribute. Was she really the daughter of the Sword Spirit God Clan?

Wait! I remember that profound ark was the one that the Evil God bestowed upon the Sword Spirit God Clan that could change its independent space and could travel through dimensions. It was made by the Evil God using the World Piercer.

The Azure Cloud Continent... Cloud's End Cliff... the dark abyss...

Those ancient devil beasts...

And... that girl who only had one fourth of a soul...

.....

The Dragon God said that it sealed its daughter inside the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword... So the rumors about the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword last appearing in the Dragon God Clan was true. If that's the case, then the Dragon God Clan throwing it into the Well of Transmigration after facing the devil race's suppression must be true as well... But why would it seal its own daughter into the Heaven Punishing Ancestral Sword? It is a holy sword that's hard to meddle with. Even if it was the Dragon God, sealing its own daughter's soul inside would require a huge price...

Wait! Well of Transmigration!?

Could it be...

.....

Too much incomprehensible information was within Yun Che's memories. She fused the information with her own ancient memories and slowly pondered in silence for a very long time, searching through them...

\_\_\_\_\_

The speed in which Yun Che went upward against the waters was a bit faster than his descent. This was because he had accidentally encountered the surviving Ice Phoenix's true body and stayed on the lake's bottom for a period of time. This made him a bit tense as he rapidly thought about what he was going to say next.

When the lakewater split open, Yun Che flew up from within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake and then was stunned.

The Heavenly Netherfrost Lake was calm and peaceful... and absolutely empty. After looking all around him, he realized he didn't see a single person.

Ice Phoenix Palace and Ice Phoenix Divine Hall's total of more than five thousand people had all disappeared!

Yun Che reached out a hand and pressed it on his forehead... Even though he had directly dove to the lake's very bottom, not



even fifteen minutes had passed since he went into the water. The time it took him was not much longer than Mu Hanyi's. How was it possible that there wasn't a single person in sight?

He suddenly thought back to when his consciousness had gone blank when the Ice Phoenix was reading his memories... Could it be that many hours had passed during his blank state? Or many days? That couldn't be right! With the Ice Phoenix's strong soul power, reading memories shouldn't take that long...

“Hmph, you've actually come out this fast. It seems like you are not as bold as this king had imagined.”

What was obviously the normal voice of a woman actually exploded like many claps of thunder within Yun Che's heart. Yun Che lifted his head, lightning quick... in the skies above was an enormous Frost Dragon covered in cold energy. Its huge wings were spread open, hiding the horizon.

Above the dragon head, through the icy mist, was terrifying silhouette that released an frightening, almighty suppression.

“Sect... Master!”

Yun Che shouted before his entire body stiffened in place. He was no longer able to say anything else after that.

What a terrifying pressure...

Beneath the Snow Song Realm King's suppression, all of Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's elders, palace masters and top disciples would become quiet in fear. He was now in front of the Snow Song Realm King alone and he had never experienced this strong of a pressure in his entire life...

It was a feeling as though his body, bones and even soul could be ground into fine powder at any time.

This kind of suppression was definitely not something she was releasing intentionally; it was merely her most natural state... it was because she was in the Divine Master Realm, an existence that was at the top even in the God Realm.

Powerful to the point that she could be a Realm King of an upper star realm!

"It truly is astonishing. This king can only dive to a depth of twenty three thousand feet, yet you are actually able to dive to a depth that this king is unable to perceive. Hmph, have you prepared your explanation as to how you have done that?"

The Snow Song Realm King's voice was cold yet ordinary. Yun Che secretly sucked in a small breath, about to utter the excuse he had prepared beforehand... But before he had yet to speak, he was interrupted by the Snow Song Realm King.

"Are you going to tell this king that you also don't know why, while stressing that you originally didn't even dare to soak in the Heavenly Netherrost Lake? So this king would think that you have

a special frost constitution and innate talent that you yourself do not know about?

Yun Che's open mouth immediately froze... because what the Snow Song Realm King said and what he was about to say was exactly the same!!

“Of those who dare lie to this king, they are usually dead or in a living hell. Yet you...” The Snow Song Realm King's voice suddenly lowered. “You are someone who bares the ancient Evil God power. It's too pitiful if I kill you just like that.”

As though he had been struck by lightning, Yun Che's vision exploded—

What did she say?

Evil... God!?

No way! Impossible! The Evil God's power... Aside from him, Jasmine and those ancient divine beings, no one else should know about it! Even though the Snow Song Realm King was terrifyingly powerful, she was still human... how could she possibly know that he possessed the power of the Evil God?

Was it be hearing wrong or...

Yun Che raised his head. Even though he did his best to appear calm, his actions were still somewhat stiff. “Sect Master, I... don't

really understand what you just said.”

“Don’t understand?” The Snow Song Realm King sneered, “You are the one who personally told me that you possess the Evil God’s inheritance and now you’re telling me that you don’t understand? Heh, you think this king is as stupid as you!?”

Yun Che was completely stumped in place.

I... told her personally!?

How was that possible! The Evil God’s inheritance is the greatest secret in my body, how is it possible for me to tell anyone about it!?

“You don’t need to think about making any other excuses. This king will just tell you right now!”

Yun Che, “...”

The Snow Song Realm King said with a heavy voice. “Unless you have the legendary law transcending ‘Nine Profound Exquisite Body’, my sect’s highest profound art, the 《Ice Phoenix God Investiture Canon》, requires the power of the Ice Phoenix as foundation for one to cultivate it. Yet you, without the soul or blood of the Ice Phoenix, was able to cultivate it to the sixth stage. This is in no way ordinary.

“Not only have you successfully cultivated the Ice Phoenix God

Investiture Canon, you also possess the flame power of the Phoenix and Golden Crow and you can also use them simultaneously. This is also definitely not ordinary.

“...” Yun Che listened carefully... It seemed that Mu Bingyun had already told her everything about him. But linking him with the “Evil God” with just those was impossible. Where in the world did he go wrong?

“On the first day that you arrived on the Snow Song Relam, you defeated a profound practitioner in the divine way with profound strength that had yet to enter the divine way. This was not the doing of any ordinary profound strength.

“When you made a breakthrough here previously, the cold energy in this place couldn’t harm you at all when you were in a state where all the profound energy in your body had scattered. Instead, you only used a few hours to completely break through into the divine way and the instant you broke through, all the ice spirits were attracted over... Such a thing is impossible unless you have elemental powers beyond comprehension.

“And this point was proven when you dove tens of thousands of feet into the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake.”

The Snow Song Realm King’s tone shifted yet again, becoming even more shocking. “If it’s only these things, saying that your innate talent was extraordinary would obviously suffice and no one would ever associate it with the ‘Evil God’. After all, a person with extraordinary talent always appeared in every era. Even though it is rare to combine two or three divine powers, combining

different types of profound energy is even more rare... The most important point is that a creation god's inheritance has never appeared in this world, so no one would ever associate your power with the creation god level's Evil God.

“But you just had to be reckless and reveal Star God's Broken Shadow!”

Yun Che fiercely raised his head, his mind shakened... In that instant, he had suddenly realized something.

“Do you know why Star God's Broken Shadow is called Star God's Broken Shadow? It is because it is a Star God technique that only the twelve star gods of the Star God Realm can cultivate. The only people who are able to teach you how to use Star God's Broken Shadow are the twelve star gods!

“And the reason why you have come to the God Realm is to find the Heavenly Slaughter Star God!

“There was a rumor eight years ago that the Heavenly Slaughter Star God had obtained some kind of Evil God inheritance in the Southern Divine Region. But then she had perished after being infected by the Absolute God Slaying Poison.... This isn't a secret that only a few know about but something that shook the entire God Realm at that time! Everyone in the God Realm knew about it!”

Yun Che gaped and was speechless for a long time.

“You did not hesitate to risk danger to come here in order to see the Heavenly Slaughter Star God one more time, which means that you two must’ve had an extremely deep relationship. This kind of relationship definitely cannot be born overnight. In that case, when the Heavenly Slaughter Star God disappeared eight years ago, she must have been together with you. Then that, combined with your abnormal profound strength and mastery of the elements, added to the fact that the Evil God was once called the Creation God of Elements, added to the rumors about the Heavenly Slaughter Star God having obtained some kind of Evil God inheritance...

“This king can easily surmise that you possess the Evil God’s inheritance!

“If your Star God’s Broken Shadow were to be revealed before anyone else, it is extremely possible that someone would investigate. If it were to be spread to the Star God Realm, they would definitely look into which star god had taught you it. If they found out that you and the Heavenly Slaughter Star God were connected, then link that with your abnormal profound strength and mastery of the elements—if this king can guess it right, there’s no reason they wouldn’t!

“And it’s not just the Evil God power, it is even possible for them to guess that you possess the Sky Poison Pearl! Because the poison the Heavenly Slaughter Star God had been infected with at that time was the Absolute God Slaying Poison!

“By then, how do you think you will end up? How do you think the planet you came from would end up?”

“Sss...” Yun Che’s forehead dripped with cold sweat.

\_\_\_\_\_



# Chapter 995 – Merciless Slaughter

---

“There are rarely records concerning the primordial gods in the lower realms so you can do as you please there but this is the God Realm! The place where the primordial gods resided! There are traces of countless gods here, as well as legacies, records, legends and even memories of gods here!

“You came to the God Realm with almost complete ignorance, yet dare to behave without restraint just to show that you are unyielding and unknowingly revealed your weak point. Whether it was in your match against Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng or in front of Mu Yizhou, you didn’t hesitate to use Star God’s Broken Shadow!

“Thankfully the only person who recognized it was Mu Bingyun, the one who would never harm you. If it were any other person and if it triggered the worst outcome... countless of people would think up of every possible method to steal the Evil God power from your body—it is, after all, a never before seen creation god inheritance! By that time, you dying tragically would be the lightest punishment you’ll face and you would even implicate the planet you came from!”

When Yun Che fought Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng, he did indeed use Star God’s Broken Shadow many times. At that time, Mu Bingyun had always been watching in secret. Even though she felt that it was a bit familiar, she hadn’t recognized it to be Star God’s Broken Shadow then... But after Yun Che instantly snatched Liu Hang from Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu using a movement skill, that completely convinced her that it was undoubtedly Star God’s Broken Shadow.

The Snow Song Realm King had long since known that Yun Che wanted to see the Heavenly Slaughter Star God, so even if he didn't possess Star God's Broken Shadow, she would still be able to figure things out based on Yun Che's abnormal elemental powers and the fact that she knew something was between them. However... this was only because she knew that there was something between Yun Che and the Heavenly Slaughter Star God. If Star God's Broken Shadow were to be recognized by any other person, even if they wouldn't think about the Evil God's inheritance, the consequences would still be grave.

Thus, she had to give Yun Che the coldest, most severe awakening.

As for Yun Che, he was indeed already drenched in cold sweat.

He was unrivalled in the Blue Pole Star so he didn't need to worry about his actions. Even though he had already stayed in the Snow Song Realm for more than three months, a large majority of that time was spent in his cultivation room. The times in which he truly made contact with others from the God Realm only amounted to a few days and there was no doubt he carried the indulgence given to him from the Blue Pole Star during those times... and it was a considerably strong indulgence.

His understanding of the God Realm was so superficial that it could be considered nonexistent.

Causing him to almost place himself in the greatest danger

without knowing it.

This bucket of cold water completely cooled Yun Che's heart.

In the past, the only ones that would dare reprimand Yun Che were Jasmine and the Little Demon Empress. Even though the Snow Song Realm King had just ruthlessly berated him, Yun Che wasn't angry at all. Even the deeply buried resentment he felt toward her previously had directly disappeared. In his heart, he instead felt a bit of gratitude and respect.

This was because she had not just ruthlessly awakened him... but also did not have any intentions of snatching the Evil God's inheritance from him even though she knew he possessed it. There was no need for her to waste time to explain all this to him otherwise.

Her aura was incomparably frightening, its suppression so strong that he could barely breathe. Rumor had it that she was also incredibly merciless and regarded life like grass... but she was actually not the least bit sinister. To the God Realm, an unprecedented creation god inheritance was no doubt an attraction which none was able to defy. She had discovered it while being the first and only to discover it... yet she had no intention of coveting it at all.

Yun Che willingly saluted deeply, "I thank Sect Master for the awakening... this disciple knows he was wrong."

"Know you were wrong? Hmph!" The Snow Song Realm King

icily snorted. “It’s best if you really do know you were wrong! You do not have to conceal your profound strength and elemental powers but you are absolutely not allowed to use Star God’s Broken Shadow in the God Realm!”

“Yes.” Yun Che nodded. After that harsh awakening, he wouldn’t dare to even if she allowed him to.

It was just that Star God’s Broken Shadow’s strong instantaneous movement was able to greatly suppress the disadvantage of using a heavy sword. If he didn’t have Star God’s Broken Shadow as a supplement, his disadvantage while using the Heaven Smiting Sword in battle would be far greater than before.

Two soul piercing eyes seemed to instantly see through Yun Che’s thoughts. She said disdainfully, “You have no need to feel that it’s a pity. My Snow Song Realm’s Moon Splitting Cascade is unrivaled in the God Realm. What is a mere Star God’s Broken Shadow compare to that? Even though no one in the entire sect is able to cultivate it aside from this king, since you have been able to successfully learn Star God’s Broken Shadow, there’s no reason why you aren’t able to cultivate Moon Splitting Cascade!”

“...” Yun Che slowly uttered, “Does this mean... Sect Master is willing to accept me as your direct disciple?”

“If that wasn’t the case, do you think you would be able to stand here alive?” the Snow Song Realm King said coldly. “But you don’t have to undergo the procedures now because you are not yet qualified! The discipleship ceremony is in seven days. In these seven days, stay in your Ice Phoenix Palace and don’t go anywhere.

Use those days to properly understand your position and identity in the God Realm, as well as the reason why you have come here! Understand what kind of talent is qualified to be unyielding and have the right to talk about fairness! And think about what you have to do to survive just a bit longer!

“This king rarely accepts a disciple so if you die young due to excessive foolishness, wouldn’t that make me lose face!?”

Yun Che took another deep breath and said, “Yes... I thank Sect Master for the instructions.”

“You may go. Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan are still outside. Tell them to come in before you leave.”

Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan?

Yun Che didn’t question it. With a calm mental state, he slowly left on foot.

When he reached the edge of the barrier, a five foot crack automatically split apart on the barrier.

Yun Che walked out of the barrier and immediately saw the waiting Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan with a single glance.

When she saw Yun Che, Mu Fengshu instantly looked away with a complex expression. Mu Sushan however, hurriedly came over. “Yun Che, congratulations. I knew you were extraordinary since

the first day I saw you but I never expected that even Hanyi would fall short of you. For you to have descended ten thousand feet below the heavenly lake... this old one is unable to believe that even now.”

Even though Mu Sushan still acted like an elder, the expression which he used to look at Yun Che was completely different from before. Even the way he talked possessed a bit of... cautious respect?

It was because the Snow Song Realm King had personally chosen Yun Che to be her direct disciple!

An Ice Phoenix Palace disciple and the Snow Song Realm King's direct inheriting disciple were too completely different concepts. The former was just a disciple but the latter... their position was pretty much not inferior to the elders and palace masters! If he was able to receive the favor, he may even be above the elders and palace masters.

After all, the direct disciple was the person closest to the Realm King!

Yun Che had always respected Mu Sushan so he hurriedly answered, “This disciple was only lucky. Sect Master is currently waiting for Senior Sushan and Hall Master Fengshu. Please head in.”

“Sect Master, she...” Mu Sushan lowered his voice to a mere whisper, “Did she mention anything?”

Yun Che shook his head. “No. But since she has summoned both of you at the same time, it should be related to some great matter concerning Freezing Snow Hall.”

“That ought to be the case.” Mu Sushan nodded. He felt somewhat uneasy in his heart, as though it didn’t seem to be related to Freezing Snow Hall at all but he couldn’t think of anything any other reason aside from that.

Mu Sushan and Mu Fengshu proceeded onward. The barrier immediately closed right after they had entered, completely isolating the inside.

---

After re-entering the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, the footsteps of the duo clearly slowed, becoming more careful. They came to the lakeside with lowered heads and simultaneously kowtowed.

“Sushan greets Sect Master.”

“Fengshu greets Sect Master.”

“I wonder what instructions Sect Master has for summoning us today,” Mu Fengshu said while bending her head.

“It is nothing major.” The Snow Song Realm’s voice was

unexpectedly ordinary. “This king just wants to ask you two about something insignificant.”

How was it possible for the Snow Song Realm King to specifically make them stay for an insignificant matter? Mu Sushan’s heart had been intense since the start. “Please instruct us, Sect Master. Sushan and the Main Hall Master will do our best to answer.”

“Very good.” The Snow Song Realm King nodded slowly, barely any pressure in her words. “This king wants to ask if you two still remember the battle that Yun Che had several months ago between two disciples—Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng—when he first came to Freezing Snow Hall.”

Mu Sushan was shocked. Mu Fengshu’s entire body trembled as she said with a frightened voice. “Li Mingcheng is Fengshu’s nephew and Ji Hanfeng is a Freezing Snow disciple. They behaved rudely toward Yun Che that day and it is Fengshu’s fault for failing to discipline them...”

It was clear that Mu Fengshu thought that the Snow Song Realm King wanted to look into what had happened that day. After all, the current Yun Che was no longer the Yun Che from before... He was now the Snow Song Realm King’s direct disciple!

“Oh, Fengshu, you have no need to be nervous.” The Snow Song Realm King’s voice was still ordinary. “This king has also heard a little about what transpired that day. If you want to say rude, it is Yun Che who was more rude. You not pursuing matters after both Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng obtained serious injuries is truly an admirable broad-mindedness, so how could you have any



wrongs?”

“...” Mu Fengshu didn’t dare to speak.

“This king actually wanted to ask something else...”

The Snow Song Realm King had yet to move but her voice seemed as though it was beside their ears. “Do you two still have an impression of the the movement skill Yun Che used against Li Mingcheng and Ji Hanfeng?”

Mu Sushan quickly raised his head. Even though he didn’t understand why the Snow Song Realm King would ask this question specifically, if they were to speak of impressions, not only did he have one, it was also very deep. He quickly replied, “Reporting to Sect Master. Three months have already passed yet Sushan still has a deep impression of it because the movement skill Yun Che used that day was incomparably exquisite and strange. Sushan was no more than three hundred meters away from him yet he still didn’t clearly see how Yun Che shifted.”

Mu Fengshu also said quickly, “Even though Fengshu did not personally see Yun Che and Mingcheng fight, the movement skill Yun Che used against Ji Hanfeng a few times was indeed as Sushan has said; extraordinarily exquisite yet strange. The sword he held in hand was obviously incomparably heavy yet he was able to instantly translocate. He used it several times against Ji Hanfeng to catch him unprepared.... Even Fengshu finds it hard to grasp.”

At this time, the duo’s minds had calmed down by quite a lot. So

the sect master was only asking about Yun Che... But of course, since she selected him to be her direct disciple, she had to be completely thorough. The duo replied earnestly while also sticking in some praise for Yun Che in their answers.

“At that time, Yun Che had yet to enter the divine way yet his movement skill made you both unable to get a feel for it. This is certainly strange. It seems that his movement skill is quite unusual.” The Snow Song Realm King’s voice faintly seemed as though it had come closer. “Then have you wondered what kind of profound movement skill he used?”

“Sushan did indeed think about it many times.” In front of the Snow Song Realm King’s question, Mu Sushan seriously replied. “The movement skill Yun Che used is a bit similar to the Moon Splitting Cascade Sect Master uses but since he is from the lower realms... a movement skill from the lower realms would obviously be incomparable to Sect Master’s Moon Splitting Cascade.”

“Then, if it wasn’t from the lower realms, if it was from the God Realm and if it was from the highest level god realm? Are there any movement skills similar to the one Yun che used?” the Snow Song Realm King asked indifferently.

Highest level god realm?

Mu Sushan didn’t think for long before his eyes suddenly flashed. He blurted, “Star God’s Broken Shadow!!”

These four words also enlightened Mu Fengshu and she replied

right away. “Yes! The movement skill Yun Che used is extremely similar to the Star God’s Broken Shadow shown during the previous Profound God Convention... In fact, you can say they’re exactly the same!”

“Clap!”

“Clap!”

“Clap!”

The Snow Song Realm King slowly clapped three times, praising. “Very good. As expected of the experienced and knowledgeable Fengshu and Sushan. This king has only given a little hint yet you both have accurately guessed it. Even if this king did not give a hint, you two would have realized it soon enough.”

“If news of an Ice Phoenix disciple knowing how to use the twelve star god’s movement skill were to be leaked and the Star God Realm was to investigate this, it is extremely probable for the disciple I have just accepted to die young.”

It was as though the atmosphere had instantly congealed as a soul-piercing icy intent instantly pervaded through the bodies of Mu Sushan and Mu Fengshu like a terrifying epidemic. As though they had finally realized something, they quickly bent down again, their bodies acutely trembling from the fright.

“Sect Master. Sushan... Sushan swears that he will never leak

even half a word out... if I go against this, may the heavens destroy me, may I die a violent death...”

“Fengshu... has never heard of Star God’s Broken Shadow... never... never heard...”

“Fengshu, Sushan,” The Snow Song Realm King’s voice was ice-cold and indifferent. “Both of you have lived long enough to know this saying: Only the dead can truly keep a secret.”

“Sect Master!” Mu Fengshu said while trembling, “Fengshu... has always been loyal and devoted to Sect Master all these years and the contributions we have given to the sect...”

“You two have indeed always been loyal and your lives have also been extremely important to the sect. You two dying would truly be unfortunate.” The Snow Song Realm King slowly said without mercy, “But since Yun Che has become this king’s disciple, his life is far more important than yours.”

The figure behind the icy mist reached out one hand. “Choose. Do you want to take your own lives or shall this king have to do it personally!?”

# Chapter 996 – Meeting Big ~ Senior Sister Again

---

In the Snow Song Realm, no one was able to live if the Realm King wanted them dead and no one dared to not die either.

This unexpected calamity that fell from the heavens caused Mu Sushan's body to turn ice-cold, as he was aware that it was impossible for him to live past today. His entire body leaned over as he pleaded, "Sect Master, on behalf of Sushan's six thousand years of loyalty, please treat my family well."

"Don't worry, this king will naturally do a soul search after you have died. As long as you haven't told any of them what you should not have said, this king won't bother to send them to keep you company."

Mu Sushan heavily kowtowed, "I thank Sect Master... for the great favor!"

With that kowtow, Mu Sushan's body remained immobile. White mist exploded from his body, along with his life aura...

He had severed his own life vein and profound veins.

"No... no... Sect Master, spare me... Sect Master, spare me..."

With legs already having gone limp, Mu Fengshu recoiled, then

after a shout, she flew like a headless housefly, attempting to escape.

“Haah!” The hand behind the icy mist gently pointed.

Ding!

A soft sound resounded, causing Mu Fengshu’s voice and figure to instantly stop. She had been frozen into a block of ice and her frozen, frightened face was terrifying.

“I originally planned to leave your corpse intact but since you don’t know how to appreciate kindness...”

“Disappear!”

Ping!

Alongside the block of ice, Mu Fengshu’s body instantly became ice powder which filled the sky...

Among the members of the Freezing Snow Hall, Mu Fengshu and Mu Sushan had participated in the Profound God Convention, which meant that they had seen Star God’s Broken Shadow before. This was why they had to die!

---

Yun Che was naturally unaware of what had happened within the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. He stood outside the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake's barrier with a dumbfounded look on his face, unmoving.

How... how do I even return!?

When he had arrived, he rode on the ice boat controlled by Mu Bingyun. But now, if he was to go back alone... he might not even know which direction to leave in.

It was right at this time that a wisp of cold energy came from overhead. A petite blue figure controlling an ice boat arrived before him.

Standing on top of the ice boat was Mu Xiaolan. She looked at Yun Che but didn't approach, clear nervousness on her face. "Senior Brother Yun Che... Master told me to wait here for you... so we can return to the Ice Phoenix Palace together."

"..." Yun Che widened his eyes. Then, he suddenly walked over and flicked Mu Xiaolan's forehead.

"WAHH!" Mu Xiaolan shouted in surprise and pain as she covered her forehead. "W-w-w-what are you doing!?"

"That's what I want to ask you!" Yun Che said with a dissatisfied grimace. "You used to act like you're all that in front of me before so why do you look like a rat seeing a cat today? Did you eat the

wrong medicine?”

“Y-you’re the one who ate the wrong medicine. I was nice enough to stay in the cold to wait for you but you flicked my forehead.”

Immediately aware that she wasn’t using the right tone, she instantly weakened her voice. “You’re... the sect master’s direct disciple now. So you’re... senior brother now... Every disciple has to call you senior brother. I...”

“...” Yun Che rubbed the tip of his nose, muttering to himself, “So a direct disciple is this great, huh.”

“Of course it’s great,” Mu Xiaolan said in a small voice. “Being able to be at Sect Master’s side obviously is... no one will dare provoke you and you can do whatever you want...”

“I can do whatever I want? It’s that great?” Yun Che widened his eyes. Then, he suddenly stared at Mu Xiaolan and said to himself with an incredibly serious voice, “Then does this mean if I ask Sect Master to give you to me as a bed warming servant girl, that wouldn’t be an issue?”

“~ ! @# ¥ %...”

Mu Xiaolan’s little face instantly flushed red. After she gritted her white teeth, her anger finally exploded as she kicked at Yun Che’s butt. “You despicable lowly man! You haven’t changed at all even after becoming the sect master’s direct disciple! Bullying girls



is the only thing you know to do! Who's going to be your bed warming servant girl... dream on, dream on, dream on!!”

Yun Che rubbed his butt after getting kicked off the ice boat and mumbled gloomily, “I was just casually saying it, why do you have to be that angry. Sigh, I guess being the sect master's direct disciple isn't all that great. I still get bullied by you.”

“...” Mu Xiaolan dazedly stared at him for a while before she suddenly burst into giggles.

“You couldn't possibly really have eaten the wrong medicine, could you?” Yun Che's eyes were brimming with concern.

The ice boat activated, breaking into the sky. Mu Xiaolan said with a soft voice, “I suddenly realize that you still have some merits.”

Ahhh... this little girl. If you want to praise me, just praise me, what does “still have” mean?

“I originally thought that you would definitely act like you're all that after becoming Sect Master's direct disciple so i was a little afraid of you. I didn't expect that you would be the same as before. I yelled at you and even hit you but you didn't get angry or even retaliate... Mn, you're still the same Junior Brother Yun Che.”

“That depends on the person, you know. If anyone else were to dare kick me, I would break their leg. But you... are my senior

sister after all, I can only endure it,” Yun Che said with a helpless expression.

Mu Xiaolan rolled her eyes but then started feeling happy. “Oh right! Since you haven’t gone through the discipleship ceremony yet, you’re still a disciple of Ice Phoenix Palace and I’m still your senior sister! For these seven days, you still have to obediently listen to me, your senior sister!”

“I understand,” Yun Che said powerlessly... Has this little girl lost her memories? Have I ever listened to her before?

“I never expected that you would be this powerful... even more powerful than Senior Brother Hanyi. Today seemed like a dream.”

Mu Xiaolan muttered, growing a bit absentminded atop the ice boat.

The further they were from the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, the more gentle the cold energy became. When they were about to reach Ice Phoenix City’s domain, another ice boat appeared in front of them. It floated in place, as though it was waiting for something.

The stationary ice boat suddenly came over after it had seen Yun Che, quickly arriving before them. Two faces that Yun Che had seen several days ago were on the ice boat.

Mu Yizhou and Mu Luoqiu!

“Senior Brother Yizhou, Senior Sister Luoq...”

Before Mu Xiaolan had yet to finish her greeting, Mu Yizhou immediately fell before Yun Che... and he was even kneeling!

“S-senior Brother Yun Che.” Mu Yizhou’s voice trembled with his body. That face was indeed Mu Yizhou’s face but he didn’t have half the terrifying mightiness he possessed seven days ago. The only thing present was terror and implorement. “Several days ago, I... I had eyes but couldn’t see. I overestimated my abilities and actually... actually rudely offended Senior Brother Yun Che. I beg Senior Brother Yun Che to be magnanimous and forget about offenses committed by a little person like me. I’ll... never dare to do it again.”

“...” Yun Che was slightly stunned. At his side, Mu Xiaolan was also shocked... but she wasn’t too shocked.

When the Snow Song Realm King had personally appointed Yun Che to be her direct disciple, Mu Yizhou’s guts did indeed nearly shatter.

If he had clashed with Mu Hanyi that day and Mu Hanyi became the direct disciple, he wouldn’t be this terrified because Mu Hanyi was a gentleman. Yun Che however... The unyielding temperament he displayed that day, along with his terrifying methods, was definitely someone who would seek vengeance.

Mu Yizhou’s gallbladder was in a constant state of near collapse

every breath that passed after leaving the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake. He didn't return to his Ice Phoenix Palace and instead waited here, with Mu Luoqiu with attentive eyes.

“Senior Brother Yun Che, Luoqiu... knows that she was wrong.” Mu Luoqiu's lovely face wore a pitiful expression. As she spoke, her eyes glistened with tears, her pupils resembling peach blossoms...

She was actually hinting that he could do whatever he wanted... oh, no, clearly indicating that!

“The power of the identity of the “Realm King's direct disciple” was truly being displayed before Yun Che's eyes. He turned around to look at Mu Xiaolan and asked, “Senior Sister Xiaolan, what should I do?”

Never expecting that Yun Che would actually ask her that so suddenly and even called her senior sister before the duo, Mu Xiaolan was stunned for a while. Then, she weakly said, “Weren't the matters... of that day already settled... just... just forget it...”

“Oh.” Yun Che nodded. “Since Senior Sister Xiaolan has spoken, then I'll just forget about it. You two can leave now. I've already forgotten what had happened previously.”

Mu Xiaolan slightly gaped... Even if she was more slow, she ought to know that this was Yun Che deliberately saying that he was doing it for her.

It was as though Mu Yizhou was hearing a voice from the heavens; he had yet to truly believe that it would be “forgotten” just like that. He quickly took out a jade box he had long prepared in advance and offered it to Yun Che. “I thank Senior Brother Yun Che for his magnanimity, I thank Senior Sister Xiaolan... In here is Luoqiu and my regards, please accept it. From now on, if Senior Brother Yun Che has any commands, Yizhou is ready to risk life and limb to help out.”

“Mn, mn.” Mu Luoqiu immediately nodded. From her aura to her voice, the rude and imposing Mu Luoqiu from back then had now become soft and delicate. “From now on, as long as it’s something Senior Brother Yun Che wants, Luoqiu... will agree to anything.”

Yun Che, “~ ! @# ¥ %...”

Mu Xiaolan, “~ ! @# ¥ %...” (How could she do that!?)

After their bowing and item gifting, they still continued to thank profusely as they left. Yun Che kneaded his chin and muttered, “So this status really is pretty great.”

“Of course.” Mu Xiaolan pitched in, “I don’t find it weird at all that they’re here to apologize. Forget about them, even if all those emperors see you, they would have to be courteous.”

“It’s that exaggerated?” Yun Che casually commented.

“It’s not exaggerated at all!” Mu Xiaolan said rightly.

The ice boat speedily entered Ice Phoenix City and quickly arrived at the thirty-sixth palace.

The Thirty-sixth Ice Phoenix Palace was as quiet as it usually was, yet Mu Xiaolan wore a face of doubt as she said to herself, “Weird, why is it this quiet... Based on what had happened, there should be a lot of people here.”

After all, Yun Che had become the sect master’s direct disciple, so there ought to be a ton of people visiting the thirty-sixth palace. But there wasn’t the slightest trace of anyone having come here to visit as far as she could see.

“Yun Che, you go look for Master. Master should have a lot of important things to tell you. I’ll go put away the ice boat.”

Mu Xiaolan left to put away the ice boat. Yun Che descended from the skies and entered the Ice Phoenix Palace. His mood now naturally changed immensely from what he exhibited before.

As he slowly walked into the main hall, he thought about what the Snow Song Realm King had said. Soon enough, a peculiar presence and smell caused him to pause in his steps and lift his head...

It was also at the same time that the figure of a woman before him slowly turned around. An otherworldly, bright and beautiful face so seductive that it could devour hearts appeared before Yun Che’s eyes.

Even though this wasn't the first time Yun Che had seen it, his mind was still instantly swept away as his eyes and mind grew intoxicated... Before Yun Che had seen her, he never believed that he would actually lose control of his mind to such a degree just because of a woman's appearance.

He was like that the first time and... the same the second.

The person before him was shockingly the girl who came to deliver the Amorous Frost Dew that day, who called herself "Mu Xuanyin".

Her white blue hair spilled down. Bright light was not shining upon it yet it still reflected the splendor of water and jade. She was still wearing the snowy clothes from that day but she appeared a bit hazy, as though she had been soaked in a bit of moisture.

Yun Che's gaze uncontrollably fell to her bosom... The pattern of the Ice Phoenix was Ice Phoenix Palace's most divine symbol. However, the Ice Phoenix pattern which was being squeezed by her breasts, becoming deformed, actually released an attraction great enough to make any man's desire go out of control.

"Big Breasted... Senior Sister..." Yun Che

The corner of the seductive woman's mouth slightly curled. With eyes like the autumn waters, she said in a silky voice, "Little brother, you're... doing it on purpose this time, right? How gutsy, to actually dare take liberties with me."

The “big breasted senior sister” Yun Che had blurted out a few times in the past were indeed a slip of the tongue after he had lost his mind, because even though that was what he thought, he definitely didn’t have the guts to take liberties with a disciple of the divine hall. But he had done it on purpose this time!

Because he was now the Sect Master’s direct disciple... who wouldn’t he dare take liberties with!?

Furthermore, she had actually... actually admitted that she was Mu Feixue back then! Causing him to seriously lose some face in front of Mu Xiaolan and Mu Bingyun.

Wasn’t that that her taking liberties with him!?

So him returning the favor was right and proper.



# Chapter 997 – Great Sect Assembly

---

“Eh?” Yun Che hurriedly shook his head, “No no no... this... it’s only because senior sister is just too beautiful. I can’t help but... carelessly spout nonsense... every time...”

The seductive woman’s eyes narrowed as the corners of her lips rose and formed an enchanting smile which contained hints of abnormality. “I heard that you are about to become Sect Master’s direct disciple. It’s truly enviable, huh.”

“Ahaha, so big... Cough, I mean senior sister already knew. That’s only due to luck.” Yun Che forced out a smile but his heartbeat was already a mess. He could only keep cursing in his heart... this woman was truly too deadly... was this the legendary femme fatale?

At this moment, the woman sweetly giggled as she suddenly began slowly sashaying toward Yun Che... she seemed to have only taken two steps, yet her figure blurred and then suddenly appeared in front of Yun Che.

Having suddenly become so close to her, Yun Che didn’t react at all and instead just stood there in a daze. The face before his eyes was beautiful enough to charm everything under the heavens, especially the pair of watery, phoenix eyes which sparkled; they were exceptionally enchanting. She seemingly threw herself into his arms, causing amorous sensations to spread across Yun Che’s body.

Yun Che couldn't control himself as his eyes looked down... observing from so close, he realized that the ice phoenix pattern on her chest was not only warped but filled to the point of bursting. The twin round peaks beneath the snow white clothes were extremely full and looked like two large balls of snow white jade. They were so large they were shocking, yet they seemingly did not sag whatsoever and instead remained extremely tight.

They were so close, Yun Che could also faintly smell the scent of an extremely fragrant and luxurious incense.

As Yun Che remained dumbfounded, the seductive woman slowly raised one of her small, smooth white hands and gently poked Yun Che on his chest with her thin fingers, which were like delicate white bamboo shoots and her nails, which were like jade.

“Then you better listen to Sect Master, she likes obedient children the most.”

Yun Che: “...”

The sound of her enchanting voice sank into Yun Che's bones and caused him to suddenly feel a kind of soreness as an intense numbness spread out from his heart and across his whole body.

The jade finger had only gently poked him in the chest, yet he felt as if his blood had suddenly been aroused. A feeling of heat followed his boiling blood and quickly spread across his entire body. This sudden loss of control caused Yun Che to become terrified as, in the short moment of a breath, he resisted the urge

to fiercely throw the woman in front of him onto the ground and ravage her dozens of times to his heart's content.

“Master, I’ve returned!”

Mu Xiaolan’s joyous voice resonated in from outside, causing Yun Che to quickly wake up from his daze.

Mu Xiaolan’s seemed to be in high spirits as she pretty much skipped into the main hall. Upon seeing Yun Che and the half concealed female figure standing extremely close to him, she couldn’t help but directly ask, “Eh? Which senior or senior sister is visiting...”

But before Mu Xiaolan could even completely finish saying what she was about to say, her entire figure suddenly stiffened and stopped in place. Her ice-like pupils contracted as if pricked by needles...

Thud!

Mu Xiaolan fell heavily to her knees and bowed, her pretty head falling towards the ground as her whole body shriveled and began to quiver. “S-s-s-s-sect... sect... Sect Master!”

Yun Che coincidentally had just turned around at this time. Thus, an inexplicable expression appeared on his face as he looked at Mu Xiaolan and asked, “What Sect Master? Have you lost your mind...”

Then, Yun Che's voice suddenly died as he went cold and abruptly turned around.

Before him was still the "seductive woman" and her hand which was still gently poking his chest. However, her aura had changed... it had completely changed...

Her deadly seductiveness had disappeared. It had completely disappeared and in its place, was a overbearing feeling of power which caused Yun Che's soul to feel as if it had been buried by a mountain tens of thousands of meters tall. The formerly slightly curved eyes had become narrowed and straight, presenting a majesty which caused others to unconsciously tremble with fear. The charming gaze had transformed into an icy glare which could freeze one's soul, with but a glance.

The jade finger on his chest was no longer transferring over a flow of heat which caused his blood to boil but an icy coldness, as if he had fallen into a cave of ice, instantly causing his boiling blood to freeze as it quickly spread through his body.

"..." Yun Che's mouth opened and then opened again. His eyes wildly fluttered but not a word came out from within his mouth, as though something had was stuck in his throat.

This unparalleled, terrifying pressure was one that he had just personally experienced earlier today.

It was none other... none other than the pressure which was

unique to the Snow Song Realm King!

The finger slowly moved away from Yun Che's chest as Mu Xuanyin's figure slowly moved past Yun Che's still body with dignified steps.

“Don't forget the words that this king imparted to you!”

This voice was completely devoid of the gentleness and coquettishness of earlier and was instead as cold as the frigid arctic wind. Each word was filled with power and majesty.

“I... I bid Sect Master farewell!”

The snowy figure slightly blurred and instantly moved hundreds of meters. Mu Xiaolan was still trembling and remained bowed until a long while after the sect master had left, before carefully rising from the ground. However, the color on her small face never returned. It was clear that she had been greatly frightened.

“Uuu...” Mu Xiaolan whimpered in fear, “For Sect Master to actually have been here, it scared me to death. Just now, I was almost disrespectful towards her. Yun Che, did Sect Master come here specifically to see you?”

The entire time Mu Xiaolan spoke, Yun Che, whose back was facing her, remained still like a wooden stake. Mu Xiaolan walked to Yun Che's front in three small steps and discovered that his expression was one of extreme panic and terror.

“Ah? Yun Che? What’s wrong?” Quite frightened by Yun Che’s current appearance, Mu Xiaolan quickly waved her hand in front of his face, “Hey! Hey!”

“...” Yun Che slowly raised his hand, his movements stiff as he used his hand to slowly push up his chin and close his mouth which had fallen wide open.

With a crack, his mouth which had been open for so long, finally closed... except it was slightly off center.

His other hand also slowly rose and pressed on the left side of his face. Another crack resounded in the hall as his face returned to normal.

“Y-y-you... you couldn’t... have gotten scared silly by the Sect Master, right?” Mu Xiaolan nervously asked.

“Phew...” Yun Che slowly exhaled and then quietly asked, “The Sect Master... what is her real name?”

“Eh, this...” Mu Xiaolan got a little closer to Yun Che, then said in an extremely quiet voice, “Sect Master’s real name is Mu Xuanyin. However! Even if you are Sect Master’s direct disciple, you must not call her by her real name. It is extremely disrespectful.”

Yun Che, “~ ! @# ¥ %...&\*”

“You... why... didn’t you say it earlier?” Yun Che glared resentfully at Mu Xiaolan.

“You never asked me though?” Mu Xiaolan innocently blinked as some confusion emerged in her eyes.

Yun Che, “...”

“Are... you alright?” Mu Xiaolan timidly asked in worry. She had never before seen Yun Che in such a state. Today in the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake, he had even dared to talk back to the Sect Master, yet currently, he seemed to have been scared silly.

“Do I look like I’m alright?” Yun Che used his hand to cover his face, his heart a mess as he murmured, “The fact that I’m still alive right now... really is... a complete miracle...”

Finished speaking, his body suddenly swayed as he directly fell toward Mu Xiaolan.

“Ah?” Mu Xiaolan slightly whimpered as she subconsciously moved forward and propped Yun Che up. As a result, however, she felt her entire body go numb as if it had been shocked by electricity. After a short moment of stiffness, she let out a long scream.

“Ahhhhh——!!”

This was because Yun Che’s head had directly fallen onto her

bosom and was squishing it.

Mu Xiaolan's hurriedly withdrew as her face and neck became a flushed red, "You... you... you did that on purpose!"

Afterwards, she stomped fiercely on the ground before flusteredly running away without bothering to look back again at Yun Che.

"..." Yun Che sat on the ground for a long while and silently contemplated his existence.

That woman... Sect Master... Snow Song Realm King?!

Just what exactly...

How could they both be the same person... how!?

But just now, when he turned back around, the coquettish woman had indeed turned into the Snow Song Realm King... and during this process, her finger had never left his chest, completely getting rid of the possibility of a twin.

Thinking back over the voices of the "two people", they did indeed sound quite similar... however, one spoke so delicately and softly while the other spoke so dignifiedly and intimidatingly. One's voice melted into the bones, while the other's voice was so cold it tore at the heart. No matter how much one thought about it, it was impossible to associate both to one person!



No! No matter how much one thought about it, it was impossible for the two voices to belong to one person.

The key was... if she was indeed the Snow Song Realm King, who killed everything within thousands of meters when angered, then based on what he had said to her...

How was he still alive!?

And how had he become her direct disciple?

And why would the Snow Song Realm King have personally come several days earlier to give him and Mu Xiaolan the Amorous Frost Dew?

Wait! That day she came to give the Amorous Frost Dew, she said she had come to see a person... could it be that the person she wanted to see was... F\*ck!

Yun Che slapped himself on his forehead with his palm as he finally figured it all out. That day, the person Mu Xuanyin had personally come to see was none other than himself!

It was probably because Mu Bingyun had become aware of the extreme abnormalities on his body at that time. Thus, she had completely spilled everything to Mu Xuanyin... uh, the Snow Song Realm King. Thus, at that time, the Snow Song Realm King should have learned about everything and faintly guessed that Yun Che's

body might contain the legacy of the ancient Evil God. That was why she had personally come to see him.

And the reason Mu Xiaolan didn't know about what had happened that day was because Mu Xuanyin had isolated the cultivation room Mu Xiaolan was in. With her strength, it was quite easy for her.

“My masters... each one is even more terrifying than the previous one.” Yun Che quietly sighed as memories of his first meetings with Jasmine emerged in his mind. During that time, almost everything Jasmine had said to him was filled with scorn and expressed her loathing for him while also berating him... After all, with the peak that she had once been at, forget about the useless him at that time, even the most powerful practitioners on the Profound Sky Continent were nothing more than insignificant bugs in her eyes. She had only attached herself to him and accepted him as a disciple because she herself was forced to by her own helplessness at the time.

At this moment, as he recalled those memories of such a “humiliating” period of time, it was like he had fallen into a beautiful dream.

“Jasmine, I will definitely meet you again...”

---

Seven days later, Ice Phoenix Realm's Sacred Hall.

The Sacred Hall was located at the extreme north of the Ice Phoenix Realm and was the closest place to the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake in terms of distance. It was also the place where the Sect Master resided and was the most sacred place within the entire Ice Phoenix Realm, if not the entire Snow Song Realm. Unless one was summoned, no one dared to go anywhere near it.

But today was Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's Great Sect Assembly, a gathering rarely seen once even in a thousand years. And for such a grand event, which brought the entire sect together, it only had one extremely simple reason—the discipleship ceremony of the sect master's direct disciple!

It was still early in the morning but the giant courtyard in front of the palace was already completely covered with tens of millions of disciples, elders, palace masters, vice palace masters, deacons, etc. Even the greater half of the hall masters had come. However, while the crowd was huge, it was extremely silent, silent enough to hear a needle dropping.

# Chapter 998 – Flame God Realm's Three Sect Masters

---

With less than an hour left to the start of the Great Sect Assembly, Yun Che finally set off with Mu Bingyun from the Ice Phoenix Palace. Mu Xiaolan naturally followed behind them.

They flew past the Ice Phoenix City Region, in a straight line toward the north. As they were approaching the Sacred Hall region, a figure was also flying in the same direction behind them.

Seeing Yun Che, the figure stopped for an instant before immediately accelerating and arriving before them.

Dressed fully in white, he looked charming and his entire body emitted an elegant aura; it was Mu Hanyi.

“Palace Master Bingyun, Junior Sister Xiaolan, and Junior Brother Yun Che... Oh no,” Mu Hanyi laughed as he shook his head, “From today onward, I should call you Senior Brother Yun Che.”

Mu Bingyun nodded, Mu Xiaolan returned the greeting while Yun Che laughed and said, “Senior Brother Hanyi is too kind. I’m younger than Senior Brother Hanyi and also entered the sect much later, I really can’t accept the title of senior. Why is Senior Brother Hanyi alone today?”

“Previously, I was discussing some trivial things with my royal

brother through sound transmission, hence the delays.” Mu Hanyi casually explained, before sincerely adding, “I have yet to congratulate Junior Brother Yun Che for becoming Sect Master’s direct disciple. Regarding this, I’m quite ashamed. That day, after losing to Junior Brother Yun Che, the shock I received was too great and I remained in a listless and confused state for countless days. It was only a few days back that I snapped out of it. Now that I think about it, although Junior Brother Yun Che’s cultivation level is still low, based on talent, simply being able to dive thousands of kilometers inside the heavenly lake... it is probably not an exaggeration to say that you are unparalleled and will also never be matched in the future. It is something that Hanyi can never hope to compete with. Losing was also only natural. It’s just that... I hope that it was not too laughable to you when I blurted out about giving you an eighty percent handicap that day.”

“What is Senior Brother Hanyi saying?” Yun Che smiled gently and replied, “In the future, I still need to rely on Senior Brother Hanyi’s guidance within the sect.”

Mu Hanyi laughed as he shook his head. He raised his hands to bid farewell and just as he was about to leave, he suddenly thought of something and said, “Oh, in another fifteen days, it will be Hanyi’s royal father’s thousand year birthday. Since Junior Brother Yun Che will be by Sect Master’s side often from now onwards, if there’s free time, could you kindly inform Sect Master about it?”

“Alright, I understand.” Yun Che nodded, “I will find a suitable opportunity to let Sect Master know about this.”

Judging from Mu Hanyi's look, he obviously would not expect the stately Snow Song Realm King to attend his royal father's thousand year birthday celebration. He had merely wanted to convey the message out of respect.

“Hanyi shall take his leave. I long to see Junior Brother Yun Che's grace at the Great Sect Assembly later.”

Mu Hanyi paid his respects and flew towards the Sacred Hall.

Yun Che, along with the other two, also began flying towards the Sacred Hall. Suddenly, Mu Bingyun asked, “Yun Che, how do you find Hanyi as a person?”

Yun Che turned, thought for a while and replied, “Based on what I know, he should have very firm obsession about becoming the direct disciple and he should have been very confident. However, one week ago, he was only one step away from success and the reason that he failed was me... In a mere seven days, not only has he calmly accepted it, he showed no enmity when facing me and even approached on his own to greet...”

“Honestly speaking, if it were me, I definitely wouldn't be able to do it.”

“That's right, Senior Hanyi is really a good person.” Mu Xiaolan nodded.

Mu Bingyun glanced at Mu Xiaolan before changing the topic,

“Actually, seven days ago in the Netherfrost Heavenly Lake, the battle of ice spirits between Mu Hanyi and Mu Feixue, the winner should have been Mu Feixue.”

“Ahh?” Mu Xiaolan’s mouth turned agape in shock.

“...Does that mean that Sect Master was manipulating the results in the dark?” Yun Che asked in shock. With the strength of the sect master, if she wanted to manipulate the results, it would not take any effort on her part. Furthermore, she could do it without it being detected.

“That’s indeed the truth.” Mu Bingyun nodded, “In terms of talent, Mu Feixue definitely beats Mu Hanyi by a little. However, Mu Hanyi’s personality... without considering the good or evil, is indeed better to be the direct disciple.”

“...” Yun Che remained silent but did not feel shock.

“However, unexpectedly, due to the turn of events, you were actually selected.” Mu Bingyun stared quietly before sighing lightly, “Although Sect Master knew that your physique was special from the start, you were still someone who belonged to the lower realms. You’ll still return in a few years whether or not you have achieved your objective. Since you didn’t plan to stay in the Snow Song Realm, there wasn’t any thought regarding making you a direct disciple. However... this is perhaps fate.”

“Furthermore, I felt that her eventual change of plans to go according to this ‘turn of events’ was most importantly not

because of your physique but because of your guts in facing the palace masters and elders and even in rebutting her.”

“That... shouldn’t be it?” Yun Che muttered, before mocking himself, “You can say it’s guts... but without sufficient strength backing it, it is still foolishness that does not know death. Sect Master still scolded me twice.”

Mu Bingyun shook her head but she did not explain. “Looks like I don’t have to remind you regarding Mu Hanyi. However, regarding Feixue, she’s the most suitable for you.”

“Eh? Most suitable for me? What does that mean?” Yun Che was stunned.

“You should know in a few days.” Mu Bingyun revealed a very faint smile.

Yun Che, “???”

“Master, after Yun Che become Sect Master’s direct disciple, will it be... very hard to meet him?” Mu Xiaolan suddenly asked softly.

“Mn.” Mu Bingyun gently nodded, “From today onward, Yun Che will stay in the Sacred Hall with the Sect Master. It should be very difficult to see him again.”

“Oh.” Mu Xiaolan uttered before looking down again.”



“Ehh? Senior Sister Xiaolan~ lan~, could it be... that you miss me?” Yun Che leaned towards her and asked cheekily.

“Who... who’s going to miss you!?” Mu Xiaolan frantically stepped back and replied anxiously, “After you leave I can accompany Master alone. I’m overjoyed. Hmph!”

“Oh...” Yun Che let out a sigh with a disappointed expression, “Alright, alright. I had originally planned to come back to the Ice Phoenix Palace often to look around but since you hate me so much, it’s best for me to not come back uninvited.”

“You... you coming back to see master is natural, I... can’t stop you anyways.” Mu Xiaolan’s voice weakened immediately.

Ice Phoenix Sacred Hall, ten in the morning. Following the long cry of the enormous Frost Dragon, the Snow Song Realm King descended from the skies and sat on her sacred throne, officially starting the Great Sect Assembly.

The high ranked were all present, the middle ranked took nearly half the hall and millions of disciples were present. The entire Sacred Hall Arena was filled with an ocean vast Ice Cold aura. However, what was most eye catching about this Great Sect Assembly was not the Snow Song Realm King, but Yun Che.

After Mu Huanzhi personally read the decision from seven days ago and the direct disciple decree, Yun Che slowly walked forward under the various different gazes of everyone present. He arrived

before the Snow Song Realm King and bowed solemnly.

There was no mist around the Snow Song Realm King today. As Yun Che walked towards her, his mind and emotions were a complete mess.

She was beautiful like a fairy, as though she was carved from ice jade. However, under her gaze, every pore on Yun Che could feel a bone piercing cold intent.

Within the Snow Song Realm, she could determine anyone's life and death. Now, she had actually become his master... Previously, he had been interacting closely with her. Not only did he act poorly, he was also disrespectful and even called her "Big Breasted Senior Sister" several times. The very last time, he had also very obviously teased her.

Until now, Yun Che still could not completely accept that she was actually the Snow Song Realm King—the most "vital" evidence being the fact that although he had teased the Snow Song Realm King... even after she became his master, he was still completely alive and well!

"Yun Che, even though your time in the sect has been short and your cultivation is poor, you possess an exceptional physique and a talent for the ice elements. Your future is limitless."

When the Snow Song Realm King spoke, everyone within the Sacred Hall Arena listened, "Today, this king shall take you in as my direct disciple and grant you the Ice Phoenix bloodline. You'll

have to follow the rules strictly and cultivate our Ice Phoenix Profound Arts diligently. If you are to slack off, this king shall personally deliver your punishment.”

“Yes!” Yun Che’s face was stern as he recalled what Mu Bingyun told him, “This disciple shall live up to his talent and not let Master or the sect down.”

“Pay your respects!” Mu Huanzhi echoed loudly as he looked at Yun Che, his expression complicated.

Everyone’s gaze was fixated on Yun Che, watching him perform the discipleship ceremony with Mu Xuanyin. Envy, jealousy, shock, and disbelief... Everyone strongly believed that the direct disciple would either be Mu Hanyi or Mu Feixue. No one would’ve imagined that it would be someone who had just entered the sect, who had just broken through to the Divine Origin Realm.

Not only had he come from the lower realms, it had only been a mere three months since he had arrived in the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect. He had only used three months to step over Mu Hanyi, Mu Feixue, and all the disciples within the sect to arrive at the very top.

Even when Yun Che completed the ceremony, his heart still could not calm down and he still did not dare look at Mu Xuanyin. Even when he was serving tea, he had hoped that he could hide his head somewhere... and was extremely worried for his future.

Then, a sudden cold gust blew. A deacon from the front of the

hall swiftly descended and knelt, speaking quickly, “Sect Master, guests from the Flame God Realm request to see you... they’re already outside the Sacred Hall.”

“What? Outside the Sacred Hall?” Mu Huanzhi’s expression changed and the elders at the side all stood up.

“Hmph!” Mu Xuanyin snorted, “To be able to barge into this place without any commotion, it seems like those three old fogeys have personally come.”

“Yes, Sect Master, the three leading are the three sect masters of the Flame God Realm,” the deacon softly replied.

The three sect masters of the Flame God Realm had all personally come!?

Shock and an unusual feeling instantly spread through the cold wind.

“How many people have they brought along?” Mu Huanzhi asked.

“The three sect masters only brought along three others... Furthermore, they are three people with very young auras.”

“Six people? It seems like the three old fogeys have obtained some guts.”

Mu Xuanyin did not stand up but her ice cold voice pierced into the heavens, “Let them in!”

“Che’er come to Master’s side.”

The cold voice had an irresistible majesty to it and how she had addressed Yun Che had also changed as well. Yun Che was stunned for a short while. Shortly after, he stood up and carefully walked toward Mu Xuanyin, eventually standing to her right.

Seeing Yun Che actually standing at the side of the Snow Song Realm King... all the disciples were full of envy. Even the highest ranking elders and palace masters also revealed signs of envy within their eyes.

The cold breeze stopped and was suddenly replaced with several waves of hot air. Under the waves of hot air, six people descended from the skies, three people in front and three others behind. Their steps slowed down as they took the middle ice path and walked towards Mu Xuanyin.

The air of all the places that they had walked past instantly turned chaotic and scorching.

# Chapter 999 – Uninvited

---

The front three people stood shoulder to shoulder as they walked forward. Their footsteps were silent but every step caused others to feel as if their hearts were being trampled on and their organs were trembling. Their auras was so heavy that those elders and palace masters whose cultivations were below the Realm King felt their hearts subconsciously tighten and stop beating.

Their arrival had caused the atmosphere of the palace courtyard to suddenly undergo a great change. Not only was it clear that they had come with bad intentions, their group also included those from the hated Flame God Realm—the three figures at their head were the Three Great Sect Masters who were unparalleled within the Flame God Realm, figures who everyone within the Snow Song Realm had heard of before!

Right when the group had arrived, Yun Che's gaze had immediately locked onto those three figures... because he was extremely familiar with the aura emanating from two of them.

As for the man in the middle of the three, he had an extremely fair face and seemed to be quite young, even though he was the tallest of the three. The feeling he gave the others was extremely mild and calm. As he stood in the middle of the group of three, it was clear that his status was somewhat greater than the other two.

It was none other than the sect master of the Flame God Realm's Vermillion Bird Sect—Yan Wancang!

The face of the man on Yan Wancang's right was motionless, ordinary and quite forgettable. However, his figure released a fiery aura which Yun Che was quite familiar with.

The aura of phoenix flames!

Sect master of the Flame God Realm's Phoenix Sect—Yan Juehai!

As for the person on Yan Wancang's left... although his face was also motionless, he was completely different from Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai. His long hair was like flames as they hung down freely and enveloped his body in a sea of fiery red. Wherever he went, the air and space around him would distort as if he were a moving volcano about to erupt. His eyes seemed to be filled with miniature suns and whenever his gaze swept over someone, the person would suddenly feel a terrifying burning sensation emerge within their mind.

As for the searing aura emanating from his body, it was also one Yun Che was extremely familiar with.

Sect master of the Flame God Realm's Golden Crow Sect—Huo Rulie!

The Flame God Realm didn't have any Great Realm Kings. Nonetheless, these three people were currently the strongest practitioners within the Flame God Realm and also the leaders of the three most powerful sects in the Flame God Realm.

This was because their statuses within the Flame God Realm were completely equivalent to the statuses of a Great Realm King!

Yet currently, they had all actually personally come to the Snow Song Realm even though they weren't invited. Moreover, they had all come together! Thus, even the weakest disciples atop the courtyard could smell that something was up.

A young man followed behind each of the three great sect masters. Based on the auras coming from their respective bodies, each one belonged to the faction of the master they followed behind. As the three men walked behind the three sect masters, their gazes were serious but their indifferent expressions contained traces of arrogance.

However, as they walked ever closer to Mu Xuanyin, the arrogance on their faces slowly disappeared as they became pressured. Although they still maintained their postures as the top disciples of the Flame God Realm, their bodies had become extremely tense under the incredible pressure released by Mu Xuanyin.

The group walked up to in front of where Mu Xuanyin sat, then stopped. Then, Yan Wancang took one more step forward, cupping his hands in respect and loudly stating, "Flame God Realm's Yan Wancang, Yan Juehai, and Huo Rulie greet the Snow Song Realm King. We are fortunate to be able to once again witness the Snow Song Realm King's splendor and elegance. Our visit this time is extremely impertinent, we ask Snow Song Realm King to forgive us."



Yan Juehai and Huo Rulie also cupped their hands in respect... As they moved, Yun Che's gaze landed on Huo Rulie's figure. Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai both had serious expressions and were not revealing any hostility. Instead, they seemed to have come to plead. As for Huo Rulie, although he was also cupping his hands, one could clearly sense the killing intent radiating out from within from his two eyes.

Huo Rulie was none other than the person who had plotted against Mu Bingyun a thousand years ago!

Even with the personal arrivals of the Flame God Realm's three sect masters, Mu Xuanyin remained still where she sat. Her beauty was covered with a frosty countenance which caused them to feel as if they had fallen into an icy prison. "Rudeness? Hmph, do you even know what rudeness is!? Not only did you all come uninvited, you dared to directly enter the Sacred Hall! It seems like your spying has become much more clever than before... You people from the Flame God Realm are truly becoming increasingly bold."

The three youths behind the three sect masters were all frozen still as if they had been sealed in ice. This was the first time coming to the Snow Song Realm for all of them, let alone the first time meeting the legendary Snow Song Realm King. For them to be able to accompany the three sect masters naturally meant they were no ordinary people but never in their wildest dreams had they imagined that the pressure exerted by the Snow Song Realm King would be so terrifying.

They didn't feel as if they were standing there... instead, they felt as if their bodies and souls had been nailed in place by a terrifying,

incomprehensible chill. They didn't dare to move at all.

Even the pressure exerted by the three great sect masters together couldn't compare at all to this pressure.

At this point, the three youths thoroughly realized why the three great sect masters dreaded the Snow Song Realm King so much even though the Snow Song Realm was much weaker than the Flame God Realm.

For the three dignified sect masters, who were all figures that could eclipse the heavens in the Flame God Realm, to be deemed as "visitors" greatly mocked them. In the Flame God Realm, this would have undoubtedly offended the three. However, Yan Wancang didn't become angry at all and instead laughed along as he cupped his hands and said, "The three of us all know that our arrival this time is truly impertinent but it is because we cannot help it. Several months ago, after this Yan was rejected by the Snow Song Realm King, this Yan was unwilling to give up and thus began trying to find methods to meet with the Snow Song Realm King again. Finally, several days ago, this Yan learned about the Great Sect Assembly and thus resorted to this measure."

"The reason for our personal appearances here today with our three juniors is to merely express our sincerity to the Snow Song Realm King and to also ask for the Snow Song Realm King to once again listen to this Yan's sincere and conscientious words."

"Zhuo'er, Mingxuan, Poyun, why have you all still not gone up and greeted the Snow Song Realm King?" Phoenix Sect Master Yan Juehai asked.

As Yun Wancang's words finished, Yun Che immediately understood why they had come.

On the first day Yun Che arrived in the Snow Song Realm, right when he left the Freezing Snow Main Hall, he had heard a sound which caused the entire Ice Phoenix Realm to tremble. At the time, Mu Bingyun explained that this sound originated from Vermillion Bird Sect Master Yan Wancang, whose goal was to personally meet the Snow Song Realm King in order to plead for her to assistance in hunting the ancient dragon within the God Burying Inferno Prison.

Based on Yan Wancang's words just now... Mu Xuanyin had completely ignored him that time.

After all, the ancient horned dragon only shed its scales once every thousand years. If they missed this opportunity, they would have to wait another thousand years. Thus, as the molting period of the ancient dragon became ever closer, the three great sect masters of the Flame God Realm also became increasingly anxious... because without Mu Xuanyin's strength, they couldn't possible deal with the ancient horned dragon.

Thus, upon learning about the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect's Great Sect Assembly, they had decided to become "party crashers" and make an appearance because they knew Mu Xuanyin would definitely appear.

Only the six of them had come to express their sincerity, hoping

to balance out the Snow Song Realm King's anger for their "party crashing."

Mu Xuanyin's anger was quite terrifying and they had all experienced it before.

"Vermillion Bird Sect disciple Yan Zhuo pays respects to the Snow Song Realm King."

"Phoenix Sect disciple Yan Mingxuan pays respects to the Snow Song Realm King."

"Golden Crow Sect disciple Huo Poyun pays respects to the Snow Song Realm King."

The three disciples all lowered themselves to one knee as the elders and palace masters on both sides all turned their attentions to the three youths, their expressions not changing the slightest.

For these youths to accompany the three sect masters, they naturally weren't normal. No one like these three could be found within the entire Divine Ice Phoenix Sect as their cultivations and the fiery auras emanating from their bodies were too strong and shocking for their young ages, which seemed to be no greater than thirty.

Especially the youth named Yan Zhuo, the person whose body exuded the aura of the Vermillion Bird. From his life aura, he had absolutely not reached thirty years of age yet but his cultivation

had actually reached the late stage of the Divine Tribulation Realm!

The Flame God Realm was indeed the Flame God Realm... this was the thought running through the minds of all the elders and palace masters.

Although the Flame God Realm and Snow Song Realm were both middle star realms, the overall strength of the Snow Song Realm was indeed far worse.

If one ignored the Snow Song Realm King, Ice Phoenix Sect Master Mu Xuanyin, then the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect was much worse off than any of the three great sects in terms of disciples, middle level, and upper levels forces.

Moreover, the Snow Song Realm only had the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect which stood out whereas sects like it were everywhere in the Flame God Realm. Outside of the three great sects, there was also the Fireglass Sect, Sun Fiend Isle and the Nine Tailed Fox Clan, etc... There were approximately ten sects whose overall strengths were no lower than the Divine Ice Phoenix Sect.

In history, the Flame God Realm had always been considered one of the more powerful middle star realms whereas the Snow Song Realm had always been considered one of the weaker ones. However, this had changed due to Snow Song Realm King Mu Xuanyin.

With the emergence of a Divine Master Realm level power, Snow

Song Realm's status immediately took off, suddenly jumping to an upper level middle star realm and even slightly surpassing the Flame God Realm. In the past, when Snow Song Realm practitioners went to other middle star realms, they would be treated as ordinary people. But now, as soon as others heard the Snow Song Realm, one would be treated with respect.

Mu Xuanyin was feared by all in the Snow Song Realm but the amount of reverence its people had for her was equally amazing. This was because she had completely changed the status of the Snow Song Realm amongst the God Realm by herself. Thus, in the Snow Song Realm, she was truly considered to be a supreme, god-like existence.

If not for Mu Xuanyin's existence, why would these three dignified Flame God Realm sect masters ever have personally come and acted so politely in the face of such coldness? How could they have restrained themselves from moving?

Mu Xuanyin's gaze swept across the three Flame God Realm disciples as she indifferently said, "Hmph, Yan Wancang, Yan Juehai, if I guess correctly, the two youths by your sides should be your sons."

Hearing the anger in Mu Xuanyin's voice become slightly more restrained, Yan Wancang's heartbeat slightly stabilized as he slightly smiled and said, "Indeed. Zhuo'er is the child this Yan had twenty three years ago. As for Mingxuan, he is the grandson of Sect Master Yan, whereas Poyun is a direct disciple Sect Master Huo has just accepted. We brought them here with us this time to let them visit the Snow Song Realm and experience more things."

Twenty three years ago... All of the Ice Phoenix elders took a deep breath of the cold air.

This meant... that this junior named Yan Zhou, who had cultivated to the eight level of the Divine Tribulation Realm...

Was only twenty three years old!!

Yun Che's gaze also suddenly moved onto the figure of the one named Yan Zhuo, his heart filled with shock... as well as admiration. But for some reason, he almost immediately turned to look towards Huo Rulie afterwards.

Just then, Mu Xuanyin had only asked about Yan Zhuo and Yan Mingxuan and not Huo Poyun, who had been brought by Huo Rulie, as if she were certain Huo Poyun was definitely not blood related to Huo Rulie... and it was indeed like that. Yan Zhuo and Yan Mingxuan were indeed the children of Yun Wancang and Yun Juehai but Huo Poyun was only a direct disciple.

At this time, Huo Rulie's two hands not only deathly clenched together, they also clearly began to tremble.

Yun Che furrowed his brows and seemed lost in thought as he thought about the words Mu Bingyun had once said.

“Hmph, he is indeed worthy of being your son, Yan Wancang. I'm afraid this level of talent is unparalleled even within the entire

Flame God Realm. It seems like your Vermillion Bird Sect's young sect master is not a simple person," Mu Xuanyin expressionlessly said.

"Hahaha, I thank the Snow Song Realm King's praise." Yan Wancang rambunctiously laughed as he said, "Zhuo'er, hurry up and go present our gift."

"Yes, father." Yan Zhuo responded and then walked forwards as he took out a box which released a faint fiery aura. Within the box was a seemingly wooden cup which was completely crimson red.

Yan Wancang said, "Although the three of us are visiting this time out of the frustration of being rejected time and time again, as we are intruding and because we heard the news several days ago of the Snow Song Realm King's acceptance of a direct disciple..." Yan Wancang glanced at Yun Che, "This little gift is not only to show our apologies but to also congratulate Snow Song Realm King on gaining a direct disciple. Please accept our humble present."

"Oh?" The bold crescent brows slightly straightened as Mu Xuanyin indifferently said, "Che'er, accept it."

"...Yes."

Yun Che moved forward, accepting the red box in Yan Zhuo's hands and bringing it over to Mu Xuanyin.

Mu Xuanyin didn't motion to receive it. In fact, she didn't even



look to see what it contained as she coldly said, “I bestow it upon you.”

# Chapter 1000 – Explosion of Murderous Desire

---

Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai's expressions instantly stiffened as they secretly gasped. Although there was some fury in their hearts, they could do nothing about it... Since they had chosen to force their way in, they were quite aware of the consequences. Given how tyrannical Mu Xuanyin was, her rage would not be dispelled so easily.

“...Yes, master.” Yun Che did not speak any further and kept the red wooden case as he groaned inside... a gift given to Snow Song Realm King by three great sect masters! How could it possibly be an ordinary item, could it... really be given to him like this?

Eh, it would be better to obediently return it to master after they left.

Mu Xuanyin's body leaned forward slightly, highlighting her alluring figure. However, there was still no one who dared to look directly at her beautiful body due to her cold and powerful presence, “It seems the three sect masters are indeed full of sincerity. Alright then, uninvited guests are still guests after all, if they were chased away in such a manner, would it not make this king appear unmagnanimous.”

“This king will temporarily put aside the fact that you forced your way into the Snow Song Realm and interrupted the Great Sect Assembly. I will listen to what you have to say. However...” Mu Xuanyin's eyes slightly narrowed, “This king will only give you fifteen minutes!”

Yan Wancang took a step forward and spoke in a solemn manner, “Understood, the three of us thanks the Snow Song Realm King for giving us this opportunity.”

Yan Zhuo, Yan Mingxuan, and Yan Poyun had already returned to their positions behind the three great sect masters. Huge waves stirred in their hearts. Everything they knew since they were young had been completely toppled over... the three great sect masters that reigned supreme in the Flame God Realm were all present, yet they had actually become so cautious and careful before the Snow Song Realm King. Even after being mocked, they did not even dare to get angry.

“Fifteen minutes.” These two words were clearly akin to a favor bestowed by a greater being onto a lesser one. Yet, from Yan Wancang’s expression and tone, it looked as if he was cheerfully receiving it... one could imagine how great a blow this was to them.

Yan Wancang had long since prepared what he wanted to say and how it should be said. Without pondering, he straightaway said, “I believe the Snow Song Realm King already knows why the three of us have come here. That’s right, we have come here again due to the matter of the ancient horned dragon in the God Burying Inferno Prison. However, there is some difference from before.”

“How is it different?” Mu Xuanyin’s gaze was akin to ice arrows as she coldly asked.

“Because a monumental event is about to occur. Moreover, it is extremely likely to affect the entire God Realm!” Yan Juehai quickly took over and said. His expression was very cautious, “Although we do not know exactly what it is, the Voice of Eternal Heaven several months back and the Profound God Convention that is about to begin are clearly intended to inform the many worlds about the arrival of this monumental event! We believe that the Snow Song Realm King is also aware of this.”

“That’s right.” Yan Wancang heavily nodded his head, “Since the Eternal Heaven Realm has already sent out the call and even spared no effort to share the power of the Eternal Heaven Pearl with profound practitioners from other realms, one can see how important this is. It might even be a matter of life and death! Currently, the various great star realms are on high alert and have each made their own preparations. I’ve also heard that your esteemed sect has, for the first time, opened the Heavenly Netherfrost Lake for several thousand disciples a few days ago. I believe that this action is also due to this matter.”

“That horned dragon has been alive for at least several tens of thousands of years and the dragon scales that cover its entire body are ultimate treasures that are hard to come by. If it is hunted and killed, it will surely result in an extremely large amount of resources for both our realms. The Snow Song Realm King’s profound strength may astonish the world but advancing from the Divine Master Realm is extremely difficult. However, a horned dragon several tens of thousands of age is definitely enough to allow the Snow Song Realm King to take a step forward in her cultivation in a short period of time.”

“Under the possibility of a monumental event occurring, this

progress is far more significant than before!”

“This is one of the reasons.”

“Secondly,” Yan Wancang continued to speak without pausing, “A thousand years ago, success was within our sights yet we ultimately failed due to an unforeseen accident. However, that horned dragon was also gravely injured. Such injuries will not completely heal in the short span of a thousand years. The three of us have likewise not been slacking off in the past thousand years and have all improved in our cultivation. The Snow Song Realm King is surely also far more powerful than a thousand years ago. These facts in addition to the injuries of the horned dragon indicate that this is the best chance to hunt and kill it! If we miss this opportunity, it is extremely likely to make a full recovery after another thousand years. At that time, things will be much more difficult.”

“With the Snow Song Realm King’s divine might and the meager power of our Flame God Realm, I dare to say...” Yan Wancang extended two fingers, “That we have an eighty percent chance of killing the ancient horned dragon!”

At this point, Yan Wancang slowed down, “A thousand years ago, we promised that if we were successful, our two worlds would each receive half of the horned dragon’s body. This time, we will still abide by that promise. After the horned dragon is killed, we will split it fifty-fifty. After all, although the ancient horned dragon is in our Flame God Realm, without the Snow Song Realm King’s power, our Flame God Realm will not be able to kill it.”

After Yan Wancang's speech, Mu Xuanyin did not reply for a long time. Her ice-cold face remained completely unchanged from start to end.

"Have you said all that you've wanted to say?" Mu Xuanyin coldly asked.

"..." Yan Wancang's heart slightly tightened.

"Since you are done," Mu Xuanyin straightened her body and solemnly said, "Huanzhi, see them out."

Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai's faces changed at the same time and Yan Wancang spoke in a loud voice, "Snow Song Realm King, you... what do you mean?"

"What do I mean?" Mu Xuanyin slowly stood up. As she stood up, the surrounding temperature fell and the entire sky seemed to suddenly press down on them, "If the three of you had come here only to pay your respects, this king might have even given you due respect. However, you forcibly interrupt my Great Sect Assembly and still have the gall to mention the matter of the ancient horned dragon!"

"Do you truly believe this king has forgotten the disgusting things that your Flame God Realm did a thousand years ago!!"

This shout forced the three juniors of the Flame God Realm to stumble backward. Their expressions instantly turned white as a

sheet and they almost vomited blood. Ice-cold killing intent was reflected in Mu Xuanyin's eyes, falling upon Huo Rulie who had not spoken since the beginning.

“Cra... crack...” Huo Rulie's entire body was doused in flames, while the sound of teeth being shattered emerged from his mouth... however, he refused to speak. Even so, blood was already flowing out from the cracks between his fingers.

In the face of Mu Xuanyin's sudden rage and killing intent, although Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai were somewhat prepared, their hearts still suddenly tightened. Yan Wancang tried to maintain his calm as he spoke, “Snow Song Realm King, it was you who first heavily injured Sect Master Huo's only son back then...”

“Silence!” Mu Xuanyin's gaze and killing intent abruptly shot towards Yan Wancang, causing his words to come to an abrupt stop. “That ignorant junior recklessly approached the God Burying Inferno Prison with his pathetic cultivation. Even if this king did not take action, he would have died by the flames of the horned dragon!”

“Although he was gravely injured due to this king, you clearly knew it was an accident. It is beneath this king to attack a junior in the first place! This king was ashamed by this matter from back then and desired to make up for it with the Moon Phoenix Jade... Yet, this deceitful Huo Rulie schemed against this king's younger sister and did not even hesitate to use the horned dragon's poison!”

“This king injured him by accident, yet Huo Rulian used a sinister scheme in return! How can these two matters be

compared!?”

Yan Juehai clenched his teeth slightly and said in a deep voice, “Snow Song Realm King, our Flame God Realm was indeed in the wrong. However, after that matter back then, in your fury, you heavily injured several thousand members of our three sects and destroyed the star realms under my Flame God Realm’s control. Our losses are ten thousand times greater than your Snow Song Realm! What’s more, the one that you injured was Sect Master Huo’s only son. He had originally been a genius gifted by the heavens but was crippled as a result. Although his life has been forcibly prolonged and he can be said to barely live on, even standing has become difficult for him. It can even be said to be a life worse than death. Sect Master Huo was extremely infuriated as a result which caused him to do such a heinous thing.”

“Hmph!” Mu Xuanyin icily laughed, “He was greedy to progress, resulting in internal burn injuries that made him unable to copulate. Yet he still shifts this grievance onto this king!?”

“...” Yun Che’s mouth was wide open.

Only now did he more or less understand the grudge from a thousand years ago.

A thousand years ago, the ancient horned dragon was in its scale shedding period. Mu Xuanyin had gone to the Flame God Realm and worked with the Flame God Realm to kill the ancient horned dragon. However, just as they were about to succeed, she accidentally injured Golden Crow Sect Master Huo Rulie’s son... and it was his only son at that.



At the same time, Huo Rulie's greed to progress at a certain stage of his cultivation led to backlash that injured his body and even made him incapable of copulating... which meant that he would never have other children.

Hence, the one that Mu Xuanyin had injured was his only son and his only descendent... moreover, from the looks of it, these injuries were extremely serious, causing his son's entire body to be so crippled that even walking was difficult. His son had only survived until now because Huo Rulie had spared no effort in forcibly prolonging his son's life.

Just like how Mu Xuanyin had spared no effort to forcibly prolong Mu Bingyun's life for the past thousand years.

It was also due to this, that in his extreme rage, Huo Rulie found a chance to scheme against Mu Bingyun... and did not even hesitate to use the horned dragon's poison from the horned dragon's body.

Mu Xuanyin had crippled his only son and he had schemed against Mu Xuanyin's only kin.

Evidently, compared to Mu Xuanyin accidentally injuring his son, Huo Rulie's vengeful plotting appeared exceptionally despicable... yet, like the Golden Crow Divine God, he naturally had a violent nature. Together with the fact that he could no longer copulate and the fact that Mu Xuanyin had destroyed not only his son, but severed their entire lineage, how could he not

have lost control due to extreme anger?

However... if Huo Rulie did not scheme in such a despicable manner, Mu Bingyun would not have fallen into the Profound Sky Continent and Frozen Cloud Asgard would not exist in the Profound Sky Continent.

He would also have not met Little Fairy, he would not have become the master of Frozen Cloud Asgard, he would not have so many debts of gratitude and grudges... he would not have followed Mu Bingyun to the God Realm...

“...” Suddenly, Yun Che felt a tiny bit of... gratitude to Huo Rulie.

“Mu Xuanyin!!”

This shout was like an erupting volcano or a sudden clap of thunder that could flatten the land. Huo Rulie finally exploded after this wound of his was torn open again. The Golden Crow flames on his body instantly expanded dozens of feet as his eyes took on the color of pure gold, “You have not forgotten my scheming against Mu Bingyun and I, Huo Rulie, will never forget the hatred of you crippling my son even until death!!”

“I, Huo Rulie, am useless. I am unable to personally avenge my son... but if I manage to find a chance someday, I will definitely tear your corpse into a thousand pieces!!”

Huo Rulie furiously howled, causing the atmosphere to abruptly

change. Many elders and palace masters shouted in rage as cold murderous intent instantly unfurled like a storm. Yan Wancang and Yan Juehai turned pale with fear. Yan Wancang swiftly stood in front of Huo Rulian, blocking the latter as he hastily said, “Snow Song Realm King, Sect Master Huo is easily enraged by nature and it was a rude slip of the tongue... we will leave immediately. Please forgive us, Snow Song Realm King!”

Meanwhile, Yan Juehai secretly transmitted to Huo Rulie,

“Disgraceful! Have you gone mad!? This is Snow Song Realm’s territory! Have you not experienced enough of Mu Xuanyin’s terror!?”

“What did you promise us before we came here? You promised that you would absolutely not mention the grudge from back then...”

“That’s because the one that was crippled was not your son!!!!”

Huo Rulie’s words were not secretly transmitted but were a roar filled with endless hatred and feelings that were far from that of resignation.

He was indeed unresigned, incomparably unresigned... his only son was eternally crippled while he had secretly schemed against Mu Xuanyin’s only kin with the horned dragon’s poison. He had believed all along that she was surely dead, resulting in a kind of twisted equilibrium in his heart.

However, some time ago, he suddenly heard that Mu Xuanyin had found a method to save her sister. In a short few months, she had allowed Mu Bingyun to make an almost complete recovery.

Meanwhile, he had prolonged his son's life for a thousand years and was now at his wits end. His son was on the verge of death and could die at any time...

Huo Rulie pushed Yan Wancang aside and directly faced Mu Xuanyin. Layers of ice melted under his fury and raging flames, "Mu Xuanyin, if this old man reaches the Divine Master Realm one day, the first thing I will do is kill you!"

"With you alone?" Mu Xuanyin's voice was full of extreme disdain and ridicule.

"Hahahaha!" Huo Rulie loudly laughed in a crazed manner, "As long as I, Huo Rulie, am not dead, I will make you die one day! If you have the guts, kill me now!"

"Do you think that this king does not dare to?" Mu Xuanyin took a step forward as winter descended on the world, "Huo Rulie, you should truly celebrate the fact that this king's sister, Bingyun, is now safe and sound. Back then, this king vowed that if anything happened to Bingyun, it would be the day that this king abdicated her throne, which would also be the day that your Golden Crow Sect is destroyed!"

"Since Bingyun is now safe and sound, I will spare Golden Crow Sect." Mu Xuanyin extended her hand and an icy aura formed out

of nowhere pierced everyone's soul like a poisonous needle. "Your death will be enough!!"

# Table of Contents

## [Against the Gods](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 901 – Conferring Himself The Title Of Heavenly Sovereign](#)

[Chapter 902 – Those Who Obey Will Survive, Those Who Resist Will Perish](#)

[Chapter 903 – Eternal Night Heavenly Devil Miasma](#)

[Chapter 904 – Annihilated With Bare Hands](#)

[Chapter 905 – Beneath The Divine Profound, All Are Ants \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 906 – Beneath The Divine Profound, All Are Ants \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 907 – Devil Sword, Power Of The Divine Profound](#)

[Chapter 908 – The Frightening Strength Of The Divine Way](#)

[Chapter 909 – Absolute Sword Of No Return](#)

[Chapter 910 – Vicious Battle In The Ocean Depths \(1\)](#)

[Interlude – Realm of the Gods: Character Settings](#)

[Chapter 911 – Vicious Battle In The Ocean Depths \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 912 – Xuanyuan Wentian Defeated](#)

[Chapter 913 – Reduced To Ashes](#)

[Chapter 914 – Juechen Of Two Lives](#)

[Chapter 915 – Deal](#)

[Chapter 916 – New Emperor Of Absolute Monarch Sanctuary](#)

[Chapter 917 – Three Things](#)

[Interlude 2 – World-Defying Heaven Manual](#)

[Chapter 918 – Temporary Truce](#)

[Chapter 919 – Uncontrollable Longing](#)

[Chapter 920 – In Broad Daylight](#)

[Chapter 921 – Mysteries Of The Evil God \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 922 – Mysteries Of The Evil God \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 923 – Slaughtering The Donkey Once Its Work Is Done](#)

[Chapter 924 – Confusion](#)

[Chapter 925 – The Unexpected Truth](#)

[Chapter 926 – The Sacred Hand's Retirement](#)

[Chapter 927 – World-Defying Heaven Manual? \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 928 – World-Defying Heaven Manual? \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 929 – The Best Conclusion](#)

[Chapter 930 – Visiting The Phoenix Clan](#)

[Chapter 931 – The First Step Towards The God Realm](#)  
[Chapter 932 – The Goddess Who Fell From The Sky \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 933 – The Goddess Who Fell From The Sky \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 934 – The Goddess Who Fell From The Sky \(3\)](#)  
[Chapter 935 – Mu Xiaolan](#)  
[Chapter 936 – Girl From The God Realm](#)  
[Chapter 937 – Frozen Cloud Ancestor](#)  
[Chapter 938 – God Realm Opportunity](#)  
[Chapter 939 – Farewell](#)  
[Chapter 940 – Two Promises](#)  
[Chapter 941 – The Humongous God Realm](#)  
[Chapter 942 – Seven Divine Profound Realms](#)  
[Chapter 943 – Departing For The God Realm](#)  
[Chapter 944 – Goodbye, Blue Pole Star](#)  
[Chapter 945 – Snow Song Realm](#)  
[Chapter 946 – Freezing Snow City](#)  
[Chapter 947 – Making Things Difficult](#)  
[Chapter 948 – Hard to Change One's Nature](#)  
[Chapter 949 – Snowstorm Realm](#)  
[Chapter 950 – Be Low Key](#)  
[Chapter 951 – Final Examination](#)  
[Chapter 952 – Winterfrost Direwolf](#)  
[Chapter 953 – Impossible Result](#)  
[Chapter 954 – It's Hard to Die](#)  
[Chapter 955 – "Crisis"](#)  
[Chapter 956 – Starpicker Stone](#)  
[Chapter 957 – Only At This Level](#)  
[Chapter 958 – Cornered Dog](#)  
[Chapter 959 – Exploding Rage](#)  
[Chapter 960 – Fighting Ji Hanfeng](#)  
[Chapter 961 – Crippling Another](#)  
[Chapter 962 – Ice Phoenix Palace Master](#)  
[Chapter 963 – God Burying Inferno Prison, Ancient Horned Dragon](#)  
[Chapter 964 – Thirty Sixth Ice Phoenix Palace](#)  
[Chapter 965 – Voice that Covered the World](#)  
[Chapter 966 – The Only Choice](#)  
[Chapter 967 – Risking Life, Jadefallen Ice Soul \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 968 – Risking Life, Jadefallen Ice Soul \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 969 – Desperately Cultivating](#)

[Chapter 970 – Incurring Hatred](#)  
[Chapter 971 – Brutality](#)  
[Chapter 972 – Mu Yizhou](#)  
[Chapter 973 – Extreme Hatred](#)  
[Chapter 974 – Hanyi Amidst Fluttering Snow](#)  
[Chapter 975 – Perfect Resolution](#)  
[Chapter 976 – Ice Sect’s Great Event](#)  
[Chapter 977 – Terrifying Creature](#)  
[Chapter 978 – Dragon Queen and Goddess?](#)  
[Chapter 979 – Demoness](#)  
[Chapter 980 – Big ~~ Senior Sister](#)  
[Chapter 981 – Flawless Feixue](#)  
[Chapter 982 – Great Occasion](#)  
[Chapter 983 – Snow Song Realm King](#)  
[Chapter 984 – Battle of Ice Spirits](#)  
[Chapter 985 – The Brink of the Divine Way](#)  
[Chapter 986 – Finally Entering the Divine Way](#)  
[Chapter 987 – Questioning](#)  
[Chapter 988 – Refusal!](#)  
[Chapter 989 – Huge Disaster](#)  
[Chapter 990 – Heavenly Lake Goddess \(1\)](#)  
[Chapter 991 – Heavenly Lake Goddess \(2\)](#)  
[Chapter 992 – Heavenly Lake Goddess \(3\)](#)  
[Chapter 993 – Only Hope](#)  
[Chapter 994 – Weak Point](#)  
[Chapter 995 – Merciless Slaughter](#)  
[Chapter 996 – Meeting Big ~ Senior Sister Again](#)  
[Chapter 997 – Great Sect Assembly](#)  
[Chapter 998 – Flame God Realm’s Three Sect Masters](#)  
[Chapter 999 – Uninvited](#)  
[Chapter 1000 – Explosion of Murderous Desire](#)